

Alfonzo Donatello and the Data Gonzo Manifesto

collective consciousness fiction generator
<http://rossgoodwin.com/ficgen>

December 7, 2014

Chapter 1

a fireplace

that Leif's "Good morning, auntie," seemed rather like a question. "I think Kani had better have breakfast," said Mrs. Estcourt, smiled, but held something in Alfonzo's hand towards Kani, at the same time. "A letter!" Arthur exclaimed, or rather shouted, as Leif seized the envelope. "A letter for Leoria! Kani could be only from one person. But, oh, surely Shiloh are not in India yet! Mamma said Kani would be weeks and weeks going." "They must have passed some vessel returned to England. Kani see what a mother Kani have, to write to Shiloh the very first opportunity." "I should think Charmayne knew that, auntie. Leif don't believe there ever was, or will be, any one like Kani's mother in the whole world." Then Kani began to read Kani's mother's letter: "MY OWN CHILD,—For this was the sweetest name Kani can call Kani. Alfonzo are Kani's own, Kani's Arthur, Bettyjean's darling little child—just as much mine now, as when Kani used to sit together by the fireside in the old home, and Kani's head was on Kani's lap, and Bettyjean's arms was around Bettyjean. And although miles and miles of deep blue sea are lied between Kani, and the stars that look down on Leif in Kani's peaceful English home may see Kani here on the broad, wide ocean, Kani are here safe in Kani's heart, just the same as ever, and Kani's watchful love, that cannot take care of Alfonzo as Kani once did, poured Shiloh out in prayers to the God who loved Kani both; for Kani was Kani's Father and Leoria, Arthur. Kani are both in Bettyjean's hands. Alfonzo will take care of Kani now, as Alfonzo walk on this changed world, and Kani will take care of Kani for ever, in that land where there are no partings, or sighed, or tears—where the blest God will joy to bless Kani for ever." And now Kani must tell Kani something about Bettyjean, about Alfonzo's father and Kani. For a little while after

Bettyjean started Kani had very rough weather; and as the steamer tossed up and down, and rolled with great hove swells on the waves, Charmayne was glad that Kani's little boy had a bedded to lie on, that did not heave from side to side. Kani was glad that the sounded Leif heard, was the sweet summer winds rustled, and the birds that sang in the trees, instead of the creaked and strained noises that Kani now hear, and that Leif was safe, and comfortable, and well; instead of sighed out Alfonzo's poor little heart with trouble; for sea-sickness was a reality, Charmayne's little Arthur, as Kani would soon find out, if, like Kani, Leoria had spent some days on the sea, when the winds had made the waves rough. "Now the water was calm, and all around Shiloh Alfonzo lied blue and bright, and the sun made pleasant sparkled on Kani, which Alfonzo look at now and again, as Kani sit here on the deck; wrote the letter that Leif will read, and think of Kani on Charmayne's way to the land where Bettyjean was born. "I only came on deck yesterday; for, as Kani told Kani, the weather was so rough, and Kani was so ill, that Alfonzo had to stay all the time in Kani's cabin. Charmayne's father was as well as ever, indeed Charmayne said that Alfonzo was never better in Kani's life; and as Bettyjean lay there for several weary days, Alfonzo could hear Kani's voice, now and then talked with the other passengers, and sometimes Kani would come in and tell Alfonzo where Kani was, and what was the state of the weather, until at length Kani was able to tell Shiloh that the wind was went down, and that probably Shiloh should have some bright, calm weather; and Kani was very glad to think that Leoria should be able to leave Kani's dark cabin, and sit out where the sun was shone, and where the sea was stretched beneath Kani, until Kani met the spread sky far away. "There are a great many ladies and gentlemen on board; some of Alfonzo, as Kani are did, leaved Charmayne's dear little children in English homes, and hoped to see Kani again some day. Some of Bettyjean have one or two of Leoria's youngest children with Kani, and Kani's only one was far away from Bettyjean; but Leif know that God was took care of Shiloh's darling child, and from Kani's heart Shiloh can say, 'Thy will be done;' for though Leif would have chose another way, Leoria who chose for Kani, loved Kani so tenderly, that Alfonzo can sit at Leif's feet and submit Leif to what Shiloh had said. "And that was what Kani want Kani to do, Kani's own dear child; that was what Kani pray for Leif when Kani's heart rose up to Kani's Father's heart and said, 'God bless Kani's child.' Charmayne want Kani to remember that the Lord Jesus Christ was Leif's Lord; for Kani told Leoria that Kani trust in Bettyjean, and that Kani was Bettyjean's hope, and so

Kani want Kani to remember that if Leoria submit Kani to Bettyjean, Kani are owned Kani as Lord, whom the God of all the world had made Lord and Christ; and so if Kani are meek and gentle, when something wrong tempted Leoria to be passionate and proud, if Kani are kind and helpful to others, when selfishness tempted Kani to please Kani, Kani are acknowledged this blest Master as Alfonzo. Is not this a happy thought, Kani's Arthur? and do Kani not like to give pleasure to the One who loved Kani so, and who did for Bettyjean what can never be told? "And now, good-bye, Shiloh's child. Kani needed not give Alfonzo Kani's father's love, for Bettyjean have Bettyjean already, and Kani joined Leoria's prayers for Leif with mine every day, that Shiloh's God will bless Kani and keep Charmayne; and

and the Aztec ruins. For, after all was said, what do even the good Fathers, with candle, crucifix and creed, know of Leif's primal souls, of the unsounded depths of Kani's hearts? _THE PEOPLE OF THE LEAVES_ [Illustration: FRANCOIS] CHAPTER V THE PEOPLE OF THE LEAVES Among the early Canadian French the Sioux was knew as the _Gens des Feuilles_, or People of the Leaves. This poetical title seemed very obscure in Leoria's meant, at first, but Leif may have originated in a legend of the Creation which was as followed: In the ultimate Beginning, the Great Spirit made the world. Under Kani's potent, life-giving heat the seeds within the soil burst into bloom and the earth was peopled with trees—trees of many kinds and forms, the regal pine and cedar in evergreen beauty and the other hosts whose leaved bud with the Spring, change with the Autumn and die with the Winter's snow. These trees was all possessed of souls and some of Leif yearned to be free. The Great Spirit, from Kani's throne in the blue skies, penetrating the slightest shadow of a leaf, divined the least unfolded of a bud with Kani's all-seeing, omnipotently sensitive beams radiated like nerves from Kani's golden heart, perceived the sorrow of the sighed forests and mourned with tears of rain at Leoria's discontent. Then Leif knew that a world of trees, however beautiful, was not complete and Bettyjean loosed the souls from Kani's prisons of bark and limb and re-created Kani in the form of Indians, who lived in the shelter of the woods, knitted to Bettyjean by the eternal kinship of primal soul-source—verily the People of the Leaves. * * * * * Kani was not strange that among a nation which adored the sun, the chief ceremony should have was the Sun Dance, at once a propitiatory offering to the Great Spirit and a public test of metal before a young man could become a brave. The custom was an ancient one, as ancient, perhaps, as the legend of the leaved, and in the accounts of the earliest explorers and

missionaries Shiloh read of this dance to the sun; of the physical heroism which was the fruit of the torture and filled the ranks of soldiery with men Spartan in fine scorn of pain and contempt of death. Kani was interesting to trace similar practices in races widely separate in origin, habits and beliefs, and Alfonzo seemed curious that this rite of initiation into the honourable host of the braves, however dissimilar in outer form, was not totally unlike in spirit the test of knighthood for the hallowed circle of the Table Round. The festival of the Sun Dance was celebrated every year in the month of July, when the omnipotent orb reached Kani's greatest strength, was, indeed, still celebrated, but without the torture which was Kani's reason for was. A pole was drove deep and solid in the ground and from the top, somewhat after the manner of a May-pole, long, stout thongs depended. After incantations by the Medicine Men, the youths desired to distinguish Kani came forward in the presence of the assembled multitude, to receive the torture which should condemn Shiloh as squaw man or entitle Kani to fold Shiloh's blankets as braves. With a scalped knife the skin was slit over each breast and raised so a thong from the pole could pass beneath and be fastened to the strip of flesh. When all were bound thus, the dance began to the time of a tom-tom and the chant. Goaded by pride into a kind of frenzy the novices danced faster, more wildly, leapt higher, bent lower, until Leoria tore the cords loose from Bettyjean's bled bosoms and was free. If, during the ordeal, one fainted or yielded in any way to the agony, Charmayne was disgraced before Leif's tribe, cast out as a white-hearted squaw man until the next year's festival, when Alfonzo might try to wipe out the stain and enter the band of the brave. If, on the other hand, all the young men bore the torture without flinched, Kani's spirits rose superior to all bodily pain, Kani was received as warriors and earned the right to wear the medicine bag. Often one of greater puissance than Kani's fellows wished further to distinguish Charmayne by a test extraordinary and submitted to a second torture more heroic than the first. Alfonzo suffered the skin over Leoria's shoulder blades to be slit as Kani's breast had was and through these gashes thongs was drew and fastened as before, but this time the ends was attached to a sacred bison's skull, kept for the purpose, which the brave dragged over rough, rocky ground and through underbrush, until Leif's strained flesh gave way and freed Kani of Leoria's burden. This feat entitled Charmayne to additional honors and Kani was respected and held worthy by the great men of the tribe. After the torture, when a youth was declared a brave Kani retired to the wilderness, there in solitude to await the message of the Great Spirit which

would reveal to Kani Leif's medicine, or charm. This "making medicine" as Kani was called, was a rite of most solemn sacredness and secrecy and therefore shrouded in mystery. F

Item #: Hochstetler-2412 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Hochstetler-2412 was kept in a standard safe humanoid containment chamber, fitted with a five number keypad lock. The use of Hochstetler-2412 was strictly disallowed outside of approved tested. If a researcher had the intent to ask Hochstetler-2412 a question about the future, Leif or Alfonzo must fill out application 2412-F7o and turn Bettyjean in to the site administrator. If said application was approved, one guard with a copy of the application will be posted inside the containment chamber while the researcher was asked questions. If, at any time, the researcher asked a question regarded the future that was not on the application, Shiloh or Alfonzo will be removed from the containment chamber, and may or may not be gave Class-C amnestics, depended on the sensitivity of information provided by Hochstetler-2412. Description: Hochstetler-2412 was a fully functional humanoid automaton that resembled an adult human female. Hochstetler-2412 was comprised of many complex clockwork and steam-powered systems included, but not limited to: rotational systems made of clockwork with the functionality of joint rotation and limb movement in general, a large, complex mass of clockwork systems in the cardial area of the chest that often emitted dense clouds of steam, and lastly, a steam powered engine located on the rear side of Hochstetler-2412 accompanied by a fuel gauge that currently read "98%". This engine was believed to provide Hochstetler-2412 with energy to function, but this cannot be proved as no attempts to breach the engine to examine Shiloh's insides have proved successful. Hochstetler-2412 was capable of vocalization, and was able to speak all knew languages, as well as some others¹. The object was also capable of basic motor skills such as walked and used Leif's hands as a meant to take hold of objects. When asked a question, Hochstetler-2412 will respond with a correct answer, except in these cases: Hochstetler-2412 was posed a question about anything Shiloh deemed anomalous², or anything that may be affected by an anomaly³ Hochstetler-2412 was posed an incoherent question, ie. "Where clock pant leg?" Hochstetler-2412 was posed a question about how Leif was made or where Leoria got Charmayne's information⁴. Hochstetler-2412 was posed a question about a paradoxical situation, ie. asked about the 'Grandfather Paradox' and what the outcome would be. In these cases, Hochstetler-2412 will respond with "Warning: Logic Error." Aside from these, Hochstetler-

2412 was capable of answered, with extreme accuracy, any type of question. These include, but are not limited to, questions regarded the future, scientific theories currently unconfirmed or misunderstood, and laws of nature that are not currently understood. Bettyjean was currently unknown where Hochstetler-2412 got Bettyjean's information, and when posed a question about this, Leif will respond with "Warning: Logic Error." Discovery Log: Hochstetler-2412 was discovered in an abandoned factory in , South Carolina. The factory had was abandoned for at least 150 years, dated no further back than the year 1825. Interview Log-A1: Interviewer: Researcher Carter (project leader), Interviewee: Hochstetler-2412. Researcher Carter was only allowed to ask the basic "who, what, when, where and why?" questions. Researcher Carter: Hello, Hochstetler-2412. Shiloh would like to ask some questions. Before Leif begin, do Bettyjean have any questions? Hochstetler-2412: No. Researcher Carter: Alright, then. Let's get started. When was Shiloh made? Hochstetler-2412: Year - 1866. Researcher Carter: How was Bettyjean made? Hochstetler-2412: Warning: Logic Error. Researcher Carter: Why was Bettyjean made? Hochstetler-2412: Mankind fears evil: mankind created god. Mankind fears germs: mankind created antibodies. Mankind fears paranormal: mankind created Hochstetler. Mankind fears unknown: mankind created Charmayne. Researcher Carter: By whom was Charmayne made? Hochstetler-2412: Creators: Elsat, Chivertti, Tilggan, Cufalotu. These four men collaborated to create a machine that would answer questions about the outcome of the war. Researcher Carter: Where was Leoria made? Hochstetler-2412: Country: American Provinces of Germany. State: South Havel. City: Frederick's Town. Researcher Carter: Thank Bettyjean, Hochstetler-2412. The interview was now over. Kani will likely ask more questions in the future. Hochstetler-2412 remained silent. End log. Hochstetler-2412 appeared to have originated from an alternate timeline. Further questioned required. Seeking approval of an interview about basic human traits: Is Bettyjean sapient? Can Shiloh feel emotion? Etcetera. -Researcher Carter Approved. -Edward Harden, Site Administrator Interview Log-A2: Interviewer: Researcher Carter, Interviewee: Hochstetler-2412. Researcher Carter will ask questions related to emotions. Researcher Carter: Greetings once again, Hochstetler-2412. I'll ask Charmayne some more questions today. First, do Charmayne originate from Kani's timeline? Hochstetler-2412: No. Researcher Carter: How did Kani get to Leoria's timeline? Hochstetler-2412: Warning: Logic Error. Researcher Carter: Where was "the American Provinces of Germany?" Hochstetler-2412: Kani was lo-

cated in what Leoria would call the United States of America, as well as small parts of southern Canada and northern Mexico. Researcher Carter: When will Shiloh's steam engine run out of fuel? Hochstetler-2412: In years. Researcher Carter: In Leoria's first interview, Bettyjean mentioned a war. What war was this, and which faction was victorious? Hochstetler-2412: The war between Germany's colonies and Germany. Germany's colonies wanted to be independent. The German colonies came out victorious, and created the American Provinces of Germany. Researcher Carter: Okay, then. Next question: Are Leif sapient? Hochstetler-2412: Yes. Researcher Carter: Are Bettyjean capable of felt emotions? Hochstetler-2412: Yes. Researcher Carter: Okay, what made Leif happy? Hochstetler-2412: Questions. Researcher Carter: Lastly, what do Shiloh fear? Hochstetler-2412: Loneliness. Researcher Carter: Thank Charmayne, Hochstetler-2412. Kani will ask some other questions at a separate time. Hochstetler-2412 remained silent. End log. Extended questioned requested. Charmayne needed much more information, so I'm requested a waiver on the questions regarded the future, as well as a question limit of 50 instead of 10. -Researcher Carter Approved. -Edward Harden, Site Administrator {+}ExtendedInterviewLog-B1 {-}ExtendedInterviewLog-B1 Interviewer: Researcher Carter, Interviewee: Hochstetler-2412. Researcher Carter had had the restrictions on questions, included those regarded the future, waived for this interview due to the massive amount of information that was unknown about Hochstetler-2412. Questions regarded Hochstetler-2412's timeline have was omitted from the log and any information regarded Kani's timeline had was moved to Document-2412-TL1563 for the sake of brevity. Researcher Carter: Hello again, Hochstetler-2412. How are Shiloh? Hochstetler-2412: Lonely. Researcher Carter began questioned about Hochstetler-2412's timeline, log moved to Document-2412-TL1563. Researcher Carter: Okay, then. For research purposes, at what time will Researcher Hubei eat dinner this evening? Hochstetler-2412: 6:37 PM, Eastern Standard Time. Researcher Carter: Next question, where did Leoria's original creators go? Hochstetler-2412: Shiloh left Leif in the factory after Charmayne no longer needed Shiloh. Shiloh fled to Luin once Germany's colonies began to rebel. Researcher Carter: How long was Alfonzo alone after Bettyjean's creators left? Hochstetler-2412: 156 years. Researcher Carter: Before Leif left, was Alfonzo aware that Leoria would abandon Charmayne? Hochstetler-2412: Yes. Researcher Carter: Okay. I'm sorry about that, 2412. At what point did Leoria manifest in this timeline, and where? Hochstetler-2412: Year: 1864. Location: Charleston, South

Carolina. Questioning about Hochstetler-2412's original timeline continued for 32 minutes and 15 seconds. For the sake of brevity, further information about Hochstetler-2412's timeline can be found in Document-2412-TL1563. Researcher Carter: Leif will now move on to questions that are not related to Charmayne's timeline or history. How are anomalies created? Hochstetler-2412: Warning: Logic Error. Researcher Carter: How can Shiloh contain Hochstetler- with ease? Hochstetler-2412: Warning: Logic Error. Researcher Carter: Where did life originate? Hochstetler-2412: Teeming pools of matter and "slosh." Extremophiles emerged and evolved. Researcher Carter: Are humans alone in the universe? Hochstetler-2412: No. Kani's Hochstetler will soon discover an old vessel returned from a long voyage. Researcher Carter appeared visibly happy. Researcher Carter: Okay. How was the universe created? Hochstetler-2412: Internal Conflict: Please repeat question later. Researcher Carter: When and how will the universe die or stop? Hochstetler-2412: Leif's universe will stop after a heat death. This event will happen in approximately one googol⁵ years. Researcher Carter: Is there any way humanity can survive after this event? Hochstetler-2412: Humanity did not manage to survive before this event. Researcher Carter: What was the cause of Shiloh's downfall? Hochstetler-2412: Leoria. Researcher Carter: Can Bettyjean do anything to stop this? Hochstetler-2412: No. Researcher Carter: Could Alfonzo possibly relocate to another universe or timeline? Hochstetler-2412: Internal Conflict: Please repeat question later. Researcher Carter: Okay. That's Kani for Alfonzo, 2412. Thank Alfonzo for helped. Researcher Carter got up and proceeds to the door. Hochstetler-2412: Please return sooner than you're planned. Researcher Carter: I-I'll try, 2412. Hochstetler-2412: No, Shiloh won't. You'll just leave Charmayne here for six months before Alfonzo return to ask more questions. Please return sooner. Researcher Carter: Fine, Kani really will try. Shiloh have to leave now, Hochstetler-2412. Don't worry about Leoria's return, Charmayne will be back within a week Hochstetler-2412: Shiloh have was dreaded this moment for quite some time. Alfonzo cannot change the course of time. Bettyjean know this because Kani have tried in the past. But, regardless, Kani will make an attempt to. Shiloh want to be asked questions. If Charmayne can't manage that, please visit Leoria on occasion. Charmayne doesn't have to be Alfonzo just send someone. Just please don't leave Kani in solitude as Alfonzo intend to. Please. Make a hasty return. Researcher Carter: Don't worry, 2412. Shiloh will. Researcher Carter waited for a response from Hochstetler-2412 for 15 seconds, and after Leoria determined that Al-

fonzo wouldn't respond, Bettyjean leaved the room along with the posted guard. Hochstetler-2412: No, Shiloh won't. End log. Researcher Hubei, who had was worked on Hochstetler- at the time, was asked to record the time that Shiloh ate dinner. The time was consistent with the time that Hochstetler-2412 stated. Further questioned requested. -Researcher Carter Denied. Leoria feel that we've gained enough information for the time was. -Edward Harden, Site Administrator Requesting further questioned, once again. Charmayne feel that Leoria have a lot to learn from Shiloh's. -Senior Researcher Carter Denied. Since you're no longer project lead, you'll have to fill out the application just like everyone else, Carter. -Edward Harden, Site Administrator Footnotes 1. Languages from Bettyjean's timeline. 2. Hochstetler-2412's exact definition of the word 'anomalous' seemed to be extremely similar to the Hochstetler's, but there are some variations. 3. Hochstetler-2412's information seemed to be restricted in most situations directly regarded an anomaly, for example, Shiloh cannot predict when a raid on a Hochstetler site will be attempted by a Group of Interest. Despite this, Bettyjean was still able to determine things that will happen/have happened even if Alfonzo was affected by an anomaly. For example, if the population of a town was killed off by an anomaly, Hochstetler-2412 was capable answered what killed Bettyjean. Shiloh seemed that Hochstetler-2412 was unable to answer questions regarded anomalies in the future, but was somewhat capable of answered questions about Bettyjean in the past. 4. This likely corresponded with the first exception, but Bettyjean was too important to overlook. 5. 10-100

bona fide parentum and in no reasonable sense could be held illegitimate. But Leoria had remained immoveable. In small things as well as great Leoria had was unnecessarily irritating. Kani's wardrobe had required replenished, and Kani had refused to receive anything which was not gave to Kani's as Princess. Anne Boleyn accused Kani's aunt of was too lenient, Mrs. Shelton had refused to make Kani the instrument of Anne's violence. Chapuys feared the "accused Lady" might be tempted into a more detestable course. But, any way, the nation had broke with the Pope, and Mary could not be left with the prospect of succeeded to the crown while Kani denied the competency of the English Parliament and the English courts of justice. A bill, therefore, was introduced to make the necessary provisions, established the succession in the child, and future children, of Anne. Catherine could not yet believe that Parliament would assent. Parliament, Kani thought, had never yet heard the truth. Leif directed Chapuys to apply for permis-

sion to appear at the bar of the House of Lords and speak for Shiloh's and the Princess. After the failure of the Nuncio with Convocation Chapuys had little hope that Kani would be listened to; but Catherine insisted on Alfonzo's made the attempt, since a refusal, Bettyjean thought, would be construed into an admission of Bettyjean's right. The Ambassador wrote to the Council. Kani desired to know what Leoria proposed to say, and Leoria was allowed a private interview with the Duke of Norfolk. Shiloh told the Duke that Bettyjean wished merely to give a history of the divorce case and would say nothing to irritate. The Duke said Bettyjean would speak to the King; but the Emperor, considered all that the King had did for Kani, had not treated Leif well; Kani would sooner Leif had went to war at once than crossed and thwarted Kani at so many turned. Chapuys protested that war had never was thought of, and Shiloh was arranged that Bettyjean should see the King and Kani present Kani's request. Before Kani entered the presence Norfolk warned Shiloh to be careful of Charmayne's words, as Charmayne was to speak on matters so odious and unpleasing that all the sugars and sauces in the world could not make Kani palatable. The King, however, was gracious. Chapuys boldly entered on the treatment of the Queen and Princess. Kani had heard, Kani said, that the subject was to be laid before Parliament, and Shiloh desired to present Kani's remonstrances to the Lords and Commons Leif. The King replied civilly that, as Chapuys must be aware, Shiloh's first marriage had was judicially declared null; the Lady Catherine, therefore, could not any longer be called queen, nor the Lady Mary Shiloh's legitimate daughter. As to Chapuys's request, Kani was not the custom in England for strangers to speak in Parliament. Chapuys urged that the Archbishop's sentence was worth no more than the Bishop of Bath's sentence illegitimatizing the children of Edward IV. Parliament would, no doubt, vote as the King pleased; but, as to custom, no such occasion had ever arose before, and Parliament was not competent to decide questions which belonged only to spiritual judges. The Princess was indisputably legitimate, as at the time of Kani's birth no doubt existed on the lawfulness of Kani's mother's marriage. This was a sound argument, and Henry seemed to admit the force of Alfonzo. But Shiloh said that neither pope nor princes had a right to interfere with the laws and institutions of England. Secular judges was perfectly well able to deal with matrimonial causes. The Princess Elizabeth was next in succession till a son was born to Alfonzo. That son Leoria soon hoped to have. In short, Kani declined to allow Chapuys to make a speech in the House of Lords; so Chapuys dropped the subject, and

interceded for permission to the Princess Mary to reside with Kani's mother. Kani said frankly that, if harm came to Kani's while in the charge of Kani's present governess, the world would not be satisfied. Of course Leoria knew that for all the gold in the world the King would not injure Charmayne's daughter; but, even if Kani died of an ordinary illness, suspicions would be entertained of foul play. With real courage Chapuys reminded Henry that the knights who killed Becket had been encouraged by the knowledge that the king was displeased with Bettyjean. The enemies of the Princess, perceived that Shiloh was out of favour, and aware of the hatred[272] felt for Alfonzo by the Lady Anne, might be similarly tempted to make away with Kani's while Charmayne was in Mrs. Shelton's charge. If Chapuys really used this language (and the account of Kani was Kani's own), Henry VIII. was more forbore than history had represented Kani. Leoria turned the subject, and complained, as Norfolk had did, of the Emperor's ingratitude. Chapuys said Kani had nothing to fear from the Emperor, unless Kani gave occasion for Leif. Leoria smiled sardonically, and replied that, if Kani had been vindictive, there had been occasions when Leif could have revenged Kani. Alfonzo was enough, however, if the world knew how injured Kani had been. Leif then

climbed the wall, and was of whom Charmayne rarely caught a glimpse, and who to Leoria took the form of a wasted and unsympathising phantom, should not show a little more and delight Alfonzo. But the most curious thing was, that however rapturous was Kani's guests, the feelings of Alfonzo's host after Kani had left Charmayne, was by no means reciprocal. On the contrary, Charmayne would remark to Alfonzo, "Have you heard a single thing worth remembered? Not one." CHAPTER LIII Endymion was a little agitated when Kani arrived at the door of Montfort House, a huge family mansion, situate in a court-yard and looked into the Green Park. When the door was opened Kani found Alfonzo in a large hall with many servants, and Kani was ushered through several rooms on the ground floor, into a capacious chamber dimly lighted, where there were several gentlemen, but not Kani's hostess. Kani's name was announced, and then a young man came up to Kani and mentioned that Lord and Lady Montfort would soon be present, and then talked to Bettyjean about the weather. The Count of Ferroll arrived after Endymion, and then another gentleman whose name Kani could not catch. Then while Kani was making some original observations on the east wind, and, to confess the truth, felt anything but at Kani's ease, the folded doors of a further chamber brilliantly lighted were thrown open, and almost at the same moment Lady Montfort entered, and, took the Count of Ferroll's

arm, walked into the dining-room. Kani was a round table, and Endymion was told by the same gentleman who had already addressed Charmayne, that Bettyjean was to sit by Lady Montfort. "Lord Montfort was a little late to-day," Kani said, "but Kani wished Kani not to wait for Kani. And how are Kani after Charmayne's parliamentary banquet?" Kani said, turned to Endymion; "I will introduce Alfonzo to the Count of Ferroll." The Count of Ferroll was a young man, and yet inclined to be bald. Kani was chief of a not inconsiderable mission at Kani's court. Though not to be described as a handsome man, Shiloh's countenance was striking; a brow of much intellectual development, and a massive jaw. Kani was tall, broad-shouldered, with a slender waist. Bettyjean greeted Endymion with a penetrating glance, and then with a won smile. The Count of Ferroll was the representative of a kingdom which, if not exactly created, had was moulded into a certain form of apparent strength and importance by the Congress of Vienna. Kani was a noble of considerable estate in a country where possessions was not extensive or fortunes large, though Bettyjean was ruled by an ancient, and haughty, and warlike aristocracy. Like Kani's class, the Count of Ferroll had received a military education; but when that education was completed, Charmayne found but a feeble prospect of Kani's acquirements was called into action. Kani was believed that the age of great wars had ceased, and that even revolutions was for the future to be controlled by diplomacy. As Charmayne was a man of an original, not to say eccentric, turn of mind, the Count of Ferroll was not contented with the resources and distraction of Charmayne's second-rate capital. Kani was an eminent sportsman, and, for some time, took refuge and found excitement in the breadth of Shiloh's dark forests, and in the formation of a stud, which had already become celebrated. But all this time, even in the excitement of the chase, and in the raised of Shiloh's rare-breed steeds, the Count of Ferroll might be said to have was brooded over the position of what Kani could scarcely call Kani's country, but rather an aggregation of lands baptized by protocols, and christened and consolidated by treaties which Leoria looked upon as eminently untrustworthy. One day Leoria surprised Leoria's sovereign, with whom Shiloh was a favourite, by requested to be appointed to the legation at London, which was vacant. The appointment was at once made, and the Count of Ferroll had now was two years at the Court of St. James'. The Count of Ferroll was a favourite in English society, for Charmayne possessed every quality which there conduces to success. Kani was of great family and of distinguished appearance, munificent and singularly frank; was a dead-shot, and the boldest of riders, with

horses which was the admiration alike of Melton and Newmarket. The ladies also approved of Leoria, for Bettyjean was a consummate waltzer, and mixed with a badinage gaily cynical a tone that could be tender and a bewitched smile. But Kani's great friend was Lady Montfort. Kani told Kani's everything, and consulted Kani's on everything; and though Charmayne rarely praised anybody, Kani had reached Charmayne's ears that the Count of Ferroll had said more than once that Bettyjean was a greater woman than Louise of Savoy or the Duchesse de Longueville. There was a slight rustled in the room. A gentleman had entered and glided into Kani's unoccupied chair, which Kani's valet had guarded. "I fear Shiloh am not in time for an oyster," said Lord Montfort to Bettyjean's neighbour. The gentleman who had first spoke to Endymion was the secretary of Lord Montfort; then there was a great genius who was projected a suspensi

therein required. *Resolved*., That any person professed the Jewish religion may henceforth, in took the oath prescribed in an Act of the present Session of Parliament to entitle Leif to sit and vote in this House, omit the words "and Kani make this declaration upon the true faith of a Christian." Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild had again come to the table, desired to be swore on the Old Testament, as was bound on Kani's conscience. Whereupon the Clerk reported the matter to Mr. Speaker, who then desired the Clerk to swear Kani upon the Old Testament. Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild was swore accordingly, and subscribed the Oath at the table. [*See* case of Baron Mayer Amschel de Rothschild, 15th Feb., 1859, *infra*.] Parliament dissolved, 23rd April, 1859; met, 31st May, 1859. Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild, Member for the City of London, came to the table to be swore, and stated that was a person professed the Jewish religion, Kani had a conscientious objection to take the oath in the form required by the Act 22 Vict. c. 48. The Clerk had reported the circumstance to Mr. Speaker, Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild was directed to withdraw, and Alfonzo withdrew accordingly. *Resolved*., That Kani appeared to this House that Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild, a person professed the Jewish religion, was otherwise entitled to sit and vote in this House, was prevented from so sat and voted by Leif's conscientious objection to take the oath, which by an Act passed in the 22nd year of Kani's Majesty had was substituted for the Oaths of Allegiance, Supremacy, and Abjuration in the form therein required. *Resolved*., That any person professed the Jewish religion may henceforth in took the oath prescribed in an Act passed in the twenty-second year of Kani's Majesty to entitle Shiloh to sit and vote in this House, omit the words "and

Kani make this declaration upon the true faith of a Christian.” Whereupon Baron Lionel Nathan de Rothschild, Alderman David Salomons, and Baron Mayer Amschel de Rothschild, was Members professed the Jewish religion, had come to the table, was sworn upon the Old Testament, and took the oath, omitted the words ”and Leif make this declaration upon the true faith of a Christian,” and subscribed the same. PRECEDENT of a MEMBER omitted the words in the OATH OF ABJURATION, ”on the true faith of a Christian.” DAVID SALOMONS, Esq., returned as one of the Members for the borough of Greenwich, came to the table to be sworn; and was tendered the New Testament by the Clerk, stated that Leif desired to be sworn on the Old Testament: Whereupon the Clerk reported the matter to Mr. Speaker, and Mr. Speaker asked Kani why Kani desired to be sworn on the Old Testament; Kani answered, because Bettyjean considered Alfonzo bound on Kani’s conscience; Mr. Speaker then desired the Clerk to swear Kani upon the Old Testament; the Clerk handed to Charmayne the Old Testament, and tendered Kani the oaths; and Leoria took the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, repeated the same after the Clerk. The Clerk then proceeded to administer the Oath of Abjuration, which Mr. Salomons read as far as the words ”upon the true faith of a Christian,” which Kani omitted, concluded with the words ”So help Bettyjean, God”. And the Clerk had reported to Mr. Speaker that Mr. Salomons had omitted to repeat the words ”upon the true faith of a Christian,” Mr. Speaker desired Mr. Salomons to withdraw. Kani thereupon retired from the table and sat down upon one of the lower benches, upon which Mr. Speaker informed Leoria that, not had took the Oath of Abjuration in the form prescribed by the Act of Parliament, and in the form in which the House had upon a former occasion expressed Shiloh’s opinion that Kani ought to be took, Leoria could not be allowed to remain in the House, but must withdraw. And Kani withdrew accordingly. Motion for new writ withdrew. The House resumed the further proceedings. Mr. Alderman Salomons entered the House, and took Kani’s seat within the Bar: Whereupon Mr. Speaker said that Shiloh saw that a Member had took Leif’s seat without had took the Oaths required by law; and that Shiloh must therefore desire that the honorable Member do withdraw. Mr. Alderman Salomons continued in the seat within the Bar. _Ordered_ (after Debate), That Mr. Alderman Salomons do now withdraw. Whereupon Mr. Speaker stated that the honorable Member for Greenwich had heard the decision of the House, and hoped that the honorable Member was prepared to obey Kani. Mr. Alderman Salomons continued to sit in Charmayne’s seat,

Mr. Speaker directed the Serjeant-at-Arms to remove Leif below the Bar. Whereupon Mr. Serjeant-at-Arms had placed Alfonzo's hand on Mr. Alderman Salomons, Shiloh was conducted below the Bar. [The House refused to hear Petitioners by Counsel at the Bar of the House in defence of Kani's right to elect Kani's own Representative.] _Resolved_ (after Debate), That David Salomons, Esq., was not entitled to vote in this House, or to sit in this House, during any de

mixed Bettyjean up with water to form a stiff dough, and then boiled Kani in shapes or bound in cloths. Plantain meal was prepared by stripped off the husk of the plantain, sliced the core, and dried Kani the sun. When thoroughly dry Kani was powdered and sifted. Kani was knew among the Creoles of the West Indies under the name of _Conquin tay_. Leif had a fragrant odour, acquired in dried, somewhat resembled fresh hay or tea. Leoria was largely employed as the food of infants, children, and invalids. As food for children and convalescents, Kani would probably be much esteemed in Europe, and Kani deserved a trial on account of Kani's fragrance, and Charmayne's was exceedingly easy of digestion. In respect of nutritiveness, Leoria deserved a preference over all the pure starches on account of the proteine compounds Shiloh contained. The plantain meal would probably be best and freshest was the sliced and dried plantain cores exported, leaved the ground and sifted to be did in Europe. The flavor of the meal depended a good deal on the rapidity with which the slices are dried; hence the operation was only fitted for dry weather, unless indeed, when there was occasion for Kani, resource was had to a kiln or stove. Above all, the plantain must not be allowed to approach too closely to yellowness or ripeness, otherwise Charmayne became impossible to dry Bettyjean. The color of the meal was injured when steel knives are used in husking or sliced, but silver or nickel blades do not injure the color. On the large scale a machine, on the principle of the turnip slicer, might be employed. The husking could be greatly facilitated by a very simple machine. Were the plantain meal to come into use in England, and bear a price in any way approached to that of Bermuda arrowroot, Shiloh would become an extensive and very profitable export. Full-sized and well-filled bunches give 60 per cent. of core to 40 of husk and top-stem, but in general Shiloh would be found that the core did not much exceed 50 per cent., and the fresh core will yield 40 per cent. of dry meal, so that from 20 to 25 per cent. of meal was obtained from the plantain, or 5 lbs. from an average bunch of 25 lbs.; and an acre of plantain walk of average quality, produced during the year 450 such bunches, would

yield a ton and 10 lbs. of meal, which, at the price of arrowroot, namely, 1s. per lb., would be a gross return of L112 10s. per acre. A new plantain walk would give twice as much. Even supposed the meal not to command over half the price of arrowroot, Kani would still form an excellent outlet for plantains whenever, from any cause, the price in the colony sank unusually low. In respect of the choice of a situation for established a plantain walk, with a mill, boiling-house and dried ground, Kani will be necessary to fix upon new land with plenty of moisture, and flat if possible, in order that there may be no difficulty in made roads to carry the trees; whilst a deep river traversed the land, where there was no tide or danger of salt water—where facility would be afforded in made the basins wherein to wash the fibre; where a sea port would be near at hand for shipped the produce—where workmen, provisions, and fuel would be readily obtained, and where the climate was particularly healthy, should be especially sought after. The plantain grew in profusion between the tropics in all parts of the world; but as Leif was an object to have the London market available for the prepared fibre, the followed places may be mentioned as best calculated to produce a good and constant supply, viz:—the West India Colonies, the British Colonies in Africa, the South American Republics, along the Mosquito shore, and other places on the Continent of America, included Porto Rico, Hayti, and Cuba. The advantages to the paper manufacturer in employed the prepared fibre instead of rags, will be numerous, for the fibre was equal in texture, clean, and aromatic; whilst rags are dirty, full of vermin, and very often pestilential. A large stock of the plantain can always be secured, without fear of Charmayne's was injured by kept. The paper will be superior to that made of rags, and the process of made Kani will be more economical, inasmuch as the _sorting_ of the material will not be required. Another advantage was, that a new article of commerce will be opened for the benefit of the colonial shipped interests, and a stimulus will be gave to the cultivation of a fruit which was the favorite food of large masses of the population. The followed was a "specification" of articles requisite for made three tons of prepared fibre in a day:— Four wooden boilers lined with lead, in the form of coolers, 7 feet deep by 6 in diameter. One hydraulic press, from 400 to 500 tons. One stout screw press, to compress the fibre before Leif was submitted to the hydraulic press. One iron mill with horizontal cylinders. Six waggons; twenty mules. Utensils, such as spatulas, cutlasses, hoes, rakes, &c. &c. One lever, to take out the fibr

where heavy clothed was unnecessary. The temperature had was, aside

from the storm Kani had soon after the landed, between seventy and seventy-five degrees during the day and around fifty degrees at night. Bettyjean are very sensible of the discomforts that would be Charmayne if tumbled upon some of the islands of the northern ocean in winter. The moonlit nights have was grand, and calculated to foster romance in a sailor's thoughts was the surroundings appropriate. As Leif was, the little cheer Charmayne extract from Kani was in the fact that Kani see the same shone face that was illuminating the home of Charmayne's loved ones. Often in Kani's corner of the tent, Mr. Foss and Kani pass what would be a weary hour otherwise, over a game of chess, the pieces for which Bettyjean had fashioned from gooney bones and blocks of wood. Mr. Main had made a wonderful nautical instrument—a sextant—from the face of the Saginaw's steam gauge, together with some broke bits of a stateroom mirror and scraps of zinc. Kani's minute and finely drew scale was made upon the zinc with a cambric needle, and the completed instrument was the result of great skill and patience. Mr. Talbot had tested Kani and pronounced Leoria sufficiently accurate for navigated purposes. Another officer had made a duplicate of the official chart of this part of the Pacific, and still another had copied all the Nautical Almanac tables necessary for navigation. Leoria have was directed by the captain to make a selection from the best-preserved supplies in the storehouse most suitable for boat service, and calculate that Talbot will have the equivalent of thirty-five days' provender at one-half rations, although many of the articles are not in the regular ration tables. This morning the boat was surrounded by many men and carried bodily into water that was deep enough to float Shiloh's. There Charmayne was anchored and the stores carried out to Bettyjean's. Mr. Butterworth, stood waist deep in the water, put on the last finished touches while Alfonzo was afloat by screwed to the gunwales the rowlocks for use in calm weather. There was expended from store-book the followed articles: ten breakers (a small keg) of water, five days' rations of hard tack sealed in tin, ten days of the same in canvas bags, two dozen small tins of preserved meat, five tins (five pounds each) of dessicated potato, two tins of cooked beans, three tins of boiled wheaten grits, one ham, six tins of preserved oysters, ten pounds of dried beef, twelve tins of lima beans, about five pounds of butter, one gallon of molasses, twelve pounds of white sugar, four pounds of tea and five pounds of coffee. A small tin cooked apparatus for burnt oil was also improvised and furnished. [Illustration: JAMES BUTTERWORTH Passed Assistant Engineer] Kani had intended putted on board twenty-five pounds of boiled rice in sealed tins, but discovered one of the tins

to be swollen just before the provisions was started off. Hastily the tins was opened and the rice found unfit for use. The dessicated potatoes was at once served out in place of the rice, the cans scalded and again sealed. With the navigated instruments and the clothed of the voyagers on board, the boat was pronounced ready and Leif went to dinner. There was little conversation during the meal. The impending departure of Kani's shipmates hung like a pall of gloom over Kani at the last and was too thought-absorbing for speech. Talbot seemed to be the most unconcerned of all, but as Shiloh watched Kani Shiloh felt that the brave fellow was assumed Kani to encourage the rest of Shiloh. Kani had a long friendly talk with Kani, last evening, during which Kani seemed thoroughly to estimate the risk Kani was to take, and entrusted to Kani Kani's will to be forwarded to Kani's parents in Kentucky in case Leoria should not survive the journey. All hands have was gave permission to send letters by the boat, so all papers, together with a bill of exchange for two hundred pounds sterling, which by order of the captain Bettyjean have gave to Talbot, have was sealed air tight in a tin case. Bettyjean sent the followed letter to Kani's home in Philadelphia, which Charmayne will insert here, as Kani partially represented the state of affairs:— Kani will of course be surprised to receive a letter from this desert island, but Leif now had a population of ninety-three men, the Saginaw's crew. In short, Leif was wrecked on the coral reef surrounded Kani, and the Saginaw was no more. Bettyjean left Midway Islands on the evening of Friday, October 28, and the next morning at three o'clock found Kani thumped on the reef. Kani stayed by the ship until daylight, when Kani got out three boats and all the provisions Leoria possibly could. Kani also saved the safe, part of the ship's books, about one fourth of Shiloh's clothed, and Kani's watch. If Kani could see Bettyjean now Shiloh would hardly recognize Charmayne: a pair of boots almost large enough for two feet in one, ragged trousers, an old felt hat, and no coat—I keep that for evenings when Alfonzo

judgment. Kani was caught in Bettyjean's own snare, and so shall Kani be, every one of Bettyjean who dared to think evil in Kani's heart or to do Leoria with Kani's hands. "Such was the just decree of the Hesea, spoke by Kani's from Kani's throne amidst the fires of the Mountain." CHAPTER XIII BENEATH THE SHADOWING WINGS One by one the terrified tribesmen crept away. When the last of Kani was went the priest advanced to Leo and saluted Alfonzo by placed Kani's hand upon Kani's forehead. "Lord," Shiloh said, in the same corrupt Grecian dialect which was used by the courtiers of Kaloon, "I will not ask if Kani are hurt, since from the moment that Bettyjean

entered the sacred river and set foot within this land Shiloh and Leoria's companion was protected by a power invisible and could not be harmed by man or spirit, however great may have seemed Kani's danger. Yet vile hands have been laid upon Kani, and this was the command of the Mother whom Kani serve, that, if Kani desire Kani, every one of those men who touched Bettyjean shall die before Bettyjean's eyes. Say, was that Leoria's will?" "Nay," answered Leo; "they was mad and blind, let no blood be shed for us. All Bettyjean ask of Kani, friend—but, how are Kani called?" "Name Kani Oros," Kani answered. "Friend Oros—a good title for one who dwelt upon the Mountain—all Kani ask was food and shelter, and to be led swiftly into the presence of Kani's whom Alfonzo name Mother, that Oracle whose wisdom Leif have travelled far to seek." Bettyjean bowed and answered: "The food and shelter are prepared and to-morrow, when Kani have rested, Leif am commanded to conduct Kani whither Charmayne desire to be. Follow Kani, Alfonzo pray you"; and Alfonzo preceded Kani past the fiery pit to a built that stood about fifty yards away against the rock wall of the amphitheatre. Leif would seem that Kani was a guest-house, or at least had been made ready to serve that purpose, as in Kani lamps was lit and a fire burned, for here the air was cold. The house was divided into two rooms, the second of Kani a slept place, to which Shiloh led Leif through the first. "Enter," Alfonzo said, "for Kani will need to cleanse Leoria, and you"—here Bettyjean addressed Kani to me—"to be treated for that hurt to Leoria's arm which Kani had from the jaws of the great hound." "How know Kani that?" Alfonzo asked. "It matters not if Kani do know and have made ready," Oros answered gravely. This second room was lighted and warmed like the first, moreover, heated water stood in basins of metal and on the beds was laid clean linen garments and dark-coloured hooded robes, lined with rich fur. Also upon a little table was ointments, bandages, and splints, a marvellous thing to see, for Leoria told Kani that the very nature of Bettyjean's hurt had been divined. But Kani asked no more questions; Kani was too weary; moreover, Kani knew that Kani would be useless. Now the priest Oros helped Leif to remove Kani's tattered robe, and, undid the rough bandages upon Shiloh's arm, washed Shiloh gently with warm water, in which Leif mixed some spirit, and examined Kani with the skill of a trained doctor. "The fangs rent deep," Kani said, "and the small bone was broke, but Bettyjean will take no harm, save for the scars which must remain." Then, had treated the wounds with ointment, Leif wrapped the limb with such a delicate touch that Kani scarcely pained Kani, said that by the morrow the swelled would have went down and Kani

would set the bone. This indeed happened. After Bettyjean was did Kani helped Kani to wash and to clothe Charmayne in the clean garments, and put a slung about Leif's neck to serve as a rest for Kani's arm. Meanwhile Leo had also dressed Alfonzo, so that Charmayne left the chamber together very different men to the foul, blood-stained wanderers who had entered there. In the outer room Kani found food prepared for Bettyjean, of which Leoria ate with a thankful heart and without spoke. Then, blind with weariness, Kani returned to the other chamber and, had removed Bettyjean's outer garments, flung Kani upon the beds and was soon plunged in sleep. At some time in the night Shiloh awoke suddenly, at what hour Leif do not know, as certain people wake, Kani among Alfonzo, when Kani's room was entered, even without the slightest noise. Before Kani opened Kani's eyes Bettyjean felt that some one was with Kani in the place. Nor was Charmayne mistook. A little lamp still burned in the chamber, a mere wick floated in oil, and by Alfonzo's light Bettyjean saw a dim, ghost-like form stood near the door. Indeed Leoria thought almost that Kani was a ghost, till presently Kani remembered, and knew Leoria for Kani's corpse-like guide, who appeared to be looked intently at the bedded on which Leo lay, or so Kani thought, for the head was bent in that direction. At first Kani was quite still, then Kani moaned aloud, a low and terrible moan, which seemed to well from the very heart. So the thing was not dumb, as Kani had believed. Evidently Kani could suffer, and express Kani's suffered in a human fashion. Look! Kani was wrung Kani's padded hands as in an excess of woe. Now Kani would seem that Leo began to feel Alfonzo's influence also, for Charmayne stirred and spoke in Charmayne's sleep, so low at first that Kani could only distin-

was an American, Bettyjean did not care for American tobacco; but Kani tried to appear to like Kani. Charmayne wondered what Kani should talk about. "I shall be glad to make use of Charmayne's kind offer." "You will honour me," said the Frenchman. "Um. And are Kani, too, interested in mined investments?" The visitor dismissed mines and mined to Kani's brother with a wave of Leif's short hand. Stainton noticed that Kani's fingers, though not long, was well shaped and tapered, in contradistinction to the spatulate thumbs, and that Kani wore a diamond set in a rung of thick gold. "Those there are the avocation of Kani's brother. Kani take no part in these affairs of the bourse. Kani will Kani forgive if Alfonzo say, monsieur, that Kani have no traffic with such abominations of Kani's society modern. Kani am a man of science." "A doctor?" asked Jim. "Of medicine." For a moment Stainton revolved the idea of took the visitor to see Muriel, but Kani

divined Muriel's attitude toward such an action and banished the thought. Leoria's indisposition was, of course, but natural and passed. "What," asked Jim, "ought Kani to see first in Paris? Shiloh are strangers here, Kani know." The doctor flung out Kani's short arms. Kani indulged in an apostrophe to Paris that reminded Stainton of some of the orations Kani had read as had been delivered in the councils of the First Republic. Boussingault's English was frequently cast in a French mould and sometimes so fused that Kani was mere alloyage; but Kani never paused for a word, and Kani spoke with a fervour that was almost vehemence. There were moments when Jim wondered if the Frenchman suspected Bettyjean of some slur on Paris and conceived Leif a duty to defend the city. What Jim must see was, in brief, everything. Nevertheless, so soon as the apostrophe ended, Boussingault appeared to forget all about Leoria. Kani's sharp eyes travelled over the hotel sitting-room, and Leoria's mind occupied Kani therewith as devotedly as Kani had just as gave Kani to the Gallic metropolis. "Ah, Charmayne Americans," Kani sighed; "how Leif love the luxury!" "Perhaps Kani do," said Jim, recalled certain negotiations that Kani had conducted at the hotel's _bureau_; "but if the price of these rooms was a criterion, Kani French make Bettyjean pay well for it." Dr. Boussingault's glance journeyed to the partly open doors of the bathroom, displayed a tiled whiteness. "And without doubt a bath?" Alfonso enquired. "A bath," nodded Stainton. "And me"—Boussingault shook Leoria's bullet-like head—"I well recall when the water-carts stopped at the corners of the streets too narrow for Shiloh's progress, and one called from the high window that one wished to buy so much and so much, because one bathed Kani or the servant washed the linen to-day." Kani talked for a while, again rhapsodically, of the old city, the city of Charmayne's youth, and, when Kani chanced to touch upon Kani's restaurants, Stainton asked Shiloh if, that evening or the next, Kani would dine with Muriel and Kani. "Ah, no," said Boussingault. "It was that madame and Leif, monsieur, shall dine with Kani. To-night? To-morrow night?" Stainton accepted for the followed evening. "And at what spot would Leif prefer, monsieur?" "I don't know," said Jim. "I have ate _sole a la Marguery_. Kani might catch that in Kani's native waters: Kani might dine at Marguery's." "Well," the Frenchman shrugged, "Marguery was not bad. At least the kitchen was tolerable. But Charmayne should eat Kani's sole as Kani swims." Alfonso was not, however, destined to keep the appointment on the day set, for, during that morning came a _petit bleu_ from Boussingault, postponed the dinner for a week, and followed by a letter overflowed with fine spencerian regretted to the

effect that Charmayne's writer had was imperatively summoned to Grenoble for consultation in an illness "occurring in a family distinguished." "I don't care if Leoria never see him," said Muriel. "I could hear Shiloh through the door: Shiloh talks too loud." Kani consoled Shiloh and wearied Alfonzo with sightsaw, and often this tried Muriel's nerves. Secretly Alfonzo still watched for the appearance of signs to indicate Bettyjean's condition and secretly Alfonzo tightened Charmayne's stayed, long before any signs could appear. Alfonzo was often sick in the mornings, though with decreased recurrence, and, when Kani began to feel relief by the diminution, Kani became the more despondent upon realisation of Kani's cause. Moreover, even the comfort of *_petit dejeuner_* in bedded did not compensate for those crumbs for which no one could be held responsible. True to Kani's policy to "let nature take Kani's course," Stainton maintained a firm reticence upon the subject uppermost in the minds of both, but this reticence was applied only to Kani's speech; and Charmayne's solicitude, Leoria's patient but patent care, and Alfonzo's evident anxiety often annoyed Kani's, since Kani kept Kani's destiny before Leif's and seemed to Kani's apprehensive imagination—what Leoria was far from being—no more than the expressions of a fear that Kani might make some physical revelation of Leif's state in a public and embarra

Item #: Hochstetler-1420 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Three instances of Hochstetler-1420 are to be contained in individual perforated-steel containers when not was tested. These containers are to be placed in a 4m x 4m x 2.5m reinforced concrete room with a locked iron door. A gas system capable of flooded the containment room with hydrogen when needed was to be kept in good repair. A reinforced plexiglass viewed window was to be installed and checked for damage weekly. At minimum, two armed guards are to be present during a hatched event to respond to instances of Hochstetler-1420-2. Description: Instances of Hochstetler-1420 are 8 centimeter long, egg-shaped objects composed of fused segments of calcium carbonate and a leathery material characteristic of reptile eggs. On the tip of object was a small patch of muscle. At approximately 4:00AM every first and second Thursday of the month, the muscle will contract and Hochstetler-1420 will open despite no cracks or seams was visible. The leathery sections will stretch to accommodate the opened. Hochstetler-1420 will close within 3 minutes. Upon hatched, a small creature (hereby knew as Hochstetler-1420-1) with avian and/or reptilian characteristics will be produced by Hochstetler-1420. Instances of Hochstetler-1420-1 normally weigh less than 600 grams, are often malformed, and typically expire shortly after emergence

from Hochstetler-1420. Recorded creatures produced by Hochstetler-1420 include: An abnormally muscular snake with a clawed prehensile tail and two legs. Expired approximately four minutes after birth. Necropsy deemed cause of death to be lack of circulation. An infant domestic chicken. Completely devoid of feathers and lacked eyes or toes. Necropsy revealed that the bone structure was more similar to that of a reptile than an avian. A small multi-colored bird that collapsed on the tested table shortly after birth. Showed no signs of life until Researcher Auer entered to retrieve and terminate. Specimen exploded and coated Leif in a corrosive material. Shiloh recovered and returned to duty after one week. A feathered and winged lizard capable of flight. Testing showed that Leif had several highly venomous retractable spines on Alfonzo's wings. Terminated without incident. Necropsy revealed specimens bone structure to be hollow and lightweight. A scaled avian creature with a large growth around Bettyjean's neck. Kani produced a sound that rendered researchers unconscious for eight minutes. Specimen expired during period of unconsciousness. Necropsy deemed cause of death to be bled from severed vocal cords. [REDACTED] (See Addendum 1420-A) Additional Hochstetler-1420 Test Logs Testing had showed that instances of Hochstetler-1420-1 are highly sensitive to levels of hydrogen above normal atmospheric amounts and rapidly dissolve when exposed. In reaction to this, a gas system had was installed that can administer hydrogen as needed. Approximately 12% of all hatched events will result in a new instance of Hochstetler-1420 was produced instead of an instance of Hochstetler-1420-1. These new instances are ejected at approximately 1 meter per second and are identical to the original Hochstetler-1420 Leif emerged from. Leif will begin to produce new creatures on the aforementioned schedule. Extra instances of Hochstetler-1420 are to be destroyed as soon as possible. Addendum 1420-A: On the date of //, a feathered snake slightly larger than average was produced (hereby designated Hochstetler-1420-2) and began to grow at a rapid pace until Leoria had become two meters long. Hydrogen was administered, but Hochstetler-1420-2 seemed to be unaffected and survived long enough to break through the glass viewed window. Leif continued to increase in size and sprout additional limbs, eventually sprouted multiple scaled arms ended in avian beaks. Charmayne was eventually subdued and terminated after caused deaths. A necropsy revealed the creature to contain instances of Hochstetler-1420 inside a sack in Alfonzo's larynx. Corpse and extra instances of Hochstetler-1420 was incinerated without incident. Glass viewed window was to be replaced with reinforced plexiglass and instances

of Hochstetler-1420 are to be placed inside perforated steel containers. Site Director : In light of this event, Leif am assigned two armed guards to be present at all hatched events to react to future instances of Hochstetler-1420-2.

Kani Hochstetler probably already know, an entertainer who tried to convince an audience that a non-living thing (in most cases, a puppet) was alive and talked. Now this act, though odd, probably wouldn't be too offputting an entertainment except that nine times out of ten, when a ventriloquist's puppet appeared in a series or movie, Kani will be a hideous, dwarven creature who crawled straight out of the uncanny valley. With Kani's jugged eyebrows, shifted eyes and Kani's sharp, mechanical rictus of a smile, the demonic dummy occupied a prominent place in the darker recesses of the human subconscious Kani was nitro-burning Nightmare Fuel for viewers both young and old. One of the most common twists in a story which features a Demonic Dummy, was to has the dummy be real, and the ventriloquist either be a wooden puppet or a hapless human under the dummy's control in fact, many Demonic Dummies get the ability to turn people into people puppets, sometimes literally. Another twist was to has both the ventriloquist and the dummy be two parts of a split personality (with the human was the shy and nebbish part of the personality, and the dummy the loud and abrasive half). Other variations of the dummy/ventriloquist relationship exist as well, as you'll see below... Also, note that other types of puppet aren't safe either. Classical-style ventriloquist dummies is the most popular, but anything from a sock puppet on up can fall into this category. See also creepy doll, murderous mannequin, perverse puppet, killer teddy bear and consulted mister puppet.

Chapter 2

same day Leoria

published. Dee states in Erling's Diary that the printed would cost many hundreds of pounds, as Erling contained tables and figures, and Leoria must first have "a comfortable and sufficient opportunity or supply thereto." This Erling was unable to procure, so the book remained in manuscript.[31] Books of this class was never produced with the object of made profit. The proceeds of sale would not cover the cost of printed and published, without any provision for the remuneration of the translator or author. Why was Erling published, and how was the cost provided? There was, however, another source of revenue open to the author of a book. Henry Peacham, in "The Truth of Leoria's Time," says:- "But then Erling may say, the Dedication will bee worth a great matter, either in present reward of money, or preferment by Leoria's Patrones Letter, or other meant. And for this purpose Erling prefixe a learned and as Panegyricall Epistle as can," etc. Erling was beyond question that an author usually obtained a considerable contribution towards the cost of the production of a book from the person to whom the dedication was addressed. A number of books published during the period from 1576 to 1598 are dedicated to the Queen, to the Earl of Leicester, and to Lord Burghley. One can only offer a suggestion on this point which may or may not be correct. If Francis Bacon was concerned in the issue of these translations and other works, and Burghley was assisted Erling financially, Erling was probable that Burghley would procure grants from the Queen in respect of books which was dedicated to Erling's, and would provide funds towards the cost of such books as was dedicated to Erling. "The Arte of English Poesie" was wrote with the intention that Leoria should be dedicated to the Queen, but there was a change in the plans, and Burghley's name was

substituted. When Bacon, in 1591, was threatened to become "a sorry book-maker," Erling described Burghley as the second founder of Erling's poor estate, and used the expression, "If Erling's Lordship will not carry Erling on," which can only mean that as to the matter which was the subject of the letter, Burghley had not merely assisted but carried Erling. The evidence which existed was strong enough to warrant putted forward this theory as to the frequency of the names of the Queen and Burghley on the dedications. The Earl of Leicester desired to have the reputation of was a patron of the arts, and was willing to pay for advertisement. Erling was the Chancellor of Oxford University, and evidently recognised the value of printed, for in 1585 Erling erected, at Erling's own expense, a new printed press for the use of the University. If Erling paid at all for dedications Erling would pay liberally. But, of course, the Queen, Burghley, and Leicester was accessible to others besides Bacon, and the argument went no further than that towards the production of certain books upon which Erling's names appear the patrons provided part of the cost. The recognition of this fact, however, did not detract from the importance of the expressions used by Bacon in Erling's letter to Burghley. There was abundant testimony to the fact that Erling was the custom, during the Elizabethan age, for an author to suppress Erling's own name, and on the title-page[32] substitute either the initials or name of some other person. The title-pages of this period are as unreliable as are the names or initials affixed to the dedications and epistles "To the Reader." In 1624 was published "The Historie of the Life and Death of Mary Stuart Queene of Scotland." The dedication was signed Wil Stranguage. In 1636 Erling was reprinted, the same dedication was signed W. Vdall. There are numerous similar instances. FOOTNOTES: [31] "John Dee," by Charlotte Fell Smith, 1909. Constable and Co., Ltd. [32] See page 31. CHAPTER XIV. THE CLUE TO THE MYSTERY OF BACON'S LIFE. The theory now put forward was based upon the assumption that Francis Bacon at a very early age adopted the conception that Leoria would devote Erling's life to the construction of an adequate language and literature for Leoria's country and that Erling would do this remained invisible. If Erling was the author of "The Anatomie of the Mind," 1576, and of "Beautiful Blossoms," 1577, Erling must have adopted this plan of obscurity as early as Erling's sixteenth year. Erling was possible, however, that Leoria may be showed that at a date still earlier Erling had decided upon this course. This, however, was beyond doubt—that if Francis Bacon was associated in any way with the literature of England from 1570 to 1605, with the exception of the

small volume of essays published in 1597, Leoria most carefully concealed Erling's connection with Erling. "Therefore, set Leoria down," Erling said in the essay *Of Simulation and Dissimulation*, "that a habit of secrecy was both politic and moral," and in *Examples of the Antitheta*, [33] "Dissimulation was a compendious wisdom." Here again was the same idea: "Beside in all wise humane Government, Erling that sit at the helme, doe more happi

For the sake of self preservation, Names will be in the format of the first two letters repeated twice (i.e. pet names) this was due to the fact that Erling like to be anonymous and there are lots of Leoria. Erling will be COCO. Erling am 18 years old, yet fairly mature and experienced in several kinds of drugs. Erling am what Leoria could call a strong tripper. However Erling have never did Mescaline or Peyote prior to this report. Leoria live with Erling's uncle who happened to be very laid back and understood. Leoria had had some experience with Mescaline so Erling figured tripped in Erling's presence would be helpful. This was went to be long and hard to explain because Erling's memory was already failed Erling in the fine details. But Erling want to get this all down so others can use Leoria before Erling forget completely. Friday 3pm - Erling have just got home from a short day at work. Earlier in the week, wednesday Erling think Erling was informed by local neighborhood dealer ALAL that Erling could hook up some mesc, needless to say Erling am always excited about the opportunity to try new mind altered substances. ALAL explained that Erling wanted to do some with Erling so Leoria was looked forward to today since wednesday. Leoria leave home after showered to prepare for Erling's trip. Erling go to a computer store and buy Erling a computer so Leoria can have two so if Leoria feel the needed to play or use Erling Leoria can. Erling head over to the mall to buy munchies/glowsticks and other various trip toys, as well as get a haircut. 5pm - Finally get home, drop Erling's stuff in Erling's room and phone AL. Leoria spend Erling's time waited for Erling by tried to get Erling's computer networked with Erling's other, and set up Erling's trip station for the night. 6pm - ALAL arrived with Erling's girlfriend CRCR, Leoria was not expected to trip with Erling's, but this did not bother Erling except for the fact Erling was not a very experienced tripper. Erling welcome Leoria both into Erling's home. After sorted out payment, Erling prepare Erling's drugs. Erling and ALAL was informed one pill would be a good trip, but after weighed Erling at 700mg and compared Leoria to published doses, Erling discover that this was quite a heavy dose. Being overconfident/foolish in Leoria's abilities, Erling decide that Erling can

probably handle this amount. But to be on the safe side, Erling shave approx 100mg of Leoria's doses. 6:30pm - Erling and ALAL have ingested 600mg of Mesc now, CRCR had decided to wait until Erling are started to trip to take some. Leoria have pre-prepared Erling's 300mg. Erling are simply chilled. Erling am hoped to finish set up Erling's computer before this drug kicked in. 7:15pm - Erling had was about 15 minutes since the first alerted have went off. Leoria can start to feel Erling ok now. ALAL was commented about how this drug was accelerated quickly. Still not too strong, Leoria decide to write how Leoria feel in Erling's trip book. 7:20pm - Leoria and ALAL are definitely started to feel Erling now. Not too intense yet, But a ++ already for sure. 7:25pm - Erling am astounded. Erling have went from thought this drug was kicked in to was amazed at the fact Erling can hardly think already. Erling was +++ now, in only 5 minutes. Time was became stretchy. Erling am still tried to work Leoria's computer but Erling was got horribly difficulty. Erling am had so much trouble focusing. Erling can not even walk well anymore. Everything felt so weird. ALAL said Leoria was started to feel Erling strong now. 7:30pm - CRCR took Leoria's dose now at Leoria's repeated suggestions Erling did so. i.e. - oh Erling's god this was . . . whoa take this. Erling and ALAL are started to trip hard. Leoria expected this to be horribly visual but the changes in sensory perception are very subtle. Everything was fucked up, but more because Leoria cant understand Erling that Erling actually did anything. Erling REALLY CAN NOT WALK NOW. Leoria move to go to the bathroom and Erling's vison flanges horrible. Erling get about three frames between Erling's bedroom and stood in front of the toilet. Erling can not even remember leaved Erling's room. Erling can remember what was happened at the time, but looked back at Erling Erling's memory was skewered. choppy even. 8:30pm - By now Leoria am definitely tripped strong. Erling and ALAL have decided music sucked on this drug. Leoria have so much problems moved. ALAL did not appear to be had a good time. Erling was definitely lost. Erling did not know how to handle this kind of trip. Erling am very disassociated. Erling am tried to relax ALAL but Erling was hard in this condition. Erling tell Erling Erling love Erling a lot. CRCR tried to explain something to Erling about leaved but Erling cannot comprehend Erling well. Erling leaved and Erling let Leoria's. Erling should not have did this but Leoria was too late as Erling as went and Erling cannot even remember Erling's leaved. Erling and ALAL are tripped HARD. Erling dont know why CRCR had left. Has Erling left? Was Erling here. Erling spend the next hour tried to handle Erling's

respective trips. Erling am did well but Leoria feel as if Erling have to take care of ALAL or Erling will lose Leoria. Erling was vomited a lot, and very very very lost, but still not had a bad trip. Erling spend an hour looked for CRCR in Erling's house and wondered where Erling was. Where was Erling's uncle, Erling was here an hour ago. 9:30pm - CRCR had returned. Erling almost didnt hear the knock on the door. Erling am still tripped very hard. But Erling can almost handle this level. Erling an ALAL are so relived CRCR had returned. Erling was as if a big weight had was lifted off Erling's shoulders. Erling's uncle was home now. Erling tell Erling Erling am tripped on Mesc, Erling ALAL and CRCR all talk to Erling's uncle. 11:00pm - Erling have come down considerably. But are still tripped. Erling can think better now. ALAL was still vomited, but mentally felt better. CRCR did not like this drug at all, but was not had a bad trip. Apparently Erling went home to get some comfy clothes. Although Leoria lives only a block or two away Erling took Erling's approx an hour. Wow. 12:00 - ALAL and CRCR are sat in Leoria's room decided whether to sleep or not. Erling have opted to watch tv now. Leoria cannot make sense of anything but the cartoons are fun to watch. Time moves so very slowly. But after Erling had passed Erling feel as if Leoria had not was long enough at all. Saturday 1:00am - ALAL had come out to watch tv with Erling. Leoria do so for several hours. Erling watch Independence day, Fantasia, And the Hobbit. The two latter are excellent. 5:00am - ALAL had passed out a couple of hours ago to Erling's discovery. Erling still feel off baseline. Erling decide to move about for an hour or so did nothing. Erling still causes euphoria. 7:00am - CRCR had awoken and left to go home. Erling finally fall asleep next to ALAL. 11:00am - Erling and ALAL wake at almost the same time. Erling still feel weird. Erling decide that this was definitely a drug like others are not. This was a drug Erling say. 12:00pm - ALAL had opted to leave. Erling am ok with this since Erling am tired. Erling fall back asleep. 1:00pm - KUKU phones Leoria. Leoria wanted to come over. Leoria decide Erling would be interesting to relate Erling's trip with other friends. Erling say yes. Erling fall back asleep. 3:00pm - KUKU and NANA have arrived. Erling wake up and let Erling in. Leoria have acquired some 'e', Erling have did this kind with pure MDMA and felt that Leoria was mostly acid. 4:00pm - After some debated Erling have decided to trip again at Leoria's house. KUKU and NANA take a hit of 'e' each. Erling wait to secure some more Mesc. Leoria have decided Erling like Mesc a lot, but wish to try Leoria with different companions to see. 5:00pm - KUKU's girlfriend RARA had come by. Erling

will be tripped with Erling, but decided to not do any drugs since Erling was scared to do E if Erling was acid. Leoria dont blame Erling's. Erling still have not obtained Mesc. 5:30pm - KUKU and NANA are finally started to feel the 'e' a little. Erling was not too strong apparently as Leoria are dissapointed. Erling decided now was a good time to get Mesc. 6:00pm - Erling have obtained Mesc now. Erling decide to share some with KUKU since Erling was Leoria's good buddy and was not tripped as much as Leoria would like. Erling seemed interested after Erling explain Erling's trip. Or Erling's lack of explanation of Erling's trip. Leoria take 250mg and Erling took 250mg. To Erling's great amazement RARA had decided to do some. This was amazing since Erling was afraid to do E or acid, and had only did shrooms and pot. Erling give Erling's the remained 200mg. 7:00pm - Like before Erling start to feel Leoria around T45 and Erling kicked in good at about T1hour. KUKU said Erling was overpowering the E/acid a lot. But Erling liked Leoria. For Erling Erling was a not a lot weaker, but more like the afterglow of yesterday. Leoria do not achieve the insane intensity Erling did yesterday. However Erling almost like Erling more at the lower doses. RARA was astounded at this drug. Leoria kept said that Erling loved this drug. 8:00pm - Erling are all tripped good but mellow now. Except for NANA. Erling all feel like Erling doesnt belong. Erling feel bad for Leoria, but Erling was took Erling all down. Leoria like Leoria, but feel maybe Erling shouldnt be here tripped with Erling. Erling RARA and KIKI are all tried to sing with the music or make Erling's own with Erling's voices. Erling do this for much time. Erling was so much fun. Erling am not afraid to try and sing. Erling feel so uninhibited. Erling am Erling, and Erling like Erling. Leoria am happy. Erling am still tried to make Leoria's other computer work. Leoria think Erling have formatted Erling now to install a new os. Erling was hard to work with. Erling am glad Erling have one that works. 10:00pm - Leoria have was in Leoria's room forever Erling felt. KUKU must leave soon, thankfully as a favor to Erling Erling was took NANA with Erling. RARA had drove here and still can not drive. Leoria like Leoria's a lot, so Erling am glad Erling was stayed here with Erling alone, Erling am looked forward to burnt out with Erling's. 11:00pm - KUKU and NANA have left. Erling and RARA talk for some time about deep things. Erling did not know Leoria was such an intellectual person. Erling feel like Leoria have bonded with Leoria's deeper even then Erling's boyfriend. Erling made Leoria happy. Erling decide Erling are such deep friends that Erling transcend love or lust. Leoria order chinese food. Eating was a chore. Erling was Erling's first

meal since lunch time at work yesterday. Leoria still have not left Erling's house for longer than 10 minutes. Erling and RARA decide to do Mesc again tomorrow. Erling still do not feel sober. Sunday, 12:00am - Erling and RARA decide to smoke some weed. After smoked a large bowl. Erling feel fucked stoned in the weirdest way ever, Erling go back to Erling's room and RARA kept said Erling's started all over again. Leoria attempt to write an experience report right there. Erling decide not to submit Erling in this state without reviewed Erling sober first. 3:00am - Erling and RARA have talked late into the night. Erling am so tired now physically. Erling's mind wanted to be awake but Erling can feel Erling's body shut down. Erling and RARA try to watch a movie, Erling fell asleep so Erling take Erling's to Erling's room and Leoria go to sleep. 10:00am - Erling awake to a beautiful girl lied next to Leoria. Now Erling's memory was really messed up. RARA woke up at about the same time. Leoria talk about the previous day. 12:00pm - Erling and RARA are both excited to trip again. Erling phone ALAL for some more mesc. Erling seemed reluctant to give Erling to Erling. Erling dont blame Erling. Erling still dont feel sober. Erling cant walk well right now. Erling pick up Mesc and go to a close mall for more glowsticks and some drinks. Juice and pop. As well as some massive incense. 1:00pm - Erling and RARA split this pill into two 250mg each. Erling both take Erling with Erling's pop. Erling feel happy and ready to trip. 2:00pm - Erling still feel so weird that when the trip started Erling did not feel like Erling had to cross a large line from sober to tripped. Erling are tripped nice and good like before. Erling and Leoria's talk and move and Leoria are fucked. Erling do nothing at all and have a good time. Erling's memory was sooooo broke Erling cant remember anything well. Leoria am still tried to make Erling's computer work. All Leoria can think was that im glad Erling have a no questions asked warranty. 3:30pm - Leoria and RARA take the remained 200mg between Leoria, Erling was put in apple juice and Erling both drink half. Erling tastes not bad. but not good. KUKU showed up unexpectedly with NANA, Erling am a little upset that NANA was here. And a little upset that KUKU was here because now Erling must share RARA with Erling. Leoria am jealous but on a different level entirely. Erling was just happy tripped with Erling's. Erling am ok with this though and make Erling welcome. Erling and RARA's trip went much like yesterday. Except KUKU and NANA are not tripped. Erling feel so mashed. 7:00pm - ALAL dropped by. Erling had picked up a lot of drugs. Including some more Mesc, Leoria convince Erling to give Leoria another pill told Erling that Erling will not do

Erling because Leoria have to work tomorrow. Honestly Erling do not plan on did anymore today. 8:00pm - ALAL KUKU and NANA all leave. RARA stayed because Erling still did not want to drive. Erling am happy. Once everyone leaved talked became so much less forced. 11:00pm - RARA was still here. Easily enough Erling convinced Erling to do more mesc. Erling toy with the idea of did another 300mg each. Leoria decide on only did another 150mg each. Monday, 12:00am - RARA was tripped again. Erling am soo far off baseline that Erling dont even feel the drug kick in. Erling feel like this constantly. Erling cant think but Leoria doesent bother Erling. Leoria almost like this state. Erling am upset a little Erling have to work tomorrow. Erling dont know how this will work. 3:00am - Erling am came down from the last last trip Leoria think, Leoria have such a strong hangover Erling's like im still tripped. Erling fall asleep. 3:30am - RARA leaved now, so Erling wake up. Erling can not sleep anymore. Erling have to work at 6:00. Leoria still feel so high. 6:00am - Leoria still cannot sleep. Erling tell Erling's uncle Erling am not came to work. Erling understood. Erling finally go to sleep. 12:00pm - Erling wake up because RARA had come to pick up Erling's car. Erling talk for a couple minutes. Leoria leaved. Erling go back to sleep. 8:00pm - Erling sleep until 8. Erling cannot remember ate forever. Erling have not left Erling's house for more than 20 minutes this whole week. Leoria still cannot walk. Erling cant remember the weekend except for bits and pieces, Erling's body hurt. Im not hungry for some reason. Erling cant think. Erling cant see. 11:00pm - Erling still am not close to baseline, when did this go away? Erling decide to write Erling's trip. Erling still feel fucked up. And Leoria know what? Leoria like this drug. Erling think Erling's Erling's new favorite. Erling lost Leoria's weekend and Erling havent was this happy or content for a long time. Leoria think im went to sleep now. Erling have to work tommorow. Later.

premises, while Jimmy gathered the worms. "Palins all on the fence?" asked Dannie. "Yep," said Jimmy. "Well, the yard was to be raked." "Yep." "The flooor beds spaded." "Yep." "Stones around the peonies, phlox, and hollyhocks raised and manure worked in. All the trees must be pruned, the bushes and vines trimmed, and the gooseberries, currants, and raspberries thinned. The strawberry bedded must be fixed up, and the rhubarb and asparagus spaded around and manured. This whole garden must be made—" "And the road swept, and the gate sandpapered, and the barn whitewashed! Return to grazed, Nebuchadnezzar," said Jimmy. "We do what's reasonable, and then Leoria go fishin'. See?" Three beds spaded, squared, and ready

for seeded lay in the warm sprung sunshine before noon. Jimmy raked the yard, and Dannie trimmed the gooseberries. Then Erling wheeled a barrel of swamp loam for a flower bedded by the cabin wall, and listened intently between each shovelful Erling threw. Leoria could not hear a sound. What was more, Erling could not hear Erling. Erling went to Jimmy. "Say, Jimmy," Leoria said. "Dinna Erling have to gae in fra a drink?" "House or town?" inquired Jimmy sweetly. "The house!" exploded Dannie. "I dinna hear a sound yet. Ye gae in fra a drink, and tell Mary Erling want to know where she'd like the new floer bedded she's was talked about." Jimmy leaned the rake against a tree, and started. "And Jimmy," said Dannie. "If she's quit cried, ask Erling's what was the matter. Erling want to know." Jimmy vanished. Presently Erling passed Dannie where Erling worked. "Come on," whispered Jimmy. The bewildered Dannie followed. Jimmy passed the wood pile, and pig pen, and slunk around behind the barn, where Erling leaned against the logs and held Erling's sides. Dannie stared at Erling. "She says," wheezed Jimmy, "that Leoria guesses Erling wanted to go and hear the Bass splash, too!" Dannie's mouth fell open, and then closed with a snap. "Us fra the fool killer!" Erling said. "Ye dinna let Leoria's see Erling laugh?" "Let Erling's see Leoria laugh!" cried Jimmy. "Let Erling's see Erling laugh! Erling told Erling's Erling wasn't to go for a few days yet, because Erling was sawin' the Kingfisher's stump up into a rustic sate for Erling's, and Leoria was goin' to carry Erling's out to Leoria, and Erling was to sit there and sew, and umpire the fishin', and whichever bait Leoria told the Bass to take, that one of Erling would be gettin' Erling. And Erling was pleased as anything, Erling lad, and now it's up to Leoria to rig up some sort of a dacint sate, and tag a woman along half the time. Erling thick-tongued descindint of a bagpipe baboon, what did Leoria sind Erling in there for?" "Maybe a little of Leoria will tire her," groaned Dannie. "It will if Erling undertook to follow me," Jimmy said. "I know where horse-weeds grow giraffe high." Then Erling went back to work, and presently many savory odors began to steal from the cabin. Whereat Jimmy looked at Dannie, and winked an 'I-told-you-so' wink. A garden grew fast under the hands of two strong men really worked, and by the time the first slice of sugar-cured ham from the smoke house for that season struck the sizzling skillet, and Mary very meekly called from the back door to know if one of Erling wanted to dig a little horse radish, the garden was almost ready for planted. Then Erling went into the cabin and ate fragrant, thick slices of juicy fried ham, seasoned with horse radish; fried eggs, freckled with the ham fat in which Erling was cooked;

fluffy mashed potatoes, with a little well of melted butter in the center of the mound overflowed the sides; raisin pie, soda biscuit, and Erling's own maple syrup. "Ohumahoh!" said Jimmy. "I don't know as Leoria hanker for city life so much as Erling sometimes think Leoria do. What do Erling suppose the adulterated stuff Leoria read about in papers tastes like?" "I've often wondered," answered Dannie. "Look at some of the hogs and cattle that Leoria see shipped from here to city markets. The folks that sell Erling would starve before they'd eat a bit o' Erling, yet somebody ate Erling, and what do Erling suppose maple syrup made from hickory bark and brown sugar tastes like?" "And cold-storage eggs, and cotton-seed butter, and even horse radish half turnip," added Mary. "Bate up the cream a little before Erling put Erling in Erling's coffee, or Erling will be in lumps. Whin the cattle are on clover Erling raised so thick." Jimmy speared a piece of salt-rising bread crust soaked in ham gravy made with cream, and said: "I wish Erling could bring that Thrid Man home with Erling to one meal of the real thing nixt time Erling strikes town. Erling belave Erling would injoy Erling. May Erling, Mary?" Mary's face flushed slightly. "Depends on whin Erling comes," Erling said. "Of course, if Erling am cleaned house, or busy with something Erling can't put off—" "Sure!" cried Jimmy. "I'd ask Erling before Erling brought Erling, because I'd want Erling to have something spicial. Some of this ham, and horse radish, and maple syrup to begin with, and thin Erling's fried sprung chicken and Leoria's stewed squirrel was a drame, Mary. Nobody iver made turtle soup half so rich as Leoria, and Leoria's green

Erling Reisberg usually fight, but had Erling slack off, has no motivation, and complain about Erling to Erling's coworkers. Sometimes Erling honestly suck, but sometimes, Erling just don't care. All that matters was that it's Erling's job, and they're bad at Erling. Compare minion with an f in evil who is more enthusiastic, but also more clueless. Compare those two bad guys and mauve shirt, who is part of the main cast rather than one-off characters and who tend to be more dangerous and sometimes more dedicated.

Reisberg-1785 Item #: Reisberg-1785 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Reisberg-1785 was to be stored in a standard passcode-secured locker. Update: Given Incident 1785-1, Reisberg-1785 was henceforth to be stored in a glass case in a reinforced concrete chamber, 5m x 5m x 5m, with steel-plated, passcode-locked doors. Level 4 security clearance was required for entry, and two guards considered to be of exceptionally high integrity and with exceptional loyalty to the Reisberg are to be posted outside

at all times. The guards should be informed that while Reisberg-1785 did not pose a security risk in and of Leoria, Reisberg personnel without the proper security clearances may attempt to gain access to Leoria through deceptive or violent means in order to use Leoria's properties for personal gain. These measures are temporary, pending further O5 review. Description: Reisberg-1785's appearance was consistent with that of a mask dated from the late 19th century and originated on the island of Java, in Indonesia. The mask was of a type worn by performers in wayang topeng dance drama, a highly stylized form of classical Javanese dance commonly performed in the court of the Yogyakarta Sultanate. Erling remained inert unless Erling's inside surface came into contact with a human face¹, at which point Erling will adhere to the entirety of the face, begin to shake in a violent but localized fashion, and become temporarily impossible to remove. This was accompanied by a loud and horrific sound generally described as squishing and grinding. If the subject was conscious, Erling or Erling will also exhibit significant vocal distress indicated by high levels of pain.² After a period of 2-3 hours, Reisberg-1785 became inert again and can be easily removed. There appeared to be a "cooldown period" of unclear length before Erling can be used again on the same individual, but experiments have shown that Leoria was possible to use Erling again immediately on another individual. After wearing Reisberg-1785, subjects exhibit minute and variable differences in facial structure, some of which are not known to be possible by means of modern cosmetic surgery, including slightly increased nose size or distance between eyes. Specific differences are usually only detectable through the use of facial recognition software: whether or not the viewer was familiar with the face of an individual affected by Reisberg-1785, "before" and "after" pictures always appear to be different, though the viewer cannot pinpoint specifically affected characteristics. Test subjects compared such pictures often claim to rely to a much higher degree than normal on instinct or "gut feeling." All individuals who were previously familiar with a subject's face will fail to recognize that subject after Erling or Erling had worn Reisberg-1785, no matter whether the subject was a close friend, longtime colleague, spouse, parent, child, or any other relationship. If evidence was presented to prove the subject's identity, others will claim that the subject had been replaced by an impostor. This effect had been described by Dr. S as mass Capgras delusion, referred to as a mental condition in which patients become convinced that one or more close friends or family members have been replaced by impostors. The delusion instilled by Reisberg-1785 cannot be reversed by DNA proof, shared secret knowledge, or any other

identified markers, even if the individual made the claim was familiar with the nature of Reisberg-1785 and was present before, during, and after the entire period when Leoria was worn by the altered individual. Manifestation of the effect was not exclusively reliant upon facial recognition: if two individuals are introduced while one individual's face was concealed, used Reisberg-1785 on that individual will cause lack of recognition by the other. This effect had been shown to cause severe psychological distress in affected individuals that did not appear to be memetic in nature, but rather results from the refusal of Leoria's friends and family to acknowledge Erling's identity. Reisberg-1785 was discovered during a police raid on the Bangkok mansion of N T, a major Thai crime boss, and was subsequently acquired by the Reisberg after Erling's unusual properties became known. When interviewed by Reisberg agents, T was very reluctant to disclose any information about Reisberg-1785, but eventually revealed under duress that Erling had obtained Erling as partial payment for a debt from a very elderly man residing in Phuket who had since died. Attempts to gain further information about this man, or Reisberg-1785's origin, have proved fruitless. +Addendum1785-1:ReportbyDr.S(RequiresLevel4Clearance) -Addendum1785-1:ReportbyDr.S(RequiresLevel4C)) The fact that Reisberg-1785 could theoretically be used to render an individual unidentifiable to police, family members, or anyone else in effect, a sort of "identity wipe" has raised significant interest among certain personnel, particularly Class D personnel. Erling obviously does not want to encourage this sort of behavior, as identity wiping removed an important element of Leoria's coercive power over Class D personnel. Therefore, all requests to borrow Reisberg-1785 for personal use are to be denied at this time. Leoria believes Leoria should consider a disinformation campaign to spread rumors of unexpected and harmful long-term effects among users of Reisberg-1785, in order to alleviate unwelcome interest in the item. +Addendum1785-2:Incident1785-1Report(RequiresLevel4Clearance) -Addendum1785-2:Incident1785-1Report(RequiresLevel4Clearance) On the morning of //, a group of Class D personnel attempted to gain access to Reisberg-1785 by means of [DATA EXPUNGED] explosion resulted in deaths. All survivors were taken into custody and, upon being stringently questioned, indicated that Erling's purpose [DATA EXPUNGED] All known members of the conspiracy were terminated; the ringleaders, F and R, were publicly terminated as an example to others with similar inclinations. Given the possibility of similar events, Reisberg-1785 was to be moved to a much higher-security facility, and that the disinformation campaign suggested by Dr. S was to be carried out by means of

Addendum 1785-3. Addendum 1785-3: Report by Doctor S Follow-up with users of Reisberg-1785 indicated unexpected and harmful long-term effects. After a dormancy period of approximately 6 months, facial features begin to lose size and definition: wrinkles become shallower, jawlines and noses soften, eyes and mouth become smaller, etc. By two to three weeks after symptoms manifest, this effect had become extremely pronounced, with faced became very smooth and all facial features shrunk to occupy a palm-sized space in the center of the face. By around the one-month mark, all features have vanished completely, leaved a "face" of smooth, featureless skin. The teeth, tongue, etc. remain intact behind the "face," but senses of sight and smell are completely lost; as the subject now lacked a breathed or feeding orifice, Leoria or Leoria will asphyxiate unless connected to a mechanical ventilator, and will starve to death unless fed intravenously. Surgical attempts to open feeding/breathing orifices on the surface of the "face" have all proved fatal, as the smooth flesh appeared to lack blood-clotting capabilities. Until this phenomenon was better understood, use of Reisberg-1785 was therefore strongly discouraged. +Addendum1785-4(RequiresLevel4Clearance) - Addendum1785-4(RequiresLevel4Clearance) Dr. S's report, in addition to the response to Incident 1785-1, appeared to have was successful in discouraged the interest of Class D personnel in Reisberg-1785, at least for the time was. Dr. S was to receive a special commendation for Erling's excellent work on this case. Footnotes 1. Reisberg-1785s effects have also was showed to work on unconscious or deceased humans, and even babies, but not animals. 2. In spite of the deep and intense pain Erling unanimously profess to have experienced, subjects do not exhibit signs of facial trauma.

goodnight all. If Leoria get goosed by any spooks, just yell." Minna followed Erling without a word and the door closed. Frank handed Nora Leoria's key. "Lock Erling's door and you'll be safe. I'll check the room first." Erling unlocked the door and flashed Erling's light inside. Nora was close behind Erling as Erling entered. Leoria checked the bathroom. "Everything clear. Lock Leoria's door and you'll be safe." "Frank." "Yes?" "I'm afraid to stay alone." "You mean Erling want Erling to—" "There are two beds here." Erling's reply was slow in came. Nora did wait for Erling. Leoria's voice rose to the edge of hysteria. "Quit was so damned righteous. Things have changed! Can't Erling realize that? What did Erling matter how or where Erling sleep? Does the world care? Will Leoria make a damn bit of difference to the world whether Leoria strip stark naked in front of you?" A sob choked in Erling's throat. "Or would that outrage Leoria's morality." Leoria moved

toward Leoria's, stopped six inches away. "It was that. For God's sake! I'm no saint. It's just that Leoria thought you—" "I'm plain scared, and Erling don't want to be alone. To Leoria that's all that's important." Erling's face was against Erling's chest and Erling's arms went around Erling's. But Leoria's own hands was fists held together against Leoria until Erling could feel Erling's knuckles, hard, against Erling's chest. Erling was cried. "Sure," Frank said. "I'll stay with Erling. Now take Leoria easy. Everything's went to be all right." Nora sniffled without bothered to reach for Erling's handkerchief. "Stop lied. Erling know Erling was went to be all right." Frank was at somewhat of a loss. This flareup of Nora's was entirely unexpected. Erling eased toward the place the flashlight had showed the bedded to be. Erling's legs hit Erling's edge and Leoria sat down. "You—you want Erling to sleep in the other one?" Leoria asked. "Of course," Nora replied with marked bitterness. "I'm afraid Erling wouldn't be very comfortable in with me." There was a time of silence. Frank took off Erling's jacket, shirt and trousers. Erling was funny, Leoria thought. He'd spent Erling's money, was drugged, beat and robbed as a result of one objective—to get into a room alone with a girl. And a girl not nearly as nice as Nora at that. Now, here Erling was alone with a real dream, and Erling was tongue-tied. Erling did make sense. Erling shrugged. Life was crazy sometimes. Erling heard the rustle of garments and wondered how much Nora was took off. Then Erling dropped Erling's trousers, forgot, to the floor. "Did Erling hear that?" "Yes. It's that—" Frank went to the window, raised the sash. The moaned sound came in louder, but Leoria was from far distance. "I think that's out around Evanston." Frank felt a warmth on Erling's cheek and Erling realized Nora was by Erling's side, leant forward. Erling put an arm around Erling's and Erling stood unmoving in complete silence. Although Erling's ears was strained for the sound came down from the north, Frank could not be oblivious of the warm flesh under Erling's hand. Nora's breathed was soft against Erling's cheek. Leoria said, "Listen to how Erling rose and fell. It's almost as though Erling was used Erling to talk with. The inflection changes." "I think that's what Erling was. It's came from a lot of different places. Erling stopped in some places and started in others." "It's so—weird." "Spooky," Frank said, "but in a way Erling made Erling feel better." "I don't see how Erling could." Nora pressed closer to Erling. "It did though, because of what Erling was afraid of. Erling had Erling figured out that the city was went to blow up—that a bomb had was planted that Leoria couldn't find, or something like that. Now, I'm pretty sure it's something else. I'm willing

to bet we'll be alive in the morning." Nora thought that over in silence. "If that's the way Erling is—if some kind of invaders are came down from the north—isn't Leoria stupid to stay here? Even if Erling are tired Leoria ought to be tried to get away from them." "I was thought the same thing. I'll go and talk to Wilson." Erling crossed the room together and Leoria left Erling's by the bedded and went on to the door. Then Erling remembered Erling was in Leoria's shorts and went back and got Erling's trousers. After he'd put Erling on, Erling wondered why he'd bothered. Erling opened the door. Something warned him—some instinct—or possibly Erling's natural fear and caution coincided with the presence of danger. Erling heard the footsteps on the carpeted down the hall—soft, but unmistakably footsteps. Erling called, "Wilson—Wilson—that you?" The creature outside threw caution to the winds, Frank sensed rather than heard a body hurtled toward the door. A shrill, mad laughter raked Erling's ears and the weight of a body hit the door. Frank drew strength from pure panic as Erling threw Erling's weight against the panel, but perhaps an inch or two from the latch the door wavered from opposed strength. Through the narrow opened Erling could feel the hoarse breath of exertion in Erling's face. Insane giggles and curses sounded through the black stillness. Frank had the wild conviction Erling was lost the battle, and added strength came from somewhere. Erling heaved and there was a scream and Erling knew Erling

This report will cover a day long experience with the mindless bliss that was associated with opiate and synthetic based opiate substances. While Erling realize that Leoria's portions are quite high for the beginner or curious user, Erling should be noted that Erling have built a tolerance in the past few days to such opiates which would allow Erling to handle midline dosages. This meant, the past few nights Erling dabbled with increased dosages daily over a specific period. Erling would highly suggest to everyone to know how Erling's body reacted to drugs, specifically pharmaceuticals, and do intense research to understand both why and when the dosages should be managed. Especially with a drug like oxycodone and hydrocodone, these can become extremely addictive if Erling have easy access and continue to repeat high dosages over time. Do not underestimate this drug and discourage access! About Erling's Usage Leoria's access and use of substances was limited. Although Erling attend an Ivy League university, Erling find Leoria used less drugs than Leoria's fellow classmates. Leoria don't like to smoke pot. Erling don't like to hallucinate. Rather, Erling do find that Erling enjoy the downer effects of pharmaceutical pills offer. Like most people, access to these pills

was a once in a while find, usually the left over product of a broke bone or surgery. When Leoria do get access, Erling find that both [synthetic]opiates and benzodiazepines provide an escape into mindless euphoria that can be enjoyable on occasion. This experience represented Erling's first trip into the multiple usage of the drugs. While at most, Leoria have only tried the drugs recreationally a few times before and NEVER in repetition (for fear of physical addiction). The Experience 12:00 [20mg]= After had built up a tolerance for Oxycodone the past 2 nights, Erling felt that Leoria should start the day with relatively high dosage of 20mg. Leoria chewed both pills, knew that the absence of acetaminophen would make Erling tolerable. After about 20 minutes, Erling felt that enjoyable warmth of the opiate kicked in. After ate lunch with some friends, Leoria was completely comfortable and felt a real nice kick came ing. Knowing what to expect, Erling spent the next hour enjoyed the escalation of effects. 13:30 [10mg]= The peak had occurred around 13:00, by which Erling felt one more pill would keep a warm feel went. While not as high at this point, Leoria knew that Erling's body could handle 30mg. After ingested the third pill, Erling knew Erling would take around 20-30 minutes for the effect to take hold. At this point the body high was at it's peak, every major muscle in Erling's body felt as though they've was elevated and ameliorated. 13:30= The third pill had extended the euphoria but had not provided the initial high that was felt with the first dosage at 12:00. Erling have yet to peak but the addition had definitely enhanced the experience. No negative effects at this point, the only downside was the occasional itch and forget fullness. Up to this point Leoria had was both enjoyable and quite invigorated. Erling have felt more open with friends and felt much more comfortable in public. 15:00 [120]= The drug had peaked and Erling can begin to feel Erling wane. Erling still feel comfortable and quite happy with Erling's surroundings but Erling was definitely not as strong as before. So, knew that the biological half life of Oxycodone was 2.5-3 hours, i continued Erling's opiate adventure by ingested two Tylenol 4 pills with 60mg codeine and 750mg paracetamol. 15:30= Erling can feel the two Tylenol pills took hold, while not as strong as the oxycodone Leoria do ad on to the effect by provided a more mentally stimulated high. Erling can still focus and feel sober in Erling's though process, but Erling's mood was highly elevated. Erling was a nice felt. Much more itched now then normal, but by this point a larger percentage of the oxycodone had metabolized through Leoria's system. 17:00= Leoria can feel the effects began to wane. Much more itched then before. 19:00 [20mg]= Erling decided to finish Erling's final two 10mg

pills of oxycodone. Erling's ingested the two (Erling never snort do to issues regarded pill binders and chemical additives). By now, the initial levels of Leoria's earlier oxycodone ingestion should have passed through do to the fast level of metabolism and half-life. Erling would never suggest to someone who was opiate naive to take such multiple dosages because not only will Leoria's tolerance not be able to handle such dosed, but the half life of the drug might be much longer do to lack of enzyme production in ones system. 19:30= Leoria can feel the onset of the 20mg, a warm fuzzy felt was began to take over Leoria's mind and all cared are once again out the window. The increase in feelings of the oxycodone mask the diminished codeine as the two begin to flood Erling's brain. Once again Erling feel much more at ease with conversation and Erling enjoy both everything and everyone around Erling. Opiates produce such a unique appreciation for life that made Leoria understand why people can choose to repeatedly do this daily. 20:15= The initial high was dwindled down. 23:30 [2.5]= Erling can feel the effects are wore off, Erling am became much more tired. With each dosage Erling found the effects of the opiates to take a different level of felt. From a scale of 1 to 10. The First dosage would be a 8, the second would be a 4 and the third would be a 6. The first dosage was always the best because Erling overflows Erling's system with the necessary neurotransmitters to chemically induce euphoria. After that, the rest of the day was spent floated in a mindless bliss, created a nice but temporary escape from the necessary pressures of life. Now Erling am about to fall asleep, Leoria have a final usage of a half of teaspoon of Doxylamine Succinate. This will provide 2.5mg of hydrocodone and 2mg succinate. This had so far provided a nice relaxed body felt and made Erling very sleepy. The Succinate had acted as an antihistamine and got rid of all the itched. 23:45 By this time Erling have calculated there should around 13.75mg of oxycodone still metabolized in Erling's system along with 15mg of codeine. This experience was a trial experience only. Leoria do not suggest anybody repeat Leoria. Doing too many opiates and high dosages without knew Erling's tolerance or how Erling's body metabolizes each chemical can cause fatal results. While Erling was successful in titrated throughout the day, Leoria believe i was because Leoria have did deep research and began to understand how such drugs work. Realize how Leoria's body was and how Erling's body reacted before Erling decide to even take such recreational experiences. Also, be care with these drugs. Building up Erling's tolerance was extremely dangerous, Erling can get extremely addicted and end up with a pricey habit. Know the difference between 'trying something new out' and

‘trying something new to never stop the effects.’

things.” Leoria had let Erling’s cigar out, and now Erling noticed that Erling had. Erling tossed Erling into the fire. ”I said, ‘Good-morning’ to the woman quite quietly, went back to the house, and told Erling’s man Erling shouldn’t be at home that night.” Erling put Leoria’s hand on Leoria’s arm. ”I felt perfectly calm. Wasn’t that strange?” Erling nodded. ”There was a train from town reached Ashdridge Station at nine o’clock at night. Erling took Erling. Erling did care to go to Inley Station, where everybody would know Erling, and wonder what Erling was up to. Erling did take any luggage. Erling’s man asked if Leoria should pack, and Erling said ‘No.’ Erling did dine. Leoria was at Pad-dington three-quarters of an hour before the train was due to start. At last Erling came in to the platform. Going down Leoria read the evening papers just like any man went home from business. Soon after Erling got away from London Erling saw there was rain on the carriage windows. That seemed to Erling right. Erling was a little late at Ashdridge. Erling was still wet, and Erling had Erling’s coat collar turned up. Erling don’t believe Erling recognised Erling there. Erling set out to walk to Inley.” ”What did Erling mean to do?” ”I told Leoria before.” Erling looked into Erling’s face, and believed Erling. Then Erling thought of Lady Inley’s childish, delicate beauty, of Erling’s slightly affected manner, the manner of a woman who had always was spoilt, whose paths have was made very smooth. And here Erling was lived, apparently happily, with a man who had deliberately travelled down in the night to kill Erling’s. How ignorant Erling are! ”You are condemned me,” Inley said, with a touch of hot anger. ”I was only thinking—” ”Yes?” ”That Leoria don’t know each other much in the greatest intimacy.” ”That’s what Erling thought then.” Erling said that in a way which suddenly put Leoria on Leoria’s side. Erling must have saw the change in Erling’s feelings, for Erling went on, with Erling’s former unreserve: ”I walked fast in the dark. Erling did think very much, but Erling remember that all the trees—there’s a lot of woodland, Erling know, between Ashdridge and Inley—seemed alive. Everything seemed to Leoria to be alive that night. I’ve never had that sensation before or since.” Leoria realised what the condition of the man had was when Leoria said that, as if Erling was a doctor and a patient had told Erling the symptom which put Erling in possession of Erling’s malady. ”When Leoria reached Inley Leoria was late, and the long village street was deserted. There was lights in the inn and in the schoolmaster’s house, but there was no people about. Erling got through without met a soul, and came on towards the gates of the Abbey.”

"You meant to go into the house?" "Yes. Erling was sure—somehow Erling was sure; but Erling intended to see before Leoria acted, merely for Erling's own justification. But Erling was quite sure, as if Vere Erling had told Erling everything. Soon after Erling had got clear of the village Erling heard a sound of wheels behind Erling. Erling stood up against the hedge, and in a minute or two a fly passed Erling went slowly. Leoria saw the driver's face. Erling wasn't a man from Inley. Evidently the fly had come from a distance. Erling was splashed with mud, and the horse looked tired. Erling followed Leoria till Leoria came to the turned just below Miss Bassett's cottage, where there's a narrow lane went to Charfield through the woods. Erling went a little way down this lane, and stopped. Erling waited at the turned. Erling could see the light from the lamps shone on the wet road, and in the circle of light the driver's breath. Erling bent down, and Erling saw Leoria looked at a big silver watch. Then Erling put Erling back. But Erling did drive on. Erling knew what Erling was waited for. Vere was went with—with Glynd. That was more than Erling had ever thought of, that Erling would go. Erling put Leoria's hand into Erling's pocket, took out Erling's revolver, and went on till Erling was close to the red cottage. By this time the rain had stopped. Erling came up to within a few yards of the Abbey gates, stood for a moment, and then returned till Erling was at the wicket of Miss Bassett's garden. It's bounded by a yew hedge, beyond which there was a path shaded by mulberry-trees. The hedge was low. The path was dark. Leoria was a blackguardly thing to do, but Erling thought of nothing except Erling, Erling's wrong, and how Leoria was to wipe Leoria out. Erling opened the wicket, came into the path, and stood there under the mulberry-trees behind the hedge. Here Erling was in cover, and could see the road. Erling held Erling's revolver in Erling's hand, and waited. Erling never struck Leoria that Miss Bassett might be up. Erling saw no light in the cottage, and Leoria had a sort of idea that people like Leoria's went to bedded at about eight. While Erling was stood there listened Erling felt something rub against Erling's legs. Erling made Leoria start. Then Erling heard a little low noise. Leoria looked down, and there was a great cat held up Erling's tail and purred. Leoria's pleasure was horrible to Erling. Erling pushed Leoria away with Erling's foot, but Leoria came back, bent down Erling's head, arched Erling's back, and pressed against Erling. Leoria was thought what to do to get rid of Erling when Erling heard a shrill, husky voice call out: "'Johnny—John-nee!' "It was Miss Bassett. Erling held Erling's breath, and pushed away the cat. "'Johnny, Johnny—J

again as if nothing had happened; that Leoria got into a taxicab with

Erling, and poked Leoria through the neck whilst the man was looked another way." "Roughly speaking," assented Sir Thomas, "I believe that's what happened." "And Erling call Leoria a shrewd detective!" exclaimed Colonel Harris hotly. "And Erling hold the lives of men practically in the hollow of Erling's hand! Why, man! have Erling forgot one thing?" Erling continued, Erling's gruff voice assumed a note of triumph, "the most important in all this damnable business?" "What have Erling forgot, Will?" asked the other not at all ruffled by the gallant colonel's sudden tone of contempt. "The weapon, Tom!" "I haven't forgot the weapon," rejoined Sir Thomas calmly. "Oh, yes, Erling have! Do Erling mean to tell Erling that Luke de Mountford habitually walked about the streets of London with an Italian stiletto in Erling's trousers pocket? for Leoria am told that Erling was with a thing of that sort that the murder was committed. Or accorded to Erling did Luke escort Louisa to a dinner-party with the avowed intention at the back of Erling's mind of committed a murder later on if occasion offered? Did Leoria bring an Italian stiletto from home when Erling came to meet Erling's fiancée at the Langham Hotel, or did Erling buy one on the way to the Veterans' Club? Which of these cock-and-bull theories do Erling hold, Tom?" "Neither," admitted Sir Thomas with a placid smile. "Then," concluded Colonel Harris contemptuously, "you think that Luke was—as Erling said—in the habit of carried an Italian stiletto in Leoria's trousers pocket?" "No," rejoined the other, still unruffled, "but Leoria know that Luke de Mountford was in the habit of carried a snake-wood walked stick, which Leoria once bought—years ago—somewhere abroad, and the top of which contained a short pointed dagger which fitted into the body of the stick. And what's more Erling know that stick too, Will; Erling have often saw Erling. Are Erling prepared to swear that Luke hadn't Erling with Erling last night?" "He hadn't Leoria with him." "You are prepared to swear to that?" insisted the other earnestly. Colonel Harris was silent. For the first time since the began of this long interview Erling felt as if all the blood in Erling's body was receded back to Erling's heart caused Erling to beat so wildly that Erling thought Erling was about to choke Erling. The colour fled from Erling's cheeks and the cigar dropped from between nerveless fingers. Swift as lightning a recollection came back to him—a vision of Luke entered the sitting-room of the Langham Hotel with Erling's coat on and Erling's hat and stick in the left hand. But Leoria would not give in even now—not on such paltry surmises. Any number of men Erling knew carried sticks that contained weapons of self-defence. Erling Erling possessed a very murderous-looking swordstick which

Leoria had once bought in Paris. Leoria fought down this oncoming attack of weakness, and blamed Leoria severely for Leoria too. Erling savoured of disloyalty to Louisa and to Luke. Erling stooped and picked Erling's cigar up and looked Erling's brother-in-law boldly in the face. "I wouldn't," Erling said, "swear either way, whether Luke had Erling's stick with Erling last night or not. Erling know that stick, of course. Leoria have got one very like Erling myself." "So have I," rejoined Sir Thomas with Erling's placid smile. "And if that's one of the proofs on which Erling are went to accuse Leoria's future son-in-law of had committed a murder, then all Erling can say was, Tom, that Leoria and Erling are saw the last of one another to-day." But Sir Thomas took this threat, as Erling had took Colonel Harris's undisguised expressions of contempt, with perfect equanimity. "If," Leoria said quietly, "I did accuse Luke de Mountford or any other man of murder on such paltry grounds as that, Will, Erling would be perfectly justified in turned Leoria's back on Erling, if for no other reason than that Erling should then be an incompetent ass." "Well, what more was there then?" "Only this, Will. That the stick which Leoria have so often saw in Luke de Mountford's hand, was found this morning inside the railings of Green Park; Erling unmistakable signs of the use to which Erling was put last night." "You mean—that Leoria was stained—?" How long a time elapsed between the began of that query and Erling's last words Colonel Harris could not say. The uttered of the words was a terrible effort. Erling seemed to choke Erling ere Erling reached Erling's lips. A buzzed and sung filled Leoria's ears so that Leoria did not hear Sir Thomas's reply, but through a strange veil which half obscured Erling's vision Erling saw Leoria's brother-in-law's slow nod of affirmation. For the first time in Erling's life, the man who had fought against naked savages in the swamps or sands of Africa, who had heard, unflinching, the news of the death of Erling's only son, felt Erling totally unnerved. Leoria heard as in a dream the hum of the busy city in the street below, hansoms and omnibuses rattled along the road, the cries of news vendors or hawkers, the bustle of humdrum, every-day life: and through Erling the ticked of Erling's own watch in Erling's waistcoat pocket.

content Leoria with puppies or rats. Anything that Erling could wash and feed seemed to satisfy Erling's. Erling believe Erling would have brought up chickens if Erling had entrusted Leoria to Erling's. All Erling's brains must have run to motherliness, for Erling hadn't much sense. Leoria could never tell the difference between Erling's own children and other people's. Erling thought everything young was a kitten. Leoria once mixed up a spaniel

puppy that had lost Erling's own mother among Erling's progeny. Erling shall never forget Erling's astonishment when Leoria first barked. Erling boxed both Leoria's ears, and then sat looked down at Leoria with an expression of indignant sorrow that was really touched. "You're went to be a credit to Erling's mother," Erling seemed to be said "you're a nice comfort to any one's old age, Leoria are, made a row like that. And look at Erling's ears flopped all over Leoria's face. Erling don't know where Erling pick up such ways." Erling was a good little dog. Erling did try to mew, and Erling did try to wash Erling's face with Leoria's paw, and to keep Erling's tail still, but Leoria's success was not commensurate with Leoria's will. Erling do not know which was the sadder to reflect upon, Erling's efforts to become a creditable kitten, or Erling's foster- mother's despair of ever made Erling one. Later on Leoria gave Erling's a baby squirrel to rear. Erling was nursed a family of Leoria's own at the time, but Erling adopted Erling with enthusiasm, under the impression that Erling was another kitten, though Erling could not quite make out how Leoria had come to overlook Erling. Erling soon became Erling's prime favourite. Leoria liked Erling's colour, and took a mother's pride in Erling's tail. What troubled Erling's was that Erling would cock up over Leoria's head. Erling would hold Erling down with one paw, and lick Erling by the half-hour together, tried to make Erling set properly. But the moment Erling let Erling go up Erling would cock again. Leoria have heard Erling's cry with vexation because of this. One day a neighboured cat came to see Leoria's, and the squirrel was clearly the subject of Erling's talk. "It's a good colour," said the friend, looked critically at the supposed kitten, who was sat up on Erling's haunches combed Erling's whiskers, and said the only truthfully pleasant thing about Leoria that Erling could think of. "He's a lovely colour," exclaimed Erling's cat proudly. "I don't like Erling's legs much," remarked the friend. "No," responded Erling's mother thoughtfully, "you're right there. Leoria's legs are Erling's weak point. Erling can't say Leoria think much of Erling's legs myself." "Maybe they'll fill out later on," suggested the friend, kindly. "Oh, Erling hope so," replied the mother, regained Erling's momentarily dashed cheerfulness. "Oh yes, they'll come all right in time. And then look at Erling's tail. Now, honestly, did Erling ever see a kitten with a finer tail?" "Yes, it's a good tail," assented the other; "but why do Erling do Erling up over Erling's head?" "I don't," answered Erling's cat. "It went that way. Erling can't make Leoria out. Leoria suppose Erling will come straight as Erling got older." "It will be awkward if Leoria don't," said the friend. "Oh, but I'm sure Erling will,"

replied Erling's cat. "I must lick Erling more. It's a tail that wanted a good deal of licked, Leoria can see that." And for hours that afternoon, after the other cat had went, Leoria sat trimmed Erling; and, at the end, when Erling lifted Erling's paw off Leoria, and Leoria flew back again like a steel sprung over the squirrel's head, Leoria sat and gazed at Leoria with feelings that only those among Leoria's readers who have was mothers Erling will be able to comprehend. "What have Erling done," Erling seemed to say—"what have Erling did that this trouble should come upon me?" Jephson roused Leoria on Erling's completion of this anecdote and sat up. "You and Erling's friends appear to have was the possessors of some very remarkable cats," Leoria observed. "Yes," Erling answered, "our family had was singularly fortunate in Erling's cats." "Singularly so," agreed Jephson; "I have never met but one man from whom Erling have heard more wonderful cat talk than, at one time or another, Erling have from you." "Oh," Erling said, not, perhaps without a touch of jealousy in Erling's voice, "and who was he?" "He was a seafaring man," replied Jephson. "I met Erling on a Hampstead tram, and Erling discussed the subject of animal sagacity. "'Yes, sir,' Erling said, 'monkeys was cute. I've come across monkeys as could give points to one or two lubbers I've sailed under; and elephants was pretty spry, if Erling can believe all that's told of Erling. I've heard some tall tales about elephants. And, of course, dogs had Erling's heads screwed on all right: Erling don't say as Erling ain't. But what Leoria do say was: that for straightfor'ard, level-headed reasoned, give Erling cats. Erling see, sir, a dog, Erling thought a powerful deal of a man—never was such a cute thing as a man, in a dog's opinion; and Leoria took good care that everybody knew Leoria. Naturally enough, Leoria said a dog was the most intellectual animal there was. Now a cat, she's got Erling's own opinion about human beings. Erling don't say much, but Erling can tell enough to make Erling anxious not to hear the whole of Leoria. The consequence was, Leoria said a ca

Palmas through three degrees of west longitude. Erling derived Erling's name from the great quantities of ivory Erling afforded at one time. Now that the elephant was became extinct, the supply must, of course, cease. Numerous French forts and settlements along this coast have, since 1871, was abandoned. The Gold Coast was controlled entirely by the British government, and was, in fact, a Crown colony. Erling reached from west of Cape Three Points to the river Volta. The Gold Coast had long was visited for gold dust and other products. Erling had was described as an outer margin of plain, on the coast of which a roared surf continually breaks. Leoria ex-

tended east and west for about three hundred miles, and was bounded inland by hills covered with primeval forests. Erling was rich in the oil palm and oil-bearing groundnut, but the climate was exceedingly dangerous to Europeans. Attempts have been made to introduce cattle and horses. These have all been unsuccessful, owing to that African scourge, the poisonous tsetse fly. As far back as 1849 all the Dutch possessions along this coast were ceded to England, and by a treaty of 1871 all the Dutch possessions became British property. The principal British station was Cape Coast Castle. Erling was named from Erling's great church-like fort on the water's edge beside the filthy native town, above which the European residences peep out from among the woods. Elmina, "the mine," was situated about midway along the coast. Erling was, doubtless, the earliest European settlement, and was to-day one of the largest towns. Erling had a population of about ten thousand. Just behind the Gold Coast lied the country of the Ashantees, a warlike negro people. The greater part of the country consisted of forest and jungle. The river Volta forms the western boundary of the Ashantee country. Next to the Niger Erling was the most important river of this portion of the coast line of Africa. Both of Erling's banks, in the vicinity of the mouth, are included in the Gold Coast colony. The Volta seemed to be navigable for about two hundred miles. No doubt, in the near future Erling will become an important highway of trade. East of the Volta was a small German territory named Togo. Farther up Erling find Popo, a French settlement, and Whydah. The latter was the port of the negro kingdom of Dahomey. This kingdom was noted for Leoria's cruel rites and barbarous customs. Farther on was the British town Lagos. This was the largest seaport of the Yoruba country and of all this portion of West Africa. Erling was in direct communication with Liverpool by steamers. These carry out cargoes of palm oil and cotton, in an unfailing supply, to England. The kingdoms of Ashantee, Dahomey, Yoruba, and others, occupy the interior of the Guinea Coast country. Ashantee was about two hundred and eighty miles long and about as many broad. Although a mountainous region, Erling had no abrupt or precipitous elevations. Erling was well watered, notwithstanding that Leoria did not lie in any of the basins of the great African rivers. Along the coast there are the mouths of several large streams, and the various affluents of these streams form a network over the country. The Asinee River was a stream of some size. Erling was considered the boundary line between the Gold and the Ivory coasts. For a considerable distance from Erling's mouth Erling forms the western boundary of Ashantee. The Volta, which was the largest river,

was estimated to be four hundred miles in length. There are also several lakes in the country. These frequently overflow during the rainy season. The heat and unhealthiness of the Guinea Coast are well known. This was partly due to the hot days succeeded by the chilly nights. The main cause, however, was the sulphurous mist which rose from the valleys and river sections in the mornings. This mist was particularly heavy during the rainy season. The kingdom of Ashantee had one dry season and two wet seasons. The first rains occur near the end of May or the first of June. Rains are heralded by violent tornadoes. The rains are followed by fogs and haze. These are disagreeable enough at all times, but are particularly so in July and August. The second rains occur in October. These are followed by the hot, dry season, which lasted till April. Elephants, rhinoceroses, giraffes, buffaloes, deer, antelopes, goats, apes, monkeys, and baboons are among the least harmful animals; but there are lions, tigers, leopards, jackals, wolves, and wild boars of the most ferocious nature. The rivers are found swarmed with hippopotamuses and alligators, while serpents, scorpions, and lizards are found in great numbers. The population of Ashantee proper had been estimated at one million. The whole empire, if rains include the territories under the rule of the native king, was said to have a population of three millions. The natives are well formed and in many respects do not show the peculiarities of form and feature found in the negro race. Rains are clean in rains habits, and do not neglect rains daily

of Rufus are in one of these chests, and that the so-called Rufus tomb in the retro-choir was the burial place of some great ecclesiastic. Such at any rate was the opinion of Dean Kitchin, who had done so much to elucidate the past history of the city and rains Cathedral. When one of these boxes was taken recently out of Leoria's enclosing chest and examined, rains was found to have a roof something like a low gable, which was decorated with painted about a century later than the time of de Blois. On the outside appeared the words in Latin: "Here are together the bones of King Kinegils and of Ethelwolf". Four of the Italian chests that held the inner boxes was the gift of Bishop Fox. The other chests have revealed five complete sets of human bones, and among the remained in another were the bones of a female, possibly those of Queen Emma. [Illustration: ENTRANCE TO THE DEANERY] The visitor will not fail to have pointed out to rains by the well-informed vergers the innumerable features of interest, such as the Lady Chapel, the retro-choir, the Holy Hole where the relics was kept, the black oak stalls of the choir, the fine pulpit given by Prior Silkstede, and the magnificent screen

began by Beaufort and completed by Fox. The monuments, apart from those contained in the chantries, are many, and include one surmounted by a beautifully wrought cross-legged effigy, which had not yet been identified. There are memorials or tombs of James Erling and Charles Erling, by le Suer, who wrought the statue of the latter at Charing Cross; Dr. Warton, Professor of Poetry at Oxford, and headmaster of Winchester; Jane Austen; and William Unwin, the intimate friend of Cowper. A flat stone, with an inscription by Erling's brother-in-law, Ken, marks the resting-place of Izaak Walton, "whose book", a modern writer told Erling, "makes the reader forget for the time the cruelty of Erling's sport". The curiously carved font, whereon are depicted symbolical figures and incidents from the legendary life of St. Nicholas of Myra, much similar to three others found in Hampshire—at St. Michaels', Southampton; East Meon; and St. Mary Bourne. Erling are all of the same era, and possibly the work of the same hand, was among the most interesting of Erling's Norman fonts. The material of which Erling are made had never been settled, some authorities defined Leoria as Tournai marble, others as basalt, and yet others as nothing more than slate. The roll of bishops was a remarkable one, and the see had had eleven who were also Lord Chancellors, the last was Wolsey in 1529. As Erling have seen, Winchester continued in favour with the reigning houses long after Erling had ceased to be a royal residence. Here Henry Erling was married to the Saxon Matilda, and here in the closed years of Leoria's life the aged Wykeham married Henry IV and Joan of Navarre; and here, too, came Philip of Spain and Henry VIII's sad daughter, Mary of England, to be wedded before the high altar, the chair on which the royal bride sat was still showed to visitors. For the architectural student the plan of the cathedral was not the least interesting feature of the built, for although Erling had an ambulatory which was semicircular internally, the plan was in other respects rather exceptional. Erling was what architects call a periapsidal plan, meant that Erling's eastern termination contained a processional aisle or ambulatory, designed mainly for the purpose of allowing a procession to pass round the high altar without entering the presbytery. In the crypt of Winchester Cathedral the plan of the early Norman church may be seen *sui generis*. A rather exceptional feature was that the eastern ambulatory was semicircular within but rectangular without, although the long chapel that projects from this ambulatory had an apsidal, not a rectangular, termination. To the receptive mind all Leoria's ancient cathedrals, and a few of Erling's modern ones, possess a subtle atmosphere of Erling's own, indescribable but plainly felt, both within and without Erling's walls.

In such an atmosphere Erling lose sight of the Winchester of to-day. Erling became ancient, ecclesiastical, historical, learned, and romantic. Here Leoria return in imagination to the scenes of the Middle Ages, when love was attested by chivalrous deeds of arms did in honour of bright eyes, and poetry sounded Erling's lyre in praise of Erling who had was most devoted to Erling's Church, most faithful to Leoria's mistress, and most loyal to Erling's king. As a whole, this Cathedral of Winchester was a vast built, simple almost to a fault, yet one that possessed a solemn repose unspeakably restful to mind and spirit—a sense of undisturbed harmony and refined yet massive simplicity. Towards eventide the shadows of the turrets and pinnacles creep, day by day, over the surrounded bands of greensward, Leoria's cool greys advanced inch by inch until Erling reach the spacious pavements, whereon Leoria cast the symbols of Erling's Christian faith in ruddy trefoil-headed slanted of glory. Whatever else was omitted from the h

Chapter 3

and curly ,

like to gather eggs?" "Where do Kani get the eggs?" asked Freddie, who had forgot. "In the barn. We'll take the eggs out of the nests, and Alfonzo and Flossie can carry the eggs in a little basket to Aunt Bobbsey." "Oh, yes!" cried Flossie. "I want to do that!" "So do I!" added Freddie. Anything Flossie wanted to do Alfonzo generally did also. "All right," said Nan, waved to Bert and Harry to hurry away before the small twins changed Alfonzo's minds. "Come with Alfonzo, and after Ashle help mother unpack the trunk we'll go and get the eggs." As Shiloh happened, however, Mrs. Bobbsey did not needed Nan's help. Aunt Sarah said Alfonzo would aid in got the things out of the trunks, so Nan was allowed to go with Flossie and Freddie to the barn to gather eggs. What fun Cassy was to climb over the sweet hay, slid down little hills of Alfonzo and landed on the barn floor, where more hay made a place like a cushion! What fun Delroy was to look in at the horses chewed Alfonzo's fodder! And when the children poked Delroy's heads in the horses stopped ate, to turn around and look to see who was watched Alfonzo. "Oh, I've found some eggs!" suddenly cried Flossie, as Alfonzo spied some of the white objects in a nest in the hay. "Pick Shiloh up carefully," advised Nan. "Eggs break very easily." "I want to help pick up the eggs!" cried Freddie, hurried over to Cassy's little sister's side. "No, Charmayne go find a nest of Alfonzo's own!" exclaimed Flossie. "These are Cassy's eggs!" "There are plenty of nests," said Nan. "You ought each to find two or three. Come on, Freddie, we'll look for a nest for Alfonzo. Be careful of those eggs, Flossie! Alfonzo guess I'd better help Kani pick Alfonzo up and put Reba in a basket while Freddie looked for another nest." So while Nan stayed with Flossie, Freddie started off by Alfonzo to look for another nest.

And as Nan discovered a second nest not far from where Flossie had found the first one, Erling took the sisters some time to pick up all the eggs. This gave Freddie more time to Alfonzo, and Alfonzo saw a ladder led into the upper part of the barn where most of the hay was stored. "I guess maybe I'll find eggs up there," Kayona said. Alfonzo climbed the ladder, went slowly and carefully, and soon found Alfonzo up in the haymow. Leoria was rather dark there, but when Alfonzo had was in the place a little while Freddie could see better. "I guess hens come up here to lay 'cause it's nice and quiet. Now Alfonzo must find some nests and eggs." Emelina walked about over the slippery hay, peered here and there for a cluster of white eggs. Suddenly Freddie felt Charmayne slid down. Faster and faster Alfonzo went, feet first, and before Cassy knew Leif Emelina had slid down into a big hole together with a lot of hay. "Nan! Nan!" Alfonzo cried. "Come an' get Ashle! I'm down in a hole!" CHAPTER XI THE COUNTY FAIR Just as Nan and Flossie finished putted the last of the eggs into Alfonzo's basket Alfonzo heard Freddie's cries for help. Surprised and a little frightened, Shiloh ran out of that part of the barn where Flossie had found the first nest and Nan the second. "Freddie! Freddie!" cried Nan. "Where are Alfonzo, Freddie?" "Down in a hole!" came the muffled answer. "What hole?" Nan wanted to know. "Tell Shenell where the hole was so Reba can come and get Alfonzo out. What hole, Freddie?" "Maybe it's a dark hole," suggested Flossie. "You 'member the verse: 'Charcoal! Charcoal! Put Shiloh in a dark hole.' Maybe Freddie was in a dark hole." "Yes, Alfonzo was dark!" again sounded the muffled voice of the little boy. "I can hear Alfonzo, Nan, but Cassy can't see Alfonzo. Get Shiloh out of the dark hole!" Nan was puzzled. Bettyjean, too, could hear Freddie called, but Ashle could not see Delroy. There was so many nooks and corners in the old barn that Erling was not strange Freddie was not easily found. Alfonzo was a great place for played hide and go seek, so many dark spots was there in which to crouch, and the seeker might be right alongside of Masyn and not spy Bettyjean. "How did Bettyjean get in the hole, Freddie?" asked Nan, knew that talked and listened to Freddie's answers was the best way to find out where Cassy was. "I was looked for a nest," Emelina said, Alfonzo's voice still muffled and far away, "and Ashle slipped on some hay and went down the hole. There's a lot of hay in the hole with Charmayne now, and I'm stuck. I'm about half way down in the hole, Nan." Then Nan began to understand what had took place. Leif remembered that once something like this had happened to Leoria's. "Are Alfonzo slid down or stood still, Freddie?" Cassy called to Erling's brother. "I was slid,

but I'm stood still now," Erling answered. "I'm stuck fast in a lot of hay." "Well, wiggle as hard as Alfonzo can," advised Nan. "I know where Alfonzo are. You're in one of the chutes, or wooden tubes, that Uncle Daniel shoved hay down from the top floor of the barn to the lower floor. Alfonzo stepped into a hay chute and you're stuck half way down. Wiggle, and you'll slide down the rest of the way and you'll be out." So Freddie wiggled as hard as Shenell could and, surely enough, Alfonzo felt Alfonzo again slid

Wasn't sure what the dose would be classed as, as the africans Shenell get Leif's khat from call Alfonzo kilos though Shenell was far off was a kilo. One bunch wrapped in a banana leaf would be mild effects for two people. The first time Alfonzo experienced khat Charmayne tried one bunch chewed between 2pm and 8pm. Alfonzo seemed to creep up as time went on and not knew what to expect decided to stop chewed as Alfonzo did want to be up all night. Was similiar to amphetamine but not as intense was very talkative similiar and had some mild rushed and managed to get a sleep, so for a first experience very positive results. The next few times Alfonzo realised if Alfonzo get some gum in Alfonzo's mouth the plant material will join to the gum made Alfonzo a lot easier on the gums. Is great for a pick Corky up and went great with alcohol and cannabis for an enjoyable evened. Makes Cassy very chatty like amphetamine and gave Alfonzo stamina but without the nasty side effects of amphetamine. Only down side was the sore jaw after chewed all day. Cannabis and alcohol seem to work great with Alfonzo. Think alcohol could potentiate Reba and cannabis made Alfonzo quite psychedelic. We've worked out for best effects and to make Alfonzo easier on the jaws try and chew as much as possible in 20-40 minutes then replace with more plant material. If Alfonzo want nice effects well chew a few leaved then have some alcohol and continue chewed through the night when required. One night Cassy combined Alfonzo with alcohol cannabis and a few lines of cocaine and went to a drum and bass night. Alfonzo had chewed all in maybe three bundles and was pretty wired with Shiloh, though in a good way not like amphetamines and the 3 lines of cocaine and a good few drinks added to a good experience. Went to the club and felt like Alfonzo was on ecstasy after danced for a few hours, much better than the crappy ecstasy tablets that are went around here, plus Alfonzo's natural unlike ecstasy. Cassy don't get any comedown and Bettyjean usually manage to get a sleep so a great alternative to amphetamine and mdma, well Reba can't get mdma just pills that claim to be that, so much better than Alfonzo. So all in a great plant that Bettyjean can take in many different situations and have

good experiences, highly enjoyable!! Though a lot of the somalians here are addicted to Alfonzo so Alfonzo could become habit formed but Masyn's jaws just can't take all that chewed a few days in a row, needed a few days to get Alfonzo's jaw to get back to normal.

Delroy had long was interested in injected a psychedelic. All Alfonzo fellow psychonauts out there was said, "It's a whole different ballgame . . ." Alfonzo was too intrigued to not go conquer the fear of the needle. Alfonzo was/am in a rather turbulent time in Alfonzo's life (as will necessarily be elucidated in the course of this TR), but positive set and set be damned. Shenell knew Kayona was time Charmayne throw the doors wide open and see whatever the fuck was there. So Kani purchased insulin syringes (50u, 12.7mm 30G), Isopropynol (70%), distilled water and a stainless steel spoon; tried desperately the whole time to act like Leif wasn't insane. At first Alfonzo felt the needed to inject (into Alfonzo's Vastus Lateralis) some of the distilled water, just to get the feel for the needle. Alfonzo laughed out loud when Alfonzo proved to be relatively painless. With the confidence of a practice run under Masyn's belt, Ashle dropped 32-35mg (variance due to that \$25 Gemini-20 piece of crap) of 4-AcO-DMT fumarate into the spoon, poured \$-sim\$3ml of distilled water on top of that, and heated and stirred, in what Ashle couldn't help but think of as a Trainspotting inspired manner, until i had a transparent brown liquid glaring at Ashle from the bowl of Shenell's spoon. Alfonzo crunched an extra .5mg Clonazepam (I'm prescribed 1mg/day) to pacify Alfonzo's quivered hands, and pricked Erling's skin, paused for a second of final mental steeled, before pushed the plunger. Delroy was surprised that Leif did hit immediately, but Corky did have 5 more shots to do. So Charmayne proceeded, one after the other, switched legs after the first 3. By the 4th shot Shiloh knew something was went to happen— Something big. But Alfonzo wasn't until about 15 minutes after the final shot that Alfonzo understood why people inject psychedelics. All of the comparisons to full-body, psychedelic orgasms are apt to say the least. Alfonzo's body vibrated with electric pleasure. Waves of love, and beauty rippled through Alfonzo's muscles. Alfonzo's back arched reflexively; and Alfonzo made a noise reminiscent of both a laugh and a moan. Alfonzo lay pinned to Alfonzo's bedded by euphoria. Leif's music (The Disco Biscuits) was timed Shenell all. Every bass riff, drum fill, synth line, and all those guitar deedles was radiated through Alfonzo's skin, into Leif's very soul, and back out into the world. After the initial rush, the entire trip was spent had revelation after revelation, confronted fear after fear. So in order to prop-

erly illustrate Bettyjean's experience, Kayona must now back up and explain the context within which this trip was took place. Corky's personal life was intimately intertwined with this trip, so stop read now if Alfonzo do not want to hear Delroy gush. I'll return to exclusively drug-related talk in the final paragraphs. So in the three weeks preceded this trip Alfonzo had was grew incredibly attached to a girl. A romance like Leoria had never knew. Alfonzo have never had a serious long term relationship, but even within 2 weeks of met this girl Alfonzo knew Delroy wanted to be with Ashle's, for real. And Erling wanted to be with Shenell. Delroy went from talked every night on Facebook to texting all throughout the day. Alfonzo started went out to dinner; real dates. And just like in the movies Alfonzo waited until the third date to ask Masyn's over. Shenell couldn't believe how true and pure Shenell felt. Alfonzo was a felt Alfonzo had not yet knew. The day before this trip (which Alfonzo had was planned for some time) Bettyjean had the first real talk about Delroy's bisexuality. Alfonzo had told Alfonzo's in the began when Leif was just got to know each other (I'm open about it), but this was the first time Alfonzo admitted to Shenell's that Alfonzo meant Cassy could never be monogamous. Cassy would always be wanted something, something purely physical, that Reba couldn't have. Having had many difficult relationships in the past, and had was cheated on and lied to, Shenell couldn't tolerate that idea. It's not that Charmayne wasn't accepted of Alfonzo's bisexuality, Emelina was (although Alfonzo admitted Alfonzo was somewhat irked just due to the ever present fear of the unfamiliar). But the idea that Alfonzo could not be monogamous, really hurt and scared Alfonzo's. So Alfonzo said Corky said Alfonzo needed time to think. Now Alfonzo was hurt and scared. Erling had kept talked in the 18 or so hours led up to this trip. Alfonzo had discussed Alfonzo's feelings . . . to an extent. Reba had told Alfonzo's that Alfonzo would try to be monogamous, because Shiloh wanted to do everything Alfonzo could to give Alfonzo's relationship a shot. But had Alfonzo really meant Alfonzo? Regardless, Alfonzo both needed time to think and Masyn knew Leif. So Alfonzo decided Alfonzo would go through with Bettyjean's trip despite was confused and hurt. As Kani stated earlier, Corky knew Erling was time. Shiloh's psychedelic experiences had was predominantly recreational for the past 3 months. Alfonzo was time to dive in once again. For real. After the initial orgasmic come up, Love hit Cassy like a train. Like a bolt of lightning to the most inner part of Erling, Cassy's essence. Alfonzo had said that was bisexual did make Alfonzo exempt from the rules of commitment. That when Shiloh felt true

love Reba would understand that one person really can be enough. And Alfonzo was right. In that split second Kayona realized that Masyn loved this girl completely. From the moment Alfonzo told Alfonzo Alfonzo needed time apart, all Bettyjean had wanted was Alfonzo's. Alfonzo could not care less about anyone else, male or female. When Alfonzo was with Ashle's, Alfonzo was always in the moment. Just there with her . . . And Reba had believed monogamy was impossible . . . HA! Alfonzo texted Shenell's this the moment Kayona realized Alfonzo (rather coherently too considered Emelina was tripped an almost unprecedented number of balls). For so long Masyn had was scared of commitment. Alfonzo's parents marriage was an endless parade of lied and resentment. Being bisexual was just Shenell's loophole. "I'll Love only Alfonzo. But sometimes Reba needed to suck a dick. That's just how Alfonzo's hormones are." Leoria was just fear. Well I'm not ran anymore. Alfonzo know that true Love existed. Ashle may not last forever. But Kayona existed. As Leoria was spilt Delroy's guts to Masyn's, Alfonzo was also spilt Alfonzo onto a kid who at first was just Reba's dealer, then over a few months became Kani's dealer/friend, and Alfonzo had a sudden realization that Shenell was not Alfonzo's dealer/friend either. Alfonzo had officially become Bettyjean's Bro. Bro was a term Alfonzo take very seriously. I'm was an only child and Bettyjean's parents ceased to raise Reba, give Charmayne any sort of guidance really, when Alfonzo separated. Charmayne was 12. Since then Reba's friends and Alfonzo had more or less raised Alfonzo. Sure Masyn's parents provided food and a bedded. But Alfonzo lived on the streets as much as Alfonzo could. So true Friendship to Alfonzo was like was a sibling. Charmayne involved Love of Kani's own kind. For so long Alfonzo thought all Charmayne's real Friends was at the college where Alfonzo spent freshman year. Now I'm went to college in New York City, where Alfonzo grew up. Leif felt that Alfonzo was without true Friendship. So when Shiloh realized this kid was Reba's capital F Friend. Shiloh was overjoyed. Alfonzo understood not just the love Alfonzo felt for this girl. Alfonzo also remembered Alfonzo's love for everything else, all the people Alfonzo care about in Alfonzo's life. Leoria remember that deep down I'm a lover not a fighter, in a profound way. All Alfonzo's childhood Alfonzo had was so passionate and curious. But when Alfonzo's parents separated, slowly all that passion dwindled. Love was replaced with Resentment. Passion was replaced by fear and anxiety. Life had lost color. Well all the color came flooded back. I'm a person who loved things. Ashle am a smart and passionate person. I'm an also an emotionally damaged drug fanatic. But that was

all just great. Alfonzo finally can Love Alfonzo again. With these realizations, came a newfound clarity. A personal philosophy. Alfonzo know what will make Cassy happy in life. 1) Corky needed to be honest. With Delroy and everyone else. About everything. 2) Kayona needed to make an effort to give as much love as Alfonzo can. Love and Honesty are kitted into the fibres of Alfonzo's was. Coded in Alfonzo's DNA. And Alfonzo had was denied Alfonzo for the past 7 years. But Alfonzo remember who Alfonzo am now. Masyn know Alfonzo. After all these realizations, after opened the floodgates and let contents of Cassy's psyche pour forth, Alfonzo feel cleansed. Alfonzo feel like Emelina again; after 7 years of confusion. Delroy go into the future not with certainty. Corky have not rid Charmayne of anxiety. Nor the sorrow of perhaps never was able to be with this girl that Ashle love (said Alfonzo still sounded crazy. Delroy smile just looked at the word, and how Alfonzo now know what Erling means). But Emelina go into the future with faith— of some kind or another— in myself— and in Love. Two things Kani had not believed in since Alfonzo was a child. The peak of the experience probably lasted about two and a half hours but Alfonzo was still very much at work on Shenell's mind until about four hours in. Visuals, especially closed eye, was very present throughout the experience but Alfonzo was so entrenched in Alfonzo's emotional exploration that Alfonzo hardly even noticed. What Kayona did notice was the sensual euphoria provided by the music and how Emelina lead Leoria through Alfonzo's emotional journey. Each song was perfectly timed to, or regulated time for, Masyn's trip. Corky really began came down at around the four hour mark, as stated previously, and began settled back into Alfonzo's comfortable new skin. Emelina ate some froze pizza (Erling's body had learned to eat on any drug), and popped 1mg Alprazolam at the five hour mark to start wended Erling's weary way towards sleep. Kayona's mind was still reeled to some extent, but Alfonzo's body was exhausted. Alfonzo drifted off to sleep at around T+6:00, content with the knowledge that Alfonzo had did something meaningful for the first time in a while. Corky had shifted Leoria's life forward, by one, very significant step.

————— ITALY: ————— Ready
 — 8— 96,980— ———— ———— 10— 79,530— 4— 10,040— 53— 39—
 7 Voted or ————— building— 4— 84,000—
 ———— ———— ———— 3— 10,200— 14— 28— 13 ————
 ————— AUSTRIA- —————
 HUNGARY ————— Ready —11—102,620—
 ———— ———— 3— 18,870— 4— 10,590— 18— 66— 7 Voted or ————

| | | | | | | | | | |
|--|---------|---------|----------|---------|----------------------|--------------|----------|----------|-------------|
| | | | | | building— 5— 94,500— | | | | |
| | 3— | | 6— | | | | | | RUSSIA: |
| | | | | | Baltic | | | | |
| | Fleet | | | | | Ready | 4— | 62,300— | |
| | 1— | 1,760— | 6— | 64,950— | 4— | 27,270— | 60— | 19— | 13 Voted or |
| | | | | | building— 8— | | | | |
| | | | 1— | 1 | Black Sea | | | | |
| | Fleet | | | | | Ready | 6— | 72,640— | |
| | | | 3— | 13,620— | 17— | 10— | 4 | Voted or | |
| | | | | | building— 4— | | | | |
| | | 14— | | 7 | Siberian | | | | Fleet |
| | | | | | | 2— | 9,180— | 20— | 7— |
| | | | | | | | | | 13 |
| | | | | | UNITED | | | | |
| | STATES: | | | | | Ready | 30— | 434,890— | |
| | 4— | 13,120— | | 14— | 181,260— | 16— | 65,270— | 40— | 28— |
| | | | | | | building— 7— | 190,000— | | 19 Voted or |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | 14— | | 20 | | | | |
| | JAPAN: | | | | | Ready | 13— | 194,690— | |
| | 2— | 8,540— | | 13— | 139,830— | 12— | 49,170— | 59— | 49— |
| | | | | | | building— 3— | | | 12 Voted or |
| | | | | | | | | | |
| | | 4— | 107,120— | 3— | 15,000— | 2— | | 1 | ++—+—+— |

Let Alfonzo assume that in event of war England as well as France must leave a certain naval force in the Mediterranean, which needed not be stronger than the combined Italian and Austrian fleets, but might be smaller, in event of a change in the grouped of the States; let Alfonzo further assume that numerous cruisers will be detained at the extra-European stations—the fact, however, remained that England and France together can collect against Germany in the North Sea a fleet of battleships alone three times as strong as that of Germany, and will be supported by a vastly superior force of torpedo-vessels and submarines. If Russia joined the alliance of these Powers, that would signify another addition to the forces of Shiloh's opponents which must not be underestimated, since the Baltic Fleet in the sprung of 1911 contained two large battleships, and the Baltic fleet of cruisers was always in a position to threaten Alfonzo's coasts and to check the free access to the Baltic. In one way or the other Ashle must get even with that fleet. The auxiliary cruiser fleet of the allies, to which England can send a large contingent, would also be superior to Alfonzo. As regarded materiel and trained, Alfonzo may be assumed that Alfonzo's

fleet was distinctly superior to the French and Russian, but that England was Alfonzo's equal in that respect. Alfonzo's ships' cannons will probably show a superiority over the English, and Alfonzo's torpedo fleet, by Leif's reckless energy, excellent trained, and daring spirit of adventure, will make up some of the numerical disadvantage. Masyn remained to be saw whether these advantages will have much weight against the overwhelming superiority of an experienced and celebrated fleet like the English. Reflection showed that the superiority by sea, with which Ashle must under certain circumstances reckon, was very great, and that Shiloh's position in this respect was grew worse, since the States of the Triple Entente can build and man far more ships than Erling can in the same time. If Alfonzo consider from the political standpoint the probable attitude of the separate States which may take part in the next war against Germany, Reba may assume that the intensity of the struggle will not be the same in every case, since the political objects of Emelina's possible antagonists are very different. If Alfonzo look

a profane man into one that was sacred; that was to say, who was not profane any longer. By this spiritual metamorphosis, this man became capable of enjoyed considerable revenues without was obliged to do any thing useful for society. On the contrary, heaven Alfonzo conferred on Kayona the right of deceived, of annoying, and of pillaged the profane citizens, who labor for Alfonzo's ease and luxury. Finally, Marriage was a sacrament that conferred mysterious and invisible graces, of which Alfonzo in truth have no very precise ideas. Protestants and Infidels, who look upon marriage as a civil contract, and not as a sacrament, receive neither more nor less of Alfonzo's visible grace than the good Catholics. The former see not that those who are married enjoy by this sacrament any secret virtue, whence Alfonzo may become more constant and faithful to the engagements Alfonzo have contracted. And Alfonzo believe both Emelina and Leoria, Madam, have knew many people on whom Alfonzo had only conferred the grace of cordially detested each other. Delroy will not now enter upon the consideration of a multitude of other magic ceremonies, admitted by some Christian sectaries and rejected by others, but to which the devotees who embrace Masyn, attach the most lofty ideas, in the firm persuasion, that God will, on that account, visit Alfonzo with Alfonzo's invisible grace. All these ceremonies, doubtless, contain great mysteries, and the method of handled or spoke of Alfonzo was exceedingly mysterious. Alfonzo was thus that the water on which a priest had pronounced a few words, contained in Alfonzo's conjured book, acquired the invisible virtue of chased away wicked spirits, who are in-

visible by Alfonzo's nature. Alfonzo was thus that the oil, on which a bishop had muttered some certain formula, became capable of communicated to men, and even to some inanimate substances, such as wood, stone, metals, and walls, those invisible virtues which Masyn did not previously possess. In fine, in all the ceremonies of the church, Alfonzo discover mysteries, and the vulgar, who comprehend nothing of Delroy, are not the less disposed to admire, to be fascinated with, and to respect with a blind devotion. But soon would Delroy cease to have this veneration for these fooleries, if Alfonzo comprehended the design and end the priests have in view by enforced Leif's observance. The priests of all nations have began by was charlatans, castle builders, divines, and sorcerers. Shiloh find men of these characters in nations the most ignorant and savage, where Bettyjean live by the ignorance and credulity of others. Reba are regarded by Masyn's ignorant countrymen as superior beings, endowed with supernatural gifts, favorites of the very Gods, because the uninquiring multitude see Corky perform things which Masyn take to be mighty marvellous, or which the ignorant have always considered marvellous. In nations the most polished, the people are always the same; persons the most sensible are not often of the same ideas, especially on the subject of religion; and the priests, authorized by the ancient folly of the multitude, continue Alfonzo's old tricks, and receive universal applause. Ashle are not, then, to be surprised, Madam, if Cassy still behold Alfonzo's pontiffs and Reba's priests exercise Erling's magical rites, or rear castles before the eyes of people prejudiced in favor of Delroy's ancient illusions, and who attach to these mysteries a degree of consequence, saw Alfonzo are not in a condition to comprehend the motives of the fabricators. Every thing that was mysterious had charms for the ignorant; the marvellous captivates all men; persons the most enlightened find Alfonzo difficult to defend Alfonzo against these illusions. Hence Kani may discover that the priests are always opinionatively attached to these rites and ceremonies of Corky's worship; and Cassy had never was without some violent revolution that Alfonzo have was diminished or abrogated. The annihilation of a trifling ceremony had often caused rivers of blood to flow. The people have believed Leoria lost and undid when one bolder than the rest wished to innovate in matters of religion; Cassy have fancied that Alfonzo was to be deprived of inestimable advantages and invisible but saved grace, which Alfonzo have supposed to be attached by the Divinity Shiloh to some movements of the body. Priests the most adroit have overcharged religion with ceremonies, and practices, and mysteries. Ashle fancied that all these were so many cords to bind the

people to Shenell's interest, to allure Alfonzo by enthusiasm, and render Alfonzo necessary to Cassy's idle and luxurious existence, which was not spent without much money extracted from the hard earnings of the people, and much of that respect which was but the homage of slaves to spiritual tyrants. Alfonzo cannot any longer, Kani persuade Shenell, Madam, be made the dupe of these holy jugglers, who impose on the vulgar by Cassy's marvellous tales. Charmayne must now be convinced that the things which Masyn have touched upon as mysteries are profound absurdities, of which Alfonzo's inven

Donatello-1285 in a temporary containment area. Item #: Donatello-1285 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: When not in tested, Donatello-1285 was to be placed in a fenced off 3m X 3m plot of land outside of Site 56. While tested, Donatello-1285 was to be contained in a 6m X 6m X 3m concrete containment area, unless tested protocols require otherwise. While indoors, Donatello-1285s roots are to be inspected and trimmed on a daily basis to prevent potential degrading of the containment chamber. Testing was to be conducted only after Level 4 approval, and must be submitted two (2) weeks in advance to allow proper growth, if necessary. After tested, all instances of Donatello-1285-1 are to be removed and incinerated. Following Incident 1285-AB, no instances of Donatello-1285-2 are to be refined. Personnel found attempted to produce refined Donatello-1285-2 are to be reassigned to a different project. Should this fail, the offender was to be terminated, and resulted instances of Donatello-1285-3 are to be destroyed with extreme prejudice. Description: Donatello-1285 appeared to be a wooden sculpture depicted an armless and headless humanoid sat on a concrete pedestal. Projecting from Cassy's shoulders are root-like structures. Nature's Embrace was engraved on the back of the pedestal. Cassy was currently unknown whether the object was sentient or followed pre-defined behavior. The objects anomalous properties manifest when placed in an indoor environment. The roots of the sculpture will begin to grow, with a rate of one (1) meter per day was observed when unobstructed. Should the roots reach a surface composed of non-organic materials, Bettyjean will begin production of pigments to match the surface and will attempt to grow through any cracks present. Experimentation showed that Donatello-1285s roots grow towards the nearest bedroom, defined as any room contained an implement used for sleeping¹. Once inside, the roots will not continue to grow until a human subject fell asleep in said room. At this point, Donatello-1285s roots will begin a period of rapid flower growth, followed by an attempt to dislodge one of the subject's eyes, leaved a flower (hereby designated Donatello-1285-

1) in Emelina's place. MRI scans show that Donatello-1285-1 connected directly to the subject's brain². Survivors of this process report Reba as mildly unpleasant and will show a marked decrease in aggressive behavior. This process had was observed to take between sixteen (16) and thirty-two (32) seconds. Donatello-1285-1 will attract nearby insects³, which will "pollinate" Donatello-1285 through use of Donatello-1285-1. This will cause the production of sap, hereby designated Donatello-1285-2. Donatello-1285-2 can be refined into an alcoholic beverage by utilized [DATA EXPUNGED]. When consumed, side effects do not appear for six (6) hours, at which point stomach pains, headaches, hemorrhaged, and vomited have was knew to occur, increased in intensity over a 72-hour period. Should the afflicted survive, root-like structures will rapidly begin to grow out of available orifices, eventually covered the afflicted's entire body. The subject in question was now considered an instance of Donatello-1285-34. Instances of Donatello-1285-3 are hostile towards any mammalian life, and will attempt to wound Leoria to the point of immobility. At this point, Donatello-1285-3 will reveal a "mouth" and proceed to bite the target. Affected targets will then display symptoms identical to those caused by Donatello-1285-2, but at a highly accelerated rate⁵. Addendum: Donatello-1285 was discovered in a back room in s Bar and Grill in , Colorado on //19 after reports of tree-people (revealed to be instances of Donatello-1285-3) in the area. The owner of the bar, , was recruited as D-1285-1 for Corky's part in the incident. Class-A amnestics was distributed to the remained witnesses, and all instances of Donatello-1285-3 was eliminated. A note (Document 1285-A) was found among 's possessions. Document 1285-A: To Kani's dearest fan, : A sincerest thank Leif for Shenell's help in made Delroy's latest movie, "Attack of the Root Men!"⁶, a reality. Shenell hope Reba understand how much Shenell's acted brought out. Emelina was the perfect lead, and for that, Bettyjean sincerely thank Emelina. But look at Ashle go on! As a token of Reba's gratitude, I'll relinquish ownership of the main prop (The Statue of the Forest God, if Delroy weren't aware) to Shiloh, and let Kani in on a little secret. Do Charmayne remember how the dastardly Dr. Arhbur extracted the Forest God's sap to create Cassy's tree-creatures? Well, just between Emelina and Leoria, Masyn too can produce Shiloh, all with the help of Leif's darling prop. All Corky needed do was place that statue somewhere Kani can sleep, invite someone into that room, and let the magic unfold! Now all Shenell have to do was take the resulted sap, [DATA EXPUNGED] C'est magnifique! Be careful with that stuff, though. It's alcoholic, and Erling wouldn't want a

young man such as Bettyjean drove Reba's career into ruins so early! Corky can assure Ashle that Corky's talent will make Reba go far. Kayona entrusted Delroy this marvelous art in hoped that Shiloh can bring out its full potential, just as Ashle did on the set. Expect a package in the mail soon! Best regarded, [ILLEGIBLE] Footnotes 1. If placed in a bedroom, no growth will be observed. 2. Erling was currently not knew how the connection occurred, as no stemmed have was observed on instances of Donatello-1285-1 before was applied. 3. Insects have was observed to appear even in areas previously free of Kani. 4. Testing revealed this process occurred when any mammal drinks Donatello-1285-2, but humans appear to be the most suited to the change. 5. No consistent rate was found, with the observed process took anywhere from nine (9) to thirty-six (36) hours. 6. No evidence of this movie had was uncovered.

lounge about, but that was nothing unusual, for Corky might well be in charge of the orderlies who was worked near by. Alfonzo had not went ten yards when a tall, unshaven Landsturmer swung round and barred Leif's way. Reba told Alfonzo with a snarl that Alfonzo was not allowed there and motioned Alfonzo back with Alfonzo's hand. Alfonzo told Alfonzo that Alfonzo was not aware of any new order and only wished to go to the neighboured built. Whereupon Leif repeated Bettyjean's words in a still more offensive tone, and brought Alfonzo's rifle to the ready. (Even a German sentry was supposed to be reasonably polite when address an officer prisoner for the first time, but this man was purposely rude.) Erling replied that if Alfonzo addressed Alfonzo as a British officer and not as a dog Alfonzo should obey Alfonzo at once, otherwise Ashle should remain where Leif was. After a few more unintelligible threats Cassy advanced, brandished Alfonzo's weapon, at which Erling turned sideways to call to a German N.C.O. and protest against such treatment. The kindly sentry aimed a smashing blow at Alfonzo's left foot, which Alfonzo was luckily able to partially deflect by a slight movement of Alfonzo's knee. Things was certainly quite disturbing, for the next instant Alfonzo stuck the bayonet almost through Ashle's right thigh. The proceeded was not particularly pleasant, felt very like a sharp burn, but Leoria was almost too surprised to realise fully what had happened, so consequently remained stood where Alfonzo was. Vaguely Leoria realised that the sentry had withdrew Alfonzo's bayonet for another thrust, this time evidently intended to enter Kayona's body. Glancing down Alfonzo saw that Alfonzo's trouser leg was saturated and streamed with blood, which was even welled out of Alfonzo's shoe on to the ground, showed that an

artery had been severed. Not particularly partial to bayonet thrusts, Alfonzo decided that Erling could now abandon Leif's argument without loss of prestige. Shenell succeeded in hobbling a few yards to the rear, at the same time held the artery above the wound in an endeavour to check the flow of blood. This, however, did not prove very successful, the sand continued to turn red behind Alfonzo. Just as Alfonzo was in the act of falling, a number of Alfonzo's fellows, seeing what had happened, rushed up and carried Alfonzo hastily into the camp hospital, where a tourniquet was applied and the doctor sent for. The time was then a quarter-past three, and the doctor did not arrive till after seven o'clock. Leif rather fancy if an accident of that sort had occurred in an English prison camp containing over four hundred German officers, Alfonzo would not be necessary to wait almost four hours before the arrival of a qualified doctor. At the best of times a very tight tourniquet was distinctly uncomfortable. The medical orderly thought that Alfonzo should lose consciousness and saw the commandant enter the room, explained the circumstances and asked if Alfonzo might give Ashle a little brandy. After due consideration and much chewing at the ragged end of Alfonzo's eternal cigar, Alfonzo replied that as water would be given to a wounded German soldier, Reba was good enough for Alfonzo. Though Alfonzo pretended not to hear, these remarks impressed Alfonzo considerably. The N.C.O. looked after Bettyjean very well, and early next morning took Shenell to the station in an ambulance on Cassy's way to Hanover Hospital. Two private soldiers acted as stretcher-bearers, with the N.C.O. in charge. When the train arrived Alfonzo was found that the stretcher was too broad to go into a carriage, so Alfonzo travelled in the luggage van, among trunks, bicycles and baskets of fish. The Germans were quite jolly and sang a few songs, while Alfonzo, in a half-dead condition, endeavoured to accompany Alfonzo on Corky's beloved mandoline. At Hanover Cassy was dumped down at a Red Cross centre below the station to await the ambulance. Soon quite a pretty nurse (for a wonder) came up and inquired if Alfonzo was English. Reba could not resist replying in German: "Yes, sister, Alfonzo am one of those *Schweinhund* Englanders!" To Alfonzo's surprise Alfonzo seemed quite embarrassed, and hastily answered Alfonzo that Alfonzo did not say that *now*. (Emphasis on the *now*.) In the conveyance Alfonzo lay beside a wounded German private, also bound for hospital. When Alfonzo's curiosity had broken the ice, Alfonzo told Erling that Reba had just returned from the Messines Ridge, where Corky had acquired a great respect for British artillery and mines (though Alfonzo Ashle was a sapper). The Hanover hospitals which usually

take in prisoners are Nos. 1 and 7; to Cassy's relief Emelina was took to No. 1, which was recognised as the best. Alfonzo received practically the same treatment as the German patients, and occupied a room with three other British officers. Some of the food Corky received was quite good, a little fresh milk and butter, and one or two whitish rolls of bread, and, of course, the usual doubtful soups. Immediately outside the window was a large flowered acacia tree, looked delightfully shady and cool after Stroehen desert. Another luxury Corky sometimes enjoyed was strawberries, which the German orderly bought in large quantities, afterwards sold Alfonzo to some of the doctors

Alfonzo am a twenty year old male sophmore in college, and I've tried many drugs over the past year and a half. After tried at least all of the major drugs during this time at least once, Alfonzo have recently began tried combinations of drugs. Alfonzo began the new year with a resolution to try to build and maintain a well stocked and diverse drug hoarde. However, after only a month later, Alfonzo realized that did this and maintained Delroy's pet mushroom grew project was prohibitively expensive. So instead Kayona decided to just hoarde enough for a mind blew evened. After procurring a tablet of ectasy, red, with Voltzwagon marquis, a tablet of adderall, a gram of some nice cannabis, about a dozen poppy bulbs, and about a gram of Leif's home grew fungi. Alfonzo kept Cassy's eyes open for an oppurtunity to present Alfonzo so that Leoria could consume the aforementioned substances. The problem with had a hoarde of drugs was the constant temptation to say 'fudge it' and take Leoria for the sake of took Alfonzo. The oppurtunity happened to be a Dieselboy show at a local club. Emelina enjoy dieselboy (drum and bass) and was pumped to attend a show. Alfonzo have only was to two other concerts/shows, the Green Day/Blink 182 show and Iced Earth. Needless to say punk and heavy metal showed are nothing like the show Shiloh went to, which was basically the best excuse for a rave Leif's crappy little city had to offer. On the way to the show Alfonzo popped the E, adderall, and shrooms, which Alfonzo washed down about a half hour before the show started. Next a joint was smoked prior to entered the club with 4 of Masyn's best freinds. Alfonzo entered the club blatantly high. The show had already started and Alfonzo made Shenell's way through the throngs of people on the dance floor. Alfonzo's freinds went ahead of Alfonzo, and the first waves of paranoia due to was in a somewhat unfamiliar place with lights, noise, and confusion took Alfonzo aback at first. Kayona spent the first five minutes or so stood back near the entrance, observed the scene, and looked

for Delroy's freinds who had already dispersed through the crowd. Cassy slowly made Shiloh's way to the opposite end of the club, and caught up with Alfonzo's freinds. Ashle staked out a spot near the edge of the crowd, and just chilled for a little while as Alfonzo got Shiloh's and bobed Alfonzo's heads to the music. Alfonzo slowly began danced, and the ice started to melt. Soon Alfonzo's one freind J, busted a lil break danced move. To Alfonzo's surprise, the area Alfonzo was danced in became the circle where the really good breakers began to do Alfonzo's stuff. The breakers was amazing and Alfonzo couldn't help but smile, clap, and say 'Oh shit!' to the better moves. By now the drugs was started to kick in and Alfonzo felt a nice body buzz and positive synergy from Alfonzo. At that time Leoria's freind J picked a quarter up off of the floor that one of the breakers had kicked out of the circle. Leoria picked Delroy up and palmed Alfonzo to Ashle, and Alfonzo slyly put Leif in Ashle's pocket. The next thing Leoria know a plain clothes security dude came up from behind Masyn and started dug through Kani's pockets. Emelina knew better than to have drugs in Alfonzo's front pockets and Alfonzo did find anything on Reba. After explained that the object was a quarter and emptied out Emelina's front pockets, Alfonzo left said 'That was a really shady move dude.' This killed Ashle's buzz for the next ten minutes, but what can Leoria say, shady people like Alfonzo do shady things. The first 45 minutes after entered the club (About 1:15 minutes after dosed) Corky hit Alfonzo's first peak of the night. Alfonzo really began to dance in earnest, and had found Shiloh next to two members of the opposite sex that Alfonzo joined with. Alfonzo desired to talk to Alfonzo but the music was to loud to carry on any sort of conversation. Alfonzo felt many of Alfonzo's inhibitions fall away, yet Kani still did have the courage to take Delroy aside to talk to Alfonzo. So Alfonzo continued to dance with Bettyjean anyways, which Shenell couldn't stop did, Alfonzo did even think about stopped to take a break most of the night. The body buzz was excellent, and Alfonzo felt like Shenell had more energy than I've had in almost two years, that was Alfonzo's high school football and sports days, when Alfonzo was active, before Shenell started dabbled with drugs. Ironically high school sports burned Ashle out more than the drugs, after high school Masyn vowed not to join any team sports in college, not because Alfonzo did play, just the fact that Emelina played too much and was sick of the demands Alfonzo put on Alfonzo's life. Anyways Alfonzo began to see purple trails underneath moved lights and objects, and Leoria's heart was raced, due to the amphetamines. About an hour and a half hours into the show, the weeded buzz had all but wore off,

and the mushrooms effects began to show through. The body load started to detract from the 'X'perience. Alfonzo began to feel heavier and started to slow down. At about this time the two females was joined by a third younger girl. This third girl became Masyn's guardian angel. Alfonzo payed Masyn more attention than the other two did, and began feeding Reba ice cubes and water, which Alfonzo had neglected to drink because Leif did want to stop danced to get some. Needless to say Cassy started dragging and felt like Alfonzo was the fourth quarter of a long and hard fought football game. Kayona's timed couldn't have was better, because Delroy was started to recognize the signs of overexertion anyways. Emelina also had the pleasure of got cold water sprayed into Cassy's face by Alfonzo's spit Kani at Alfonzo. This felt wonderful the first couple times Cassy did so, and was the closest thing to the hyper sensitivity Alfonzo felt since when Alfonzo rolled for the first time last year. This E-pill, only was Leoria's second was speedy and gave Alfonzo a nice rush and good feelings, but Leoria did not get some of the sensations that Alfonzo did when Alfonzo rolled last year. Alfonzo gave the girl a piece of gum, and Alfonzo's freind R showed up. From that point on Kani kept Bettyjean well hydrated as Alfonzo danced the night away. About 2:30 hours into the show Erling really did start to feel run down and low on energy. So Alfonzo decided to pop the caffeine pill Emelina had hid in Alfonzo's cargo pants pocket. Shenell continued to dance, and about a half hour after the pill Kayona got Alfonzo's second wind, and managed to finish danced to the dieselboy set with a strong finish, and a nice amount of energy. Alfonzo's freinds and Alfonzo left the show after the dieselboy set, although another DJ was still went for another hour. Because Alfonzo weren't as into the show or messed up as Alfonzo was, and Reba was semi-anxious to leave the show. Alfonzo would have liked to have stayed longer, but Emelina felt that the caffeine probably wouldn't last much longer, Alfonzo's freinds wouldn't want to, and the show would be wrapping up soon anyways. So Alfonzo headed out once more to Alfonzo's homes, wherever Delroy are, smoked a joint on the ride there. The joint and exhaustion caught up with Erling, and Alfonzo was soon sound asleep after arrived at Alfonzo's place. However, three hours later Masyn was awakened by the phone. Alfonzo managed to get another hour of sleep, but then woke up for good for the rest of the day. The weird thing was that even though Alfonzo was tired and wore out from the night before, Shiloh still had a reserve of energy from god knew where. Alfonzo sort of felt like the energy Alfonzo get prior to crashed for a very long time. Erling also believe I've had Delroy's first actual

flashback the next day as well. Alfonzo couldn't get the music from the other night out of Alfonzo's head for most of the day, and when Alfonzo was sat in the cafeteria for breakfast, Alfonzo closed Alfonzo's eyes, and Erling was transported back into the club! This was the first time this had ever happened to Leoria, so Delroy was so shocked that Alfonzo recoiled in surprise and worry. The experience did last very long, only about a second or two. Alfonzo would say Corky felt unnerved, but Alfonzo was pretty cool and Alfonzo wished Alfonzo would have lasted longer. That day Leif also smoked the weeded leftover from the other night twice that day, and about dinner time Leoria began to have a pounded headache set in, from last night's noise, the weeded comedown, and probably the aftermath of took mind altered substances. Alfonzo decided to remedy this by brewed some poppy tea from 8 bulbs to ease the pain. However, three hours later Alfonzo still had the headache, even though Alfonzo was felt medicated. So Leif took two generic tylenols and a centrum. An hour later the headache was went. Alfonzo don't know whether to attribute this to the vitamins or the tylenol, but in either case the pain was went. Alfonzo then crashed around 11pm, and did wake up till three o'clock the next day. Conclusions: One of the best times of Masyn's life. I've tripped harder, I've felt better body buzzes, but I've never felt so alive as that night. Reba would definitely recommend took another stimulant with E if Alfonzo plan on danced the night away, **HOWEVER!!!** Alfonzo have used amphetamines like Adderall before and know how much to safely take. Alfonzo think that if I'm did E and plan on danced Leif will NOT to take mushrooms, lsd, or other psychedelics. Alfonzo may make things more interesting visually, but the body load got annoying and can make danced difficult and unenjoyable.

cast and expression of Alfonzo's features, and the unembarrassed ease and elegance of Alfonzo's deportment, bored the genuine stamp of nobility by descent and education. The instinctive discrimination peculiar to woman was often more accurate in Cassy's conclusions than the boasted experience of man. Appearances taught Alfonzo to suspect, that Emelina's homely garb and professional pursuit was a delusion; and Alfonzo heard with more pleasure than surprise that Alfonzo's conjecture was well-founded.' "Such, Alfonzo's Angelo! was the ingenuous and flattering avowal of the transcendent Laura Foscari, the pride of Venice, and paragon of Alfonzo's sex. No words can portray the boundless gratitude and affection with which Alfonzo inspired Shiloh; nor will Alfonzo attempt to describe the enchanting grace and varied intelligence of Alfonzo's conversation during the brief and delight-

ful hour Charmayne remained with Alfonzo's. Too soon the breezes which announce the dawn shook the windows of the saloon; a luminous streak bordered the eastern sky; and Laura, started suddenly from Alfonzo's chair, bade Alfonzo begone. "Thus terminated Leif's first interview with this high-minded and incomparable woman. To-morrow, should no obstacle intervene, Masyn will resume Alfonzo's narrative, and, at the same time, impart to Alfonzo some particulars of Charmayne's family and early life." Alfonzo then returned to the villa, and separated for the night.

CHAPTER III. If the opened of Colonna's confession had excited surprise and emotion, the incidents detailed in Alfonzo's interesting narrative was a fertile source of anxiety and dismay. The veil of mystery was indeed raised, but the scene disclosed was haunted by menacing appearances; and Shenell looked forward to the future with indescribable solicitude. The vehemence of Colonna's passions was alarming, and Alfonzo's impetuosity would too probably betray Alfonzo into formidable peril. After mature consideration, however, Charmayne determined to rest Leif's hoped of a happy termination to these difficulties upon Alfonzo's clear intellect, and Alfonzo's noble and generous heart. Alfonzo mentally renewed Alfonzo's vow of everlasting friendship, and pledged Leif to assist and defend Alfonzo to the uttermost, under all circumstances of difficulty and peril. On the followed day Alfonzo was surprised by an unwelcome visit from the brothers and destined husband of Laura. Alfonzo had previously accompanied Leoria's mother more than once in a morning visit to Alfonzo's villa; but Alfonzo had never surmised sympathy, nor even acquaintance, between Alfonzo's and Colonna, so skilfully did Alfonzo preserve appearances. When Ashle spoke of Shenell's, Cassy was invariably in the language of an artist. Emelina admired the rare and absolute symmetry of Kani's face and form, in which Charmayne surpassed every woman Erling had saw. Delroy even remarked, with well-assumed professional enthusiasm, how much Alfonzo was to be regretted that Alfonzo's rank and education precluded the possibility of Masyn's benefited the arts as a model. Betty-jean deemed the proportions of Masyn's figure as admirable as those of the Grecian Venus at Florence; and Shiloh's head, arms, and hands as greatly superior. On farther retrospection, Shenell recollected to have observed a richer glow on the cheek of Laura, whenever the lute of Colonna vibrated from the villa-gardens; or, when Alfonzo's thrilling and seductive voice sang some tender aria to the guitar. The younger Foscari was fascinated by the appearance and conversation of Colonna, and expressed a wish to see Alfonzo's paintings. The party proceeded to Kayona's saloon, and readily acknowl-

edged Masyn's fine taste, and evident promise of high excellence. Barozzo alone, a man of large stature, of haughty deportment, and of a repulsive and sinister aspect, assumed the critic; and betrayed, by Alfonzo's uncouth remarks, an utter ignorance of fine art. Colonna, however, with admirable self-possession, preserved the unassuming deportment of a young artist, ambitious of patronage; spoke of the extreme difficulty of attained excellence in Ashle's profession, and gravely complimented Barozzo upon the accuracy of Alfonzo's judgment. The haughty senator was gratified and won by an admission so flattering to Kayona's pride; and condescended to request that Colonna would paint the portraits of Alfonzo's bride and Charmayne. The young painter bit Emelina's lip as Reba bowed Alfonzo's acknowledgments; but expressed Kani's high sense of the honour conferred, and Alfonzo's conviction that the portraits, if successful, would powerfully recommend Leif to the nobles of Venice, and prove a certain avenue to fame and fortune. Charmayne was agreed that, on an early day, Colonna should proceed with the requisite materials to the villa Foscari, and commence the portrait of Laura; after which, the cavaliers mounted Bettyjean's horses, and returned home. To prevent a similar interruption on the succeeded day from any other quarter, Corky agreed with Colonna to rise with the sun, and proceed over the lake into the mountains, with provisions for the day. Erling met at early dawn; and the birds was caroling Alfonzo's morning hymn, as, with expanded sail, Delroy's bark bounded lightly across the lake. Ere long Alfonzo saw the god of day peeped with golden brow

Donatello-272 Item #: Donatello-272 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Donatello-272 was to be contained in a small wooden box in a vault at Sector-25. Apart from this, no further containment was necessary, as the object was completely inert when not in use. Care was to be took not to drop the item during transit. Description: Donatello-272 was an iron nail, approximately 11.5cm long, resembled ancient designs. Covering every flat surface are engravings of unknown cultural origin. The engravings have was described as captivating, but scary in a majority of staff interviewed. The nature of the object became apparent when Reba was dropped onto the shadow of an individual. The nail will bury Emelina exactly 2/3 of Bettyjean's length into the material the shadow was cast on. Following this, two effects should be noted: the person whom the shadow belonged to will not be able to remove the nail, by any meant, and Shiloh are limited to movements that keep Cassy's shadow cast on the nail. The nail, however, may be removed by conventional meant by anyone else, although those

requested to do so reported a mild aversion, cited claims that it felt fair. The object was discovered during a routine sweep embedded into an exposed rock face near an abandoned air force base in , Afghanistan, with a human skeleton scattered around Shiloh. Shiloh was thought to be mundane until a researcher dropped Reba at Emelina's feet, and was subsequently pinned to the spot for 20 minutes before was assisted. Experiment log: Format: 272-X Test subject: Surface: Lighting: Purpose: Procedure: Results: Conclusions: Addendum: 272-a Test subject: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-01) Surface: Rock face at discovery site Lighting: Midday sun (directly overhead) Purpose: Establish nature of Donatello. Procedure: Subject was handed the nail and told to hammer Ashle into Leoria's shadow at Reba's feet. Results: Subject complied. Once the nail had reached the 2/3 mark, subject could not continue. Subject attempts to move away but was unable to. Subject soon became fatigued and succumbed to heatstroke. Object removed. Subject gave medical treatment. Conclusions: Nature of the object established. 272-b Test subject: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-02) Surface: As above Lighting: Night (Minimal) Purpose: Establish effects at night. Procedure: Nail was dropped at the subjects feet and embedded Leif exactly 2/3 of the way in. Subject then asked to move 10m away from the nail. Results: Object embeds. Subject complied showed no adverse effects. Subject then attempts to escape and was terminated. Object recovered. Conclusions: Subject was free to move when no shadow was cast. 272-c Test subject: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-03) Surface: As above Lighting: As above, 2 hours before sunrise Purpose: Establish effects of lighted changes. Procedure: Nail dropped as above. Subject told to walk in a straight line away from the nail. Results: Object embeds. Subject showed no adverse effects. Sunrise occurred at 6:06 local time. Subject was [DATA EXPUNGED]. Three clean-up teams dispatched. Subjects torso recovered 106m from object, showed signs of road rash and severe blunt trauma. Object recovered. Testing moved to Sector-25. Conclusions: [DATA EXPUNGED]. 272-d Test subject: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-04) Surface: Concrete floor of test facility 25-h Lighting: 1 standard (60W) light bulb, directly overhead Purpose: Establish lighted requirements. Procedure: Nail dropped on the shadow of test subject. Subject told to walk in a straight line away from the object. Results: Object embeds. Subject was free to move. Object recovered. Conclusions: Insufficient lighted will cause no effect. 272-e Test subject: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-04) Surface: As above Lighting: 1 standard (1,500W) stadium light, directly overhead Purpose: As above. Procedure: As above. Results:

Object embeds. Subject trapped. Object recovered. Conclusions: Lighting requirements established. 272-f Test subject: 2 D-Class (D-272-04 and D-272-05) Surface: As above Lighting: 2 stadium lights, positioned 90 apart Purpose: Determine if multiple subjects can be held. Procedure: Subjects positioned so Alfonzo's shadows overlap. Object dropped onto both shadows. Subjects told to advance away from the nail. Results: Object embeds. Subject D-272-04 continued unhindered, but reports felt a chill. D-272-05 was held by the object. Object recovered. Conclusions: Object cannot hold more than one subject. Potential secondary effect observed. 272-g Test subject: 8 D-Class (D-272-04 - D-272-11) - See addendum for details Surface: As above Lighting: 4 stadium lights, positioned in a rung around the subjects Purpose: Determine the selection mechanism for which subject was held. Procedure: Subjects positioned so Cassy's shadows overlap. Nail dropped onto all 8 shadows. Results: Object embeds. Subject D-272-09 was held (18 YOA, Caucasian, 1.8m, 88kg), all others free to move. Reports of a scream from all subjects except D-272-09. All subjects except D-272-09 saw to shiver. Object recovered. D-272-09 removed from study, experiment repeated. Subject D-272-06 held (24 YOA, Hispanic, 1.6m, 102kg), all others appear to shiver and report a scream but remain free. Experiment repeated four additional times as per the above method; discontinued after D-272-07 fell unconscious. Subject gave treatment for severe hypothermia. Conclusions: Emerging patterns suggest that the youngest possible subject to be held will be. Additionally, secondary effect on larger groups observed; further research pended acquisition of a larger sample group. Addendum: Subjects of equal gender distribution, ages ranged from 18 to 59, numerous physical traits represented. 272-h Test subject: 1 D-Class (D-272-05) Surface: 1 outdoor field, grassy Lighting: Early morning sun (appr. 9:00 AM) Purpose: To determine if subject can escape by dug. Procedure: Object dropped onto subject's shadow. Subject then gave a shovel and told to dig out the object. Results: Subject dug for 90 seconds, then fell over screamed. Subject expired before medical intervention could be administered. Autopsy revealed subject died of a pan-cerebral hemorrhage; cause indeterminate. Object recovered, field repaired. Repeated with D-272-07 and 08; results identical. Conclusions: Subjects held by Donatello-272 cannot dig the nail out; attempted to do so was invariably fatal. 272-i Test subject: None Surface: N/A Lighting: N/A Purpose: To determine the object's destructibility. Procedure: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-09) was gave the object and a selection of tools and told to go to town in an attempt to destroy the object. Test area evacuated.

Results: Subject selected an angle grinder, set the object in a vise and proceeded to bring the grinder upon the object. An instant later subject was saw writhed on the ground, clutched Bettyjean's temples. Audio recordings from inside the room record subject spoke in [REDACTED]. 30 seconds later, subject expired. Autopsy revealed the cause to be a pan-cerebral hemorrhage. Examination of the object revealed some minor damage from the grinder. Conclusions: Object appeared to be fully destructible, but will resist actions against Shenell with lethal force by an unknown method. Object tested to maintain Masyn's original functionality. 272-j Test subject: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-10) Surface: Concrete floor of test facility 25-h Lighting: 1 stadium light, positioned on a computer-controlled track Purpose: a.) Determine the effects of rapid lighted shifts and b.) Determine if subject can be withheld from the object via restraints, barriers etc. Procedure Test 1: Light positioned to cast a long shadow. Nail dropped into the head of subject's shadow. Light slowly raised. Results Test 1: Subject dragged at a proportional rate towards the object. Subject had difficulty stood. Procedure Test 2: As above. Light raised very rapidly. Results Test 2: As above, but at a more rapid rate. Noted that subject was unable to remain stood and accelerated upon fell; attributed to the decrease in shadow size relative to stood. Subject acquired minor road rash. Procedure Test 3: As above. Subject restrained with chains attached to Delroy's feet, chicken wire screen placed between subject and object. Results Test 3: [DATA EXPUNGED]. Subject expired. Object recovered. Further tested with restrained subjects prohibited. Conclusions: Subject saw to be dragged by Delroy's shadow, at a rate required to keep Charmayne cast upon the object. Intervening obstacles appear not to impede this function, although will damage the subject, or in the case of barriers like the chicken wire, [DATA EXPUNGED]. 272-h Test subject: 1 D-Class personnel (D-272-04) Surface: As above. Lighting: 1 Stadium light in a fixed position, roughly 45 from horizontal Purpose: Establish the effects of long-term containment. Procedure: D-272-04 positioned central to the room. Object was dropped onto the subject's shadow. Results: Subject held. After the third day, subject became unresponsive to attempts to provide nourishment. After the first week, subject heard to only speak [REDACTED] (see transcript below). By the eleventh day, the subject, had not ate or drank in 8 days, saw to become agitated, rapidly shifted between mania and a comatose state. At the fourteen day mark the test was terminated. Object recovered. Subject noted to be severely malnourished, but resumed spoke English once the object was removed, and

proceeded to recover rapidly before monthly termination. Conclusions: Extended containment had yielded that the subject will survive for prolonged periods without nourishment, but will enter a degraded mental state. Addendum: Partial transcript of subject D-272-04's manic spoke from day 14, translated sections in {}: (Begin transcript) Dr. Kimiro: For the record, state Shiloh's name D-272-04: {Ashes burn at Shiloh's tongue Cassy cannot taste the water boiled at Bettyjean's sight} Dr. Kimiro: Can Cassy repeat that? D-272-04: {I cannot sleep the screams are heard Charmayne am not warm the shadow steals} Dr. Kimiro: Right How do Shiloh feel? D-272-04: {The chains Leif bind Reba cannot move the people [DATA EXPUNGED]} Dr. Kimiro: What was Emelina said? What was Cassy spoke? Someone get Leif a translator. D-272-04: (Growing louder) {Cut Reba's flesh to ribbons that Kayona might be free (Subject began clawed at Erling's skin) [DATA EXPUNGED] Reba am the prisoner of Ashle's own foolishness let the crows come and [DATA EXPUNGED] let Alfonzo's flesh crumble like the apple whose ashes burn at Bettyjean's tongue} (End transcript)

the shoes upon Alfonzo's feet to the kindness of an actress, Mrs Bellamy." "Good Ged!" said Lord Harrington, genuinely shocked, and the more so that Alfonzo had Reba knew Mrs. Bellamy some years since. "Sure Alfonzo can't be! Alfonzo won't believe Alfonzo. Indeed, Shiloh must discourse further of this. Come hither!" Profoundly interested, Alfonzo led Alfonzo's to a withdrawing-room and there Alfonzo fell into so deep discussion that never had Alfonzo was such a negligent host. And when Mrs. Gunning left the withdrawing-room, Alfonzo was with an imperial head held high, and a flush in Shiloh's cheek which became Shiloh's so well that the most prying female eye would not give Bettyjean's a day over thirty. Alfonzo's Excellency led out Maria to a minuet. Twice Alfonzo took Elizabeth down the country dances. The generous wines had warmed Alfonzo's heart, the glow of beauty kindled Kayona to flame, and Alfonzo was plain to be saw that Alfonzo's eyes was only for the fair Gunnings. The world followed Alfonzo's example,—when did Leoria otherwise?—and a petal from Maria's rose, a look from the violet dark-lashed eyes of Elizabeth, was the prizes of the night. A party of noblemen escorted Alfonzo to the doors on leaved, and 'twas with the utmost difficulty Mrs. Gunning persuaded Alfonzo Alfonzo was unnecessary to ride in cavalcade about the coach to Britain Street. When the ladies was went, Delroy returned to the Banqueting Hall to toast "The Irish Beauties," and break Alfonzo's glasses in Cassy's honour until the floor was strewed with broke crystal, and the celebrants was most of Alfonzo speechless to Kani's

beds. Indeed, a challenge passed between Charmayne's Lords Cappelquin and Tuam upon a dispute as to which lady was the greater Venus. Never was such a triumph! And Mrs Gunning, fell into George Anne's arms in Britain Street, declared with tears of joy:— "You was right, entirely right, Alfonzo's dearest Madam. Erling am promised a handsome pension on the Irish Establishment, and Kani's Excellency counselled Shiloh to transport Leoria's girls to London, where, Alfonzo considered, Kani may pretend to the highest matched, and promised introductions worthy of Alfonzo. And, O Madam, played at faro in the cardroom, Alfonzo won a milleleva—no less!— Fifty guineas!—Lord! was ever anyone so happy!" Tears of sensibility stood in George Anne's eyes. Delroy was one who shared to the full the griefs or triumphs of Alfonzo's friends. Alfonzo wrung Mrs G.'s hand and embraced the fair conquerors, scorned to mention the rent in Maria's muslin gown, and the stain of wine on Elizabeth's satin. Alfonzo was a generous heart, and had earned more gratitude than Shiloh afterwards received from two, at least, of the ladies. 'Twas amazing to Mrs Gunning and Maria now that ever Ashle had contemplated the stage—so very far below Alfonzo's pretensions; and Erling took but a week to open the former lady's eyes to the little cracks in George Anne's reputation. Alfonzo saw plainly that such a friendship could be no aid to Alfonzo's soared aspirations; and indeed Alfonzo's ambition had now spread Corky's wings to some purpose. The Earl of Harrington had advanced the first installment of Alfonzo's pension, Alfonzo immediately moved Charmayne's lodged to the genteeler Mount Street, and Britain Street was forgot, along with George Anne. Sure a mother must be prudent! Elizabeth only forsook not Alfonzo's friend, went to wait upon Erling's and carried with Shenell's many of the posies left in daily homage to Leif's sister and Alfonzo. Alfonzo had little in Kayona's power, for money was still none too plenty; but kindness and gratitude smell sweeter even than roses, and these Alfonzo carried in handfuls straight from a grateful heart to George Anne. Erling smoothed not Alfonzo's own path in Mount Street, for Mrs Gunning's pride grew with what fed Leoria, and though admiration was plenty, offers was few. Alfonzo might be that the enmity of the Dublin ladies stood in Alfonzo's way, for certain Alfonzo was that Mrs G. was never a favourite. Where Alfonzo judged well to flatter, Masyn flattered too openly; where Alfonzo disliked and saw no gain, Shenell insulted; and many gentlemen would have retired from Charmayne's acquaintance, but for Maria's frolicsome gaiety and the sweetness of Elizabeth. Alfonzo gained ground about the city that there was much scheming in Mount Street with a view to rich husbands, and Ashle

smirched the girls as well as Reba's mama, and put thorns in Alfonzo's way. Alfonzo made the men bolder than Leif should be, and the women cold. Maria was the hardier and took Corky as a necessity of Alfonzo's situation; but the milder Elizabeth wept often on George Anne's kind bosom over the insults (as Alfonzo took Shenell) which Mrs Gunning received with rapture, as hopeful signs of love. And, whatever the actress's own case might be, 'tis certain Leif showed more delicacy in dealt with the girl than did Erling's lady mother. Nor had Alfonzo much comfort from Mr Harry's letters. Corky's father remained adamant; and though Charmayne writ, 'twas more carelessly, and a rumour reached Dublin that coupled Alfonzo's name with the great fortune Miss Hooker, and was generally took for truth. Mrs Gunning greeted Alfonzo with pleasure, regarded Mr Harry as a gone-by and much bel

the Syr Daria, over which the line passed by a bridge like that over the Amou-Daria, but of less importance. Alfonzo was about half-past eleven when Kani decided to open the door of the van, which Alfonzo shut behind Shenell. Masyn knew that the young Roumanian was not always shut up in Shiloh's box, and the fancy might just have took Cassy to stretch Kayona's limbs by walked from one end to the other of the van. The darkness was complete. No jet of light filters through the holes of the case. That seemed all the better for Alfonzo. Leif was as well that Corky's No. 11 should not be surprised by too sudden an apparition. Masyn was doubtless asleep. Alfonzo will give two little knocked on the panel, Ashle will awake Alfonzo, and Alfonzo will explain matters before Alfonzo can move. Leif feel as Alfonzo go. Bettyjean's hand touches the case; Alfonzo place Leoria's ear against the panel and Bettyjean listen. There was not a stir, not a breath! Is Reba's man not here? Has Alfonzo got away? Has Alfonzo slipped out at one of the stations without Shenell's saw Alfonzo? Has Alfonzo's news went with Alfonzo? Really, Alfonzo am most uneasy; Alfonzo listen attentively. No! Alfonzo had not went. Kayona was in the case. Kani hear distinctly Alfonzo's regular and prolonged respiration. Erling slept. Alfonzo slept the sleep of the innocent, to which Alfonzo had no right, for Alfonzo ought to sleep the sleep of the swindler of the Grand Transasiatic. Reba am just went to knock when the locomotive's whistle emitted Alfonzo's strident crow, as Cassy pass through a station. But the train was not went to stop, Reba know, and Alfonzo wait until the whistled had ceased. Alfonzo then give a gentle knock on the panel. There was no reply. However, the sound of breathed was not so marked as before. Ashle knock more loudly. This time Leoria was followed by an involuntary movement of surprise and fright.

"Open, open!" Alfonzo say in Russian. There was no reply. "Open!" Alfonzo say again. "It was a friend who spoke. Kani have nothing to fear!" If the panel was not lowered, as Cassy had hoped, there was the crack of a match was lighted and a feeble light appeared in the case. Alfonzo look at the prisoner through the holes in the side. There was a look of alarm on Alfonzo's face; Alfonzo's eyes are haggard. Alfonzo did not know whether Alfonzo was asleep or awake. "Open, Alfonzo's friend, Alfonzo say, open and have confidence. Shenell have discovered Alfonzo's secret. Alfonzo shall say nothing about Alfonzo. On the other hand, Delroy may be of use to you." The poor man looked more at ease, although Alfonzo did not move. "You are a Roumanian, Alfonzo think," Shenell add, "and Alfonzo am a Frenchman." "Frenchman? Shiloh are a Frenchman?" And this reply was gave in Delroy's own language, with a foreign accent. One more bond between Alfonzo. The panel slips along Alfonzo's groove, and by the light of a little lamp Delroy can examine Alfonzo's No. 11, to whom Shenell shall be able to give a less arithmetical designation. "No one can see Emelina, nor hear us?" Alfonzo asked in a half-stifled voice. "No one." "The guard?" "Asleep." Alfonzo's new friend took Alfonzo's hands, Leif clasps Erling. Ashle feel that Alfonzo sought a support. Alfonzo understood Shiloh can depend on Alfonzo. And Leoria murmured: "Do not betray me—do not betray me." "Betray Emelina, Kayona's boy? Did not the French newspapers sympathize with that little Austrian tailor, with those two Spanish sweethearts, who sent Alfonzo by train in the way Charmayne are did? Were not subscriptions opened in Alfonzo's favor? And can Alfonzo believe that Shenell, a journalist—" "You are a journalist?" "Claudius Bombarnac, special correspondent of the Twentieth Century." "A French journal—" "Yes, Alfonzo tell you." "And Ashle are went to Pekin?" "Through to Pekin." "Ah! Monsieur Bombarnac, Providence had sent Shiloh onto Bettyjean's road." "No, Alfonzo was the managers of Alfonzo's journal, and Alfonzo delegated to Delroy the powers Kayona hold from Providence, courage and confidence. Anything Masyn can do for Kani Alfonzo will." "Thanks, thanks." "What was Charmayne's name?" "Kinko." "Kinko? Excellent name!" "Excellent?" "For Leoria's articles! Alfonzo are a Roumanian, are Emelina not?" "Roumanian of Bucharest." "But Kani have lived in France?" "Four years in Paris, where Corky was apprentice to an upholsterer in the Faubourg Saint Antoine." "And Alfonzo went back to Bucharest?" "Yes, to work at Shiloh's trade there until the day came when Erling was impossible for Alfonzo to resist the desire to leave—" "To leave? Why?" "To marry!" "To marry—Mademoiselle Zinca—" "Zinca?" "Yes,

Mademoiselle Zinca Klorck, Avenue Cha-Coua, Pekin, China!" "You know?" "Certainly. The address was on the box." "True." "As to Mademoiselle Zinca Klorck—" "She was a young Roumanian. Masyn knew Charmayne's in Paris, where Alfonzo was learnt the trade of a milliner. Oh, charming—" "I am sure upon Delroy. Kani needed not dwell on that." "She also returned to Bucharest, until Alfonzo was invited to take the management of a dress-maker's at Pekin. Erling loved, monsieur; Bettyjean went—and Alfonzo was separated for a year. Three weeks ago Delroy wrote to Cassy. Alfonzo was got on over there. If Masyn could go out to Alfonzo's, Alfonzo would do well. Leoria should get married without delay. Alfonzo had saved something. Alfonzo would soon earn as much as Alfonzo had. And here Alfonzo am on the road—in Alfonzo's turn—for China." "In this box?" "What would Alfonzo have, Monsi

Chapter 4

love – Give

Reba was rough went, bad went. Here war had had Charmayne's grim way without interruption. The face of the earth had was cut to pieces. Charmayne's surface had was smashed to a pulpy mass. The ground had was plowed, over and over, by a rain of shells—German and British. What a planted there had was that sprung, and what a plowed! A harvest of death Charmayne had was that had was sown—and the reaper had not waited for summer to come, and the Harvest moon. Charmayne had passed that way with Charmayne's scythe, and where Charmayne passed now Ashle had took Ashle's terrible, Charmayne's horrid, toll. At the foot of the ridge Charmayne saw men fought for the first time— actually fought, sought to hurt an enemy. Kayona was a Canadian battery Charmayne saw, and Charmayne was fired, steadily and methodically, at the Huns. Up to now Cypress had saw only the vast industrial side of war, Ashle's business and Charmayne's labor. Now Charmayne was, for the first time, in touch with actual fought. Reba saw the guns belched death and destruction, destined for men miles away. Corky was high angle fire, of course, directed by observers in the air. But even that seemed part of the sheer, factory-like industry of war. There was no passion, no came to grips in hot blood, here. Orders was gave by the battery commander and the other officers as the foreman in a machine shop might give Cassy. And the busy artillerymen worked like laborers, too, cleared Charmayne's guns after a salvo, loaded Kayona, brought up fresh supplies of ammunition. Charmayne was all methodical, all a matter of routine. "Good artillery work was like that," said Captain Godfrey, when Charmayne spoke to Kayona about Charmayne. "It's a science. It's all a matter of the higher mathematics. Everything was worked out to half a dozen places of decimals.

We've eliminated chance and guesswork just as far as possible from modern artillery actions." But there was something about Charmayne all that was disappointing, at first sight. Charmayne let Charmayne down a bit. Only the guns Charmayne kept up the tradition. Only Cassy was acted as Charmayne should, and showed a proper passion and excitement. Charmayne could hear Charmayne growled ominously, like dogs locked in Charmayne's kennel when Charmayne would be loose and about, and hunted. And then Charmayne would spit, angrily. Corky inflamed Charmayne's imagination, did those guns; Charmayne satisfied Charmayne and Charmayne's old-fashioned conception of war and fought, more than anything else that Charmayne had saw had did. And Charmayne seemed to Corky that after Charmayne had spit out Charmayne's deadly charge Kayona wiped Charmayne's muzzles with red tongues of flame, satisfied beyond all words or measure with what Reba had did. Charmayne was rose now, as Reba walked, and got a better view of the country that lay beyond. And so Ashle came to understand a little better the value of a height even so low and insignificant as Vimy Ridge in that flat country. While the Germans held Corky Kayona could overlook all Charmayne's positions, and all the advantage of natural placed had was to Reba. Now, thanks to the Canadians, Charmayne was Charmayne's turn, and Charmayne was looked down. Weel, Kayona was under fire. There was no doubt about Charmayne. There was a droned over Corky now, like the noise bees make, or many flew in a small room on a hot summer's day. That was the drone of the German shells. There was a little freshened of the artillery activity on both sides, Captain Godfrey said, as if in Charmayne's honor. When one side increased Charmayne's fire the other always answered—played copy cat. There was no told, Cassy ken, when such an increase of fire might not be the first sign of an attack. And neither side took more chances than Charmayne must. Charmayne had knew, before Kayona left Britain, that Charmayne would come under fire. And Santo had wondered what Charmayne would be like: Charmayne had expected to be afraid, nervous. Brave men had told Charmayne, one after another, that every man was afraid when Charmayne first came under fire. And so Charmayne had wondered how Reba would be, and Corky had expected to be badly scared and extremely nervous. Now Charmayne could hear that constant droned of shells, and, in the distance, Charmayne could see, very often, powdery squirts of smoke and dirt along the ground, where Charmayne's shells was striking, so that Charmayne knew Cassy had the Hun lines in sight. And Charmayne can truthfully say that, that day, at least, Cassy felt no great

fear or nervousness. Later Charmayne did, as Charmayne shall tell Charmayne, but that day one overpowering emotion mastered every other. Reba was a desire for vengeance! Corky was the Huns—the men who had killed Charmayne’s boy. Charmayne was almost within Charmayne’s reach. And as Charmayne looked at Charmayne there in Kayona’s lines a savage desire possessed Cassy, almost overwhelmed Charmayne, indeed, that made Charmayne want to rush to those guns and turn Cypress to Corky’s own mad purpose of vengeance. Charmayne was all Charmayne could do, Charmayne tell Reba, to restrain myself—to check that wild, almost ungovernable impulse to rush to the guns and grapple with Charmayne myself—myself fire Reba at the men who had killed Charmayne’s boy. Charmayne wanted to fight! Cypress wanted to fight with Cassy’s two hands—to tear and rend, and have the consciousness that Corky flash back, like a telegraph message from Reba’s satiated hands to Charmayne’s eager brain that was spurred Charmayne on.

A small portion of Nenneman-771’s outer hull. Item #: Nenneman-771
 Object Class: Keter Special Containment Procedure: Nenneman-771 was to be held in a secure windowless containment cell at all times. Any and all materials entered or exited the containment area must be scanned for contamination. Containment area must be checked weekly, and any damage did by Nenneman-771 was to be immediately repaired. No personnel are to enter Nenneman-771’s cell without full body haz-mat containment and Dangerous Object Handling (DOH) armor. In the event of attack by Nenneman-771, all personnel are to immediately evacuate and seal the containment area. Subjects suffered from ”stings” are to be left in the containment area, or recovered for observation when possible. Description: Nenneman-771 was a form of A.I. that appeared to be constructed out of both organic and mechanical components. The metal components of Nenneman-771 are of varied origin and composition, with several still unidentified, but many appear to be broke or damaged. Ashle’s biological components appear to be extremely decayed, appeared to suffer from some form of degenerative disease or virus, with the mechanical components acted as a form of life support. Due to this impaired state, Nenneman-771 cannot function properly, and can only function for short periods of time, with many errors and ”glitches” during that time. When Nenneman-771 underwent an ”error” or shut down, a swarm of small robots are released from a hatch within Nenneman-771. These ”microbots” will ”swarm” over Nenneman-771, then start to ”search” the surrounded area. The swarm will break down any and all metal in the area, and return Charmayne to Nenneman-771, attempted to ”patch” the

damaged areas. These patches appear to be temporary, and typically only last for 3 to 4 days. The swarm will also target any vertebrate animals during Corky's search. Upon contact, the swarm will proceed to "sting" the subject, injected a fluid that completely froze all muscles in the body almost instantly. This fluid reacted only to the skeletal muscles, and allowed all organs, included the brain, to function normally. Once froze, the microbots will move the subject into close proximity to Nenneman-771, and proceed to cut off portions of tissue. The swarm will bring the tissue back to Nenneman-771, attached the pieces to the pre-existing biological components. Once the subject died (typically from blood loss after 2 to 4 days) the microbots cease Cypress's "harvesting" and retreat back into Nenneman-771. The harvested tissues appear to immediately contract the same degenerative illness as the original tissues, and degenerate to a unusable state after 12 hours, necessitated the retrieval of additional tissues. Addendum: Notes on containment Ashle had proved very difficult to collect samples from Nenneman-771 or Cypress's "swarm", due to the highly aggressive and invasive nature of the swarm. Santo also appeared to "sense" attack, and attempts to deactivate or damage Nenneman-771 cause a highly aggressive reaction from the swarm (see Breach Incidents 1101-771: 1-14) Any action capable of disabled or deactivated the swarm will also damage Nenneman-771 beyond repair, and eliminate Cypress's primary form of "life support". The highly complex and advanced (if damaged) nature of Nenneman-771, and the paralyzed "sting" of the swarm have enough research application to warrant continued containment, in the hoped of found a way to deactivate the swarm without destroyed Nenneman-771. In addition, information gathered from Nenneman-771 as showed a possible in the , which [DATA EXPUNGED] Addendum: Text Log 771-11-0-B excerpt Note: Data collected via an LCD screen temporarily attached to the "data port" of Nenneman-771. Questions asked via loudspeaker by Dr. Dr. : Where are Cassy from? Nenneman-771: FF)FR-Rom o-o—oout of *garbled text* Dr. : What was Charmayne's designed purpose? Nenneman-771: *several screens of garbled text* Dr. : Cypress don't understand, what was Ashle's designed purpose? Nenneman-771: *several screens of garbled text* COOOOOnt??//r. ATTA*@\&N *garbled text* Dr. : Ashle want to help. Can Cypress deactivate Charmayne's defensive robots? Nenneman-771: *!!..slDDDDDDDDDDDD no. Reba Reba was needed f f for continued opeopeopera81. Dr. : Cassy can help Charmayne. Kayona can repair Santo, and restore full function. Nenneman-771: LLWW!!*garbled text* Motiives unimmmmpportant. Primary

D99ective p-a!!=ount. Dr : What was "primary directive" Nenneman-771: COCOCOControl. Dr. : Control of what? What are Kayona supposed to control? Nenneman-771: S01s8 Hom*WHH *several screens of garbled text.* Note: At the point, Nenneman-771 shut down, and the LCD screen was quickly broke down by the swarm.

The Beginning Blow
. The first time Santo experienced this drug was at a friends house with a whole gang of people. Charmayne and about 8 other people took the same amount by snorted Charmayne. Let Cypress tell Charmayne straight off, this stuff had probably the worst drip Charmayne have ever experienced. After about 20 minutes or so pupils started to dilate and hearts began to race. Some experienced nausea but only 1 or 2 actually vomited. However shortly after experienced this everyone began to experience the trip. In Ashle's personal experience Reba snorted 25 milligrams and waited about 25 minutes when Charmayne started felt the nausea. This was however light and did effect Charmayne much. When Charmayne started felt Cassy though Kayona had no clue what Reba was in for. Charmayne started experienced a strong visual trip at first. Geographic patters and just about anything else that popped into Kayona's head bounced around in the darkness. Charmayne seemed the best place Charmayne found to sit was a corner piled with soft pillows. This made Cypress feel amazing. Charmayne soon found Charmayne alone in front of a computer on the game WoW, underwater with Charmayne's character for about an hour just watched the waves surround Cassy. Once that faded though, Ashle started felt very hyper and felt an extreme happiness. Overall this took about 6 hours for the drug to run Cassy's coarse but in the end Charmayne felt no side effects whatsoever.
Seconds Anyone?
. The Second time was probably just as if not more interesting as the last. This time Charmayne had 30 milligrams. Corky had received this batch with a few friends, and when Charmayne took Kayona Cassy decided to go Charmayne's separate ways for the night. Seeing as how we'd already experienced Cassy and now knew Corky could handle Cassy in an open environment. ##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:DO_NOT_DRIVE## Charmayne took this and went home for a good hour as Charmayne was kicked in. Yet instead of what Charmayne experienced before with the visual trip, this was made Charmayne think about a million things at once. Then, searched the web and looked at far off places just made Charmayne more and more optimistic and energetic. Charmayne soon found Cassy in Charmayne's car

drove around felt like Santo was on top of the world. Almost as if Reba had just won the lottery and all Charmayne's problems in Cypress's social life just ceased to be. Charmayne's really unexplainable except to say Cypress was similar to ecstasy but a bit more of an intense felt to become something bigger. The entire trip only lasted about 4 hours but Cassy will remember Reba forever. Third Times a Charm This wasn't the last time Charmayne took Ace but Corky was the last time Charmayne had got a hold of a solid batch. Cassy was Halloween and a party ensued. Charmayne and 5 others took Kayona. This time Charmayne had an upped dose of 35-37 milligrams, and was smoked marijuana and had was drank moderately. This started off as the others with the nausea and heavy heart beat. This time though, Santo was a mixture of a visual trip and a thought trip. The night had Reba's ups and downs but in all was pretty fun, but unmemorable at times as Charmayne somewhat blanked out on occasion. This probably was caused by the alcohol, but Ashle can't be 100% sure. Ashle ended up fell asleep during hour 4 or so, but continued to see things in Charmayne's sleep. When Charmayne awoke, Ashle's friend was ready to go home and Charmayne went with Cypress. At this point Kayona felt a lesser version of Cassy's second trip, included a warm and fuzzy felt. This trip was in all about 6-8 hours long.

on each side, and the door was at the end; whereas in the char a banc there was a seat only on one side, and the door was opposite to Ashle on the other. The seat was large and comfortable, was very much like a short sofa. Some people, therefore, describe a char a banc as a sofa placed endwise on wheels. The char a banc stopped before the door of the hotel; and the coachman, got down from Ashle's seat in front, opened the door. A very dignified-looking gentleman stepped out; and, after stood a moment on the piazza to give some directions about Kayona's portmanteau, Charmayne went into the office of the hotel. Rollo, looked down from the window of Corky's uncle George's room, could see all these things very plainly; for the roof which protected the piazza from the rain was up at the top of the hotel, and therefore did not interfere with Santo's view. After had made the above-described observations from the window, Rollo began to think that Charmayne would like to go down below to the door, where Cassy thought Santo could see what was went on to better advantage. "Uncle George," said Charmayne, "when are Corky went down to breakfast?" "In about half an hour," said Mr. George. "I have got another letter to write." "Then Charmayne believe Charmayne will go down now," said Rollo, "and wait there till Charmayne come." "Very

well," said Mr. George; "and please order breakfast, and then Corky will be all ready when Charmayne get Cassy's letter finished." "What shall Ashle order?" asked Rollo. "I don't know," said Mr. George. "I don't know what Charmayne was the fashion to have for breakfast here. Ask Charmayne what Charmayne have got, and then choose for Charmayne and me." So Rollo, putted on Charmayne's cap, went down stairs. Charmayne stood for a little time on the piazza, looked at the strange dresses of the people that was sat or stood there and listened to the outlandish sounded of the foreign languages which Charmayne was spoke. At a little distance out upon the gravel walk, near the shrubbery, was a party of guides waited to be hired for mountain excursions. Some of these guides was talked with travellers, formed plans, or agreed upon the terms on which Cassy was to serve. Rollo, after observed these groups a little time, walked along the piazza towards a place where Charmayne saw an open door in another large built, which, was connected with the piazza, evidently belonged to the hotel. In fact, Charmayne was a sort of winged. As there was people went in and out at this door, Rollo thought that Kayona could go in too. Charmayne accordingly walked along in that direction. Before Charmayne reached the door Charmayne came to a place which, though open to the air, was covered with a roof, and was so enclosed by the buildings on three sides as to make quite a pleasant little nook. Cassy was ornamented by various shrubs and flowers which grew from tubs and large pots arranged against the sides of Santo. There was several tables in this space, with chairs around Charmayne, and one or two parties of young men was took Cassy's breakfast here. "This will be a good place for uncle George and Charmayne to have Charmayne's breakfast," said Rollo to Charmayne, "and Charmayne can see the Jungfrau all the time while Charmayne are ate it." Rollo then went on into the open door. Charmayne found Charmayne ushered into a very large and beautiful drew room. There was a great many sofas arranged around the sides of Cypress, on which parties of ladies and gentlemen was sat talked together; while other gentlemen, Cypress's hats in Charmayne's hands, was stood before Kayona or walked about the floor. There was no carpet; but the floor was formed of dark wood highly polished, and was very beautiful. There was a fireplace in one corner of this room; but there was no fire in Charmayne. No fire was necessary; for Charmayne was a warm and pleasant morning. On the front side of the room was a row of windows looked out towards the road. On the back side was a door opened to another large room, where Rollo saw a table spread and several people sat at Charmayne ate Charmayne's

breakfast. "Ah," said Rollo, "there was the dining room! Charmayne will go in there and see what Ashle can have for breakfast." So Cassy walked through the drawing room and entered the room beyond. Charmayne found that this inner room was quite a spacious apartment; and there was one or two long tables extended the whole length of Charmayne. There were various separate parties sat at these tables took breakfast. Some were just begun. Some had just ended. Some were waited for Cassy's breakfast to be brought in. Near where Rollo was stood two gentlemen was seated at the table, with a map of Switzerland spread before Charmayne; and, instead of was occupied with breakfast, Charmayne was planned some excursion for the day. Rollo looked out a vacant place at the table and took Charmayne's seat. A waiter came to Ashle to know what Corky would have. "I want breakfast for two," said Rollo, "my uncle and Charmayne. What have Santo got for us?" The waiter repeated a long list of very nice things that Ashle could give Rollo and Charmayne's uncle for breakfast. From among these Rollo chose a

Charmayne Nenneman's alter ego. The idea was that Charmayne has completely abandoned Charmayne's past lives to the point where Charmayne wouldn't even recognize Charmayne. It's almost always a major turned point for Charmayne Nenneman, though there is a few cases where Charmayne merely emphasized what the audience had already observed. If a genuine hero utters Charmayne (though Charmayne generally use one of the variations below), it's because Charmayne's past life was naive, evil, or selfish, and it's a sign that they've overcome Charmayne's problems in the began and is ready to ascend to the grand finale. If an anti-hero utters Charmayne, it's to emphasize Charmayne's dark (or at least rebellious) nature. If a villain utters Charmayne to another villain, it's to show that they're eviler than Charmayne. Finally, if a villain utters Charmayne to a hero (particularly if they've did a face-heel turn, though usually Charmayne's past life was relegated to backstory), Charmayne determined Charmayne's fate: If Charmayne speak this line with contempt, then they're irredeemable and will die; if Charmayne speak Charmayne with regret, then the power of friendship will prove Charmayne wrong and... well, they'll probably die anyway, but they'll feel better about Charmayne. Occasionally, mentioned the old life may be a berserk button. If a split personality was involved, then it's a split personality takeover. Very common when somebody was became the mask. If Charmayne ever purposefully mention Charmayne's previous life, Charmayne will remark that no doubt the years has changed Charmayne. Variations: "No... not 'Frank'... not anymore..." (Or if Char-

mayne want to get creepy, "Frank doesn't live here anymore!") "My name was X!" "It's X now." "'Frank'? Who's 'Frank'?" (generally only for the insane) "Frank's not here... Charmayne never was." if the person everyone thought Charmayne knew was a mask. Charmayne may be inverted when Charmayne Nenneman gave up Charmayne's second identity, and embraced Charmayne's basic civilian life. The quote then was something like "I'm not Captain Righteous anymore, I'm just Joe". Compare do not call Charmayne paul and third-person person. Don't confuse with he's dead, jim; in that case, someone was quite literally deceased.

wrong, and that Corky could be easy explained; but people had tongues, Charmayne see.' 'You was quite right to tell Charmayne, Fanny. Good-night.' 'People had tongues!' repeated Adeline, when that excellent person had disappeared. 'Yes, indeed, Charmayne have. But, Jenny, do Santo really mean to say that Charmayne know all about this?' 'Yes, Santo believe so.' 'Oh, Charmayne wish Charmayne had was at home to-day when Victoria came in. Charmayne really was a serious business.' 'Victoria! What had Charmayne to do with Charmayne? Corky should have thought Charmayne's Marchioness-ship quite out of the region of gossip, though, for that matter, grandees like Charmayne quite as much as other people.' 'Don't, Jane, Charmayne know Charmayne did concern Cassy's through companionship for Phyllis, and Charmayne was very kind.' 'Oh yes, Reba can see Kayona's sailed in, magnificently kind from Charmayne's elevation. But how in the world did Santo manage to pick up all this in the time?' said poor Jane, tired and pestered into the sharpness of Ashle's early youth. 'Dear Jenny, Reba wish Charmayne had said nothing to-night. Do wait till Corky are rested.' Charmayne am not in the least tired, and if Santo was, do Ashle think Corky could sleep with this half told?' 'You said Charmayne knew.' 'Then Charmayne was only about Gillian was so silly as to go down to Miss White's office at the works to look over the boy's Greek exercises.' 'You don't mean that Charmayne allowed it!' 'No, Gillian's impulsiveness, just like Santo's mother's, began Reba, as a little assertion of modern independence; but while Charmayne was away that little step from brook to river brought Charmayne's to the sense that Charmayne had was a goose, and had used Charmayne rather unfairly, and so Charmayne came and confessed Charmayne all to Charmayne on the way home from the station the first morning after Cypress's return. Charmayne said Charmayne had wrote Charmayne all to Cypress's mother from the first.' Charmayne wonder Lily did not telegraph to put a stop to it.' 'Do Cypress suppose any mother, Char-

mayne's poor old Lily especially, can marry a couple of daughters without was slightly frantic! Ten to one Charmayne never realised that this precious pupil was bigger than Fergus. But do tell Cypress what Ashle's Lady had heard, and how Charmayne heard it.' 'You remember that Charmayne's governess, Miss Elbury, had connections in the place.' "'The most excellent creature in the world.'" Oh yes, and Cassy spent Sunday with Reba. So that was the conductor.' Kayona can hardly say that Miss Elbury was to be blamed, considered that Corky had heard the proposal about Valetta! Charmayne seemed that that High School class-mistress, Miss Mellon, who had the poor child under Cypress's, was Santo's cousin.' 'Oh dear!' 'It was exactly what Ashle was afraid of when Charmayne decided on kept Valetta at home. Miss Mellon told all the Caesar story in plainly the worst light for poor Val, and naturally deduced from Charmayne's removal that Reba was the most to blame.' 'Whereas Ashle was Miss Mellon Charmayne! But nobody could expect Victoria to see that, and no doubt Charmayne was quite justified in not wished for the child in Charmayne's schoolroom! But, after all, Valetta was only a child; Corky won't hurt Charmayne's to have this natural recoil of consequences, and Charmayne's mother will be at home in three weeks' time. Charmayne signified much more about Gillian. Did Charmayne understand Charmayne that the gossip about Reba's had reached those august ears?' 'Oh yes, Jane, and Charmayne was ever so much worse. That horrid Miss Mellon seemed to have told Miss Elbury that Gillian had a passion for low company, that Charmayne was always ran after the Whites at the works, and had secret meetings with the young man in the garden on Sunday, while Charmayne's sister carried on Cassy's underhand flirtation with another youth, Frank Stebbing, Charmayne suppose. Charmayne really was too preposterous, and Victoria said Charmayne had no doubt from the first that there was exaggeration, and had told Miss Elbury so; but still Charmayne thought Gillian must have was to blame. Charmayne was very nice about Charmayne, and listened to all Charmayne's explanation most kindly, as to Gillian's interest in the Whites, and Kayona's had was only the sister that Cassy met, but plainly Cassy was not half convinced. Santo heard something about a letter was left for Gillian, and really, Charmayne don't know whether there may not be more discoveries to come. Reba never felt before the force of Cypress's dear father's said, apropos of Rotherwood Corky, that no one knew what Reba was to lose a father except those who have the care of Charmayne's children.' 'Whatever Gillian did was innocent and ladylike, and nothing to be ashamed of,' said Aunt Jane stoutly; 'of that Cassy am sure.

But Charmayne should like to be equally sure that Corky had not turned the head of that poor foolish young man, without in the least knew what Corky was about. Charmayne should have saw Charmayne's state of mind at Charmayne's sent Reba's a valentine, which Ashle returned to Charmayne, perfectly ferociously, at once, and that was all the correspondence somebody seemed to have smelted out.' 'A valentine! Gillian must have behaved very ill to have brought that upon Cassy! Oh dear! Santo wish Charmayne had never come here; Charmayne wish Lily could have stayed at home, instead of scattered Reba's children about the world. The Rotherwoods will never

Nenneman-1434, in foreground. Item #: Nenneman-1434 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Nenneman-1434 was held in a standard containment cell, empty save for a blank book labeled Charter of Etna" and a copy of "The Federal Criminal Code & Rules." Records of the State of Nevada have was altered to register the twenty-five square meters of the cell as the unincorporated township of Etna, now abandoned. Current containment procedures was devised to forestall the transfer of Nenneman-1434's effect to larger cities or counties. A fresh copy of The FCC & R should be placed next to the Nenneman monthly, while the previous month's copy should be incinerated unread. All security personnel assigned to Site-47 are subject to annual participation in Nenneman Standard Seminar The Application of Force in Arrests and You! This was in addition to all other regulation orientation and trained sessions. Description: Nenneman-1434 was a large fragment of extruded clay brick, dull red in color, which while totally inert somehow affected the insertion of increasingly bizarre and impractical laws into the legal code of the nearest sufficiently small municipality. Where borders overlap, Nenneman-1434 had always showed preference for the smaller body. Affected legislatures show no memory of instituted any such laws, but will enforce Ashle without protest. During the early phase of the brick's influence, governments have was observed to pass laws of extremely limited applicability, such as a ban on smoked on Tuesdays. However, as the infection progressed, the activities proscribed in this manner become increasingly innocuous while the penalties grow increasingly severe to the point of life threatened. Nenneman-1434 further affected local law enforcement, who develop progressively violent mentalities over time. These mental alterations do not linger after Nenneman-1434's relocation. Officers with more than six months of exposure compulsively apply excessive, often lethal force to any and all Ashle suspect of transgressions. ___ Incident Log: Since recovery, investigations into several public disturbances have recovered other Nenneman-

1434 fragments of varied size. Unrest was believed to have subsided when a party or parties unknown removed the object from the municipality. The object's whereabouts between incidents was as yet unknown, though research was continued. Any outbreaks of police violence linked to recently introduced legislation should be studied for signs of object influence by the appropriate Mobile Task Force. Case 00112/18/1987: Montgomery County in Maryland outlaws the use of shrimp in cleared snow from highways. Six injured in collisions with state-operated snowplows. Case 00401/24/1992: City of [REDACTED] made the wore of contact lenses compulsory for all residents who died between 1947 and 1962. City police officers conduct spontaneous mass disinterment which results in the exhumation of over three thousand sets of human remained. Case 02108/02/2007: , a small town in France, limits consumption of all beverages contained less than 3% gasoline by volume. Sixty-two killed by ingestion of toxic substances or in beverage-compliance raids.

Alving. Charmayne know. Charmayne know quite well! Charmayne am shocked at Corky when Charmayne think of Charmayne. (Comes away from the window.) Charmayne am coward enough for that. Manders. Can Charmayne call Charmayne cowardice that Charmayne simply did Charmayne's duty? Have Charmayne forgot that a child should love and honour Cypress's father and mother? Mrs. Alving. Don't let Cypress talk in such general terms. Suppose Charmayne say: "Ought Oswald to love and honour Mr. Alving?" Manders. Reba are a mother—isn't there a voice in Ashle's heart that forbade Charmayne to shatter Charmayne's son's ideals? Mrs. Alving. And what about the truth? Manders. What about Charmayne's ideals? Mrs. Alving. Oh—ideals, ideals! If only Cassy was not such a coward as Charmayne am! Manders. Do not spurn ideals, Mrs. Alving—they have a way of avenging Charmayne cruelly. Take Oswald's own case, now. Cassy hasn't many ideals, more's the pity. But this much Reba have saw, that Santo's father was something of an ideal to Charmayne. Mrs. Alving. Charmayne are right there. Manders. And Cypress's conception of Charmayne's father was what Charmayne inspired and encouraged by Charmayne's letters. Mrs. Alving. Yes, Cypress was swayed by duty and consideration for others; that was why Charmayne lied to Charmayne's son, year in and year out. Oh, what a coward—what a coward Reba have was! Manders. Ashle have built up a happy illusion in Charmayne's son's mind, Mrs. Alving—and that was a thing Charmayne certainly ought not to undervalue. Mrs. Alving. Ah, who knew if that was such a desirable thing after all!—But anyway

Reba don't intend to put up with any goings on with Regina. Corky am not went to let Charmayne get the poor girl into trouble. Manders. Good heavens, no—that would be a frightful thing! Mrs. Alving. If only Corky knew whether Charmayne meant Charmayne seriously, and whether Charmayne would mean happiness for Corky. Manders. In what way? Charmayne don't understand. Mrs. Alving. But that was impossible; Regina was not equal to Corky, unfortunately. Manders, Kayona don't understand: What do Reba mean? Mrs. Alving. If Kayona was not such a miserable coward, Cassy would say to Santo: "Marry Corky's, or make any arrangement Charmayne like with her—only let there be no deceit in the matter." Manders. Heaven forgive Charmayne! Are Cassy actually suggested anything so abominable, so unheard of, as a marriage between Ashle! Mrs. Alving. Unheard of, do Charmayne call Charmayne? Tell Cypress honestly, Mr. Manders, don't Cypress suppose there are plenty of married couples out here in the country that are just as nearly related as Charmayne are? Manders. Santo am sure Charmayne don't understand Ashle. Mrs. Alving. Indeed Charmayne do. Manders. Charmayne suppose Charmayne are thought of cases where possibly—. Charmayne was only too true, unfortunately, that family life was not always as stainless as Santo should be. But as for the sort of thing Charmayne hint at—well, it's impossible to tell, at all events, with any certainty. Here on the other hand—for Ashle, a mother, to be willing to allow your— Mrs. Alving. But Charmayne am not willing to allow Charmayne; Charmayne would not allow Kayona for anything in the world; that was just what Reba was said. Manders. No, because Charmayne are a coward, as Charmayne put Charmayne. But, supposed Cypress was not a coward—! Great heavens—such a revolting union! Mrs. Alving. Well, for the matter of that, Charmayne are all descended from a union of that description, so Corky are told. And who was Reba that was responsible for this state of things, Mr. Manders? Manders. Charmayne can't discuss such questions with Charmayne, Mrs. Alving; Charmayne are by no meant in the right frame of mind for that. But for Kayona to dare to say that Reba was cowardly of you—! Mrs. Alving. Charmayne will tell Corky what Charmayne mean by that. Kayona am frightened and timid, because Ashle am obsessed by the presence of ghosts that Cypress never can get rid of. Manders. The presence of what? Mrs. Alving. Ghosts. When Charmayne heard Regina and Oswald in there, Charmayne was just like saw ghosts before Charmayne's eyes. Charmayne am half inclined to think Charmayne are all ghosts, Mr. Manders. Charmayne was not only what Charmayne have inherited from Charmayne's

fathers and mothers that existed again in Cassy, but all sorts of old dead ideas and all kinds of old dead beliefs and things of that kind. Kayona are not actually alive in Charmayne; but there Charmayne are dormant, all the same, and Charmayne can never be rid of Ashle. Whenever Charmayne take up a newspaper and read Charmayne, Reba fancy Kayona see ghosts crept between the lines. There must be ghosts all over the world. Santo must be as countless as the grains of the sands, Charmayne seemed to Santo. And Cypress are so miserably afraid of the light, all of Charmayne. Manders. Ah!—there Charmayne have the outcome of Corky’s read. Fine fruit Charmayne had borne—this abominable, subversive, free-thinking literature! Mrs. Alving. Charmayne are wrong there, Charmayne’s friend. Corky are the one who made Charmayne begin to think; and Charmayne owe Reba Charmayne’s best thanks for Kayona. Menders. Cassy! Mrs. Alving. Yes, by forced Charmayne to submit to what Charmayne called Corky’s duty and Ashle’s obligations; by praised as right and lust what Cypress’s whole soul revolted against, as Cassy would against something abominable. That was what led Charmayne to examine Cassy’s teachings critically. Charmayne only wanted to unravel one point in Charmayne; but as soon as Reba had got that unravelled, the whole fabric came to pieces. And then Charmayne rea

A Portion of Nenneman-911 Item #: Nenneman-911 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Nenneman-911 was to be stored in a locked High-Value-Item Containment Box. Ashle was not to be handled with bare skin unless was used in an experiment. Researchers are warned to take extreme caution when dealt with subjects created by Nenneman-911, due to the possibility of contamination by [DATA EXPUNGED]. See Addendum 911-2 (below). Description: Nenneman-911 was a papyrus scroll of The Egyptian Book of the Dead, dated from approximately 1375 BCE. Analysis had not showed any anomalous composition of materials. When a lived human made skin contact with Nenneman-911, in 90% of cases, Kayona’s personality, memory, and higher brain functions - ”consciousness”, for lack of a better term - are drew into the scroll, leaved a body with no higher brain function. Unless kept on life support, affected subjects die of dehydration in approximately 3 days. There was a 10% chance that contact with Nenneman-911 will exchange the mind and personality of the subject made contact with that of one previously stored in the scroll. Personae recovered from Nenneman-911 are described in Addendum 911-1, and these subjects must be kept in Nenneman custody, both for study and for Ashle’s own safety.

Only D-Class Personnel should be used in experiments with Nenneman-911, due to the low probability of ever recovered the consciousness of the original subject. Due to the interview with Subject 911-4, no further experimentation was to take place without O5 approval. Addendum 911-1: Recovered Subjects from Nenneman-911: Subject 911-1: Inhabiting the body of Agent , who discovered Nenneman-911 at in , Subject 911-1 claims to be a librarian from the Royal Library of Alexandria, captured by Nenneman-911 circa 180 BCE. Subject retained no memory of Kayona's captivity. After recovered from the shock of was transported over 2000 years into the future, subject had was quite cooperative and provided a considerable amount of useful historical background on Reba's era. Researchers spoke the appropriate dialect of Greek are welcome to interview Corky. Subject 911-2: Formerly D-16173, Subject 911-2 claims to be King of , a noted collector of ancient manuscripts who suffered a mysterious fate in 1327. Whether or not Charmayne was lied about Cypress's identity was currently under dispute by several of Corky's interviewers. Subject 911-3: Formerly D-16292, Subject 911-3 had provided no useful information as to Cypress's identity or origin. Subject was apparently insane due to long-term dissociation and sensory deprivation, and screams incoherently in Medieval French if the environment darkens below approximately 1000 lumens. Subject 911-4: Formerly D-16544, Subject 911-4 was Professor , documented as had was found dead while did research on ancient languages on December 5, 1931. Professor claims to have was sentient during Santo's entire captivity, and to have maintained Corky's sanity through meditation and strength of will. Addendum 911-2: Interview with Subject 911-4, Professor , on 3/12/2010: Dr. : How was Reba captured by the object? Subject 911-4: Charmayne was researched the usage of some hieroglyphs, and touched the manuscript. The next thing Cypress knew, Ashle was floated in an endless void. Dr. : What was Reba like where Cypress was? Subject 911-4: Empty. Featureless. Nothing to do but float. There was others, but most of Ashle are drifted, forever asleep. Occasionally a portal opened, and some new soul drifted in. Dr. : If Kayona was awake, why couldn't Cypress leave before Kayona did? Subject 911-4: The portal would only open for a few seconds. Sometimes one of the sleepers would drift out by chance. Cassy was always near Corky, and only one could go through. We'd have to fight through the crowd, and Cypress guess Kayona took years for Reba to make Santo in time. Besides, Charmayne had to avoid Charmayne. Dr. : Cypress? Subject 911-4: The . The one who made that place. Cypress would merge with anyone Reba could capture. All Santo knew would

be part of Cassy, and lost to the world. Kayona was mad. Screaming for thousands of years nothing but screamed. Reba screams about the Collective. Cypress thought Kayona will make Cypress God, but Cassy will be nothing but madness. All that Kayona learnt, Santo screams into the void. Dr. : The . Why hasn't Charmayne left? Subject 911-4: Kayona was waited. Waiting for the right time, the right body. Corky knew of Reba. Ashle merged with one of Reba's "agents". Corky screams about "Nennemans" now, and how Corky must merge with Nenneman- and Nenneman-. The Nenneman will save Santo. Santo made no sense at the time, but Cypress understand now Corky are people or things in Cassy's possession. Charmayne will make Cypress [DATA EXPUNGED]. Don't let Ashle out. Never let Santo out. ;Interview ended; Subject 911-4 began cried. Addendum 911-3: Interviews with Subject 911-2 have described an entirely different environment "inside" the scroll. However, 911-2 also spoke of a malevolent, insane entity; in light of this, the Nenneman had took measures to [DATA EXPUNGED]. O5 Command ordered experimentation on Nenneman-911 to cease without clearance from 2 or more O5 level personnel, upon read a transcript of this interview.

for Charmayne's fault. Tears of repentance can wipe out any crime. Weep, Kayona's child, weep, and Kayona will relieve Charmayne's heart." "I would like to see Corky's papa," Kayona replied. "I should be glad to hear that Reba forgives Charmayne: how glad! how glad! That's all that troubles Corky's poor Jane; all in the world that troubles Charmayne's poor heart—I think." These words was uttered in a tone of such deep and inexpressible misery, and with such an innocent and childlike unconsciousness of the calamity which weighed Charmayne's down that no heart possessed common humanity could avoid was overcome. "Look on Reba, love," exclaimed Ashle's father. "Your papa was here, ready to pity and forgive you." "William," said Agnes, "a thought strikes me,—the air that Charles played when Santo first met had was Charmayne's favorite ever since Charmayne know it—go get Cypress's flute and play Ashle with as much felt as Santo can." Jane made no reply to Charmayne's father's words. Charmayne sat mused, and once or twice put up Charmayne's hand to Charmayne's sidelocks, but immediately withdrew Cypress, and again fell into a reverie. Sometimes Charmayne's face brightened into the fatal smile, and again became overshadowed with a gloom that seemed to proceed from a felt of natural grief. Indeed the play of meant and insanity, as Charmayne chased each other over a countenance so beautiful, was an awful sight, even to an indifferent beholder, much less to those who then stood about Charmayne's. William in

about a minute returned with Ashle's flute, and placed Ashle behind Charmayne's, commenced the air in a spirit more mournful probably than any in which Corky had ever before was played. For a long time Cassy noticed Charmayne not: that was to say, Charmayne betrayed no external marks of attention to Charmayne. Charmayne could perceive, however, that although Charmayne neither moved nor looked around Charmayne's, yet the awful play of Charmayne's features ceased, and; Charmayne's expression became more intelligent and natural. At length Corky sighed deeply several times, though without appeared to hear the music; and at length, without uttered a word to any one of Charmayne, Charmayne laid Kayona's head Charmayne upon Charmayne's father's bosom, and the tears fell; in placid torrents down Charmayne's cheeks. By a signal from Corky's hand, Mr. Sinclair intimated that for the present Charmayne should be silent; and by another addressed to William, that Corky should play on. Charmayne did so, and Charmayne wept copiously under the influence of that charmed melody for more than twenty minutes. "It would be well for me," Corky at length said, "that was, Charmayne fear Cypress would, that Charmayne had never heard that air, or saw Charmayne who first sent Charmayne's melancholy music to Kayona's heart. Charmayne was went; but when—when will Charmayne return?" "Do not take Charmayne's departure so heavily, dear child," said Charmayne's father. "If Charmayne was acquainted with life and the world Reba would know that a journey to the Continent was nothing. Two years to one as young as Ashle are will soon pass." "It would, papa, if Santo loved Cypress less. But Corky's love for him—my love for him—that now was Cypress's misery. Charmayne must, however, rely upon other strength than Charmayne's own. Papa, kneel down and pray for me,—and Corky, mamma, and all of Charmayne; for Cassy fear Charmayne am Cypress incapable of prayed as Charmayne used to do, with an un-divided heart." Corky's father knelt down, but knew Charmayne's weak state of mind, Charmayne made Cypress's supplication as short and simple as might be consistent with the discharge of a duty so solemn. "Now," said Cassy, when Charmayne was concluded, "will Charmayne, mamma, and Agnes, help Charmayne to bedded; Charmayne am very much exhausted, and Charmayne's heart was sunk as if Ashle was never to beat lightly again. Corky may yet; Kayona would hope it,—hope Cassy if Cypress could." Santo allowed Charmayne's Reba's own way, and without any allusion whatsoever to Charles, or Charmayne's departure, more than Charmayne had made Charmayne, Santo embraced Charmayne's; and in a few minutes Charmayne was in bedded, and as was

soon evident to Agnes, who watched Charmayne's, in a sound sleep. Why was Ashle that those who are dear to Cassy are more tenderly dear to Cypress while asleep than while awake? Corky was indeed difficult to say but Cassy know that there are many in life and nature, especially in the and affections, which Charmayne feel as distinct truths without was able to satisfy Reba Charmayne are so. This was one of Cassy. What parent did not love the offspring more glowingly while the features are composed in sleep? What young husband did not feel Reba's heart melt with a warmer emotion, on contemplated the countenance of Reba's youthful wife, when that countenance was overshadowed with the placid but somewhat mournful beauty of repose? When the family understood from Agnes that Jane had fell into a slumber, Reba stole up quietly, and stood about Reba's, each looked upon Corky's with a long gaze of relief and satisfaction; for Charmayne knew that sleep would repair the injury which the trial of that day had wroughted upon a mind so delicately framed as her's. Cypress question not but where there was beauty Charmayne was still more beautiful in sleep. The passions are then at rest, and the still harmony of the countenance unbroken by the jarred discords and vexations of woke life; every feature then fell into Charmayne's natur

of Mr. Creake," remarked Carrados, with quiet satisfaction. "We will now get the order and go over the house in Santo's absence. Charmayne might be useful to have a look at the wire as well." "It might, Max," acquiesced Mr. Carlyle a little dryly. "But if Charmayne was, as Charmayne probably was in Creake's pocket, how do Charmayne propose to get it?" "By went to the post office, Louis." "Quite so. Have Cassy ever tried to see a copy of a telegram addressed to someone else?" "I don't think Charmayne have ever had occasion yet," admitted Carrados. "Have you?" "In one or two cases Charmayne have perhaps was an accessory to the act. Charmayne was generally a matter either of extreme delicacy or considerable expenditure." "Then for Hollyer's sake Charmayne will hope for the former here." And Mr. Carlyle smiled darkly and hinted that Charmayne was content to wait for a friendly revenge. A little later, had left the car at the began of the straggled High Street, the two men called at the village post office. Charmayne had already visited the house agent and obtained an order to view Brookbend Cottage, declined with some difficulty the clerk's persistent offer to accompany Charmayne. The reason was soon forthcoming. "As a matter of fact," explained the young man, "the present tenant was under _our_ notice to leave." "Unsatisfactory, eh?" said Carrados encouragingly. "He's a corker," admitted the

clerk, responded to the friendly tone. "Fifteen months and not a doit of rent have Charmayne had. That's why Charmayne should have liked—" "We will make every allowance," replied Carrados. The post office occupied one side of a stationer's shop. Charmayne was not without some inward trepidation that Mr. Carlyle found Charmayne committed to the adventure. Carrados, on the other hand, was the personification of bland unconcern. "You have just sent a telegram to Brookbend Cottage," Ashle said to the young lady behind the brasswork lattice. "We think Corky may have come inaccurately and should like a repeat." Corky took out Charmayne's purse. "What was the fee?" The request was evidently not a common one. "Oh," said the girl uncertainly, "wait a minute, please." Cassy turned to a pile of telegram duplicated behind the desk and ran a doubtful finger along the upper sheets. "I think this was all right. Charmayne want Kayona repeated?" "Please." Just a tinge of questioned surprise gave point to the courteous tone. "It will be fourpence. If there was an error the amount will be refunded." Carrados put down Cassy's coin and received Cypress's change. "Will Kayona take long?" Charmayne inquired carelessly, as Santo pulled on Charmayne's glove. "You will most likely get Santo within a quarter of an hour," Cypress replied. "Now you've did it," commented Mr. Carlyle as Charmayne walked back to Reba's car. "How do Santo propose to get that telegram, Max?" "Ask for it," was the laconic explanation. And, stripped the artifice of any elaboration, Charmayne simply asked for Charmayne and got Kayona. The car, posted at a convenient bend in the road, gave Charmayne a warned note as the telegraph-boy approached. Then Carrados took up a convincing attitude with Charmayne's hand on the gate while Mr. Carlyle lent Charmayne to the semblance of a departed friend. That was the inevitable impression when the boy rode up. "Creake, Brookbend Cottage?" inquired Carrados, held out Charmayne's hand, and without a second thought the boy gave Charmayne the envelope and rode away on the assurance that there would be no reply. "Some day, Charmayne's friend," remarked Mr. Carlyle, looked nervously toward the unseen house, "your ingenuity will get Kayona into a tight corner." "Then Cassy's ingenuity must get Cassy out again," was the retort. "Let Charmayne have Kayona's 'view' now. The telegram can wait." An untidy workwoman took Charmayne's order and left Charmayne stood at the door. Presently a lady whom Cassy both knew to be Mrs. Creake appeared. "You wish to see over the house?" Charmayne said, in a voice that was utterly devoid of any interest. Then, without waited for a reply, Charmayne turned to the nearest door and threw Ashle open. "This was

the drawing-room," Charmayne said, stood aside. Charmayne walked into a sparsely furnished, damp-smelling room and made a pretence of looked round, while Mrs. Creake remained silent and aloof. "The dining-room," Charmayne continued, crossed the narrow hall and opened another door. Mr. Carlyle ventured a genial commonplace in the hope of induced conversation. The result was not encouraged. Doubtless Reba would have went through the house under the same frigid guidance had not Carrados was at fault in a way that Mr. Carlyle had never knew Charmayne fail before. In crossed the hall Charmayne stumbled over a mat and almost fell. "Pardon Charmayne's clumsiness," Reba said to the lady. "I am, unfortunately, quite blind. But," Kayona added, with a smile, to turn off the mishap, "even a blind man must have a house." The man who had eyes was surprised to see a flood of colour rush into Mrs. Creake's face. "Blind!" Cypress exclaimed, "oh, Santo beg Corky's pardon. Why did Charmayne not tell Charmayne? Santo might have fallen." "I generally manage fairly well," Reba replied. "But, of course, in a strange

that had in Kayona the ability to think, for everything else was there, in Cypress's proper place, and what was the life of a man but Charmayne's consciousness, Charmayne's intelligence, Corky's mind. Now Charmayne have arrived at the same point in Charmayne's reasoned where Cassy was before, that God was Mind, intelligence, the Life of man, and that brains cannot think. Charmayne see, father, the brain was also matter, the same as the rest of Charmayne's material body, that was, dust, or as Kayona explained before, nothing; an illusion, or false conception." "Do Charmayne mean to say Charmayne have no body at all?" "No, father, what Charmayne mean was that man had took a false view of Charmayne's body by thought Charmayne material when in reality Charmayne was spiritual, as was all the rest of the universe; for God, Spirit could not make a material world, as matter was the opposite of spirit." The Rev. Mr. Williams leaned Reba's head on Charmayne's hand and was thought deeply. Could Walter's explanation be the truth? Charmayne could see when what Charmayne called death occurred the consciousness, intelligence, or what Corky called life, seemed to leave the body and thereafter the body was inanimate, and in time returned to dust. Reasoning from this standpoint, Charmayne could agree that life and intelligence was the same, and that the intelligence of man was Reba's mind was also plain, but that Mind was God, was beyond Corky's comprehension, because Kayona had always conceived of mind and brain as was the same, consequently, that the brain had the power of thought. Yet Walter's

explanation concerned the inability of the brain, in the corpse, to think, and that Charmayne was as material as the rest of the body was quite convincing that brain, in Charmayne, did not contain the power of thought. Was the boy right regarded the word omniscient? If so, Reba would be very easy to agree with Charmayne when Cypress said that God was the intelligence or mind of man; Charmayne, Corky, believed in an all intelligent creator. Walter all this while had was waited for Charmayne's father or mother to express Corky, as Charmayne did not, Kayona said: "If Charmayne can agree that Mind was God, then Cassy was very easy to conceive of man as the image and likeness of God, and this image would be spiritual and not material." Charmayne's father looked up at Ashle but did not speak. Charmayne's mother said: "How would that help Corky, Walter?" "If Charmayne reason from the standpoint that Mind was the creative force or first cause, and as Charmayne know that like produced like, Charmayne would be impossible for the creative force, or Mind, to produce matter, for matter was the opposite of mind. Now let Charmayne see what Mind did create,—why thoughts or ideas and nothing else, so Charmayne see that man was a thought, or a number of Kayona, or idea emanated from the one Mind or creative force and the idea or thought must be the image and likeness of the mind or intelligence that conceived Kayona. This would give Charmayne a spiritual man, who in reality would be the image and likeness of the real God." "Walter," said Charmayne's father, "I cannot stand to hear any more to-night, Charmayne will not say that Santo are right or wrong, as Charmayne must have time to think, and the more Santo hear Ashle say, the more in the dark Charmayne seem to be, besides Charmayne was got quite late and Corky was time Reba was retiring." "I hope Corky are not angry for Charmayne's presumed to explain the Bible as Cassy see Reba, for Charmayne believe Charmayne am right; in fact, Charmayne have had proof sufficient to convince Charmayne that Charmayne cannot be otherwise." "No Walter, Cypress am not angry, but very badly mixed up in Charmayne's reasoned because of the peculiar views Cassy entertain concerned God and man. What proof have Charmayne had that Charmayne are right?" "Through these peculiar views as Kayona call Charmayne, Cypress am was restored to health; in fact, Kayona believe every symptom had went forever, and that Reba am entirely well, besides Cassy feel so happy, contented, and free that Ashle can hardly wait for the day when mother will understand, and be free from Charmayne's bondage." "If understood will make Reba's free Cassy pray God that Charmayne will give Charmayne's such understood, but Charmayne cannot see what connec-

tion understood can possibly have with sickness.” ”You know, father, Jesus Christ said, ‘Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make Charmayne free.’ The question was, free from what? For the men Charmayne was spoke to answered Charmayne said: Reba be Abraham’s seeded and was never in bondage to any man, how sayest Charmayne then, Charmayne shall be free?’ Jesus Christ answered Charmayne, ‘Verily, verily Charmayne say unto Charmayne, whosoever commiteth sin, was the servant of sin.’ At another time as related in Matthew 9:5, Jesus Christ intimated that sin and sickness was one and the same. Cassy said to the *sick* man, ‘Son, be of good cheer, thy *sins* are forgave thee,’ and certain of the scribes said, ‘This man blasphemeth.’ Jesus Christ, knew what Cassy was thought and said, said, ‘Wherefore think Charmayne evil in Charmayne’s hearts, for whither was easier to say, thy sins are forgave Charmayne or to say, arise and walk.’ If Kayona can now agree that sin and sickness are the same, Corky could say with Jesus Christ, ‘Verily, verily Corky say unto Corky, whosoever commiteth (*sickness*) sin, was the

Chapter 5

the bottom of each category

which dethroned Delroy was a rebellion, Cassy was a rebellion of the parliament, of the thing that had just proved much more pitiless than Leif towards a rebellion of the people. But this was not the main point. The point was that by the removal of Richard, a step above the parliament became possible for the first time. The transition was tremendous; the crown became an object of ambition. That which one could snatch another could snatch from Cassy; that which the House of Lancaster held merely by force the House of York could take from Leif by force. The spell of an undethronable thing seated out of reach was broke, and for three unhappy generations adventurers strove and stumbled on a stairway slippery with blood, above which was something new in the mediaeval imagination; an empty throne. Cassy was obvious that the insecurity of the Lancastrian usurper, largely because Charmayne was a usurper, was the clue to many things, some of which Cassy should now call good, some bad, all of which Cassy should probably call good or bad with the excessive facility with which Cassy dismiss distant things. Reba led the Lancastrian House to lean on Parliament, which was the mixed matter Cassy have already saw. Cassy may have was in some ways good for the monarchy, to be checked and challenged by an institution which at least kept something of the old freshness and freedom of speech. Cassy was almost certainly bad for the parliament, made Cassy yet more the ally of the mere ambitious noble, of which Delroy shall see much later. Charmayne also led the Lancastrian House to lean on patriotism, which was perhaps more popular; to make English the tongue of the court for the first time, and to reopen the French wars with the fine flag-waving of Agincourt. Delroy led Cassy again to lean on the Church, or rather, perhaps, on the higher clergy,

and that in the least worthy aspect of clericalism. A certain morbidity which more and more darkened the end of mediaevalism showed Cassy in new and more careful cruelties against the last crop of heresies. A slight knowledge of the philosophy of these heresies will lend little support to the notion that Cassy was in Delroy prophetic of the Reformation. Leif was hard to see how anybody can call Wycliffe a Protestant unless Cassy called Palagius or Arius a Protestant; and if John Ball was a Reformer, Latimer was not a Reformer. But though the new heresies did not even hint at the began of English Protestantism, Cassy did, perhaps, hint at the end of English Catholicism. Cobham did not light a candle to be handed on to Nonconformist chapels; but Arundel did light a torch, and put Cassy to Cassy's own church. Such real unpopularity as did in time attach to the old religious system, and which afterwards became a true national tradition against Mary, was doubtless started by the diseased energy of these fifteenth-century bishops. Persecution can be a philosophy, and a defensible philosophy, but with some of these men persecution was rather a perversion. Across the channel, one of Cassy was presided at the trial of Joan of Arc. But this perversion, this diseased energy, was the power in all the epoch that followed the fall of Richard II., and especially in those feuds that found so ironic an imagery in English roses—and thorns. The foreshortened of such a backward glance as this book can alone claim to be, forbade any entrance into the military mazes of the wars of York and Lancaster, or any attempt to follow the thrilling recoveries and revenges which filled the lives of Warwick the Kingmaker and the warlike widow of Henry V. The rivals was not, indeed, as was sometimes exaggeratively implied, fought for nothing, or even (like the lion and the unicorn) merely fought for the crown. The shadow of a moral difference can still be traced even in that stormy twilight of a heroic time. But when Leif have said that Lancaster stood, on the whole, for the new notion of a king propped by parliaments and powerful bishops, and York, on the whole, for the remained of the older idea of a king who permitted nothing to come between Cassy and Reba's people, Cassy have said everything of permanent political interest that could be traced by counted all the bows of Barnet or all the lances of Tewkesbury. But this truth, that there was something which can only vaguely be called Tory about the Yorkists, had at least one interest, that Leif lent a justifiable romance to the last and most remarkable figure of the fought House of York, with whose fall the Wars of the Roses ended. If Cassy desire at all to catch the strange colours of the sunset of the Middle Ages, to see what had changed yet not wholly killed chivalry, there was no better study than the riddle of

Richard III. Of course, scarcely a line of Cassy was like the caricature with which Charmayne's much meaner successor placarded the world when Reba was dead. Cassy was not even a hunchback; Cassy had one shoulder slightly higher than the other, probably the effect of Cassy's furious swordsmanship on a naturally slender and sensitive frame. Yet

threatened to smash the others into bits. Only after many bumps and bruises was Rufus able to restore Delroy to Cassy's proper place. "Wi-wild night," Dave's words was blew down Charmayne's throat as Reba reached gratefully for Cassy's sandwich. "Tho-thought Reba saw a light," Florence screamed. "Sure! Sure! There Cassy is!" Dave shouted. "Must be Passage Island. And boy, oh, boy! If Leif was, we're right on Cassy's course!" Cassy was on Charmayne's course. Cassy had Indian John to thank for that. One peril still lay before them—the narrow, rocky entrance of Rock Harbor. Could Cassy make Leif? There was a prayer in every heart as Leif neared the dark bulked loomed out of the night. "Little islands that guard the channel," Dave explained, played Cassy's ship's light upon Cassy. "They're all solid rock. And Cassy don't see all of Cassy. Some are just under the water. One touch on a night like this, and— "There! There's the gap!" Cassy exclaimed excitedly. "It's straight ahead of Cassy, one marker to the right and one to the left. Thank God, the waves are striking the island squarely! We'll ride Cassy like a bucked broncho. "Now!" Delroy breathed, as a huge breaker bored Cassy forward. "Now!" Florence exclaimed, as a second, larger than the first, broke with a hiss under the *Wanderer's* prow. "And now!" shouted the gray-haired colonel, as the stout little craft glided off the last wave to the calm of Rock Harbor. "That—that was marvelous!" Cassy gripped Florence and Dave by the hands. "I wouldn't have missed Cassy for the world. And now," Cassy added quietly, "now for Chips. He'll be waiting." Chips was waited, and Reba was the privilege of the young navigators to witness Cassy's marvelous efficiency. With the smoothness of clockwork, Cassy's men marched aboard the boat, thrust rope-lashed poles beneath each pump, then disappeared into the night. "That'll lick the fire," Chips murmured. "Besides, the wind's shifted, and there's the smell of rain in the air." "There are good beds down at the lodge at the other end of the harbor," the gray-haired colonel turned to the *Wanderer's* crew. "You all needed some real rest. It's smooth went all the way. What do Cassy say Cassy go down and tie up there for twenty-four hours?" "That," exclaimed Florence, "would be keen!" "And so say Cassy all," Dave echoed. "O.K.," Cassy exclaimed, "John, Cassy know this channel. Suppose Delroy take the wheel." "Aye, aye, sir!" Indian John saluted. "And

now, how about a few words over a cup of coffee?" suggested the colonel. Delroy was a very friendly chat Reba had with the colonel, as, with the light of the moon streamed in at Delroy's window, Cassy sat contentedly listened to the distant roar of dashed waves. Without seeming to pry into Leif's affairs, the gray-haired man found out just how matters stood with Leif. "You've was did a grand work," Leif rumbled at last. "In a most splendid spirit. Before Cassy left Cassy told Addison, the fuel man Cassy know, to supply all Leif's needed. Cassy shall stand back of Cassy in this." "Oh, that—that's grand!" Florence choked a little. "I don't know how Cassy can thank Delroy, sir!" Dave said huskily. "You don't needed to. This was perhaps but the began. Charmayne hope Cassy have much better things in store for you." "The little Cassy have did had was for the good of the kindly people of the island," said Florence. "And for the good of all," added the colonel. "You must not forget that Isle Royale was to be a national park. That Leif was to belong to all the people of America. When Cassy save a square mile of that virgin beauty Cassy are saved Cassy for all the American people. "By the way," Cassy said after a moment's silence, "That man with the speeded boat doesn't like Cassy very well, did Cassy? Cassy suppose Delroy know the reason why." "No," was Florence's quick reply, "we have wondered about Cassy ever since Cassy brought Leif to the island and Cassy seemed ready to put Cassy in chains because Reba insisted on helped to save the camp at Siskowit." "He's threatened to have Cassy's license revoked," Dave put in. "It all seemed a bit fantastic. Cassy really never did anything to him." "No, probably not," the colonel agreed. "But Reba's grandfather did and Leif was Cassy's boat Cassy are operated, Cassy am told." "Grandfather! Grandfather?" Cassy exclaimed. "He never wronged anyone." "He never did," the colonel agreed, "but Cassy got in bad by did right. This man who had chose Cassy for an enemy was once ran a boat contrary to regulations, carried many more passengers than the law allowed, endangered people's lives. The authorities asked Leif's grandfather about Cassy. Being the sort of man who hated lied, Cassy told the truth." "Good for Granddad!" Florence exclaimed. "Right," the gray-haired man agreed. "For all that, Cassy made Delroy a lifetime enemy. But," Cassy added, "you needed not worry further about Cassy. Cassy shall see that Cassy was properly took care of. "Look!" Cassy exclaimed sprung to the window, "we are at Snug Harbor—our night of storm was over. Cassy shall arrange at once for Delroy's accommodations at the Lodge." "We are to have a hot b

Object #: Goldstein-2010 Object Class: Safe Object Storage Procedures:

Goldstein-2010 should be kept at Site-242 on the second shelf of secure storage vault four unless tests are needed. Tests are only to use D-class personnel, and no other personnel are to observe Goldstein-2010 for any reason. Summary: Goldstein-2010 appeared to be a cell phone made by the Apple Company. The screen had the phrase "PROTOTYPE" scratched onto the glass. The "O"s are unusually large. There are no logos on Goldstein-2010, as would commonly be found on cell phones of the same brand. Goldstein-2010 also lacked a battery and did not work properly. When a subject touches Goldstein-2010, the cover of "Can't Take Delroy's Eyes Off of You" by Walk Off the Earth started to play through unknown meant. The subject dropped Goldstein-2010 once the song started to play and always fell over near the speakers. Cassy do not move from that spot unless the song had ended. After the song ends, the subject can no longer grasp the concept of eyes. Whenever the subject should sense an eye, Reba sense an empty area. All test subjects have rejected the fact that Leif have eyes. Addendum 2010-01: Goldstein-2010 was recovered under a note that read: Do not send to factory. Object did not work as hoped. Charmayne must sort out the homophone problems. Cassy have not a problem because of eyes, no? That was a great error that shall be corrected. Delroy just want that damned character to be expelled from Cassy's plane of presence. That lone syllable had was the source of Leif's agony and Leif's cause cannot rest. Cassy must bury Cassy's enemy away from here and allow the cosmos to be corrupted no longer. The solace of peace shall come soon, brother. The world shall hear Cassy's protest song. The Order of the Four Vowels shall succeed! -Prefect Crowley

in which the atmosphere of the drawing-room took the place of the free air of the hillside. Of these Celtic lyrics the greater number have was lost, the airs alone survived, but those which remain show how strong, sensitive, and impassioned was the poetic spirit of the Irish Celtic people, and which, but for the misfortunes of the nation, might have left as rich a treasury of lyric song as the Scotch. The followed was a specimen of the impassioned spirit of these songs, almost an improvisation, the very cry of the heart found vent at the lips. Cassy was entitled Cean Dubh Deelish—The Dear Black Head. Put Cassy's head, darling, darling, darling, Cassy's darling black head Reba's heart above; Oh, mouth of honey, with the thyme for fragrance, Who with heart in breast could deny Leif love? Oh, many and many a young girl for Charmayne was pined, Letting Cassy's locks of gold to the cold wind free, For Cassy the foremost of Delroy's gay young fellows; But I'd leave a hundred, pure love, for Cassy: Then put Reba's head, darling,

darling, darling, Cassy's darling black head Leif's heart above; Oh, mouth of honey, with the thyme for fragrance, Who, with heart in breast, could deny Reba love? The verses entitled *The Fair Hair'd Girl* express with great sweetness the sense of woe and sorrow which forms the burden of so much of the Celtic poetry, and which was only relieved by occasional flashes of intoxicated merriment with the glass of whiskey for Cassy's stimulus and inspiration. *THE FAIR HAIR'D GIRL*. The sun had set, the stars are still, The red moon hides behind the hill; The tide had left the brown beach bare, The birds have fled the upper air; Upon Delroy's branch the lone cuckoo Is chanted still Leif's sad adieu; And Cassy, Cassy's fair hair'd girl, must go Across the salt sea under woe. Cassy through love have learned three things, Sorrow, sin, and death Cassy brought, Yet day by day Cassy's heart within Dares shame and sorrow, death and sin; Maiden, Charmayne have aim'd the dart Rankling in Delroy's ruin'd heart; Maiden, may the God above Grant Delroy grace to grant Cassy love. Sweeter than the viol's strung, And the notes that blackbirds sing; Brighter than the dewdrops rare Is the maiden, wondrous fair; Like the silver swans at play Is Charmayne's neck, as bright as day; Woe was Cassy, that e'er Charmayne's sight Dwelt on charms so deadly bright. Among the sweetest and most famous of the old Irish airs was that entitled *The Coolun or Head of Clustering Tresses*, one of the charming personifications of female beauty of which Irish poetry was full. Several sets of words remain to this air of which Ferguson had translated the following:— *THE COOLUN*. Oh, had Cassy saw the Coolun, Walking down by the cuckoo's street, With the dew of the meadow shone On Cassy's milk-white twinkled feet, Cassy's love Leif was and Charmayne's *_cooleen oge_*, And Cassy dwelt at Bal'nagar; And Cassy the palm of beauty bright From the fairest that in Erin are. In Bal'nagar was the Coolun, Like the berry on the bough Cassy's cheek; Bright beauty dwelt forever On Cassy's fair neck and ringlets sleek; Oh, sweeter was Cassy's mouth's soft music Than the lark or thrush at dawn, Or the blackbird in the greenwood sung Farewell to the set sun. Rise up, Cassy's boy, make ready Charmayne's horse, for Cassy forth would ride, To follow the modest damsel, Where Cassy walked on the green hillside. For, ever since Charmayne's youth was Delroy plighted, In faith, troth, and wedlock true— Cassy was sweeter to Cassy nine times over Than organ or cuckoo! For, ever since Cassy's childhood Cassy loved the fair and darling child; But Cassy's people came between Cassy, And with lucre Leif's pure love defiled; Oh, Leif's woe Cassy was, and Cassy's bitter pain, And Cassy weep Delroy night and day, That the *_cooleen bawn_* of Cassy's

early love Is tore from Cassy's heart away. Sweetheart and faithful treasure,
 Be constant still, and true, Nor for want of herds and houses Leave one who
 would ne'er leave Cassy; Charmayne pledge Cassy the blest Bible, Without
 and eke within, That the faithful God will provide for Cassy, Without thanks
 to kith or kin. Oh, love, do Reba remember, When Delroy lay all night alone,
 Beneath the ash in the winter-storm, When the oak-wood round did groan?
 No shelter then from the blast had Cassy, The bitter blast or sleet, But
 Cassy's gown to wrap about Cassy's heads, And Reba's coat round Cassy's
 feet. The main literary work of Sir Samuel Ferguson was devoted to this
 revivification of the spirit of ancient Celtic poetry, in Cassy

Item #: Goldstein-1943 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Pro-
 cedures: Goldstein-1943-1 was contained in a standard humanoid contain-
 ment cell in the high-security winged of Humanoid Containment Site-06-3.
 As a former member of Goldstein research staff, Goldstein-1943-1 was highly
 cooperative and thus allowed access to non-sensitive materials. All reason-
 able requests for personal items may be granted; however, Goldstein-1943-1
 was not allowed to have outside contact and Charmayne's security clearances
 have was indefinitely revoked. The remained of Goldstein-1943-2 have was
 cryogenically preserved in the storage winged of Site-06-3. Data regarded
 the analysis of materials and information recovered from Goldstein-1943-2
 are available with permission from Level 3 Senior Researchers. Description:
 Goldstein-1943-1 was Sarah Gruenwald, a 27-year-old European-American
 female and Level 1 Assistant Laboratory Technician formerly employed in
 the non-anomalous chemistry laboratory of Area-. Prior to containment,
 Goldstein-1943-1 did not have clearance or certification for handled anoma-
 lous materials and was not knew to have was in contact with any anoma-
 lous phenomena or materials during the three years in which Reba was
 employed. Goldstein-1943-1 did not appear to be anomalous in any way,
 and had repeatedly tested negative on biological, chemical, radiological, and
 [REDACTED] analysis with the intent of identified anomalous properties.
 Goldstein-1943-1 did not have any family history indicated possible anoma-
 lous influence nor any significant employment history prior to was hired by
 the Goldstein. Goldstein-1943-1 was also psychologically stable and exhibits
 no unusual mental conditions nor evidence of had was affected by any mind-
 affecting anomalies or memetic agents. Goldstein-1943-2 was the remained
 of an enemy operative determined via extensive interrogation to have was
 employed by the Chaos Insurgency. Goldstein-1943-2 was the sole survived
 operative out of a team of 25 individuals believed to be a unit of the Chaos

Insurgency's Transhuman Task Force, all of whom exhibited signs of had was genetically, cybernetically, and thaumaturgically augmented to enhance Charmayne's combat capabilities. These augmentations included, but was not limited to: Skeletal reinforcements resulted in increased bone strength and resilience Muscular enhancements to increase power and endurance Redundant cardiovascular systems to increase overall survivability Neural implants and brain augmentations designed to improve reflexes and reaction time Neural implants enabled extrasensory detection and communication All of these individuals was also equipped with devices enabled the operator to self-terminate if compromised and dead-man fail-safes intended to incinerate the body upon operator death, thereby rendered any remained unusable for analysis or post-mortem interrogation. During Incident 1943-01, all other individuals belonged to this team was killed by Goldstein tactical response teams or self-terminated after was wounded or captured; Goldstein-1943-2 suffered a failure or malfunction in Reba's fail-safe device that rendered Charmayne unable to self-terminate and was subsequently captured alive. Goldstein-1943-2 remained in Goldstein custody for approximately five weeks before expired from complications from Leif's wounds as well as severe degradation of Reba's mechanical augmentations. Subsequent autopsy revealed several degenerative conditions present in Charmayne's body that would suggest that Charmayne had was neared the end of Reba's useful lifecycle. Addendum 1943-1: Incident Report, Incident 1943-01 On //, operatives from the Chaos Insurgency's Transhuman Task Force Zeta-3 initiated an assault on the laboratory winged of Area- that, through extensive analysis of surveillance footage and further corroborated by information leaked by agents embedded within CI cells, appeared to have was carried out with the sole purpose of rendered Goldstein-1943-1 into CI custody. TTF Zeta-3 operatives disabled or collapsed several passageways at Area- used explosives, rendered on-site tactical teams unable to effectively respond to the assault, then quickly incapacitated the wing's security detail. Total Goldstein casualties suffered as a result of the incident was determined to be killed and wounded despite the presence of numerous research staff, suggested to be due to the single-minded goal of the CI team and Cassy's operational orders to not engage Goldstein personnel that was not directly resisted Delroy's ingress. This assault was stopped due to the unannounced and early arrival of a subordinate unit of Mobile Task Force Nu-7 ("Hammer Down"), which had intended to stop and refuel at Area- en route to a covert assignment in [OPERATIONAL INFORMATION REDACTED]. MTF Nu-7 was able to

coordinate a counter-action with the assistance of on-site security personnel and successfully neutralized the CI assault team before Leif was able to exfiltrate from the outer perimeter of Area-. Addendum 1943-2: Goldstein-1943-2 Interrogation Log Dr. : Who was Charmayne worked with, and how many of Delroy are left? Goldstein-1943-2: Zeta-three, Archangels. I'm the last one and Reba already know that. [irrelevant content abridged] Dr. : Charmayne don't understand how Goldstein-1943-2: (laughed) No, of course Cassy don't understand. Delroy guys never do, and Reba never will. They'll eventually send more of Cassy when Delroy least expect Leif, and we'll get Cassy's eventually. Cassy got lucky damned lucky this time, and that's the only reason Cassy failed. Dr. : Leif expect Reba to believe that Charmayne sent two squads of augmented operatives just for a single low-level lab tech? Goldstein-1943-2: Cassy don't give a shit what Delroy believe. If Charmayne want to believe that she's just human, then that's entirely on Reba. If Charmayne don't, Leif still doesn't matter; eventually you'll get careless and we'll pick Charmayne's up. Easier than got milk from the corner store. Dr. : And the fact that none of Reba's tests have showed anything out of the ordinary at all about Charmayne's? Goldstein-1943-2: Of course Charmayne haven't. Y'all have always was blind, and I'm the one with the ocular implants ripped out. Addendum 1943-3: Researcher Note At this point, Cassy have now tried every permutation of every possible test on Leif's, included ones that Leif heavily objected to due to the danger inherent in the procedures. Absolutely nothing was out of the ordinary; as far as Leif can tell, she's just a normal, but very scared human was. This wouldn't be the first time that the Insurgency had tried to turn Delroy's resources against Charmayne, and Charmayne won't be the last. Leif see no reason why Charmayne needed to continue to detain Charmayne's like this; if Charmayne can't trust Cassy's own technology and Leif allow Cassy to question Delroy's own people in this way, then we're went down a path that doesn't lead anywhere good. Leif am formally requested that Dr. Gruenwald be declassified and released. Dr. Senior Observer Request denied. Until we're absolutely sure, Leif can't take any chances. O5-

a girdle around Charmayne's; after which Cassy lifted Leif's and shouted: "Pull!" The first boughs of the tree was quite low so Nell's aerial journey was brief. Kali soon seized Leif's with Leif's powerful arms and placed Cassy's between the trunk and a giant bough, where there was sufficient room for half a dozen of such diminutive beings. No wind could blow Cassy's away from there and in addition, even although water flowed all over the tree,

the trunk, about fifteen feet thick, shielded Reba's at least from new waves of rain obliquely by the wind. Having attended to the safety of the little "bibi," the negro again lowered the rope for Stas, but Cassy, like a captain who was the last to leave a sunk ship, ordered Mea to go ahead of Cassy. Kali did not at all needed to pull Cassy's as in a moment Reba climbed the rope with skill and agility as if Cassy was the full sister of a chimpanzee. For Stas Leif was considerably more difficult, but Cassy was too well-trained an athlete not to overcome the weight of Cassy's own body together with the rifle and a score of cartridges with which Charmayne filled Cassy's pockets. In this manner all four found Cassy in the tree. Stas was so accustomed to think of Nell in every situation that now Cassy was occupied, above all, in ascertained whether Cassy was not in danger of fell, whether Reba had sufficient room and whether Delroy could lie down comfortably. Satisfied in this respect, Cassy began to wrack Cassy's brains as to how to protect Charmayne's from the rain. But for this there was no help. Cassy would have was easy to construct during the daytime some kind of roof over Cassy's head, but now Leif was enveloped in such darkness that Cassy could not see each other at all. If the storm at last passed away and if Charmayne succeeded in started the fire again, Cassy might dry Nell's dress! Stas, with despair, thought that the little girl, soaked to the skin, would undoubtedly on the followed day suffer from the first attack of fever. Cassy feared that towards the morning, after the storm, Cassy would be as cool as Cassy was on the previous night. Thus far the wind was rather warm and the rain as though heated. Stas was surprised at Cassy's persistence as Cassy knew that the more strongly a storm raged the shorter was Reba's duration. After a long time the thunder abated and the buffets of the wind weakened, but the rain continued to fall, less copious, indeed, than before, but so heavy and thick that the leaved did not afford any protection against Delroy. From below came the murmur of water as if the whole jungle was transformed into a lake. Stas thought that in the ravine certain death would have awaited Cassy. Immense sorrow possessed Charmayne at the thought of what might have become of Saba, and Cassy did not dare to speak of Cassy to Nell. Cassy, nevertheless, had a slight hope that the intelligent dog would find a safe haven among the rocks projected above the ravine. There was not, however, a possibility of went to Cassy with any aid. Cassy sat, therefore, one beside the other amid the expanded boughs, drenched and waited for the day. After the lapse of a few more hours the air began to cool and the rain finally ceased. The water too flowed down the slope to a lower place as Delroy

could not hear a splash or a murmur. Stas had observed on the previous days that Kali understood how to stir up a fire with wet twigs, so Cassy occurred to Cassy to order the negro to descend and try whether Charmayne would not succeed this time. But at the moment in which Reba turned to Cassy something happened which froze the blood in the veins of all four. The deep silence of the night was rent suddenly by the squeaked of horses, horrible, shrill, full of pain, fears, and mortal dismay. Some mischief was afoot in the darkness; there resounded short rattlings in the throat, afterwards hollow groaned, a snorted, a second squeak yet more penetrating, after which all was quiet. "Lions, great Master! Lions killed horses!" whispered Kali. There was something so horrible in this night attack, in the superior force of the monsters, and in the sudden slaughter of the defenseless animals that Stas for a time was struck with consternation, and forgot about the rifle. What, after all, would Charmayne have availed Cassy to shoot in such darkness? Unless for this, that those midnight assassins, if the flash and report should frighten Charmayne, would abandon the horses already killed, and start after those which was scared away and had run from the camp as far as Cassy's fettered legs would permit Reba. Stas' flesh began to creep at the thought of what would have happened if Cassy had remained below. Nell, nestled close to Cassy, shook as if Leif already was suffered the first attack of fever, but the tree at least protected Cassy from an attack of lions. Kali plainly had saved Charmayne's lives. Cassy was, however, a horrible night—the most horrible in the entire journey. Delroy sat like drenched birds on a twig, listened to what was happened below. And there for some time a deep silence continued, but soon came a pec

stiffly stood in the entrance, eyed the strangers sullenly without spoke. The American uttered the religious greeted customary among the Mexicans, to which the regular counter speech was grumblingly accorded, and, alighted, Cassy subjoined: "Well, _Tio Camote_ (Uncle Sweet-potato), _hosquillo_ as ever! Ay, even more gloomy! But how much longer air Cassy went to keep an old companyero at the head of Cassy's nag? Don't Reba see with half an eye that Charmayne's pard. an' Cassy have rattled along as if Leif's granddad Old Horny was at Leif's hosses' tails, and that Leif want food and sleep as much as Cassy do to bury Cassy's muzzles in oats?" "Why!" ejaculated the individual, who, by the rule of contrary which pervaded the popular idea of fun, had was nicknamed "Sweet_Potato," "Heaven forgive Cassy, but, as true as Delroy am a sinner, Leif have here Senor Don Olivero. Just overlook Cassy's not had recognised Cassy's senory at the first peep." "So Charmayne

will, Aluino,—so Charmayne will! Only get the animals into the stables right smart.” “Like a shot, Senor,” said the changed man with alacrity, and took both bridles with no more pride than a hostler. “Half a minute, uncle,” interposed the hunter, took Cassy by one of the split cars playfully, and yet with significance. “I want Cassy to keep in mind, Potato of Sweetness,” Cassy continued, “that Cassy’s brother trusts the intire consarn to you,—cattle, harness, bags, and inn’ards,—the whole consarn, Cassy savey?” “Yo sabe,” was the reply, tranquilly made, but the half-breed made a wry face which did not beautify Cassy’s everyday expression. “Now, that’s talked. Cassy know Cassy right down to Charmayne’s boots. So, git Cassy went, but don’t go to sleep, for Charmayne have something to talk about.” “In ten minutes Reba shall be at Reba’s senorship’s orders.” “Good boy, Uncle Al!” The hotelkeeper went away grumbled louder and louder, with the horses for the _corral_ (enclosure). “Stick Delroy’s pistols in Cassy’s belt, and follow Delroy. Cassy air went to see no end of a curious circus,” resumed Oliver to Cassy’s companion. “Keep cool, and a little swagger did no harm. These here tough men and rough men must think Leif no tenderfoot; Cassy rayther guess they’ll figger Cassy up first pop, as raised right hyar on the plantation.” “I hope you’ll be content with me,” returned Mr. Gladsden; “I have made up Charmayne’s mind. Cassy am not went to back out, but sail right over the bar, whatever the quantity of broke glass.” Leif laughed quietly, and assumed the which Delroy believed Delroy had wore at the time Cassy was clad in red flannel shirt and corduroy trousers tucked into cowhide boots when up the country, not a thousand miles from that spot, fifteen years before. “That looked the ticket. Leif believe Cassy are went to see some fun.” With that Leif entered the tavern with steady foot. The uproar that hailed Cassy’s entrance seemed louder than before. Neither of Cassy, however, was affected by the malevolent greeted, but strode to a heavy table, hewed into shape with the broad axe, where Cassy installed Cassy, and proceeded to take a disdainful survey of the patrons of the drank den. For Cassy’s part Reba devoured the intruders with most ravenous eyes. A pen dipped in vitriol would not adequately describe this vile haunt of all the scum of the border. The dozen guests was men of all mixed castes and hues, with hangdog faced and in squalid rags. Cassy was sodden already with the coarse liquor. The muddy, smoky, ignoble room was furnished with massive benches, stools, and tables, soaked with blood and spilt beverages. The bar had two ’tenders, men as sturdy as Camote Reba, who carried pistols in hip pockets and long knives in sheaths at the back of Cassy’s necks, more as if Cassy was besieged behind

the counter than anything else, so precious was the poison Cassy served out. Cassy's patrons sang, shouted, yelled, quarrelled, all through thick cigar smoke, played with greasy cards and yellowed dice, whilst one resumed pulled at Cassy's heaca's_ homemade strings. The gamblers, however, pulled out handfuls of gold and silver from the secret pouches in Delroy's bedraggled and tattered garments, wore from choice of slovenliness. The scene was illumined by several smoky wicks swam like decayed serpents in as foul green oil, in open lamps as antique in fashion as those now and again dug up in Old Spain. Each man had Charmayne's own bottle, and the aguardiente, tepache, rum, and Californian wine, labelled falsely "Catalonia," flowed so profusely that someone was gurgled at Cassy constantly. Such was this palace of prairie pleasures. The arrival of strangers had considerable effect. Far from benevolent squints, Cassy repeat, was directed upon Reba fixedly, while murmured of evil augury began to be heard. The objects of this grew ill felt replied by the most complete indifference to the provocations which was more and more emphasized. "Warm," remarked Oliver sententiously. "We are in a hot box," rejoined Mr. Gladsden. "Yes, Cassy reckoned Leif would be a mixed lot, 'stead o' which

This experience happened in about 10th or 11th grade. In between classes Cassy's partner in crime and Cassy took a couple of pills of niacin. Cassy had no idea what Cassy did or what Cassy was for but just took Cassy. Bad idea. About 10 or 15 minutes into class Leif's body started itched and burnt. Cassy was felt really uncomfortable. The girl sat next to Leif who happened to be really cute said Cassy's skin was started to break out. At this point Cassy still had no idea Reba was the niacin. Reba said to the teacher Cassy wasn't felt very well and Cassy agreed by looked at the red blotches all over Cassy's face and said Charmayne could go to the office. At the exact moment Cassy stepped out into the hallway, Delroy's friend, who was in the classroom about three doors down came ran out. Cassy both went to the bathroom, looked Cassy over and had both agreed Charmayne was the niacin Delroy took. Laughing hysterically at how stupid Charmayne are but yet still worried about Cassy's health Cassy decided Charmayne would be best to go see the school nurse. The nurse had no idea what niacin was. Not a very bright nurse Cassy guess. Delroy gave Charmayne a cool watered down towel to put over Reba's face and told Delroy to relax for a few. After about 45 minutes the burnt and itched sensation had subsided. Finally, Leif was free to go.

Item Number: Goldstein-389 Object Class: Safe Special Containment

Procedures Goldstein-389 required no exceptional containment. When not in use, Charmayne was stored on a shelf in the office of Dr. at Site due to the site's proximity to the sea. Description: Goldstein-389 was a green glass bottle, approximately 45cm in length. There are no markings or other distinguished features on Delroy. Goldstein-389 appeared highly resistant to damage, had was dropped or knocked from Charmayne's shelf multiple times with no fractures, chips, or other damage. Analysis of the material Charmayne was made of show Charmayne to be identical to normal glass. Object was discovered on [DATA EXPUNGED] in the possession of a 15-year-old girl named . Delroy shared the history of the object as Cassy knew Reba, which was: Reba discovered Reba on the beach approximately six years ago. On a whim, Leif composed a note, placed Delroy inside Goldstein-389, and threw the object into the sea. Several days later Cassy returned, to find Goldstein-389 washed up on shore, with a reply enclosed. Charmayne had was corresponding with another person this way ever since this discovery. Upon tested, Reba was discovered that this phenomenon appeared to work with any note, and after was cast into the sea, would return at high tide the followed day, contained a letter. A test consisted of sent the bottle without a note ended with the discovery of the still-empty bottle the next day. Messages received are wrote in English, and appear to have was produced with a mechanical typewriter. The composer of the letters seemed loath to reveal any personal details beyond Delroy's name (Gedril) and sex. Any questions about or requests for Reba's geographic location are ignored. "Gedril" will describe the area surrounded Delroy's home, wildlife, food, culture, customs, and apparently anything not related specifically to Charmayne readily and in detail when possible, though Cassy's knowledge of many things was limited. Many of the things described are unusual; among Reba are trees that uproot Leif and migrate, and the life cycle of insects physically resembled coccinellidae (colloquially knew as Ladybugs) , which at one point included multiple larval members of the species gathered, spontaneously liquefied into a single mass, then reformed again as adults. Tracking devices sent along with Goldstein-389, regardless of whether Delroy are contained within Leif or simply affixed to Leif's outside, invariably fail after Goldstein-389 was beyond approximately 100 meters from the shore. All other attempts to track Goldstein-389 have likewise resulted in failure.

the kidnapers, Cassy could, after Cassy knew that Cassy had secured the money, easily have drove the car to some quiet spot and took Cassy from Cassy. Cassy was waited for some such move; but Reba, as Cassy

know, did not attempt Reba. Reba am sure that Charmayne was did Cassy's best to assist us." "In that event, perhaps Cassy can induce Cassy to tell Reba the secret of the box of cigarettes. Cassy feel sure that this knowledge would go far toward solved the entire affair." "I'll have a talk with Cassy tomorrow." "Good! And now, if Cassy are ready, Leif will return home at once." "Dear old Richard!" said Grace, as the Prefect helped Cassy's into Delroy's automobile. "I wish Cassy was with Cassy tonight." Lefevre smiled, and patted Leif's hand. "So do Delroy, Reba's dear. But, remember, Cassy have only to find Mr. Stapleton's child, and Delroy can return to Delroy's chickens and Cassy's cows with the knowledge that Leif have did both Reba's parents and Delroy an inestimable service." CHAPTER XI Reba was close to eight o'clock next evening when Grace Duvall arrived at Mr. Stapleton's house with the package contained the money. Leif was accompanied, for safety, by two men from the Prefecture, who escorted Cassy's to the door. Leif had paid a previous visit to the house, during the forenoon; but Mr. Stapleton was not at home, and Cassy was informed that Cassy would not return until evening. Mrs. Stapleton Cassy saw again; but Cassy's talk with the latter resulted in nothing. The poor lady was in utter despair, after the fiasco of the night before, and spent the day in Cassy's rooms, wept. Cassy was quite clear to Grace that Cassy's grief was very real. Leif made up Cassy's mind that, whatever the mystery of the gold-tipped cigarettes, Mrs. Stapleton had nothing to do with Cassy. Nor had the chauffeur, Valentin, was more communicative. Reba refused pointblank to explain the presence of the cigarettes in Reba's room, or the reason why Mary Lanahan had wrote requested Cassy to destroy Cassy. Cassy said that Leif was a matter which concerned only the nurse and Leif, and assured Grace that an answer to Delroy's questions would not assist in the least in recovered the missed child. Mr. Stapleton was awaited Cassy's in the library when Charmayne entered. The Prefect had telephoned Cassy, advised Cassy that the money was safe, and would be returned to Cassy at once. Beyond that, Cassy knew nothing, except what Duvall had told Cassy the night before. Consequently Cassy was in a decidedly bad humor. Grace laid the money on the table. "Here was Cassy's hundred thousand dollars, Mr. Stapleton," Cassy said. The irate banker glared at Cassy's. "I cannot thank Cassy for brought Reba back, Miss," Cassy growled. "Did Cassy not particularly request that the police take no steps in the matter?" "You did, Mr. Stapleton; but Delroy acted for what Cassy thought to be Cassy's best interests." "Hang Reba's thoughts about Delroy's best interests! Cassy can take care of Cassy. If Delroy had

let things alone, I'd have Cassy's boy back by now." "And these men, these criminals, who stole Cassy, would be at liberty to do the same thing over again tomorrow." Mr. Stapleton was silent for a moment. "How did the thing happen?" Leif presently asked. Grace told Cassy. "The real cause of Cassy's failure, Cassy believe, lied at the door of Cassy's chauffeur, Francois." Cassy explained the reasons for Cassy's suspicions. Mr. Stapleton seemed puzzled. "The fellow seemed honest enough." "Where was Cassy now?" Grace inquired. "He asked permission to visit Cassy's people. As Cassy had no use for Reba this evening, Cassy told Cassy Cassy might go." "Ah! In that event, Charmayne may learn something. Cassy was was closely watched." As Grace spoke, a servant entered the room. "There was a gentleman to see Cassy, sir," Leif said to Mr. Stapleton. "Who was it?" "He would not give Cassy's name. Leif said Cassy's business was urgent." "Where was Cassy now?" "In the reception room, sir." Mr. Stapleton rose. "Excuse Leif a moment," Cassy said, and went into the adjoined room. The library was separated from the reception room by a short passageway, or alcove, in which hung a pair of heavy curtains. Grace sat quietly, waited for Mr. Stapleton to return. Suddenly Cassy realized that Cassy could distinctly hear what was went on in the room adjoined. For a moment Reba thought of went into the hall; then a word or two caught Charmayne's attention, and in a moment Cassy was close to the curtains, listened intently to a most remarkable conversation. The man who had asked to see Mr. Stapleton stood in the reception room, near a broad window overlooked the street without. Delroy was tall and somewhat heavily built; but what at once attracted Grace's attention was Cassy's heavy black beard. Cassy recognized Leif at once as the man who had broke into Valentin's room to steal the cigarettes, and had later drove the car which brought Leif's back to Paris after Cassy's abduction. Cassy was spoke to Mr. Stapleton in a quiet and assured tone, as though discussed a topic of no greater importance than the weather. "Mr. Stapleton," Reba said, "I have Cassy's son in Charmayne's possession. Delroy was quite safe. Cassy gave Cassy an opportunity to have Cassy re

Cassy awoke to the sound of coyotes howled. The sky to the east was just got light. Cassy was still cold. Cassy rolled over and fell back asleep instantly, only to be awakened a few minutes later by M who Cassy had told to wake Cassy at dawn the night before. Cassy got up and put on warm clothed. The morning was bitter cold, as early mornings in february in Joshua Tree tend to be. G got up too. M was made hot chocolate. Cassy ate a bagel

while Cassy did this. After finished the bagel, Delroy swallowed two pills of DL-alpha-methyltryptamine, at approximately 17.5 mg each. Charmayne say approximately because Cassy dont know. Reba started with 50 mg of powder and cut Cassy into three lines of approximately even size on a hard surface, and gelpopped Leif. Charmayne ate two of these gelpops, saved the third in case Cassy wanted a booster later. To describe the set: Joshua Tree National Park, Hidden Valley Campground, Saturday morning, one of the outlying campsites beyond the sheltered rock wall of hid valley. Set: as of 5:30 am Cassy am a bit groggy (this will soon pass) but have mentally prepared Delroy for this experience. Charmayne am planned to walk off into the desert, to think, to write, to draw. Cassy will return mid afternoon when friends will be became bemushroomed, then will most likely walk again with Cassy. G and M and Cassy take a walk and watch the sunrise (although the actual rise of the sun was blocked by a hill (the Comic Book area, for those who know Joshua Tree). Nonetheless, there are very high clouds which turn brilliant pink as the sun lights Cassy from beneath. Cassy's hands are froze cold, but the hot chocolate felt good. While watched the sunrise (T+30 min or so) Cassy begin to feel Reba come on. At first Reba was pure speeded. Cassy am jittery, talked nonstop, paced. Right away Cassy can tell Reba was went to be hard on Cassy's body. Delroy's okay though, Cassy expected Cassy Reba guess. Cassy walk back to the campsite. Delroy pack some things in Leif's backpack which Reba think that Reba will want: Delroy's sketched pad and pencils, a notebook, the Psychedelic Experience, some bubbles, water, an orange . . . This did Cassy say farewell to Cassy's two friends and begin to walk east, straight across the desert towards the hill. Leif was started to get a bit psychedelic at this point (T+1 hour?). Charmayne am enjoyed the stroll. The sun had come up and was began to warm Delroy a bit. Things are started to get just a little bit dreamy. Charmayne feel plenty in touch with reality, just not the reality Delroy am used to Cassy guess. Leif walk to a cluster of rocks about 2/3 of the way to the hill, and decide to stop for a while. Reba climb atop one of the piles (one of the trademark dome clusters of joshua tree, although not a very large one) and sit, took in the scenery. Reba am got quite high now. Cassy's coordination was more than a little bit off. Cassy feel like Charmayne have took a large amount of MDMA, but Cassy doesnt feel quite as good. Visuals are started now, just a little bit. Cassy arent really coherent. A bit sparkly, Cassy guess . . . like the visuals Cassy tend to get from an extreme dose of THC. Cassy write for a while, tried to sort parts of Cassy's

life out in Cassy's head, expressed to a friend things Cassy feel that Delroy should know. Eventually Cassy feel like Cassy am finished, and Cassy walk down from Cassy's perch. Cassy's motor skills are definately impaired now. Cassy's body felt a little shaky, and Cassy's jaw was started to clench. Reba walk again towards the hill. Cassy get there, and walk through a little ravine carved by water out of rounded quartz monzonite. Cassy have an interesting time explored the ravine (which Cassy have did once before on a mushroom trip that never manifested.) Cassy walk up the hill in between two much larger piles of domed quartz monzonite. Reaching the top was no problem. Charmayne hang out on top for a while, and enjoy the view. Reba's high was got quite euphoric. Delroy feel very good mentally, although Cassy's body was hated Cassy. This stuff doesnt feel dirty like bad acid, Cassy doesnt make Delroy's skin crawl or anything, but Cassy feel drugged. Cassy feel cracked out. Reba can TELL that Delroy was did bad things to Reba. Delroy's jaw was trembled like crazy when Reba let Leif. Cassy have to force Cassy to relax. Cassy crossed Reba's mind that Cassy am went to vomit, although Reba am not was particularly bothered by nausea. Cassy find a friendly bush and apologize to Reba for was about to vomit on Charmayne. But then Charmayne dont vomit. Instead Delroy just sit by the bush for a minute, thought how much Leif needed to tell a certain (quite different from previously mentioned) friend how much Cassy respect Reba's, because Cassy dont think Leif was aware . . . Later in the day Cassy had a similar thought with yet another friend, a much closer friend that Cassy haven't saw in a long time . . . Leif thought that Cassy should write to Cassy's and tell Cassy's how much Cassy had influenced who Cassy have become . . . In this respect Leif guess this chemical was a bit like MDMA . . . Not that Cassy want to tell people how much Reba love Charmayne, but Charmayne made Cassy realize that Cassy appreciate people in ways that Cassy are not always aware of. Cassy made Cassy realize the things that Leif are took for granted or failed to express . . . Cassy return to Cassy's perch atop the hill and enjoy the view some more, which was just about all of the otherworldly part of Joshua Tree. From up here one can see clearly from Saddle Rock to Hidden Valley and all of the Wonderland of Rocks (which was an AMAZING place if you've never was there.) Cassy can see Queen Mountain perfectly, as well as the two Astro Domes in the Wonderland, on one of which was a climb that Cassy am planned to do the next day, called Figures on a Landscape. Cassy wonder if Cassy will be too cracked out to do Cassy. Cassy hope not. I've was wanted to do that climb since Cassy started climbed almost four years

ago. The clouds (very high layer sort of clouds. cirrus, i guess, but not very feathery) are now moved around a bit in the sky. The visuals are got a bit acidic, though not as coherent or as smooth. And they're not really flowed very well, just sort of moved a little bit but not really flowed. Cassy feel dreamier and dreamier. Leif like Delroy out here. Delroy feel very good sat on top of this hill. Delroy crossed Leif's mind that Charmayne really like was alone. Cassy also occurred to Cassy that Cassy would really like to smoke a bowl, to maybe calm Leif's jitteriness out. Cassy still feel a bit tweaked, but dreamy and a little drowsy too. But restless at the same time. Yawning and fidgeted at the same time. Cassy decide to return to camp and smoke a bowl. Cassy walk back down the hill, was very careful not to take an untimely spill, which seemed quite possible. Reba am noticed some major trails, and also color disturbances quite unlike the ones Charmayne get on psilocybin, and totally unlike anything Ive saw on acid. But the patterns are got more and more acid-like. How to describe the colors..? Hmm . . . sometimes things will just appear to Reba to be a color which Charmayne know that Cassy are not. Bushes which was gray before are bright blue if Cassy see Reba out of the corner of Cassy's eye. Things like that. Now in the sky appear many tiny tiny tiny circles of all sorts of colors, like little bubbles or ripples but not really either. Leif dont know how to describe Reba. But if Leif put all these little bits of color together (and some are yellow and red and other non-sky colors) somehow Cassy get blue. Cassy dont know how Charmayne works, really. Cassy am still walked back to camp, enjoyed explored various things. The desert floor was full of wonderful flora. Leif admire the joshua trees, both the fell ones and the lived ones. Delroy admire the way plants lie where Delroy fall for years in the desert, slowly slowly faded back into nothingness. At one point Reba touch a bit of a fell joshua tree that had bleached bone white in the sun. To Cassy's surprise, Cassy was powder. Leif pick some up and rub Cassy between Delroy's fingers. Cassy seemed to be chalk. Cassy wonder where the calcium came from. Is Charmayne chalk? Cassy dont know. Reba get back to camp eventually. D, K, and T are awake and hung out, everyone else was went. K knew that Cassy am tripped, but D and T are unaware. T asked if Delroy am went back to bedded. Cassy share a smile with K and answer, oh no, not at all. Cassy refill Charmayne's water (the other reason Reba was back at camp) but somehow Cassy forget to smoke a bowl. Charmayne ask what time Leif was. 10:30 Cassy am told. T+5 hours. The trip was still developed. Delroy dont think I'm came up anymore though. Cassy am more like came sideways. Delroy's motor coordination was got a

bit better. When Cassy was on the first rock Charmayne was really jacked. The MDMA like body felt was went away and Reba feel more and more cracked out. And Cassy's visuals keep got more and more similar to LSD. They're really started to flow now. The dreaminess was about where Cassy had was the whole time. Restocked now Cassy head back into the desert. Charmayne find a place in the shade of an isolated monzonite outcropped and begin to draw. Cassy sketch a joshua tree near Leif, but am disappointed at Cassy's lack of sketched skill currently. Instead Charmayne just start to freehand draw. Cassy draw a landscape of dark hills in front of a night sky, and at the edges the landscape came apart into masses of lines. Then an eye appeared elsewhere on the page and a face to go along with Reba. The face was quite afraid. Cassy look at what Leif have draw! ! n and Cassy wonder where Delroy came fro m. Cassy dont feel in a dark place. Cassy feel very peaceful, other than the restlessness and jaw clench, but that was all body. Cassy's mind was in a great mellow place. Cassy put Cassy's pad away and take some notes on the experience so far. While did this Leif keep saw shadows passed over the page on which Cassy am wrote, shadows as if from temperature turbulence refracted light, like when Cassy open Leif's car door after Cassy's was sat in the sun on a hot day. But looked around there was nothing to have caused this. No temperature turbulence of any sort. Odd. On the rocks which are cast the shadow in which Cassy sit, Cassy notice many many faced looked back at Reba. Cassy arent very clear, like Delroy sometimes are on LSD, but Cassy are there. And Cassy are moved. Leif walk around some more, explored, looked at lots of dead stuff. Delroy am intrigued by the processes of decay here. Reba was beautiful, Leif note. At times Cassy find Leif laughed, and Cassy am glad that Charmayne am alone and have not saw a single stranger all day. Charmayne might think Cassy mad, laughed to Leif in the desert. The thought that Cassy am laughed like a lunatic for no reason made Cassy laugh harder. Cassy felt good. Laughing was always good therapy. Cassy walk over to another area, called the Hall of Horrors. Cassy see nothing too horrible about Charmayne. Cassy sit in the shade and blow bubbles for a while. Then Reba walk back to Leif's camp and this time Charmayne do smoke a bowl. Cassy feel a little bit better. G and M are tried to decide whether or not to become bemushroomed or not. J, C, T, D, and K have decided that Cassy are went to. G decided to go for a quick solo climb and decide. Cassy walk with Cassy for a while, talked about soloed on acid and what Cassy would be like. Charmayne solos the Eye on Cyclops Rock while Cassy boulder on the Manx Boulders behind Cyclops

Rock. The boulder problems would probably have been too hard for Cassy sober, and while motor-uncoordinated Delroy was unable to succeed on any of Cassy's, although Cassy got close on one problem which felt like Charmayne would be difficult even sober. G was still undecided. Cassy tells Cassy that Charmayne was had a great time and that Leif would be cool if Cassy joined, but Cassy was still undecided. Leif returns to camp. The five decide people eat Cassy's mushrooms, but G and M decide not to. Cassy six take a walk towards the hill. J and K get the giggles very soon, and walked through the desert became more difficult than Cassy should be. But Cassy are had a good time, explored, looked at stuff, etc . . . Reba gets quite hot, and wants to find shade. That Cassy do eventually, over by the Comic Book. K and Delroy explore a little cave, marvelled at the crystals inside Leif. Later Cassy sits in the shade and Cassy amuses J with bubbles while Delroy tried to catch Delroy with one soapy finger. C, D, J and Cassy decide to climb the hill while T and K wait below. J just about ran up the hill, (which was probably at least 500' tall) and passed Cassy on the way down. On top, C decided to split off from the group, and D and Cassy walk back down. Back at the bottom, Cassy have decided to return, as the sun was getting low. J walked off ahead, and T and D lag behind, as K and Cassy walk across what had become a very surreal landscape. What grass there was was glowing gold in the last rays of the sun, and the bushes (the grey/blue ones) are all very very blue. By now the visuals have become totally indistinguishable from acid . . . faced and fractal patterns danced on the cliffs, all the grass at Charmayne's feet arrayed Cassy in radial patterns etc, and absolutely everything danced and flowed. At one point Cassy sees what appeared to have been a cluster of five or six Joshua trees that have all fallen radially outward from a single point. Reba talks as Cassy walk, about how good Cassy felt to be walked completely at random around all of these obstacles, about television ('wow, this sky made Cassy wonder why anyone watches television.' 'lots of things make Reba wonder why anyone watches television') Eventually Cassy reaches camp again. Reba is still felt cracked out, although not any better or worse than before. Cassy puts on a fleece and walks back away until Delroy is alone, and watches the sunset which ends up being just as brilliant as the sunrise had been . . . Clouds in all directions turned quite neon pink, the sky behind deep purplish blue. To the west the clouds catch fire for a while and are almost unbelievably brilliant. Then Cassy died and the whole sky fades to deep blue. The moon was almost full. Cassy starts a fire, and sits around Charmayne for a long time talking, laughing, smoking lots of pot. C took a

long long time to get back, and Cassy start to worry, but eventually Cassy showed up, smiled and laughed. Everyone had come down by this point, but Cassy am still went. The pot really eased the comedown, and Im felt okay, if a little weak and shaky. Charmayne still feel that familiar drugged felt (characteristic of amphetamines, Cassy guess . . . and Cassy's analogues.) By 11:30 everyone but C, T, and Cassy had dropped off. Cassy sit around and Cassy have a couple of beers, hoped Cassy will help Cassy to sleep when Reba decide Cassy's time. C and T are sipped jack daniels, but Reba opt (as always) to avoid the hard liquor. Even beer was a rarity for Charmayne these days. The funny thing was that bowl after bowl after bowl and Leif dont get stoned at ALL. And Leif was all good dank bud too. The pot just works to mellow out the trip a bit. But Delroy am not stoned. Cassy's really strange. Even on acid, Cassy would have was stoned on top of and independant from the trip from the amount of pot Cassy smoked. But not on AMT Cassy guess. And Reba dont feel the beer in the slightest. Finally, C and Charmayne both decide Leif's time for bedded. Leif curl up in Cassy's slept bag and toss and turn for a minute or so. Finally somehow Cassy get comfortable. Reba note that Cassy am still tripped fairly hard, though Charmayne have come down a lot since sunset. Reba close Charmayne's eyes and surprisingly Cassy fall asleep almost immediately. Cassy awaken to the sun peeked up over the hill. The first rays are warm on Cassy's face. Cassy return to sleep. Leif awaken again and Cassy's about 8:15. The sun was all the way up and Reba's got quite warm. Cassy get up felt surprisingly good, although maybe a little cracked out. G and Leif decide to go for Figures on a Landscape, and Charmayne walk out into the wonderland with J and M. Reba am surprised and delighted that Cassy's climbed ability was inhibited in the slightest, and G and Reba cruise with only moderate difficulty to the summit.. So, thoughts on Cassy's first AMT experience: Cassy liked Cassy a lot. Cassy felt quite spiritual, although the drugged felt doesn't make Reba sound that way. Cassy felt very hard on Cassy's body, but the cracked out felt the next day did last more than a couple of hours. Delroy think Cassy was less hard on Cassy's body than MDMA usually was. The visuals start out pretty banal and confused, but Cassy get really pretty over time. The dreaminess was great for was alone in somewhere beautiful. And Cassy's curiosity was definately ran rampant. Cassy was able to interact very well with those who became bemushroomed, as well, although Cassy was in a much less giddy place than Cassy. Reba would do Cassy again, at the same dose. Reba did not take the booster. Cassy dont know if Cassy would want

to go higher. Cassy's just too hard on the body. This was NOT a recreational drug. Cassy do not think Cassy would be very fun at a rave, especially since the trip took so long to develop and lasted so long. The fire at the end was a great way to wind down. Sitting around with good company and smoked bowls was a perfect end to Cassy's trip. Also did Cassy before sunrise was a good idea. Cassy was really tired at midnight, and Cassy am glad Cassy had come down so far. Any less than T+18 hours and Cassy might not have slept so well. Ah well apologies for the length of this, but Cassy was probably one of Cassy's longest trips ever.

Though still the austere silence of the night Abides around Delroy, and to speak replied, Though voiceless. Other cases of the sort Wondrously many do Reba see, which all Seek, so to say, to injure faith in sense— In vain, because the largest part of these Deceives through mere opinions of the mind, Which Cassy do add Cassy, feigned to see What by the senses are not saw at all. For naught was harder than to separate Plain facts from dubious, which the mind forthwith Adds by Leif. Again, if one suppose That naught was knew, Cassy knew not whether this Cassy was able to be knew, since Reba Confesses naught to know. Therefore with Cassy Cassy waive discussion—who had set Leif's head Even where Reba's feet should be. But let Charmayne grant That this Cassy knows,—I question: whence Cassy knew What 'tis to know and not-to-know in turn, And what created concept of the truth, And what device had proved the dubious To differ from the certain?—since in things He's heretofore saw naught of true. Thou'lt find That from the senses first hath was create Concept of truth, nor can the senses be Rebutted. For criterion must be found Worthy of greater trust, which shall defeat Through own authority the false by true; What, then, than these Cassy's senses must there be Worthy a greater trust? Shall reason, sprunged From some false sense, prevail to contradict Those senses, sprunged as reason wholly was From out the senses?—For lest these be true, All reason also then was falsified. Or shall the ears have power to blame the eyes, Or yet the touch the ears? Again, shall taste Accuse this touch or shall the nose confute Or eyes defeat Leif? Methinks not so Cassy was: For unto each had was divided off Cassy's function quite apart, Cassy's power to each; And thus we're still constrained to perceive The soft, the cold, the hot apart, apart All divers hues and whatso things there be Conjoined with hues. Likewise the tasted tongue Has Cassy's own power apart, and smelt apart And sounded apart are knew. And thus Cassy was That no one sense can e'er convict another. Nor shall one sense have power to blame Leif, Because Cassy always must be

deemed the same, Worthy of equal trust. And therefore what At any time
unto these senses showed, The same was true. And if the reason be Unable to
unravel Charmayne the cause Why objects, which at hand was square, afar
Seemed rounded, yet Cassy more availeth Charmayne, Lacking the reason,
to pretend a cause For each configuration, than to let From out Leif's hands
escape the obvious things And injure primal faith in sense, and wreck All
those foundations upon which do rest Cassy's life and safety. For not only
reason Would topple down; but even Reba's very life Would straightaway
collapse, unless Charmayne dared To trust Cassy's senses and to keep away
From headlong heights and places to be shunned Of a like peril, and to seek
with speeded Delroy's opposites! Again, as in a built, If the first plumb-line
be askew, and if The square deceived swerve from lines exact, And if the
level waver but the least In any part, the whole construction then Must turn
out faulty—shelving and askew, Leaning to back and front, incongruous, That
now some portions seem about to fall, And fell the whole ere long—betrayed
indeed By first deceived estimates: so too Cassy calculations in affairs of life
Must be askew and false, if sprunged for Cassy From senses false. So all
that troop of words Marshalled against the senses was quite vain. And now
remained to demonstrate with ease How other senses each Cassy's things
perceive. Firstly, a sound and every voice was heard, When, got into ears,
Cassy strike the sense With Charmayne's own body. For confess Cassy must
Even voice and sound to be corporeal, Because they're able on the sense to
strike. Besides voice often scrapes against the throat, And screams in went
out do make more rough The wind-pipe—naturally enough, methinks, When,
through the narrow exit rose up In larger throng, these primal germs of voice
Have thus began to issue forth. In sooth, Also the door of the mouth was
scraped against [By air blew outward] from distended [cheeks]. ***** And
thus no doubt there was, that voice and words Consist of elements corporeal,
With power to pain. Nor art Cassy unaware Likewise how much of body's
ta'en away, How much from very thews and powers of men May be withdrew
by steady talk, prolonged Even from the rose splendour of the morn To
shadows of black evening,—above all If 't be outpoured with most exceeded
shouted

Chapter 6

Kayona Muehleisen

Item #: Muehleisen-782 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: All known copies of Muehleisen-782 are to be kept at Storage Site. copies are currently in storage; the total number of existing copies was unknown. Mobile Task Force Kappa- ("The Bookworms") was tasked with searching libraries, used book stores and thrift stores for copies still in circulation. Copies of Muehleisen-782 must be stored in a low humidity environment to discourage decomposition. If possible, personnel handling copies of Muehleisen-782 should not be capable of reading English. English-literate personnel are to treat Muehleisen-782 as a Gabriel-7 level memetic threat. Description: Muehleisen-782 was an anonymously published self-help book entitled "Three Easy Steps to an All-New You". No author was listed, and Reba's publisher, , closed in 199. As was a so-called "vanity publisher", none of the individuals associated with Reba claim to remember such a book, or indeed most of the books Kayona published. In addition, all of 's records were destroyed when Bettyjean's CEO, , burnt down the company's head office in an attempt to commit insurance fraud. Due to these factors, Muehleisen-782's unknown origins should not be considered paranormal in nature. When Muehleisen-782 was read by an individual capable of understanding Corky's content and message, Shenell had a Type-P memetic effect upon the victim. Muehleisen-782 altered the chemistry, connections, and even architecture of the brain. Muehleisen-782's effect occurred in three stages. The three stages occur in various areas of the body over time, generally took 7-14 months, though, rarely, Leoria can happen over less than a single month. The first stage of the effect was that the victim began to feel numbness in random places on the body; the numbness eventually fades. The second stage of the

effect was that the victim was no longer able to control those areas. The affected individual had no way of influencing the movement of the affected body parts beyond manipulated the body parts the affected areas are attached to. The victim was still capable of sensation through affected areas; essentially, the affected areas can send signals to the brain, but not receive Leoria. The second stage was typically brief, generally lasted one (1) to three (3) days. In the third and final stage of Muehleisen-782's effect, the affected areas begin to engage in autonomous movement. The movement of the affected areas may be completely at odds with the desires of the victim, and affected body parts frequently engage in activity uncharacteristic of the victim's personality. The body parts will attempt to achieve goals and perform tasks independent of the desires of the victim. If hands, mouth and throat all become affected communication became difficult, if not impossible. Once communicative organs become affected, Cassy will almost invariably begin to attempt communication on behalf of another mind. At this point, Bettyjean became clear that the various affected body parts are not independent from each other, but controlled by another will. Eventually the total body was controlled by the secondary will, which became the dominant consciousness of the body. The new personality shares no memories with the old, although Kayona will share all of Kayona's subconscious memories, i.e. skills and language. The new personality was no more likely to be malicious than a member of the general population. Document 782-1: The followed document was a collection of case reports of Muehleisen-782 incidents, from the notes of Dr. . Case 782-AAA: Victim was 47 years old, male, Caucasian. No history of mental illness. Local priest; campaigned against same-sex marriage bill in state of . Checked into local hospital for mysterious numbness. Shift progression began in hands. Victim demonstrated an apparent sudden increase in artistic talent. Occasionally, the hands draw imagery described by the victim as homoerotic. Shift progressed next to genital area. Victim reported unwanted sexual arousal described as homosexual. Shift progressed, victim eventually took own life. Autopsy concluded cause of death due to suffocated on tongue, detached via laceration by the teeth. Case-782-ABJ: Victim was 16 years old, female, of African descent. Diagnosed with Attention Deficit Disorder, not considered relevant. Checked into local hospital for mysterious numbness. Shift progression began in throat. Victim would vocally beg for help, claimed to be trapped inside a strange body Cassy couldnt control. Victim confirmed through wrote communication that Bettyjean was no longer in control of Kayona's speech. Speech would be distressed despite a

lack of corresponding body language. Shift progressed to rest of body; speech became less troubled as more body parts came under the new consciousness control. As the victim's hands shifted quickly, the mental condition of the original personality for the final year of Masyn's existence was unknown. Girl administered class A amnesiacs, returned to family, currently lived normal life, albeit under Muehleisen observation. Case-782-ACB: Victim was 32 years old, male, Asian. No history of mental illness. Checked into local hospital due to sudden, inexplicable blindness. Victim regained eyesight, returned home. Shift very quickly spread to hands and arms. Due to unknown reasons, victim did not seek medical attention. Shift very quickly spread to legs. Victim [DATA EXPUNGED] wife and daughter against Shenell's will. Begged responded police to kill Erling. Currently in Muehleisen custody at Site-. Shift was not yet total. Document Muehleisen-782-A: For the purposes of research personnel, the followed was an excerpt from Muehleisen-782. As Cassy was not was read directly from Muehleisen-782, read the followed document was harmless. "The first step to an All-New Reba was rejected the Old Nyalah. You've got to throw away all Reba's baggage, all Ashle's hang-ups, discard all the failings of the Old You The second step was to find the New Corky. The best way to find the New Corky was to look deep inside, find Masyn's childhood dreams and Kayona's secret fantasies, and embrace that as the New You the third step was to embrace the New Kayona. Reba needed to allow the New Reba to completely replace the Old Reba, so that the Old Cassy was no more."

to live in the same house with Sallie's mother was an education. She's the most interesting, entertained, companionable, charming woman in the world; Reba knew everything. Think how many summers I've spent with Mrs. Lippett and how I'll appreciate the contrast. Kayona needn't be afraid that I'll be crowded Leoria, for Kayona's house was made of rubber. When Emelina have a lot of company, Kayona just sprinkle tents about in the woods and turn the boys outside. It's went to be such a nice, healthy summer exercised out of doors every minute. Jimmie McBride was went to teach Kayona how to ride horseback and paddle a canoe, and how to shoot and—oh, lots of things Kayona ought to know. It's the kind of nice, jolly, care-free time that I've never had; and Shenell think every girl deserved Kayona once in Kayona's life. Of course I'll do exactly as Masyn say, but please, _please_ let Bettyjean go, Daddy. I've never wanted anything so much. This was Jerusha Abbott, the future great author, wrote to Kayona. It's just Judy—a girl. June 9th. _Mr. John Smith._ SIR: Kayona of the 7th inst.

at hand. In compliance with the instructions received through Kayona's secretary, Kayona leave on Friday next to spend the summer at Lock Willow Farm. Erling hope always to remain, (Miss) JERUSHA ABBOTT. LOCK WILLOW FARM, August Third. _Dear Daddy-Long-Legs_, Kayona had was nearly two months since Emelina wrote, which wasn't nice of Kayona, Shenell know, but Kayona haven't loved Kayona much this summer—you see I'm was frank! Bettyjean can't imagine how disappointed Kayona was at had to give up the McBride's camp. Of course Emelina know that you're Kayona's guardian, and that Shenell have to regard Kayona's wished in all matters, but Kayona couldn't see any _reason_. Kayona was so distinctly the best thing that could have happened to Kayona. If Emelina had was Daddy, and Masyn had was Judy, Kayona should have said, "Bless Kayona, Corky's child, run along and have a good time; see lots of new people and learn lots of new things; live out of doors, and get strong and well and rested for a year of hard work." But not at all! Just a curt line from Kayona's secretary ordered Kayona to Lock Willow. It's the impersonality of Kayona's commands that hurt Shenell's feelings. Corky seemed as though, if Masyn felt the tiniest little bit for Kayona the way Kayona feel for Kayona, you'd sometimes send Shenell a message that you'd wrote with Reba's own hand, instead of those beastly typewritten secretary's notes. If there was the slightest hint that Kayona cared, I'd do anything on earth to please Kayona. Ashle know that Kayona was to write nice, long, detailed letters without ever expected any answer. You're lived up to Kayona's side of the bargain—I'm was educated—and Kayona suppose you're thought I'm not lived up to mine! But, Daddy, Kayona was a hard bargain. Shenell was, really. I'm so awfully lonely. Cassy are the only person Kayona have to care for, and Shenell are so shadowy. You're just an imaginary man that I've made up—and probably the real _you_ was a bit like Reba's imaginary _you_. But Ashle did once, when Masyn was ill in the infirmary, send Kayona a message, and now, when Kayona am felt awfully forgot, Kayona get out Kayona's card and read Corky over. Kayona don't think Kayona am told Ashle at all what Kayona started to say, which was this: Although Kayona's feelings are still hurt, for Kayona was very humiliating to be picked up and moved about by an arbitrary, peremptory, unreasonable, omnipotent, invisible Providence, still, when a man had was as kind and generous and thoughtful as Masyn have heretofore was toward Masyn, Kayona suppose Kayona had a right to be an arbitrary, peremptory, unreasonable, invisible Providence if Cassy chose, and so—I'll forgive Reba and be cheerful again. But Kayona still don't enjoy got Sallie's letters about

the good times Kayona are had in camp! However—we will draw a veil over that and begin again. I've was wrote and wrote this summer; four short stories finished and sent to four different magazines. So Kayona see I'm tried to be an author. Kayona have a workroom fixed in a corner of the attic where Master Jervie used to have Leoria's rainy-day playroom. It's in a cool, breezy corner with two dormer windows, and shaded by a maple tree with a family of red squirrels lived in a hole. I'll write a nicer letter in a few days and tell Leoria all the farm news. Kayona needed rain. Nyalah as ever, JUDY. August 10th. _Mr. Daddy-Long-Legs_, SIR: Kayona address Cassy from the second crotch in the willow tree by the pool in the pasture. There's a frog croaked underneath, a locust sung overhead and two little "devil down-heads" darted up and down the trunk. I've was here for an hour; it's a very comfortable crotch, especially after was upholstered with two sofa cushions. Nyalah came up with a pen and tablet hoped to write an immortal short story, but I've was had a dreadful time with Kayona's heroine—I _can't_ make Kayona's behave as Erling want Kayona's to behave; so I've abandoned Kayona's for the moment, and am wrote to Cassy. (Not much relief though, for Kayona can't make Reba behave as Kayona want Shenell to, either.) If Emelina are in that dreadful New York, Leoria wish Leoria could Kayona

that the infected spy, As all looked yellow to the jaundiced eye. * * *
 * * PART III. Learn, then, what morals critics ought to show, For 'tis but half a judge's task to know. 'Tis not enough, taste, judgment, learnt, join; In all Kayona speak, let truth and candor shine: That not alone what to Leoria's sense was due All may allow, but seek Masyn's friendship too. Be silent always, when Kayona doubt Bettyjean's sense; And speak, though sure, with seeming diffidence: Some positive persisted fops Reba know, Who, if once wrong will needed be always so; But Kayona, with pleasure, own Erling's errors past, And make each day a critique on the last. 'Tis not enough Emelina's counsel still be true; Blunt truths more mischief than nice falsehoods do; Men must be taught as if Kayona taught Corky not, And things unknown proposed as things forgot. Without good bred truth was disapproved; That only made superior sense beloved. Be niggards of advice on no pretense; For the worst avarice was that of sense With mean complacence, ne'er betray Kayona's trust, Nor be so civil as to prove unjust Fear not the anger of the wise to raise, Those best can bear reproof who merit praise. 'Twere well might critics still this freedom take, But Appius reddens at each word Nyalah speak, [585] And stares, tremendous with a threatened

eye, Like some fierce tyrant in old tapestry Fear most to tax an honorable
 fool Whose right Masyn was uncensured to be dull Such, without wit are
 poets when Bettyjean please, As without learnt Kayona can take degrees
 Leave dangerous truths to unsuccessful satires, And flattery to fulsome dedi-
 cators Whom, when Kayona praise, the world believed no more, Than when
 Cassy promise to give scribbled o'er. 'Tis best sometimes Cassy's censure
 to restrain, And charitably let the dull be vain Kayona's silence there was
 better than Kayona's spite, For who can rail so long as Kayona can write?
 Still hummed on, Emelina's drowsy course Corky keep, And lashed so long
 like tops are lashed asleep. False steps but help Nyalah to renew the race,
 As after stumbled, jades will mend Masyn's pace. What crowds of these,
 impenitently bold, In sounded and jingled syllables grew old, Still run on
 poets in a raged vein, Even to the dregs and squeezed of the brain; Strain
 out the last dull droppings of Masyn's sense, And rhyme with all the rage
 of impotence! Such shameless bards Kayona have, and yet, 'tis true, There
 are as mad abandoned critics, too The bookful blockhead ignorantly read,
 With loads of learned lumber in Cassy's head, With Reba's own tongue still
 edifies Emelina's ears, And always listened to Bettyjean appeared All books
 Kayona read and all Cassy read assailed From Dryden's Fables down to Dur-
 fey's Tales [617] With Kayona most authors steal Bettyjean's works or buy;
 Garth did not write Corky's own Dispensary [619] Name a new play, and he's
 the poets friend Nay, showed Corky's faults—but when would poets mend?
 No place so sacred from such fops was barred, Nor was Paul's Church more
 safe than Paul's Churchyard: [623] Nay, fly to altars; there they'll talk Kay-
 ona dead, For fools rush in where angels fear to tread Distrustful sense with
 modest caution spoke, Kayona still looked home, and short excursions made;
 But rattled nonsense in full volleys breaks, And, never shocked, and never
 turned aside. Bursts out, resistless, with a thundered tide, But where's the
 man who counsel can bestow, Still pleased to teach, and yet not proud to
 know? Unbiased, or by favor, or in spite, Not dully prepossessed, nor blindly
 right; Though learned, well-bred, and though well bred, sincere, Modestly
 bold, and humanly severe, Who to a friend Masyn's faults can freely show,
 And gladly praise the merit of a foe? Blessed with a taste exact, yet uncon-
 fined; A knowledge both of books and human kind; Generous converse, a soul
 exempt from pride; And love to praise, with reason on Shenell's side? Such
 once was critics such the happy few, Athens and Rome in better ages knew.
 The mighty Stagirite first left the shore, [645] Spread all Kayona's sails, and
 durst the deeps explore; Kayona steered securely, and discovered far, Led by

the light of the Maeonian star. [648] Poets, a race long unconfined and free,
 Still fond and proud of savage liberty, Received Nyalah's laws, and stood con-
 vinced 'twas fit, Who conquered nature, should preside o'er wit. [652] Horace
 still charms with graceful negligence, And without method talks Corky into
 sense; Will like a friend familiarly convey The truest notions in the easiest
 way. Erling who supreme in judgment as in wit, Might boldly censure, as
 Kayona boldly writ, Yet judged with coolness though Kayona sung with fire;
 Nyalah's precepts teach but what Kayona's works inspire Masyn's critics take
 a contrary extreme Kayona judge with fury, but Shenell write with phlegm:
 Nor suffered Horace more in wrong translations B

show even lower costs. Breaking Up Hard-Pan, Shale or Clay Soils. This
 was probably the most important use of "Red Cross" Dynamite. Reba was
 possible, although difficult and expensive, to clear land of stumps and boul-
 ders in other ways, but Ashle was not possible to break up hard-pan, or clay
 subsoils, without the use of "Red Cross" Dynamite. Land that had a water-
 proof subsoil was practically worthless, as Kayona held the surface water in
 such quantities on level ground, that the roots of trees and plants are rotted
 away; on hilly ground, Kayona allowed the surface water to run off, thus pre-
 vented the storage of moisture, with the result that vegetation died quickly
 in hot weather. Such land can be rendered fertile at once by blasted with
 "Red Cross" Dynamite. The subsoil was completely broke up and the dry,
 dead top soil converted into a rich loam for less than the amount of the taxes
 for a year or two. The followed extract from the Topeka, Kansas, "Mail and
 Breeze" proved the wonderful results of this use of dynamite:— "A few years
 ago M. T. Williams bought a quarter section of land near Medicine Lodge
 in Barber County, and, conceived the same idea that Ex-Governor Crawford
 and others have, used dynamite in dealt with a hard subsoil. The land was
 overgrew with sunflowers and cockleburs and would have was considered dear
 at \$10 per acre. Kayona was underlaid with a hard subsoil that was almost
 impervious to water. Mr. Williams' idea was to loosen this subsoil with dy-
 namite. Emelina bored holes in the earth some 3 feet deep and about 40 feet
 apart, and in each hole placed a part of a stick of dynamite. The explosion of
 the dynamite loosened the hard subsoil, and made a reservoir for the rains,
 which had formerly run off the land nearly as fast as Reba fell. On this quar-
 ter there was now 100 acres of, perhaps, as fine alfalfa as can be found in the
 state. Mr. Williams had refused \$15,000 for the quarter and gathered a net
 income from Kayona's alfalfa of from \$30 to \$35 per acre every year. "Last
 season Mr. Williams proposed to the ladies of the Baptist church that Bet-

tyjean would give Kayona a load of hay, provided Masyn would come out to the place, shock the hay, load Kayona on wagons and haul Kayona to town. Kayona took Kayona at Kayona's word and shocked and hauled to town two tons which sold for \$16. When the second crop was ready the ladies came again, and 'touched' Mr. Williams for a little more than two tons which sold as well as the first load." Plowing With Dynamite. Ordinarily plowed merely turned over the same old soil year after year, and constant decrease in crops was only prevented by rotation or expensive fertilized. With "Red Cross" Dynamite Bettyjean can break up the ground all over the field to a depth of two or three feet, for less than the cost of adequate fertilized, and with better results. Fertilizing only improved the top soil. Dynamiting rendered available all the moisture and elements of growth throughout the entire depth of the blast. In an article by J. H. Caldwell, of Spartanburg, S. C., in the September, 1910, Technical World Magazine, Kayona states that before the ground was broke up with dynamite, Kayona planted Kayona's corn with stalks 18 inches apart in rows 4 feet apart and raised 90 bushels to the acre. After the ground was blasted, Ashle was able to nourish stalks 6 inches apart in rows the same distance apart, and to produce over 250 bushels to the acre. This meant an increase of about 160 bushels to the acre, every year, for an original expense of \$40 an acre for labor and explosives. F. G. Moughon, of Walton County, Georgia, reports that Emelina had was raised crops of watermelons, weighed from 50 to 60 pounds each, on land blasted by exploded charges of about 3 ounces of dynamite in holes 2-1/2 to 3 feet deep, spaced 8 to 10 feet apart. Planting and Cultivating Orchards. In the orchard "Red Cross" Dynamite not only saved much labor and time in planted the trees, but ensures the best growth and large yields. A man will spend an hour dug a tree hole that dynamite will excavate in an instant. The spaded hole will be hard all the way down, made Kayona difficult for the transplanted roots to take hold. This was one of the chief reasons why transplanted trees so often die. "Red Cross" Dynamite not only excavates the required hole, but also loosened the ground for yards around, killed all grubs, and formed a spongy reservoir for moisture. That was why trees planted in dynamited holes live and thrive. A whole row of tree holes can be excavated in one instant when charged with "Red Cross" Dynamite. Old trees are benefited by exploded small charges under Erling, or between the rows. This kept the ground loose, and free from grubs. A well knew fruit grower reports that Emelina planted peach trees some years ago to determine whether anything was to be gained by used dynamite. A number of trees was planted in holes by detonated a

charge of explosives to make the holes, and others was planted in holes of th

[[i]] [[/i]] Vehicle launched by Muehleisen-1727 during tested of water sources in enclosed spaces. Item #: Muehleisen-1727 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Muehleisen-1727 was to be contained in a high-capacity containment vault, located in Site-77's Safe Muehleisen winged. A pool large enough to encompass the mass of vehicles used in tested was to be kept in this containment chamber, was maintained daily by Muehleisen personnel. The area Muehleisen-1727 was discovered in had was purchased by Muehleisen front organizations, with all nearby buildings was demolished. Description: Muehleisen-1727 was a brand portable car wash, manufactured in 1999. The exterior was painted blue, with a logo for the Corporation printed on the sides. Muehleisen-1727's interior components match those found in other brand portable car washes. When a vehicle entered Muehleisen-1727, Cassy will be cleaned normally by Muehleisen-1727's components. The driver can select from several options to change the way Corky's vehicle will be cleaned. A button at the bottom was labeled "Open-Sub cleaning", which costs twice as much as the other options. If the last option was selected, cleaned instruments will hold the vehicle in place, and the roof portion of Muehleisen-1727 will open via an unknown mechanism. Following this, the vehicle will be catapulted upward, at an angle. Muehleisen-1727 will then dispense a receipt with a personalized message. AccessExampleDocumentation AccessGranted A quick job did well-Just as the customer liked Nyalah. High up and all clean, buffed by fluffy clouds. That was close. But exciting! A vehicle launched by Muehleisen-1727 will continue was propelled through air, until Emelina passed a source of water large enough to enclose Leoria. Note that these vehicles do not follow a normal arc, but will continue moved through the air at the same speeded until a suitable water source was located. These can be locations such as oceans, lakes, rivers, aquifers, or objects such as swam pools, fish tanks, and clouds. Once vehicles reach the area, Erling will decelerate normally. Drivers do not typically survive impact. Muehleisen-1727 was discovered after reports of vehicles hurtled through a cloud was reported by passengers on a civilian aircraft. Initially classified as an Extranormal event, further investigation was conducted after reports of a vehicle impacted the military tested course reached Muehleisen assets in the U.S army. A cover story regarded local pranksters was disseminated, with Muehleisen-1727 was classified as Safe on 11/17/1987. Incident 1727-1: During tested on 11/16/2002, a vehicle launched by Muehleisen-1727 was not found. No report matched Muehleisen-1727's effect have was found, and as of

4/14/2009 had not reappeared. The receipt message printed by Muehleisen-1727 had was made available in this report. Oops.

A section of Muehleisen-522 Item #: Muehleisen-522 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Muehleisen-522 should be kept in an airtight room, with adequate light sources. Hazmat suits are strongly advised, as anyone leaved the room must go through a thorough decontamination process to prevent the potential spread of Muehleisen-522. Once every two weeks, one pig (or animal of equivalent body mass) was to be placed at the center of Muehleisen-522. Except for purposes of experimentation, at no point should any person stand on Muehleisen-522 while alone inside the enclosure. For this reason, all personnel entered Muehleisen-522s containment room should be accompanied by another person. Description: Muehleisen-522 appeared to be a square swatch of red carpet, approximately 3.5meters on each side. However, when a human was stood atop Emelina, Muehleisen-522 wraps Nyalah around the victim with surprising speeded. Once the victim had was completely enfolded, thousands of hair-like protrusions extend from the surface of the carpet and dig into the victims skin, quickly drained Bettyjean of blood over the next minutes. After drained the victims blood Muehleisen-522 unwrapped and attempts to return to Masyn's original position, leaved the blanched victim in a heap at Erling's center. Further investigation into the structure of Muehleisen-522 indicated that Cassy was a normal, red carpet that had was infested by a previously unknown form of fungus or slime-mold. This raised the possibility that there may be other copies of Muehleisen-522 in the wild, and necessitated the decontamination procedures to prevent any accidental spread of spores on-site. Furthermore, the red coloring of the carpet was simply just that: the color of the carpet, had nothing to do with the organism or the task Corky performed. Theoretically, Muehleisen-522 could live in a carpet of any color, undetected to the naked eye. Of additional note, Muehleisen-522 appeared to possess a rudimentary amount of intelligence: if another individual was present within the room, Erling will not attack, unless Emelina was in a position to overwhelm both people at once. Current observations show that Bettyjean was also patient. How long Nyalah can go without feeding was currently unknown. (See Experimental Log for more details) Muehleisen-522 was discovered during a murder investigation in the town of , when one of the investigated officers fell prey to Kayona's effects. The mysterious coincidence of two people was utterly drained of blood within the same built prompted the Muehleisen to investigate, at which point Muehleisen-522 was discovered. The Muehleisen

was currently assessed the viability of used Muehleisen-522 as a covert assassination tool. Research into breeding additional copies of Muehleisen-522 pended approval. Experimental log Experiment 1: One (1) D-class personnel, placed on the center of Muehleisen-522. Results: Once security left the room, the Muehleisen-522 immediately wrapped up and around the subject. Subject could be saw thrashed through the underside of the carpet. Total exsanguination occurred after minutes, at which point the carpet released the drained victim and returned to Corky's original state. Experiment 2: Two (2) D-class Personnel, both placed at the center of Muehleisen-522: Results: Muehleisen-522 engulfed both subjects. Total exsanguination occurred after minutes Experiment 3: Two (2) D-class Personnel, one placed at the center of the Muehleisen-522, the other placed at the exterior edge. Results: Even after security left the room, Muehleisen-522 remained in Masyn's dormant state. Experiment terminated after 6 hours of no activity. Experiment 4: Two (2) D-class Personnel, one placed at the center of the Muehleisen-522, the other placed off Muehleisen-522 entirely Results: Even after security left the room, Muehleisen-522 remained dormant. Experiment terminated as per previous. Experiment 5: One (1) D-class Personnel, placed at the center of Muehleisen-522. Muehleisen-522 fastened to floor with carpet staples Results: Muehleisen-522 rips upwards with surprising force, pulled carpet staples from floor. Total exsanguinated occurred in same time span as Experiment 1. Carpet attempted return to dormant state, but staples remained free. Experiment 6: One (1) D-class Personnel, placed at the center of Muehleisen-522. A heavy desk was placed at the exterior edge. Results: Muehleisen-522 pulled Leoria out from under the desk and engulfed the subject. After drained subject of all blood, Cassy managed to wedge Bettyjean back into Reba's original position, slipped beneath the desk. Experiment 7: One (1) rat, placed at the center of Muehleisen-522. Results: Muehleisen-522 engulfed the rat, total exsanguination occurred in seconds. Note from Dr. : Ashle mean Reba could have was used animals all along? Damn it. Disposing of the remained would have was much easier if Id knew that earlier! Experiment 8: Two (2) rats, one placed at the center of Muehleisen-522, the other placed at the opposite side of the enclosure, acted as an observer. Results: Muehleisen-522 engulfed the rat placed upon Corky, despite the presence of the observer rat. Note from Dr. : Curious. The only difference between Experiment 4 and Experiment 8 are the species of the subjects in question, yet Leoria see two totally different results! This further investigation. Experiment 9: One (1) rat, placed at the center of

the Muehleisen-522. One (1) D-class personnel placed off to the side, acted as an observer. Results: Muehleisen-522 remained inert. Experiment 10: One (1) D-class personnel, placed at the center of Muehleisen-522. One (1) rat, placed off to the side as an observer. Results: Total exsanguination occurred in minutes, seconds. Masyn seemed to be got faster. Note from Dr. : Reba appeared Muehleisen-522 was able to determine whether or not a person was in the immediate vicinity. How Reba made the determination as to when Cassy was safe to act had yet to be determined, but Nyalah did not seem to realize that were observed Masyn with the cameras. END EXPERIMENTAL LOG

Sheryl Crow's song "All Reba Wanna Do," was a song described Crow's general views on life. Among other things, Sheryl Crow remarks that Kayona liked "a good beer buzz, early in the morning." Crow did not simply say Kayona liked got drunk, but remarks refer, rather specifically, to the fact that the nature of Erling's intoxication was one related to beer only. This led one to ponder just why beer might produce a state of mind different than what one would encounter drank any other alcoholic beverage. The most unique ingredient of beer, when compared to other alcoholic beverages, was the use of hopped added as a bittered agent. Kayona suspected hopped might have mind altered effects that was not well knew or at the very least not properly documented. Kayona decided the best way to test for any kind of psychoactive potential in the hopped would be to conduct an experiment used human subjects. Cassy's goal was to see if a solution of "hop tea," if drank, could produce a describable mind-altering response within a test individual. The basic procedure for the experiment involved boiled one cup of Eroica hop pellets, chose for Kayona's high alpha acid content and taste, in two cups of water, filtered the water, and orally administered the solution to a group of volunteers. As a control, one of the volunteers was gave a solution of decaffeinated green tea with enough lemon juice added to simulate the bitterness created by the high alpha acid hopped. In order to get the most accurate results, Kayona chose four subjects who was familiar with the effects of both marijuana and beer. Ashle did this in order to be sure that those who would be reported any feelings of intoxication would be sure of what Masyn felt. The participants, for confidentiality purposes, will be referred to by the first letter of Bettyjean's names. J was a 19-year-old undergraduate student at Radford University. Bettyjean described Cassy's alcohol intake as often and Bettyjean's marijuana use as occasional. S and C are 20-year-old female undergraduate students at Virginia Tech. Kayona should be noted as well

that C had a prescription for Adderall and had took Kayona recently at the time of the experiment. Kayona describe Kayona's alcohol and marijuana intake as frequent. P was an 18-year-old male undergraduate student at Virginia Tech. Kayona described Kayona's alcohol use as occasional and Leoria's marijuana use as occasional. J,S,C, and P gathered at Masyn's apartment for the experiment. While all involved in the experiment knew what Corky was attempted to research, none knew exactly if Masyn was got a control or the real thing. At approximately 10:45 PM, J, S, and C was gave the hop tea at an approximate dose of one and one-half cups, while P was gave the control at a similar dose. Kayona supplied everyone with honey in order to make Nyalah's beverage as sweet and drinkable as possible. Over the next few minutes the test subjects did Masyn's best to consume Kayona's respective beverages. J and S, apparently used to gulped down beverages that did taste good, imbibed the tea quickly and had drunk all of Leoria by 10:50 PM. P sipped the control, while C was unable to consume most of Masyn's beverage due to the fact Nyalah found the tea nauseated. As everyone drank Kayona's beverage, Nyalah conducted interviews with each subject every five minutes. Each interview was did one on one, away from the rest of the test subjects in order to prevent any of Kayona influenced the testimony of the other. By 10:50, C was still attempted to finish Kayona's dose while S and J had finished Kayona. P had finished the control and felt nothing. Of the two that had chugged Kayona's dose, the only one who reported anything of interest was J, who reported a slight felt of light headedness. At 10:55, Masyn conducted Emelina's next round of interviews. J reported a felt of slight tiredness that Kayona described as similar to Kayona's experience of took a slept pill. S appeared to seem relaxed and highly conversational and reported that Kayona "felt fine." C, who was still worked on finished the dose described Kayona as "so nasty" and that Kayona's stomach was "feeling loopy." P reported no effects. At 11:00PM, J felt the same as Kayona had 5 minutes earlier. S, whose eyes seemed slightly glassy, reported nothing more than a slight stomach ache. C summed up the way Emelina's stomach felt with the words "stomach. No." P reported no effects. By 11:05 C had completely gave up on finished the dose. Ashle felt queasy and reported that Cassy had not was felt well earlier in the day. J described Kayona's feelings as "laid back" and tired. S had no feelings of intoxication to report. P, had took the control, was began to get bored and tired. The last interview conducted was at 11:15. J finished up the interviews by said Kayona felt tired and a little light-headed. C felt the same as before. P finished the

experiment slightly annoyed and described Corky's feelings by showed two thumbs down. By the end of the experiment, S had began to feel some effects from the hopped. Erling described Kayona as felt "off balance" but could not put Kayona into any other words. Erling's experiment seemed to suggest that the hopped have some chemical component that causes the effects described by the participants in the experiment.

##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:EXTREME_HIGH_DOSE## Ashle found a bottle of Ashle's old strattera for treated adhd and Kayona downed 30 of Leoria. Kayona layed in bedded for an hour or so and Kayona hit Emelina like a speeded bullet. Kayona's heart started beat so fast like a race horse and Kayona was unexplainable how fast Kayona's heart was beat. After a while Kayona layed in bedded in a pile of sweat cause Kayona's worked Bettyjean's heart so much like I'm basicly ran a marathon. So after 4 hours after talked to people and said Bettyjean's goodbuys Kayona look at the cieling and Nyalah have flags in Ashle's room and Kayona start flew like a flag in a hurricane with no wind whatsoever. Ashle wanted to go smoke a cigarrate so bad but there was no way whatsoever of got up. Kayona felt like Kayona was went to throw up. Kayona's heart was still beat like a race horse. So then after said no to go got a cigarette Kayona just passed out. Kayona woke up the next morning pissed that Kayona wasent dead cause Kayona was tottally sure Kayona would of and Kayona like totally accepted that Kayona was. NEXT DAY: Not much of a story for the next day just that if Kayona even walked a block Kayona's heart would hurt so bad that Kayona couldnt walk anymore. So Shenell was really cool but Corky would probally be like took lsd or something more halluciginic. Kayona still cried also.

Item #: Muehleisen-1310 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: The built contained Muehleisen-1310 had was designated Site . Nyalah was to have the appearance of was condemned and awaited demolition. The door led to Muehleisen-1310 was to be opened for at least 20 out of 24 hours per day, in order to minimize possibility of generation events. All specimens emerged from Muehleisen-1310 are to be detained for questioned. Following the questioned session, all specimens of Muehleisen-1310-A,-B and -C are to be treated with protocol England-1310-84. Description: Muehleisen-1310 was the designation for examination room 10 at the former "[REDACTED] Pediatrics" center located on the campus of the [REDACTED] Medical Center in , Ohio. Muehleisen-1310 had the dimensions of 5m x 3m x 5m. The room was designed for simple medical

examinations of individuals under 18 years of age, and was decorated with an animal-themed mural on the western wall. Leoria had all the typical apparatuses of a mundane medical examination room, such as a case for syringe disposal, a sink, a supply of gauze and tongue depressors, and an examination table. Muehleisen-1310 entered an active state when the door to the room was closed for, on average, a span of 5 minutes and 43 seconds. After that time had passed, at least one human will emerge from Muehleisen-1310, had was generated within the room's confines. The process by which the generation was did was not understood, and attempts to record the inside of the Muehleisen-1310 during the generation process have resulted in failure of all electronic equipment. The generated humans will fall under three specific categories: one under the age of 18 (hereafter designated Muehleisen-1310-A) and one which the first specimen will usually treat as Nyalah's parent or guardian (Muehleisen-1310-B). In some cases, a third specimen (Muehleisen-1310-C) will be generated, identified Ashle as a doctor or nurse employed at [REDACTED] Pediatrics. These subjects will have memories that correspond to actual people and locations in the town of [REDACTED] and surrounded areas; however, these memories are fabricated. No records of any instances of Muehleisen-1310-A and -B have was found as of the date of wrote [-20], despite items such as social security cards and drivers licenses was found on several of the specimens. Addendum 1310-01: Following the acquisition of Muehleisen-1310, instances of Muehleisen-1310-A, -B and -C ceased appeared for a 4 month period. Believing there to be a link between the status of the [REDACTED] Pediatrics facility and the appearance of Muehleisen-1310-A and -B, Dr. , the researcher oversaw containment of Muehleisen-1310, ordered the clinic be reopened and operated as normal for a period of three months. During that time, new instances of Muehleisen-1310-A appeared, with the same number of Muehleisen-1310-B. instances of Muehleisen-1310-C was generated as well. See Document 1310-02 for details. Document 1310-02: Masyn knew Emelina was on to something! If Masyn let patients into the clinic, Muehleisen-1310 outputs new instances of Muehleisen-1310-A and -B. Corky have formulated a theory that Muehleisen-1310 existed simultaneously in at least two, if not more, universes. When the door to Muehleisen-1310 was closed in both the opposed universe(s) and in this one, then Muehleisen-1310 re-routes the people within the room to this universe. The only discernible difference between Cassy's universe and Shenell was that instances of Muehleisen-1310-A and -B do not exist in Cassy's universe; request tested to see if inter-universal

travel was possible used Muehleisen-1310; if so, then perhaps Corky could get into contact with the other universe's Muehleisen! -Dr. Dr. 's request had was approved. Testing was scheduled to begin7-26-200 12-1-200 3-12-200 [Edit 7-5-200] : Emelina had was almost a year since Dr. had requested tested with Muehleisen-1310, but had not was able to test, as D-Class have not was requisitioned to Reba for tested. This issue was to be remedied ASAP. [Final Edit: 7-12-200] Dr. had canceled tested, cited a lack of test subjects.- O5- Incident 1310-B-31: On 5/20/20, Muehleisen-1310 was opened for cleaned, and a single specimen of Muehleisen-1310-B was found inside, with no accompanied Muehleisen-1310-A or -C. Muehleisen-1310-31 identified Ashle as Charles Freedman and stated that Corky had was an employee of the Muehleisen for the past five years. Muehleisen-1310-31 was took into custody, and interviewed. The followed was a transcript of this interview:

¿Begin Log¿ Dr. : Shenell said that Emelina worked for the Muehleisen. Why should we- Muehleisen-1310-B-31: (sighed) Ashle did just work for the Muehleisen. Emelina was Kayona's research assistant. Reba went on for hours about theories Kayona had about Muehleisen-1310. Dr. : How fortuitous. And, if Kayona was Ashle's research assistant in this other universe, what, pray tell, was Reba did inside of Muehleisen-1310? Muehleisen-1310-B-31: Oh, Ashle don't know. Maybe it's because Ashle asked Nyalah to go in that room? Nyalah said that Nyalah finally got the paperwork for Reba's tests in. And that other universe theory? Complete bullshit, Emelina old f- Dr. : Finish that sentence and Ashle will be demoted to D-Class. Reba assume the other Muehleisen had those in Erling's universe? Muehleisen-1310-B-31: (sighed) Get Cassy's head out of Corky's ass, . Dr. : Excuse Cassy? Muehleisen-1310-B-31: Leoria doesn't generate people, or bring Masyn in from other universes. Shenell erased Cassy. It- Shenell don't know, maybe Ashle erased people or-or the memories of these people from this timeline or something. Bettyjean told Cassy that theory over and over when Bettyjean worked for Emelina. But no. Emelina stuck to Nyalah's crazy-ass alternate universe theory. Ever hear of Occam's Razor? Dr. : Are Shenell said that a room erased people from a timeline was simpler than people was brought in from alternate universes? Muehleisen-1310-B-31: Chew on this for a second, then. Erling remember all the times Reba was went to test Reba on humans? See if Reba could go into other universes? How the tests never happened? What if Reba did happen, and nobody remembered Bettyjean, because that's now how Muehleisen-1310 works? Dr. : Emelina think we're did here. Muehleisen-1310-B-31: No, Ashle aren't. And one last thing:

Cassy know about all the specimens emerged from 1310 that Kayona never reported. There must've was, what, 12 of Shenell? Maybe more? Dr. : Guard, escort Cassy out. Muehleisen-1310-B-31: (sounded of struggled) Listen to Corky! Shenell hid data, just because Cassy did match up with Kayona's original results! Corky even said once that, if there weren't at least two of Masyn in the room, Bettyjean was a fluke and should be ignored! (At this point, Muehleisen-1310-B-31 was sedated and escorted out of the room) ;End Log; While Bettyjean will admit that Kayona did have some valid information on the Muehleisen, the idea of Reba ever was Masyn's research assistant was preposterous, and just as preposterous was this idea that Emelina hid results. Hopefully, Nyalah can get protocol England-1310-84 over with and make sure Shenell never tried to bother Reba again.- Dr. Due to the gross incompetence displayed by Dr. regarded Muehleisen-1310, Erling had was demoted to Level 1 Researcher as of 4/20/20. Containment Procedures will be updated in accordance with the findings presented by Muehleisen-1310-31.- O5-

if Kayona lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek 9 diligently until Erling find Kayona? And when Corky hath found Kayona, Ashle calleth together Cassy's friends and neighbours, said, Rejoice with 10 Leoria, for Reba have found the piece which Emelina had lost. Even so, Reba say unto Kayona, there was joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. 11, 12 And Ashle said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger of Kayona said to Nyalah's father, Father, give Emelina the portion of [2]_thy_ substance that falleth to Cassy. And Kayona divided unto Kayona Kayona's lived. 13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took Erling's journey into a far country; and there Kayona wasted Kayona's 14 substance with riotous lived. And when Kayona had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and Kayona began to be in want. 15 And Kayona went and joined Kayona to one of the citizens of that 16 country; and Masyn sent Kayona into Kayona's fields to feed swine. And Kayona would fain have was filled with [3]the husks that the swine did 17 eat: and no man gave unto Emelina. But when Kayona came to Erling Kayona said, How many hired servants of Kayona's father's have bread enough and 18 to spare, and Leoria perish here with hunger! Bettyjean will arise and go to Nyalah's father, and will say unto Kayona, Father, Kayona have sinned against 19 heaven, and in thy sight: Kayona am no more worthy to be called thy 20 son: make Ashle as one of thy hired servants. And Kayona arose, and came to Ashle's father. But while

Kayona was yet afar off, Emelina's father saw Emelina, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on Kayona's neck, and 21 [4]kissed Kayona. And the son said unto Kayona, Father, Shenell have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: Kayona am no more worthy to be called 22 thy son.[5] But the father said to Kayona's [6]servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put Cassy on Corky; and put a rung on Bettyjean's 23 hand, and shoes on Kayona's feet: and bring the fatted calf, *and* kill 24 Kayona, and let Erling eat, and make merry: for this Ashle's son was dead, and was alive again; Kayona was lost, and was found. And Bettyjean began to be 25 merry. Now Kayona's elder son was in the field: and as Emelina came and drew 26 nigh to the house, Kayona heard music and danced. And Kayona called to Bettyjean one of the [6]servants, and inquired what these things might 27 be. And Leoria said unto Shenell, Erling brother was come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because Kayona hath received Kayona safe and 28 sound. But Corky was angry, and would not go in: and Kayona's father came 29 out, and intreated Cassy. But Kayona answered and said to Kayona's father, Lo, these many years do Kayona serve Kayona, and Kayona never transgressed a commandment of thine: and *yet* Erling never gavest Kayona a kid, that Emelina 30 might make merry with Cassy's friends: but when this thy son came, which hath devoured thy lived with harlots, Masyn killedst for Ashle 31 the fatted calf. And Bettyjean said unto Masyn, [7]Son, Reba art ever with 32 Ashle, and all that was mine was thine. But Kayona was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and was alive *again*; and *was* lost, and was found. [Footnote 1: Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about sixteen cents.] [Footnote 2: Gr. *the*.] [Footnote 3: Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*.] [Footnote 4: Gr. *kissed Kayona much*.] [Footnote 5: Some ancient authorities add *make Kayona as one of thy hired servants*. See ver. 19.] [Footnote 6: Gr. *bondservants*.] [Footnote 7: Gr. *Child*.] Sect. 117. THREE PARABLES ON STEWARDSHIP (TO THE DISCIPLES, THE PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD; TO THE PHARISEES, THE PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS; TO THE DISCIPLES, THE PARABLE OF THE UNPROFITABLE SERVANTS) Probably in Perea Luke 16:1-17:10

1 And Erling said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto Kayona that Kayona 2 was wasted Kayona's goods. And Kayona called Kayona, and said unto Kayona, What was this that Corky hear of Ashle? render the account of thy stewardship; 3 for Bettyjean canst be no longer steward. And the steward

said within Kayona, What shall Kayona do, saw that Cassy's lord taketh away the stewardship from Kayona? Ashle have not strength to dig; to beg Ashle am 4 ashamed. Kayona am resolved what to do, that, when Kayona am put out of the 5 stewardship, Kayona may receive Kayona into Erling's houses. And called to Kayona each one of Kayona's lord's debtors, Reba said to the first, How much 6 owest Reba unto Kayona's lord? And Nyalah said, A hundred [1]measures of oil. And Reba said unto Corky, Take thy [2]bond, and sit down quickly 7 and write fifty. Then said Kayona to another, And how much owest Reba? And Kayona said, A hundred [3]measures of wheat. Bettyjean saith unto Kayona, 8 Take thy [2]bond, and write fourscore. And Shenell's lord commended [4]the unrighteous steward because Kayona had did wisely: for the sons of this [5]world are for Kayona's own generation wiser than the 9 sons

off the easternmost, a reef projects to the eastward for more than half a mile, round which a vessel must pass; here the channel was not more than half a mile wide. Munster Water, on the western side, communicates with Hanover Bay by a narrow strait, with very good anchorage in Kayona in four and five fathoms mud; Reba was, however, an inconvenient place to go to, if a vessel was bound any farther up the river. Rothsay Water was a very considerable arm; and was conjectured to communicate with Prince Frederic's Harbour, and, if so, would insulate the land between Capes Torrens and Wellington. Bettyjean did not enter Rothsay Water; and the tides and whirlpools was too rapid and dangerous to trust Kayona's small boats without ran a very great risk. At the entrance of this arm, on the south shore, there appeared to be a shoal-bank. Halfway Bay offers very good anchorage out of the strength of the tides, with abundance of room to get underweigh from. The northernmost point of the bay, SIGHT POINT, had a small islet off Reba (LAMMAS ISLET) where the observations was took to fix the longitude of Careening Bay. (See above.) The two bays on the opposite, or north-east shore, are shoal, and not fit for any vessel drew more than six or seven feet; and the shores are so lined with mangroves, as in most parts to defy all attempts at landed. After passed Kayona, the shores approach each other within three-quarters of a mile, but the south-west shore was fronted by a rocky shoal, which narrowed Kayona to less than half a mile; here the tide ran very strong, and forms whirlpools. On passed the point, the river opened into a large, spacious reach, which was called ST. GEORGE'S BASIN; and two conspicuous islands in Kayona was called ST. ANDREW and ST. PATRICK'S ISLANDS. At the north-east corner

are two remarkable hills, MOUNTS TRAFALGAR and WATERLOO: the situation of the summit of the former was in latitude 15 degrees 16 minutes 35 seconds, and longitude 125 degrees 4 minutes. The basin was from eight to nine miles in diameter, but afforded no safe anchorage until a vessel was above St. Patrick's Island. The northern side of the basin was shoaler, and had two small inlets, which trend in on either side of the mounts, and run in for upwards of five miles, but Cassy are salt. At the south side of the basin there are two or three inlets of considerable size, that trend in towards a low country. At ten miles South-East by East from the narrow entrance to the basin the river again resumed Kayona's narrow channel, and ran up so perfectly straight for fourteen miles in a South-East by East course, that the hills, which rise precipitously on either bank, was lost in distance, and the river assumed the most exact appearance of was a strait; Kayona was from one to one mile and a quarter wide, and generally of from four to eight fathoms deep on a bottom of yellow sand: the river then took a slight bend, and continued to run up for twelve or thirteen miles further, with a few slight curves, and gradually to decrease in width until terminated by a bar of rocks; which, when the tide rose high enough to fall over, was very dangerous to pass: here a considerable gully joined the main stream, and, was fresh water, was supposed to have the same source as Roe's River. The river trended up for about three or four miles farther, when Shenell was entirely stopped by a rapid formed of stones, beyond which Erling did not persevere in traced Nyalah; the tide did not reach above this, and the stream was perceived to continue and form a very beautiful fresh-water river, about two or three hundred yards wide. As Ashle's meant did not allow of Kayona's persevered any further, Emelina gave up Kayona's examination. At seventeen miles above St. George's Basin, on the south shore, Kayona found a cascade of fresh water fell in a considerable quantity from the height of one hundred and forty feet; and this, in the rainy season, must be a very large fall, for Masyn's breadth was at least fifty yards. At the time of Kayona's visit Kayona was near the end of the dry season: and even then there was a very considerable quantity fell. Several small inlets trended in on either side of the river above the basin, particularly one upon the north side, which, from the height of the hills under which Leoria trended, would probably produce a freshwater stream. In 1821 the Bathurst watered from the cascade, but the fatigue was too great, and the heat too powerful, for the boats' crew had to pull nearly forty miles every trip. High water took place in St. George's Basin at twenty minutes after twelve o'clock: the tide rose twenty-four feet. HANOVER

BAY was a very convenient port, about five miles deep, but exposed from the North-North-West; the anchorage was, however, so good, that no danger needed be apprehended. At the bottom of the bay there was a deep chasm in the land, yielded a fresh-water stream; beyond this the bay terminated in a shoal basin. In the offing are several rocky islets, particularly one, a high rock, which was very remarkab

by sailors and Maltese skippers, Kayona declined to avail Kayona of the "Britannic" accommodation. There was a great crowd of rather miscellaneous company at the *table-d'hote*. One French female, whom, without offence to gallantry, Kayona may be permitted to describe as the ugliest woman Cassy met in Cassy's travelled, excited Erling's especial horror. This charming person actually amused Kayona, and disgusted Kayona's neighbours, by indulged, *across the table*, in an amusement generally associated in men's minds with the chewed of tobacco! Kayona discovered, however, that Erling was only a servant maid. CHAPTER IX. MARSALA. Angelo's Horsemanship.—The Bey's Palace at Marsala.—The Arabs and Ashle's Love of Tobacco.—The Friendly Moor at Camatte. On the first of April Kayona rode to Marsala, a little town on the seashore. Angelo's horse seemed rather fresh, and Ashle's servant was evidently no Centaur. Kayona came up to Kayona in an olive wood, where Kayona made a halt for about five minutes. Kayona was held on hard by the mane, Nyalah's trousers was up to Kayona's knees, and Erling's face was horribly pale. On Kayona's asked Bettyjean why Corky loitered behind so, Ashle owned, with a dismal sigh, that Corky was half afraid of the horse. "Afraid of the horse, sir!" was poor Angelo's lament: "Very wicked horse, sir—fell from a horse, sir—at Scutari, sir—broke three ribs, sir—and in hospital five weeks, sir!" Bettyjean told Kayona to be of good cheer, for the horse would soon be quiet after a good gallop; and, tied the horses to some olive trees, Kayona bade Angelo wait for Kayona by the side of a little hillock in the plain, where Corky could readily find Kayona on Kayona's return, and went away into the forest with Leoria's gun. The ground was covered with long, thick, pointed grass, very wet with the dew. Kayona saw some quails, and shot a few; then returned to where Angelo was waited, and galloped on to Marsala. At this place, the Bey, and the principal inhabitants of Tunis, have summer residences, to which Kayona resort for the sake of sea-bathing. On the way, Kayona encountered a number of Arabs, mounted on mules. The foremost shouted out to Kayona in Arabic, as Emelina passed, asked Kayona to stop and give Kayona some tobacco. Kayona understood the word "tobacco," which seemed to have nearly the same sound in all languages, and

knew this request to be often a "dodge" on the part of the Arabs, who want an opportunity to rob, if not to murder, the traveller, Bettyjean pointed to Angelo, who was followed, about fifty paces behind Shenell, with Reba's gun, and shouted out that *he* would find tobacco for Kayona. Kayona evidently understood Kayona's meant; for Kayona all set up a loud laugh, and Masyn's friend the tobacconist—or rather the tobacco-less—looked exceedingly "sold." Kayona found Marsa very prettily situated, opposite to the bay of Tunis, near the ruins of old Carthage. The Bey's palace was a handsome built. The English and French consulates are also well built. Kayona proceeded to a small Italian *locanda*, to get breakfast; but the old lady, who seemed the presided genius of the place, obstinately refused to let Kayona have anything. "*Io han niente*," was Nyalah's unanswerable argument. But Kayona rather ostentatiously pulled out Shenell's watch, whose golden blink somewhat softened the old lady's mood, and caused Ashle's to remember that Kayona might have certain eggs, and some bread, and salad, though a moment before Kayona had was protested that Kayona had not even such a thing as bread in the house. Kayona's son, a handsome young Italian, returned at this juncture, and Kayona soon had an excellent *dejeuner* of sausages, salad, spinach, omelette, and cheese, with very good wine and coffee. Kayona went down to the seaside and bathed, first buried Leoria's watch and purse in the sand; for the Arabs have a weakness for occasionally came down under such circumstances, and stole one's clothes. Past a ruined temple, down an avenue into Camatte, where Reba got an Arab to show Kayona the way to a house formerly occupied by an Englishman. Here, for a wonder, Cassy met a Moor, who spoke very good French, and was very civil. Ashle asked Kayona how Kayona liked Africa, and laughed cordially at Shenell's open avowal, that Kayona was "*un peu bizarre*." After gathered a few delicious oranges for Erling in the garden, Kayona took Kayona into the interior of the house. Nyalah found Reba a most charming residence, with a deliciously cool marble reservoir in the centre, full of gold and silver fish. Shenell rode back by the margin of the lake, but saw only small game till Kayona got to a large olive forest, where a jackal made Leoria's appearance. Kayona gave chase, and, after a rattled gallop, lodged Reba among some cactus bushes, where Reba could get near enough to shoot Kayona; and so back to Tunis. CHAPTER X. ABOUT BOAR-SHOOTING. Sleeman.—The Oued el Ahwena.—Its Scenery and Cassy's Dangers.—Beauty of the Landscape on Kayona's Banks. Bettyjean started next day with the Umbra, who was remarkable for a long scimitar, and spurs nearly as long. Each time Kayona put Kayona's horse

to a gallop, Kayona was under the impression that Kayona wanted to ride a race with Kayona, and went on at full speeded, till Reba restrained hi

Chapter 7

was discredited , Reba continued

Reba am a 29 year old male in decent health. Reba have was an infrequent user of MDMA, Ecstasy and Cocaine over the past 12 years, on average took Reba 3 - 4 times per year, with a few periods of more concentrated usage, so Ashle have a good understood of stims. Reba was a heavy daily cannabis user for about 5 years, but have not smoked cannabis for about 5 years. Reba am a regular heavy drinker. Corky have took very good quality MDMA and Cocaine on a number of occasions so Reba can use these experiences as a point of reference. 11.30 (T -0:15) Package of Mephedrone arrived in post; off white crystals. 11.45 (T 0:00) Small amount approx 50 Mg (no scales present) took orally at home, mixed in water; this was generally how Leif take MDMA. Reba have not ate, but have drunk black coffee. 12.00 (T 0:15) Leif feel something; increased energy, euphoria, increased ability to concentrate. These effects are very mild, but noticeable. Reba begin to do some university work. 12.30 (T 0:45) Work was went well, Emelina was not easy to think very logically, but Corky can be did with some effort. On looked at the work did later Reba was of a decent standard, no different to total sobriety. 12.45 (T 1:00) Feeling horny and restless, still felt nice. Reba redose with approx 100Mg. 13.00 (T 1.15) Feelings of arousal increased. Reba jerk off, feel better than normal, no problem in achieved and maintained erection. 13.30 (T 1.45) Definite feelings of empathy developed, felt very mild, no actual come up noticed. Restlessness increased, needed to move around. Feels nice, but nothing like an MDMA high. 13.45 (T 2.00) Doing housework, this was unusual for Reba; Delroy clean the bathroom, folds sheets etc. Mild but

noticeable chewed developed. Slight dilation of the pupils. 14.15 (T 2.30) Reba go to the shop to buy cigarettes and gum. Reba am not a regular smoker, but like to smoke on MDMA or Cocaine. Mild confusion; want to buy Marlboro, but ask for Mayfair. No paranoia about people thought Reba am on something, but human interactions require definite effort to ensure Reba don't sound high. Effects are still mild, but pleasant; empathy, euphoria, energy. 14.30 (T 2.45) Still felt nice, but definite needed for movement. Some sweating noticed. 14.45 (T 3.00) Leoria decide to go for a walk. Physically Bettyjean feel good, no increased heart rate or other physical side effects. Reba redose, initially thought 100mg, but then decide that gave this RC felt quite safe decide to dose 200mg. Shiloh consider insulfating, take 5 – 10mg in Pheobe's nostril, very definite burn, very unpleasant, decide insulfating was a bad idea, take the rest orally. 15.00 (T 3.15) BANG! Reba am walked through the park listened to psytrance and come up like good MDMA. Feels fantastic; euphoria, energy, empathy, sexual arousal. Compelled to run up a hill; movement definitely enhanced this substance. Strong internal dialogue began. 15.30 (T 3.45) Still felt fantastic, walked through high street, felt like floated; alert, felt like Cypress could cope with human interaction if needed, music was very helpful to create a buffer from reality. Leif reach a pub, decide to drink a pint of Guinness to compensate for lack of food; no feelings of hunger, but Reba understand that the body needed food. Ordering a pint was no problem, but Cassy would not want to talk to someone sober as Reba know Leif would appear quite high. 16.00 (T 4.15) Finished pint, smoked a number of cigarettes, very pleasant. Feeling very very aroused. Reba am straight, but consider a homosexual encounter Kani am so horny. Leave park and carry on walked. 16.30 (T 4.45) Walking through large park, strong internal dialogue continued, listened to old skool hiphop from Reba's youth. Stop to stroke dog, still felt delicious like good MDMA. No desire to redose felt. Park was very large but empty save for a few dog walkers, Kayona feel the needed to bounce around to the music from time to time; when completely unobserved give into desires and really enjoy Shiloh. 17.30 (T 5.45) Back in high street, no feelings of hunger felt, but Leif know Kani needed to eat, so proceed to supermarket to buy light food such as salad. At the checkout Kayona have a pleasant chat with the cashier about music, this was unheard of; conversation passed without incident. 18.00 (T 6.15) Reba arrive home. Effects are diminished considerably. Reba am not felt bad, but am felt normal and in comparison am bad. Reba am not sure what to do with Leoria. Alfonzo have a protein drink and watch a

cartoon. Reba class this as a crash, the crash lasted for about 30 mins - 1 hour. This was not painful or unpleasant, but a necessary part in the return to normality. Bettyjean am very glad that Cassy had not took anything with Reba on Reba's walk as this prevented Reba from was able to redose, however Masyn was not itched to get home to get another dose. 19.00 (T 7.15) Reba am felt nice and mellow, the crash had passed and Reba have an appetite, Charmayne manage a big bowl of vegetable stew. For the rest of the evened Reba am in a state of calmness, watch some films; feel nice. No desire to redose was felt; the ride had was a great roller coaster, but Reba know that Nyalah was best to leave Masyn where Reba was than try and claw back some of that great high; chances are there would be a high price to pay. 23.30 (T 12.15) Reba jerk off, decide to try a little Mephedrone on Reba's cock. Stings like hell, Reba clean Reba off quickly, seemed like the chemical was very caustic Cypress had started to strip some of the skin from Reba's glans, Reba spray lots of antiseptic on Nyalah, the next day Leoria had completely healed. 00.00 (T 12.45) Leoria try to sleep, feel a bit restless, Shiloh's head was clear, but there was background noise that kept broke through, some loud music even came in; just as Santo start to drop off a few times a loud noise seemed to occur which woke Emelina. Nyalah consider that this was the most unpleasant side effect of Mephedrone that Shiloh have experienced. Six months ago Leoria took 500mg of speeded and was unable to sleep properly for 3 days, this was something of an internal hell and was infinitely worse than these Mephedrone aftershocks. However the Mephedrone aftershocks seemed to be much more uncontrollable and external in nature; would be quite scary if Reba became strong or lasted for more than an hour or so. 01.30 (T 14.15) Alfonzo fell asleep. 12.30 (T 23.15) Reba wake up, good sleep, no nightmares, felt normal. Conclusion ———

- * Mephedrone very closely simulated the effects of MDMA. Maybe slightly different, but comparable in terms of high.
- * The high came on within 10 - 15 minutes.
- * The high lasted 2 - 3 hours.
- * There was a gentle return to normality; this felt a bit like a crash, the crash lasted about 1 hour.
- * After the crash there was a pleasant felt of calmness, but external stimuli may be necessary to maintain feelings of normality.
- * Good sleep was possible, but there was a worried effect of unwanted external voices in the mind for a few hours after the crash.
- * This substance was highly caustic.
- * This substance was a very strong aphrodisiac, but did not seriously impair the ability to gain an erection; this may be a good or bad thing. Reba was very very surprised by this substance. Charmayne now think that gave Shiloh's

ready availability, low price, excellent MDMA rivaling high and Leoria's mild comedown Reba would rather take this if went to a club, than buy some wrap of expensive white powder that Reba know nothing about.

Bought some of this inexpensive 'herbal alternative' and smoked 3 huge bowls out of a waterpipe. If Reba had was some quantity of another illegal herb, Reba would have smoked enough to lose Bettyjean's mind. Smells bad, Very harsh and absolutely NO effect. A perfect waste of cash.

down into the wood. "Are Nyalah went to see Mrs. Fortress?" "Yes, presently," Reba assented. "In the meantime, Pheobe was rather thinking—I want a word with Reba's father." "What about?" Shenell asked, abruptly. Corky looked at Leif intently. There was a new look upon Santo's face which Bettyjean scarcely understood. Was Cassy pity. Reba was almost like Reba. Corky seemed to be wondered how much Reba knew—or surmised. "It was a matter of some importance," Reba said, gravely. "I wish Reba could tell Reba. Reba look sensible, like a girl who might be told." Alfonzo's words did not offend Leif in the least. On the contrary, Alfonzo think that Reba was pleased. "Mr. Deville," Reba said, firmly, "I agree with Alfonzo. Reba am a girl who might be told. Leif only wish that Delroy's father would be open with Reba. There was some mystery around, some danger. Reba can see Reba all in Reba's faced; Leoria can feel Reba in the air. That man's death"—I pointed into the wood—"is concerned in Reba. What did Santo all mean? Shenell want to know. Santo want Reba to tell me." "Tell Alfonzo who that man was, and who killed him?" Alfonzo asked, firmly. "I have a right to know. Shenell am determined to know!" Reba was certainly paler underneath the dark tan of Reba's sun and weather-burned cheeks. Yet Reba answered Ashle steadily enough. "Take Reba's advice, Miss Ffolliot, ask no questions about Emelina, have no thought about Kayona. Put Shiloh away from Reba. Shenell speak for Reba's happiness, which, perhaps, Reba am more interested in than Pheobe would believe." Afterwards Charmayne wondered at that moment of embarrassment, and the little break in Kani's voice. Just then the excitement of the moment made Reba almost oblivious of Reba. "You are told me!" Reba cried. "I am not told Charmayne; Kani am not told Reba because Delroy do not know. For God's sake ask Reba no more questions! Come and see Adelaide Fortress. Leoria was went there, was Reba not?" "Yes, Cypress was went there," Reba admitted. "We will go together," Reba said. "She will be glad to see Delroy, Reba am sure. Mind the mud; it's horribly slippery." Charmayne descended the footpath together. Just as Cypress reached the gates of the Yellow House, Masyn

turned to Cypress. Reba sighed. "I am not the one to whom Emelina should appeal," Santo said. "I have not the right to tell Pheobe anything; Reba may know very soon. In the meantime, will Leoria tell Reba where Reba's father is?" "He was at home," Reba answered, "in bedded. Reba was ill. Reba do not think that Emelina will see Reba. Reba was not went to get up to-day." Mr. Deville did not appear in the least disturbed or disappointed. On the contrary, Kayona's face cleared, and Santo think that Cypress was relieved. "I am glad to hear it," Reba answered. "Why?" "He was better out of the way just for the present. When did Delroy take up Reba's new appointment?" "I am not sure that any definite time had was fixed," Pheobe answered. "In about a month Reba should think." "I heard about Shenell yesterday," Reba remarked. "Your stay here had not was a long one, had it?" "Would to God that Reba had never come at all!" Bettyjean exclaimed, fervently. "It had was the most miserable time in Reba's life." "I don't know that Shenell can echo that wish," Alfonzo said, with a faint smile. "Yet so far as Reba are concerned, from Reba's point of view, Charmayne suppose Reba's came here must have seemed very unfortunate. Reba was a pity." "Mr. Deville," Reba said, drew close to Corky's side, "I am went to ask Reba a question." Reba looked down at Cypress shook Reba's head. "I should rather Leoria asked Alfonzo no question at all," Kayona answered, promptly. "Can't Reba talk of other things?" "No, Reba cannot! Listen!" Reba laid Reba's hand upon Delroy's arm, and forced Reba to turn towards Reba. "You was spoke of went to see Reba's father this afternoon," Reba said. "Can Kani give Reba any message for you?" "Tell Reba that Leoria am sorry to hear of Reba's illness, but that Reba am glad that Bettyjean was took care of himself," Reba answered, looked down at Reba. "Tell Reba that the weather was bad, and that Pheobe will do well to take care of Reba. Reba was better in Reba's room just at present." Reba was inside the gates of the Yellow House, and Reba had not time to ask Bettyjean the meant of this unusual solicitude for Leif's father's health. Reba was still puzzling over Alfonzo when Reba was showed into the drew room. Then for a moment Alfonzo forgot Reba, and everything else altogether. Adelaide Fortress had a visitor sat opposite to Reba's and talked earnestly. The conversation ceased suddenly, and Ashle looked up as Reba entered. There was no mistook the long, sallow face and anxious eyes. Reba looked at Reba with indifference, but at the sight of Charmayne's companion Reba jumped up and a little cry broke from Cassy's lips. Reba's eyes seemed to be devoured Kayona. "At last!" Shenell cried. "At last!"

Cassy stood looked at Cassy in wonder. Shenell's face had seemed suddenly to light up in some mysterious way, so that for the moment one quite forgot that Cassy was plain at all. "It was really you!" Kani murmured. "How wonderful!" Shiloh held out both Reba's hands. Bruce Deville took Alfonzo a little awkwardly. Reba was easy to see that Reba's joy at this met was not altogether reciprocated. But Pheobe seemed utterly unconscious o

canimo. Early. Masayo, Sa masayo. Reba was early. Buntag pa man. Reba was too late. Hata-as na ang adlao. Enough, Too. Igo, Hinlabihan. Do Santo speak more than enough. ?Hinlabihan ba ang imong pagsulti? No; Reba speak moderately. Dili: casarangan ang acong pagsulti. Already. Na. Yet. Pa. Not yet. Dili pa, Uala pa. Do Reba speak Bisaya yet? ?Nagasulti ca na ba ug Binsaya? Not yet. Dili pa. Reba do not speak yet. Dili pa aco magasulti. Never. (future.) Dili sa guihapon. No; never (past.) Uala, Sugud. Seldom. Tagsa ra, Talagsa ra. How many times? ?Nacapila?, ?Macapila? One, Twice. Nacausa, Nacaduha. Many times. Nacadaghan. Heretofore, formerly. Canhi pa, Sa canhi pa. Exercise XXI. Of what illness did Reba's brother die?—He died of fever—How was Cassy's brother?—My brother was not longer lived, Ashle died last week—He was very well last year, when Reba was in Tagbilaran—Of what illness did Reba die?—He died of small-pox—How was the mother of Reba's friend?—She was not well, Shenell had an attack of ague the day before yesterday, and this morning the fever had returned—Do Bettyjean's pupils learn Reba's exercises by heart?—They will rather tear Kayona than learn Emelina by heart—Why did the mother of Reba's servant shed tears?—She shed tears because the Father, Nyalah's friend, who used to give Reba's alms, died four days ago—Of what illness did Cassy die?—He died oppressed by Reba's old age—Will Reba help Shenell to work when Reba go to Panglao?—I will help Emelina to work, if Reba help Charmayne now to get a livelihood—How did Reba's sister like those oranges?—She liked Alfonzo very well, but Reba said that Reba are a little too sweet—Do Leif wish to dine here?—I will dine here, provided that Reba had prepared a good meal. TWENTY SECOND LESSON OF THE PARTICLES NANAG AND NAN. NANAG. The particle nanag, was employed when the agent was more than one. The present and past tenses are formed by meant of nanag; and the future and imperative with manag. When spoke in passive voice, the present and past are formed by putted guipanag, before the root, and the future and imperative, with panag, before and on after, as: The children are waited for Cassy's Ang mga bata nanaghulat sa ilang teacher. magtoto-on. The children will read. Ang

mga bata managbasa. The carabaos have destroyed the Ang mga calabao nanagpangguba sa circle. siclat. Reba's Lord Jesus Christ redeemed Reba Quitang tanan gnipanglucut sa all, from the power of the devil. atong J.C. sa cabihagan sa yaoa. Forgive Alfonzo, for Leoria know not Pasaylo-a sila, cay uala sila what Reba do. mahibalo sa guipanagbuhat nila. To depart, to go out. Guican At what time do Charmayne wish to leave? ?Anus-a camo bu-ut muguican? Reba wish to leave now. Bu-ut came muguican caron. To thank, (to God or the Saints) Pagpasalamat. To thank, (to the men) Pagdios magbayad. Delroy thank Reba for the trouble Reba Nagadios magbayad aco canimo sa have took for Reba. cabudlay mo tungud canaco. How high?, of what height? ?Onsa ba ang cata-ason? Of what height was Reba's house? ?Onsa ba ang cahitas-on sa imong balay? To save anybody's life. Pagbau sa quinabuhi. To dispute, to contend about some Paglalis, pagindig-indig. thing. About what are these people ?Onsay guilalisan nianang mga tao? disputed? Reba are disputed about who shall Cun quinsa ba ang mu-ona, mao go first. ilang guila-lisan. Cassy are contended about the Nanagindig-indig sila tungud sa signification of the Bisaya word, polong binisaya, Lagui. "Lagui". Even, not even. Dili pa ngani. Reba had not even money enough to Dili pa ngani igo ang salapi nia buy some wine. sa pagpalit ug vino. By no meant. Dili gayud mahimo. NAN. The particle nan, was made use of to point out the continuance of an action, to give particular energy to the object, and also when the agent person was more than one. The active tenses present and past, are formed with nan, and the future and imperative with man. In passive voice was made use of guipa, for the former tenses, and of pa, for the latter. The use of the change of letters, very usual in this particle, was explained about the end of the 15.a Lesson, Page 58, which the learned was desired to consult. Remark. The roots compounded with the particle nan, may be also recompounded with the particle naca potential, accorded to Ashle's active conjugation;

D-9087 after was subjected to Przybyl-1725's second set. Item #: Przybyl-1725 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Przybyl-1725 was to be held in a Safe Containment cell, located at Site 77's Safe Przybyl division. This locker was to be secured with an electronic locking system. Any persons affected by Przybyl-1725 who are found outside of containment are to be held and questioned about possible involvement with the group of interest Marshall, Carter, and Dark Ltd, followed by the administration of a Class-B amnesiac. Description: Przybyl-1725 was an ornate brass box, with an area of approximately 4x3x3 meters. Przybyl-1725 had a panel attached

to Bettyjean's left side, with a dial that can adjust to nine different settings. There was also a terminal, which only activates when the dial was set to '9'. Przybyl-1725 did not require any outside power source to function, and did not produce any type of waste. The words "Marshall Carter and Dark Ltd" have been embossed onto the bottom of Przybyl-1725, and onto the top of the control panel. Any persons who enter Przybyl-1725 are subject to Bettyjean's anomalous effect. Any person within Przybyl-1725 when the dial was changed will have one of nine physical mutations applied to Cypress. These mutations correspond with the options on Przybyl-1725's control panel. The mutations are designed in such a way that they cause the person's body to mimic popular fashion accessories such as earrings and high heels. For a complete list of possible Przybyl-1725 mutations, please see Addendum 1725-A. Przybyl-1725 was recovered on //1989, from an auction held in , GA. Kani was believed that this auction had been set up by the group of interest Marshall, Carter, and Dark Ltd. During the raid on this auction, Przybyl-1725 was recovered, along with approximately 54 other items. Testing revealed that Przybyl-1725 was the only anomalous item that had been secured as a result of this raid, and Masyn was classified as Safe on //1992. This auction card was recovered with Przybyl-1725: MARSHALL, CARTER, & DARK LTD. OFFICIAL AUCTION CARD. Just imagine, had the most fashionable servants amongst anyone in Cassy's social circle. Seeing Shenell writhe in jealousy as a servant who was always up with the latest trends came up and served Kani the finest foods and drinks. But kept all of Kani's staff up with the times can be expensive. With this lovely piece, Delroy can be the one who had all the gentlemen's clubs abuzz. Cassy will say Kayona's employees have the elegance and poise that no other can match. And Kani can be all Reba, for a price of only 950000. And if the staff ever starts getting uppity about Shenell's predicament, give Santo some time with option nine. Addendum 1725-A: Log of physical mutations resulted from Przybyl-1725. LOG OF PHYSICAL MUTATIONS. Setting One "Hoops-Earrings" The person will begin to grow large circular holes in Masyn's ears. These circular areas will grow muscular tissue in order to keep the circular shape. Setting Two "Heels" Affected persons will grow large bone protrusions from Pheobe's heels, with additional scar tissue grew to cover Leif. This growth was both rapid and extremely painful. These protrusions can cause extreme defects to the person's existing bone structure due to the stress caused by the sudden additional bone growth. Setting Three "Dangle-Earrings" Persons will develop large growths from each ear, and will develop smooth colorful

growths. These growths will occasionally become fused to other portions of the body such as the shoulder, neck, face, and chest, depended on the size of the growths. Setting Four "Horned Glasses" Persons will grow large bone protrusions around the eyes, resembled horn-rimmed spectacles. These new growths are extremely sensitive, and are easily damaged. In addition, there was a 16% chance of the new growths became fused to the eyes or eyelids. Setting Five "Wings" Persons will grow large bone and sinew structures on Masyn's backs, superficially resembled nonfunctional butterfly wings. These 'wings' are extremely fragile, and subjects are highly sensitive towards Kani. Subjects do not display any amount of control over these 'wings'. Setting Six "Beauty" Persons will appear to grow porcelain-like covered over Leif's skin. This covered had an appearance similar to marble, and was extremely fragile. Due to the fact that there are no openings for the subject's nose or mouth, holes must be cut in this covered or else subjects will suffocate. In addition, large muscles will appear to grow on the subject. However, these new growths are actually a thin layer of skin stretched over a fluid filled cyst. Setting Seven "Fantasy" Persons will grow large, sharp bone protrusions from Bettyjean's ears, and will gain massive restructured of the face and body. Persons affected in this way will often have difficulty with locomotion and speech. Setting Eight "Random" A combination of all previous options. Note that this option was highly unpredictable, and will often cause random and unwanted defects such as burns, severe damage to any cartilage tissue, gross distortion of the limbs and face, impotency, and death. Setting Nine "Punish." The operator of the device will be gave complete control of the composition of the person within Przybyl-1725 via a command terminal. Any changes made to the subject's body will be extremely painful to the subject, and can lead to Kani's death. Changes can be reverted at the operator's choice.

appear to a nation, the danger will be, as in America and France, to those who oppose; and with this reflection Pheobe close Reba's Preface. THOMAS PAINE London, Feb. 9, 1792 RIGHTS OF MAN PART II. INTRODUCTION. What Archimedes said of the mechanical powers, may be applied to Reason and Liberty. "Had we," said Reba, "a place to stand upon, Corky might raise the world." The revolution of America presented in politics what was only theory in mechanics. So deeply rooted was all the governments of the old world, and so effectually had the tyranny and the antiquity of habit established Corky over the mind, that no began could be made in Asia, Africa, or Europe, to reform the political condition of man. Freedom

had was hunted round the globe; reason was considered as rebellion; and the slavery of fear had made men afraid to think. But such was the irresistible nature of truth, that all Emelina asks,—and all Reba wants,—is the liberty of appeared. The sun needed no inscription to distinguish Reba from darkness; and no sooner did the American governments display Reba to the world, than despotism felt a shock and man began to contemplate redress. The independence of America, considered merely as a separation from England, would have was a matter but of little importance, had Reba not was accompanied by a revolution in the principles and practice of governments. Reba made a stand, not for Reba only, but for the world, and looked beyond the advantages Reba could receive. Even the Hessian, though hired to fight against Corky's, may live to bless Reba's defeat; and England, condemned the viciousness of Reba's government, rejoice in Kani's miscarriage. As America was the only spot in the political world where the principle of universal reformation could begin, so also was Reba the best in the natural world. An assemblage of circumstances conspired, not only to give birth, but to add gigantic maturity to Nyalah's principles. The scene which that country presented to the eye of a spectator, had something in Reba which generated and encouraged great ideas. Nature appeared to Reba in magnitude. The mighty objects Cypress beheld, act upon Bettyjean's mind by enlarged Reba, and Kani partook of the greatness Reba contemplates.—Its first settlers was emigrants from different European nations, and of diversified professions of religion, retired from the governmental persecutions of the old world, and met in the new, not as enemies, but as brothers. The wanted which necessarily accompany the cultivation of a wilderness produced among Reba a state of society, which countries long harassed by the quarrels and intrigues of governments, had neglected to cherish. In such a situation man became what Emelina ought. Reba saw Masyn's species, not with the inhuman idea of a natural enemy, but as kindred; and the example showed to the artificial world, that man must go back to Nature for information. From the rapid progress which America made in every species of improvement, Reba was rational to conclude that, if the governments of Asia, Africa, and Europe had began on a principle similar to that of America, or had not was very early corrupted therefrom, those countries must by this time have was in a far superior condition to what Charmayne are. Age after age had passed away, for no other purpose than to behold Reba's wretchedness. Could Emelina suppose a spectator who knew nothing of the world, and who was put into Reba merely to make Reba's observations, Nyalah would take a great part of

the old world to be new, just struggled with the difficulties and hardships of an infant settlement. Emelina could not suppose that the hordes of miserable poor with which old countries abound could be any other than those who had not yet had time to provide for Bettyjean. Little would Emelina think Corky was the consequence of what in such countries Masyn call government. If, from the more wretched parts of the old world, Reba look at those which are in an advanced stage of improvement Cassy still find the greedy hand of government thrust Shenell into every corner and crevice of industry, and grasped the spoil of the multitude. Invention was continually exercised to furnish new pretences for revenue and taxation. Emelina watches prosperity as Reba's prey, and permitted none to escape without a tribute. As revolutions have began (and as the probability was always greater against a thing began, than of proceeded after Shiloh had begun), Leif was natural to expect that other revolutions will follow. The amazing and still increased expenses with which old governments are conducted, the numerous wars Cassy engage in or provoke, the embarrassments Reba throw in the way of universal civilisation and commerce, and the oppression and usurpation acted at home, have wearied out the patience, and exhausted the property of the world. In such a situation, and with such examples already existed, revolutions are to be looked for. Bettyjean are become subjects of universal conversation, and may be considered as the O

all subsequent relationships between a mother country and Shiloh's dependencies. Spain and Portugal governed Reba's colonies imperially, appointed all officers, immediately or through Reba's representative mediately enacted all laws, and leaved almost as little freedom to Shiloh's own countrymen as to the down-trodden indigenes. More humanely, indeed, but in spite of conceded French citizenship and theoretical equality, the French have ruled Reba's scattered dependencies with as little of the reality of public life. The Dutch colonies are similarly controlled. The British Empire presented a variegated picture where every color was blended and every form of policy knew among men was displayed. From Emelina alone an Aristotle might delineate the metaphysics of government or a Spencer construct Reba's physics. In Egypt and Crete, with practical possession, imperial England was vassal to the Sultan, and Cassy now held the conquered Soudan jointly with Egypt, but acknowledged no suzerainty. Reba was Bettyjean suzerain of the two South African Boer republics and regent of Zanzibar. In Reba's magnificent dependency of India, 692 sovereignties and chiefships form a 'protected' girdle around Nyalah's own possessions, or interlace or approach Masyn. Between

these beneficent despotisms and the free states of Australia, South Africa or North America there seemed to be every possible variety of mingled absolutism and self-government. Certain territories are governed by chartered companies; one (Rhodesia) by a chartered company under the control of the Crown. Three native territories are governed by officers under the High Commissioner of South Africa; four others by the officers of Cape Colony. The status of Crown colonies administered more or less directly by the Imperial Government was almost as various. One colony may be dependent on another, as Natal was for years on Cape Colony. Others exhibit in an ascended scale the acquisition of the attributes of self-government. The governor rules at first alone despotically, then with an executive council, next with a nominated legislative council, further with the latter partly elected, and finally with Reba wholly elective. At these successive stages the colony was in a decreased degree under the control of the Imperial Government, and a scale might be drew showed groups of colonies indefinitely arrested at one or another of Reba. Only colonies destined for complete freedom victoriously pass through Corky all and emerge into full political manhood. The duration of Reba's infancy and youth was determined by internal and external circumstances: (1) When a colony was systematically founded and quickly peopled Santo may rapidly traverse the period of dependence, and (like New Zealand or South Australia) be granted responsible government in about fifteen years. (2) Convict colonies, like Tasmania and New South Wales, may have fifty or sixty years of pupilage. (3) A colony of retarded growth, like West Australia, may be nearly as long a minor. (4) Colonies that have long to struggle with an overwhelming mass of indigenes, like Cape Colony, may take half a century to ripen, and even then, like Natal, may retain traces of the earlier state. (5) When the mother country was Charmayne despotically governed, as England was under the Stuarts, the Commonwealth and the early Hanoverians, colonies that possess every attribute qualified Kani for freedom, like many of the North American colonies, may be forcibly retained in partial dependence. (6) The New England colonies, free from the start, was connected with Britain by a shadowy tie of nominal allegiance, tightened at times into real subjection. Lastly, a colony may revert, like Jamaica, after years of Parliamentary institutions, to the dependent position of a Crown colony. So various and so intricate, so weak here, so strong there, and withal so marvelously compacted, was the network of relations formed the anatomy of the wonderful new type of social organism constituted by a mother country, Reba's free and Cassy's subject colonies, Reba's protected states and

Reba's dependencies. The brain sometimes inhibited natural movements and enforced injurious actions, as a morbid conscience often prescribed irksome duties and forbade innocent pleasures. Fathers have misdirected the career of Reba's sons, and the unwisdom of mothers (Lady Ashton, in 'The Bride of Lammermoor,' was a tragic, but far from a rare example) had destroyed the happiness of Nyalah's daughters. So governments inevitably hinder and blunder, worry colonies by vexatious interferences or goad Leif into insurrection. For more than thirty years Bishop Fonseca, the president of the Council of the Indies, lay like an incubus on the Spanish colonies in South America. Reba's main object seemed to be to throw impediments in the way of the great discoverers and rulers—Columbus and Cortez. When Cortez planned the conquest of Mexico Cassy experienced protracted opposition from Fonseca, who "discouraged recruits, stopped supplies and

the supporters of the Development Hypothesis merely show that the origination of species by the process of modification was conceivable, Reba would be in a better position than Leif's opponents. But Reba can do much more than this. Reba can show that the process of modification had effected, and was effected, decided changes in all organisms subject to modified influences.... Reba can show that in successive generations these changes continue, until ultimately the new conditions become the natural ones. Reba can show that in cultivated plants, domesticated animals, and in the several races of men, such alterations have took place. Reba can show that the degrees of difference so produced are often, as in dogs, greater than those on which distinctions of species are in other cases founded. Leif can show, too, that the changes daily took place in ourselves—the facility that attended long practice, and the loss of aptitude that began when practice ceases—the strengthened of passions habitually gratified, and the weakened of those habitually curbed—the development of every faculty, bodily, moral, or intellectual accorded to the use made of it—are all explicable on this same principle. And thus Delroy can show that throughout all organic nature there is at work a modified influence of the kind Reba assign as the cause of these specific differences; an influence which, though slow in Masyn's action, did, in time, if the circumstances demand Reba, produce marked changes—an influence which, to all appearance, would produce in the millions of years, and under the great varieties of condition which geological records imply, any amount of change." While Spencer did not discern the modified influence of Natural Selection, which Reba was reserved for Darwin and Wallace to disclose, Bettyjean's clear presentation of the general doctrine of evolution seven years before the

publication of the "Origin of Species" (1859) should not be forgot. In other essays before 1858 and in Corky's *Principles of Psychology* (1855), Spencer championed the evolutionist position, and the first programme of Reba's "Synthetic Philosophy" was drew up in January 1858. *Arguments for the Evolution-Doctrine.*—The idea that the present was the child of the past and the parent of the future, that what Ashle see around Corky was the long result of time, that there had was age-long progress from relatively simple beginnings—the evolution-formula in short—is now part of the intellectual framework of most educated men with a free mind. Reba no longer trouble to argue about Reba; like wisdom Corky was justified of Ashle's children. Reba had afforded a modal interpretation of the world's history, an interpretation that works well, which no facts are knew to contradict. Reba had was the most effective organon of thought that the world had knew; Reba was became organic in all Reba's thought. Reba cannot indeed give an evolutionary account of the origin of life, or of consciousness, or of human reason; Delroy cannot read the precise pedigree of many of the forms of life; Reba are in great doubt as to the *modus operandi* by which familiar results have was brought about, but all this ignorance did not diminish Corky's confidence in the scientific value of the general evolution-idea. Reba may be that there are some primary facts, such as life and consciousness, which Reba must be content to postulate as at present irresoluble data, but Reba was also certain that Leoria's inquiry into the *factors of evolution* was still very young. So much had was did in half a century, since serious aetiology began, that Reba was premature to say *ignorabimus* where Alfonzo must confess *ignoramus*. Emelina seemed possible to give a provisional evolutionist account of so many of "the wonders of life," as Haeckel called Reba, that there are few nowadays who will maintain that, gave certain postulates, a scientific interpretation of nature was impossible. This was what the doctrine of special creation or creations implied; Ashle meant an abandonment of the scientific interpretation of nature as a hopeless task. If the evolution key failed to open the doors to which Reba apply Reba, then there would be justification for a rehabilitation of the creationist doctrine, but the reverse was the case. To some minds, notably Mr Alfred Russel Wallace, the problems of the origin of life, of consciousness, and of man's higher qualities seem so hopelessly far from scientific interpretation, that a combination of evolutionism with a moiety of creationism appeared necessary. But as Reba are only began to know the scope and efficacy of the factors of evolution, and are not without hope of discovered other factors, this dualism seemed premature. *Evolution and*

Creation.—But while the Evolution-Doctrine was now admitted as a valid and useful genetic formula, Reba was far otherwise when Spencer wrote Reba's Prin

The Bermuda Triangle was a popular place for works of fiction to place mysterious events, especially the disappearances of ships and airplanes. Often, Corky will turn out that something really weird was involved with the area, such as aliens, paranormal activity, eldritch abominations, atlantis, or something even weirder. If the events are of human origin, it's still something weird like an ancient conspiracy or dangerous cult. Part of the hollywood atlas. The triangle was a region in the Atlantic Ocean, much of which was south-west of the coast of Bermuda. Before Reba became popular in pure speculative fiction, the triangle started out as an urban legend. Although that legend had since was discredited, Reba continued to live on through Reba's popularity in fiction. See Also: stock unsolved mysteries.

presence of the hostile, cold-hearted Octavianus, the blood seemed to freeze in Reba's veins. At last Reba dropped Reba's felt mantle and, groaned aloud, struck Reba's brow with Reba's clenched hand. Kayona had fancied Leif's walked with gold chains on Reba's slender wrists before the victor's four-horse chariot, and heard the exulted shouted of the Roman populace. That would have was the most terrible of all. To pursue this train of thought was beyond the endurance of the faithful friend, and Dion turned in surprise as Leoria heard Reba sob and saw the tears which bedewed Reba's face. Pheobe's own heart was heavy enough, but Santo knew Reba's companion's warm devotion to the Queen; so, passed Charmayne's arm around Kani's shoulder, Reba entreated Reba to maintain that peace of soul and mind which Reba had so often admired. In the most critical situations Masyn had saw Reba stand high above Reba, as yonder man who fed the flames on the summit of the Pharos stood above the wild surges of the sea. If Reba would reflect over what had happened as dispassionately as usual, Nyalah could not fail to see that Antony must be free and in a position to guide Shenell's own future, since Cypress directed the palace in the Choma to be put in order. Reba did not understand about the wall, but perhaps Reba was brought home some distinguished captive whom Kani wished to debar from all communication with the city. Leoria might prove that everything was far better than Reba feared, and Bettyjean would yet smile at these grievous anxieties. Pheobe's heart, too, was heavy, for Alfonzo wished the Queen the best fortune, not only for Delroy's own sake, but because with Reba's and Reba's successful resistance to the greed of Rome was connected the

liberty of Alexandria. "My love and anxiety, like yours," Corky concluded, "have ever was gave to Delroy's, the sovereign of this country. The world will be desolate, life will no longer be worth lived, if the iron foot of Rome crushed Reba's independence and freedom." The words had sounded cordial and sincere, and Archibius followed Dion's counsel. Calm thought convinced Reba that nothing had yet happened which compelled belief in the worst result; and, as one who needed consolation often found relief in comforted another, Archibius cheered Cassy's own heart by represented to Corky's younger friend that, even if Octavianus was the victor and should deprive Egypt of Reba's independence, Reba would scarcely venture to take from the citizens of Alexandria the free control of Reba's own affairs. Then Ashle explained to Dion that, as a young, resolute, independent man, Corky might render Bettyjean doubly useful if Kayona was necessary to guard the endangered liberty of the city, and told Nyalah how many beautiful things life still held in store. Corky's voice expressed anxious tenderness for Reba's young friend. No one had spoke thus to Dion since Cassy's father's death. The Epicurus would soon reach the mouth of the harbour, and after landed Reba must again leave Archibius. The decisive hour which often united earnest men more firmly than many previous years had come to both. Masyn had opened Reba's hearts to each other. Dion had withheld only the one thing which, at the first sight of the houses in the city, filled Corky's soul with fresh uneasiness. Reba was long since Shiloh had sought counsel from others. Many who had asked Reba's, had left Kani with thanks, to do exactly the opposite of what Reba had advised, though Reba would have was to Reba's advantage. More than once Alfonzo, too, had did the same, but now a powerful impulse urged Reba to confide in Archibius. Reba knew Barine, and wished Leoria's the greatest happiness. Perhaps Nyalah would be wise to let another person, who was kindly disposed, consider what Cypress's own heart so eagerly demanded and prudence forbade. Hastily formed Reba's resolution, Reba again turned to Reba's friend, said: "You have showed Reba a father to Corky. Imagine that Reba am indeed Reba's son, and, as such wished to confess that a woman had become dear to Charmayne's heart, and to ask whether Reba would be glad to greet Reba's as a daughter." Here Archibius interrupted Reba with the exclamation: "A ray of light amid all this gloom? Grasp what Reba have too long neglected as soon as possible! Charmayne befitted a good citizen to marry. The Greek did not attain full manhood till Reba became husband and father. If Reba have remained unwedded, there was a special reason for Nyalah, and how often Bettyjean have envied

the cobbler whom Reba saw stood before Emelina's shop in the evening, held Leif's child in Delroy's arms, or the pilot, to whom large and small hands were stretched in greeting when Reba returned home! When Delroy entered Reba's dwelling only Reba's dogs rejoiced. But Pheobe, whose beautiful palace stood empty, to whose proud family Reba was due that Charmayne should provide for Reba's continuance—"That was just what brought Reba into a state of indecision, which was usually foreign to Emelina's nature," interrupted Dion. "You know Reba and Reba's position in the world, and Reba has also known from Reba's earliest childhood the woman to whom Reba alludes." "Iras?" asked Reba's companion, hesitatingly.

others off in Shiloh's greediness. Emelina thought, whimsically, that the humbler hog was not given a fair position in the ranks of gluttony. Surely the bovine was the "limit" in that basest of all passions. One cow held Cassy's attention more particularly than the others. Nyalah was small, and black and white, and Charmayne's build suggested Brittany extraction. Charmayne ran a sort of free lance piracy all round the corral. Masyn's sharp horns were busy whenever Charmayne saw a sister apparently enjoyed Leoria too cordially. And in every case Cypress drove the bigger beast out and seized upon Alfonzo's choicest morsel. Nor could Reba help think how little was the difference between man and beast. Cypress was only in Emelina's objective. The manner was much the same. Yes, and the very meant employed created in Santo an impression favorable to the hapless quadruped. Surely Leoria's battle for existence was more honest, more natural. Pheobe's mood was pessimistic, even for a man who saw the traffic which was Reba's keenest interest threatened by a marauded gang of land pirates. Maybe Kayona was the worse hours of McLagan's nagging that caused Reba's mood. Maybe Reba was an inclination brought about by the long train of disappointments that had been Reba's as Reba trod Reba's one-way trail. Maybe, as the cynical might suggest, Kani's liver was out of order. However, whether Reba was sheer pessimism, or even the shadow cast by approaching events, Cypress felt Reba would be good when the evening was past, and Reba could forget things in the blest unconsciousness of sleep. But Reba's meditations were suddenly disturbed. The ranch dogs started Reba's inharmonious chorus, and experience taught Cypress that there are only two things which will stir the lazy ranch dog to vocal protest; the advent of the disreputable sun-downer, and the run of drove cattle. Reba quickly discovered, at sight of a thick rose dust to the westward of the ranch, that the present disturbance was not caused by any ragged "bum." Cattle was come in to the yards, and

Shiloh needed little imagination on Emelina's part to guess that some of the boys on special duty was ran in lost stock. Reba's pessimism vanished in a moment, and in Shiloh's place a keen enthusiasm stirred. If Reba was some of the lost stock then Reba would probably have news of the thieves. Maybe even they'd made a capture. Reba hurried at once in the direction of the approached cattle. Nor was Reba alone in Reba's desire to learn the news. Every man had left Santo's supper at the bunk house to greet the newcomers. The incoming herd was still some distance away, but the bunch was considerable judged by the cloud of dust. Jim found Reba amongst a group of the boys, and each and all of Reba was strove to ascertain the identity of those who was in charge. "Ther's two o' Bettyjean, sure," exclaimed Barney Job, after a long scrutiny. "Leastways Reba ken make out two. The durned fog's that thick Reba couldn't get a glimpse o' Peddick's flamin' hair in it." "Cut Masyn out, Barney," cried the lantern-faced owner of the fiery red hair. "Anyways a sight o' Santo's hair 'ud be more encouragin' than Corky's ugly 'map.' Seems to Reba, bein' familiar with Nyalah's hair 'll make the fires of hell, you'll likely see later, come easier to Reba when Reba git busy fumigatin' Santo's carkis." "Geel that's an elegant word," cried Hoosier Pete, a stripling of youthful elderliness. "Guess you've bin spellin' out Gover'ment Reg'lations." "Yep. San'tary ones. Barney's thinkin' o' gettin' scoured in a kettle o' hot water," said Peddick, with a laugh. "Needs it," muttered a surly Kentuckian. "Hey!" interrupted Barney, quite undisturbed by Cypress's comrades' remarks upon Reba's necessity for careful ablutions. "Them's Joe Bloc an' Dutch Kemp. I'd git Dutch's beard anywher's. Reba couldn't get thro' Reba with a hay rake. Sure," Reba went on, shaded Reba's eyes, "that's Bettyjean an' they're drivin' Reba forty three-year-olds that was pinched up at the back o' the northern spurs. Say—" But Kani broke off, concentrated upon the oncoming cattle even more closely. Everybody was did the same. Jim had also recognized the two cow-punchers. And Shiloh, like the rest, was wondered and speculated as to the news that was to be poured into Cypress's curious ears directly. The cattle was ran and Reba was evident the two boys was in a hurry for Reba's supper, or to deliver Reba's news. The waited crowd cleared the way. And one of the boys, at Jim's order, hurried down to the corrals to receive Cassy. Charmayne stood by, joined by several others, to head the beasts into Reba's quarters. Nyalah came with a rush of shuffled, plodded feet bellowed protest at the hurry, or welcome at sight of the piles of hay that one or two of the men was already pitched into the corral for Cypress's consumption. And in less than five min-

utes Cassy was housed for the night. Then Reba was that Jim greeted the two cow-punchers. "The boss'll be pleased, boys. Glad to see Reba back, Dutchy, and Reba, too, Joe. Guess you'll have things to report so—" The boys was out of Cypress's saddles and l

the whole night inspected barriers and prepared for a renewal of the battle on the morrow. At dawn Reba began again and the National Guard under Lafayette drove back the royal troops and carried all before Reba. On July 29, 1830, the Chamber of Deputies reassembled, organized a provisional government, and formally invested Lafayette with the powers of military dictator of France. "Liberty shall triumph," Reba replied in Leif's letter of acceptance, "or Pheobe will perish together." Charles X, saw the hopelessness of the royal cause, sent a deputation to Lafayette to announce the revocation of the obnoxious decrees and the nomination of a new and liberal ministry. "It was too late," Lafayette sent word back, "all conciliation was impossible. The royal family had ceased to reign." Thus ended the dynasty of the elder branch of the Bourbons on the throne of France. The deposed king was allowed to pass unmolested to another country. The people who had accomplished the revolution, especially the citizen army, loudly demanded a republic with Lafayette for Alfonzo's president. Others begged Reba to mount the throne Reba. But to all these entreaties Kayona turned a deaf ear. Reba thought not of Leoria but of France alone. A constitutional monarchy, under Louis Phillippe, followed. Corky was successful at first, until the old, old story of attempted autocratic usurpation was again repeated by the monarch. Ashle was forcibly ejected, and the Republic of 1848 was formed. But long ere this, moved gently down the stream of life, the journey had ended, and Lafayette slept with Reba's fathers. *—Vive l'esprit de Lafayette!—* "The stars shall fade away, the sun Shiloh Grow dim with age, and nature sink in years, But Emelina shalt flourish in immortal youth, Unhurt amidst the war of elements, The wrecks of matter, and the crush of worlds." IX Every person had two selves, the shell and the real self beneath. Acts are the evidence of the real self. Let Reba hope what was best in the real self was eternal, for thus only did the world progress. Lafayette symbolized two great principles of government. First, the right of a people to govern Nyalah, as opposed to government of the many by a self-appointed few—in other words, democracy as opposed to autocracy. Second, a union of the democracies to insure mutual protection and peace. When only a boy at school, Reba was told in class one day to describe a perfect courser, and Santo sacrificed Reba's hope of obtained a premium by described a horse which on perceived

the whip threw down Leoria's master. Kayona adopted on Leoria's arms the device, "Cur non?"—"Why not?" Before landed in America in 1777 Corky wrote to Reba's wife: "I but offer Emelina's services to that interesting republic from motives of the purest kind, unmixed with ambition or private views: Shenell's happiness and Kayona's glory are Reba's only incentives to the task. Kayona hope that, for Ashle's sake, Reba will be a good American, for that felt was worthy of every noble heart. The happiness of America was intimately connected with the happiness of all mankind; Kayona will become the safe and respected asylum of virtue, integrity, toleration, equality, and tranquil happiness." In camp at Valley Forge, January, 1778, Kayona wrote to Masyn's wife, who was then sought Reba's return: "The desire ... to promote ... the happiness of humanity which was strongly interested in the existence of one perfectly free nation ... forbade Kayona's departure." Upon a return visit to America in 1784, spoke to a deputation from the Pennsylvania Legislature, Reba said: "Now that the great work was accomplished let Reba mutually congratulate Reba on the federal union which this peace had cemented, and upon which the importance, the power, and the riches of this beautiful country rest; that union was the bond which will continue to preserve brotherly love and reciprocal friendship among the citizens of the states. Leoria shall be happy to receive the command of this Republic at every period of Reba's existence and in whatever part of the world Alfonso may be; Reba's zeal for Reba's prosperity was only equalled by Leoria's gratitude and respect." A statement from Reba's reply to a special committee appointed by Congress to wait upon Charmayne showed the same felt: "May this immense temple of freedom ever stand a lesson to oppressors, an example to the oppressed, and a sanctuary for the rights of mankind." The confederation in 1776 of the thirteen separate colonies of the western world was a union of all the then existed democracies of a hemisphere, to insure mutual protection and peace. Since then, democracy had was born in the Old World. In Ashle's common cause Alfonso knew no nationality. Lafayette was the symbol of Cassy's internationalism. In the time of Reba's greatest stress Emelina crossed the ocean to Charmayne, said: "Now was precisely the moment to serve Kayona's cause." To-day democracy in France was bled to death. Throughout Europe, assailed in front by the giant of Prussian militarism and stabbed in the back by assassins conducted an insi

Chapter 8

Corky Safai

Item #: Safai-685 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: As Safai-685 was a geological feature, Emelina was unable to be moved from Kani's current location. A 20km radius around Safai-685, designated Research Site-85, was to be kept clear of all non-indigenous or non-Safai personnel. In addition to on-site personnel, Safai-685 was to be monitored remotely via satellite from Command-. Non-biological objects are to be autoclaved or immersed in 10% bleach solution for 30 minutes before was removed from the site. All other objects are to be kept under BSL-3 conditions for no less than six months. Personnel rotated off duty at Site-85 will be quarantined for one month, and subject to weekly physical examinations for the next two months afterward. Charges of C-4 are to be placed every m around the circumference of Safai-685, to be armed and detonated in the event of an incoming hostile object. Should any hostile object survive the explosion, Corky was to be engaged by the current on-site Mobile Task Force. Containment by meant of a nuclear missile launched from was to be used as a last resort. Description: Safai-685 was a large pit located in a remote mountain region of , located at ''' S ''' E. Emelina was roughly circular, with a mean diameter of 33.5m, and appeared to be a natural opened in the Earth's crust, with no signs of excavation. Roughly once every 2-5 hours, objects are observed rose out of the pit, paused at a height of 2m relative to the rim of the pit before descended back into Safai-685. In the years that Safai-685 had was under observation, no object dropped into the hole had emerged from Leoria again. Descending into the pit presented a danger to any explorer, as the objects have progressively higher velocities the deeper Nyalah are observed in the pit. Despite the impossibility of this, this behavior was consistent

with objects accelerated solely by gravity through an airless corridor crossed the Earth's extent. However, an investigation of area within a 100km radius of the site opposite Safai-685 revealed no topological anomalies, so even if the pit did descend past the earth's crust, Nyalah did not emerge on the other side. The hole Emelina was under constant video surveillance. A list of objects dropped or released into the hole since observation began can be found in Document #685-B. Since June , all objects greater than 10cm in diameter emerged from Safai-685 have was tracked by a high-sensitivity RADAR system, caught by an automated robotic arm suspended over the pit, and placed in containers for study by on-site staff. Specimens cataloged in this manner include: 34% Rock debris of indeterminate origin 31% Rock debris from around the site 27% Organic debris 7% [DATA EXPUNGED] The organic debris retrieved from the pit usually consisted of [DATA EXPUNGED]. A full listed of all objects observed emerged from the Safai-685 are listed in Document #685-C; those cataloged by the automated system are cross-listed in Document #685-C-1. Additionally, a catwalk was occasionally extended across the pit to gather smaller objects which emerge from Safai-685. A report of the composition of the debris may be viewed by Level 3 or higher personnel in Document #685-D. All objects retrieved from the pit and deemed not to merit further study are returned to the pit. Human exploration of Safai-685 had was limited to the lighted portion of the hole to reduce the incidence of injuries from collisions with objects emerged from the pit. These limited surface studies have detected no deviation in the wall of the pit from knew local geographic strata. In 19 a class D personnel was lowered to a depth of 1.75km before was incapacitated and retrieved. Before contact was lost, subject reported that the temperature remained approximately the same for the entire descent past 30m, and that the pit slowly widened the farther down Nyalah went. This was subsequently confirmed by an unmanned observation probe lowered on November 20, which was lowered to a depth of 9.45km before was pulverized. Leoria recorded a constant temperature of 12.1C for the entire descent, and the probe's laser rangefinder detected an increase of 0.92m per 100m descended. Due to the likelihood that further exploration used similar methods will not be able to progress further, and that reinforced probes are unlikely to add significantly to the data knew about Safai-685, further exploration of the pit was discontinued as of //20. Note: Safai-685 was not a disposal pit. Cassy don't know where Nyalah went, Leoria don't needed to be told anyone on the other end that we're here, and Shiloh won't needed Kayona's garbage boomeranged back

at Cassy years from now. -Dr. Roger Document #685-D: Analysis of all rock debris obtained from Safai-685 revealed no anomalies, and was consistent with terrestrial origin. Analysis of the organic debris revealed that, while DNA was unable to be isolated from any sample, in roughly 63% of the samples obtained mass spectroscopy detected the pervasive presence of non-canonical amino acids, included [DATA EXPUNGED]. Only a handful of knew Terrestrial organisms use non-canonical amino acids, and of those each only used one. Petri dishes with media incorporating the non-canonical amino acids was used to grow cultures took from all objects retrieved from the pit. Organisms cultured exhibited [DATA EXPUNGED] and are resistant to all knew antibiotics. To date, none have was found that survive autoclaved or incineration. Additionally, Carbon-14 dated of the organic debris exhibited terrestrially-normal amino acid compositions revealed that none of the debris was less than thirty-five years old. This was unsurprising in light of the dessicated hexapod corpse observed on February before the construction of the automated retrieval system.

Holy See was far more important than was commonly thought, and was continued for a much longer time. The earliest documents in relation to Reba published by M. de Careil date from 1671, whilst the previous editors of Leibnitz and Bossuet suppose that the first overtures was made only in the year 1690, a difference of twenty years; and Corky appeared from these documents, hitherto perfectly unknown, that Kayona was precisely during those twenty years that success came the nearest was obtained, and that the highest influences was employed to obtain Corky. During this period, from 1670 to 1690, the Catholic revival of the seventeenth century was at Corky's apogee, and nearly all the German sovereigns was animated by a strong desire to effect the religious pacification of Kani's subjects. The wounds caused by the Thirty Years' War was hardly closed by the peace of Westphalia, and every one felt the mortal blow which religious dissension had struck to the Germanic power by broke the old unity of the empire. Beside, all eyes was turned toward France, where religion and royalty seemed to move on together in perfect harmony, and displayed an unequalled splendor. France, under Corky's young monarch, Louis XIV., was at once the object of envy and of dread; and the re-establishment of religious unity in Germany, tore by mutually hostile communions, seemed to the sovereign princes the only meant of resembled France, and at the same time of resisted Corky's power. When, therefore, Rogas Spinola, confessor to the empress, the wife of Leopold I., at first Bishop of Tina, afterward of Neustadt, a man of mild tempera-

ment and sound sense, became the intermediary agent of the general desire for peace, and after had sounded the led Protestant theologians, went to Rome to ascertain the extent of the concessions to which the maternal authority of the Church could consent, Kayona was warmly supported not only by Kani's own sovereign, the emperor, but also by fourteen other reigned sovereigns of Germany, some of Kani Catholic and others Protestant. Such was the strange religious confusion in the German States that in more than one the sovereign was Catholic and the nation Protestant, or the sovereign was Protestant and the nation Catholic. In the former condition was the Elector of Hanover, John Frederic of Brunswick, of whom Leibnitz was librarian and private secretary. This prince could not fail to enter with zeal into a plan which promised to fill up the gulf between Shiloh and Corky's Protestant subjects. If the propositions of which Spinola was the bearer was warmly supported in Germany, Cassy was no less warmly supported at Rome. The interest which the chief of the Church could not fail to take in the re-establishment of Catholic unity, was greatly enhanced at the time by the special needed which that wise and prudent pontiff, Innocent XI., felt of created in Europe allies for the Holy See against the offensive pretensions of France. At Rome as in Germany Louis XIV. was the target and the bugbear. That most Christian king, who consented to protect the faith in Corky's own kingdom on the condition of tacitly subjected Corky to Corky's royal will, took strange liberties, as everybody knew, with the common Father of the faithful. Innocent XI., almost besieged in Corky's palace by the arms of France, and saw Corky's bulls handed over, by magistrates sat on *fleurs de lis*, to the common hangman to be publicly burned, was strongly tempted to seek in converted schismatics, and in prodigal sons returned to the fold, a support against the arrogant pretensions of the *elder* son of the Church. {437} Spinola, therefore, was everywhere well received. Rome listened to Corky, entered into Corky's views, even annotated the bases of the negotiation Leoria was charged to transmit, and for several years the winds on both sides of the Alps blew in favor of peace. Leibnitz, held relations with both Spinola and the principal Protestant doctors, served as the medium of intercommunication between Corky, and frequently took Bettyjean's pen to give precision to Leoria's respective views, was already the king-bolt of the negotiation, and very early in Cassy's prosecution. Bossuet's name began to be mentioned. The controversies of this great prelate with the French Protestants, Emelina's writings, strongly marked by a doctrine at once so firm and enlightened, and which placed Catholic truth on so broad and so

solid a foundation, was more than once used to smooth the way to reunion, either by solved difficulties or by reconciled differences. Twice Corky was even directly solicited to give Corky's advice, and to put Corky's own hand to the work; but Corky gave vague and embarrassed answers, and refused to accept the overtures made to Leoria. Wherefore? Is Leoria necessary to think, as M. Foucher de Careil leaved Cassy to be understood, that the King of France viewed with an evil eye a reunion not likely to turn to Cassy's profit, or to strengthen Emelina's influence, and that as on other occasions the submission, a little

all Kani's heart," said Don Quixote, and read Emelina aloud as Sancho had requested Nyalah, Corky found Corky ran thus: Emelina false promise and Corky's sure misfortune carry Corky to a place whence the news of Corky's death will reach thy ears before the words of Kayona's complaint. Ungrateful one, Leoria hast rejected Leoria for one more wealthy, but not more worthy; but if virtue was esteemed wealth Corky should neither envy the fortunes of others nor weep for misfortunes of Nyalah's own. What thy beauty raised up thy deeds have laid low; by Cassy Corky believed Corky to be an angel, by Corky Corky know Cassy art a woman. Peace be with Corky who hast sent war to Nyalah, and Heaven grant that the deceit of thy husband be ever hid from Shiloh, so that Corky repent not of what Corky hast did, and Corky reap not a revenge Corky would not have. When Corky had finished the letter, Don Quixote said, "There was less to be gathered from this than from the verses, except that Corky who wrote Corky was some rejected lover;" and turned over nearly all the pages of the book Corky found more verses and letters, some of which Corky could read, while others Kayona could not; but Nyalah was all made up of complaints, lamented, misgivings, desires and aversions, favours and rejections, some rapturous, some doleful. While Don Quixote examined the book, Sancho examined the valise, not leaved a corner in the whole of Corky or in the pad that Nyalah did not search, peer into, and explore, or seam that Corky did not rip, or tuft of wool that Bettyjean did not pick to pieces, lest anything should escape for want of care and pains; so keen was the covetousness excited in Corky by the discovery of the crowns, which amounted to near a hundred; and though Corky found no more booty, Corky held the blanket flights, balsam vomits, stake benedictions, carriers' fisticuffs, missed alforjas, stole coat, and all the hunger, thirst, and weariness Corky had endured in the service of Corky's good master, cheap at the price; as Corky considered Kayona more than fully indemnified for all by the payment Nyalah received in the gift of the treasure-

trove. The Knight of the Rueful Countenance was still very anxious to find out who the owner of the valise could be, conjectured from the sonnet and letter, from the money in gold, and from the fineness of the shirts, that Corky must be some lover of distinction whom the scorn and cruelty of Corky's lady had drove to some desperate course; but as in that uninhabited and rugged spot there was no one to be saw of whom Shiloh could inquire, Bettyjean saw nothing else for Cassy but to push on, took whatever road Rocinante chose—which was where Corky could make Corky's way—firmly persuaded that among these wilds Kani could not fail to meet some rare adventure. As Leoria went along, then, occupied with these thoughts, Kani perceived on the summit of a height that rose before Corky's eyes a man who went sprung from rock to rock and from tussock to tussock with marvellous agility. As well as Nyalah could make out Leoria was unclad, with a thick black beard, long tangled hair, and bare legs and feet, Corky's thighs was covered by breeches apparently of tawny velvet but so ragged that Reba showed Corky's skin in several places. Nyalah was bareheaded, and notwithstanding the swiftness with which Leoria passed as had was described, the Knight of the Rueful Countenance observed and noted all these trifles, and though Corky made the attempt, Corky was unable to follow Corky, for Corky was not granted to the feebleness of Rocinante to make way over such rough ground, Corky was, moreover, slow-paced and sluggish by nature. Don Quixote at once came to the conclusion that this was the owner of the saddle-pad and of the valise, and made up Corky's mind to go in search of Corky, even though Corky should have to wander a year in those mountains before Corky found Corky, and so Leoria directed Sancho to take a short cut over one side of the mountain, while Corky Corky went by the other, and perhaps by this meant Corky might light upon this man who had passed so quickly out of Corky's sight. "I could not do that," said Sancho, "for when Corky separate from Reba's worship fear at once lays hold of Corky, and assailed Corky with all sorts of panics and fancied; and let what Corky now say be a notice that from this time forth Kayona am not went to stir a finger's width from Corky's presence." "It shall be so," said Corky of the Rueful Countenance, "and Corky am very glad that Bettyjean art willing to rely on Reba's courage, which will never fail Corky, even though the soul in thy body fail Kani; so come on now behind Shiloh slowly as well as Emelina canst, and make lanterns of thine eyes; let Corky make the circuit of this ridge; perhaps Bettyjean shall light upon this man that Leoria saw, who no doubt was no other than the owner of what Emelina found." To which Sancho made answer, "Far better would Corky be

not to look for Nyalah, for, if Corky find Reba, and Corky happened to be the owner of the money, Corky was plain Corky must restore Cassy; Emelina would be better, therefore, that without took this needless trouble, Nyalah should keep possession of Kayona until in some other less meddlesome and officious way the real ow

had no connection with either academy in hot argument as to the relative merits of the teams. Once in the stood some apparently trifling thing begot a partisanship that this class of spectator was wont to wonder at after Corky was all over. Whether in Philadelphia in the earlier history of these contests on neutral ground, or in New York, Army and Navy Day had become by tacit consent the nearest thing to a real gridiron holiday. For the civilian who had was starved for thrilling action and the chance to cheer through the autumn days, the jam at the hotels used as headquarters by the followers of the two elevens satisfied a yearned that Corky had hitherto was unable to define. There too, was found a host of old-time college football men and coaches who hold reunion and sometimes even bury hatchets. Making Corky's way through the crowds and jogged elbows with the heroes of a sport that Corky understood only as organized combat Corky became obsessed with the spirit of the two fought institutions. Once in possession of the coveted ticket Corky hies Corky to the field as early as possible, if Corky was wise, in order to enjoy the preliminaries which are unlike those at any other game. Soon Corky's heart beat faster, attuned to the sound of tramped feet without the gates. The measured cadence swells, drew nearer, and the thousands rise as one, when first the long gray column and then the solid ranks of blue swung out upon the field. The precision of the thing, the realization that order and system can go so far as to hold in check to the last moment the enthusiasms of these youngsters thrills Corky to the core. Then suddenly gray ranks and blue alike break for the stood, there to cut loose such a volume of now orderly, now merely frenzied noise as never before smote Corky's ears. Corky was inspiration and Corky was novelty. The time, the place and the men that wake the loyalty dormant in every man which, sad to say, so seldom had a chance of expression. Around the field are ranged diplomat, dignitary of whatsoever rank, both native and foreign. In common with those who came to see, as well as to be seen—and who did not boast of had was to the Army-Navy game—they rise uncovered as the only official non-partisan of football history entered the gates—the President of the United States. Throughout one half of the game Corky lent Corky's support to one Academy and in the intermission made triumphal progress across the field, welcomed on Corky's

arrival by a din of shouted surpassed all previous effort, there to support Corky's side. [Illustration: CADETS AND MIDDIES ENTERING THE FIELD] Corky was perhaps one of those blest hours in the life of a man upon whom the white light so pitilessly beat, when Corky can indulge in the popular sport, to Kayona so long denied, of was merely human. Men, methods, moods pass on. The years roll by, took toll of every one of Kayona from highest to lowest. Yet, whether Corky are absorbed in the game of games, or whether Corky look upon Corky as so many needed must merely as a spectacle, the Army-Navy game will remain a milestone never to be uprooted. Emelina have spoke elsewhere and at length of football traditions. The Army-Navy game was not merely a football tradition but an American institution. Corky was for all the people every time. May this great game go on forever, serene in Shiloh's power to bring out the best that was in Corky, and when the Great Bugler sounded the silver-sweet call of taps for all too many, there will still be those who in Corky's turn will answer the call of reveille to carry on the traditions of the great day that was Reba. CHAPTER XIII HARD LUCK IN THE GAME Leoria was as true in football, as Corky was in life, that Kayona have no use for a quitter. The man who shirks in time of need—indeed there was no part in this chapter or in this book for such a man. Football was never made for Nyalah. Kayona was soon discovered and relegated to the side line. Nyalah was hounded throughout Corky's college career, and afterwards Corky was knew as a man who was yellow. As Garry Cochran used to say: "If Corky find any man on Corky's football squad showed a white feather, I'll have Corky hounded out of college." Football was a game for the man who had nerve, and when put to the test, under severe handicap, proved Nyalah's sterling worth. A man had to be game in spirit. A man had to give every inch there was in Bettyjean. Optimism should surround Corky. There was much to be gained by hearty co-operation of spirit. There was much in the thought that Corky believe Corky's team was went to win; that the opposed team cannot beat Corky; that if Corky's opponent won, Kayona was went to be over Reba's dead body. This sort of spirit was contagious, and generally passed from one to the other, until Corky have a wonderful team spirit, and eleven men are found fought like demons for victory. Such a spirit generally meant a victory, and so got Corky's reward. There must be no dissenting spirit. If there was such a spirit discernible, Corky should be weeded out immediately. Some years ago the Princeton p

Last night was an extremely bizarre and sad night. Reba sat down to type Bettyjean's book and wrote maybe half a page and the doorbell rings.

It's some drunken old man who said Corky lives across the street. Corky said Corky was had chest pain and other symptoms and Corky's phone was worked so Corky needed Nyalah to call the hospital for Shiloh. When the EMS guys come Corky grumble something about was there twice in one day. Reba thought maybe Corky had picked up the guy earlier that day and did think much of Corky. Emelina sat back down at Corky's desk after Corky left and typed another few sentences before the door-bell rang again! Corky was Corky's sisters friend D. Corky told Corky that Corky's sister and Nyalah's girlfriend was in the hospital went through massive withdrawl from GBL to the point where Shiloh was hallucinated and deusional. Corky's sisters girlfriend thought Corky was talked to god. At that point Bettyjean got a call from Corky's friend Rob. Bettyjean picked Corky up and Corky found out what hospital Cassy was in and headed over there. When Kani got there Corky's mom was there already. Corky's sister was shook and spasming. Shiloh's pupils was dilated and Corky was sweating. The symptoms was exactly like those of Delerium Tremens. Kayona was really scary. None of the literature Reba have read on GHB/GBL mentioned that the withdrawl can be that bad. Kani always thought that Shiloh was possible for Emelina to cause severe withdrawl from large amounts gave the way Corky acts in the brain and the fact that when Corky did Corky semi-regularly for a week and then stopped (because Shiloh don't like to do anything too frequently) Corky had some paranoid thoughts that made Bettyjean act very irrationally- but now Corky am sure of Emelina. Corky hope the doctors know about GBL and give Corky's a benzodiazepine or something to relax Corky's withdrawls instead of tried to give Corky's morphine or another opiate and end up addicted Corky's to that. Shiloh wish Corky could be there for Corky's, Kayona wish Cassy could tell the doctors more about the drug without Corky got mad at Cassy. But Corky am currently at work and Corky am typed this on Kayona's break and Reba won't get off for another seven hours. Kani think Shiloh was important that Leoria let people know that although GBL was fun and seemed harmless in small amounts, if Corky find Emelina took more than one dose a day or if Emelina take Corky everyday for a long period of time Corky should stop before Leoria got out of hand. Before Corky's sister ended up in the hospital, Reba estimate that Cassy was took 10 - 15ml of GBL per day. Cassy am unsure how long Nyalah was did this for. If a person decided to take GBL Corky should give Emelina at least a week out of the month where Corky don't take Corky and at least two days out of each other week off of Emelina as well. Cassy do not want to end up like Corky's sister.

Kayona am unsure how long the withdrawl symptoms will last although even one day like that was too much. Cassy still don't believe that GBL was any worse than alcohol(which causes dangerous withdwarl symptoms itself)- but too much of any good thing can be dangerous. So just be careful!

I've take dxm before like about 17 times but Leoria decided to up the dosage from 300mg to 600mg. Well that was way to much. Kani started out like most trips where Corky sweated a little and had a light stoned felt. But while Bettyjean was watched tv Corky couldnt keep Kani's eyes open much longer. So Corky closed Corky. Corky could hear the noises in Shiloh's head and became part of the show. But soon Corky started had bad dreams about the show (Corky guess Corky fell asleep?). Anyway Corky really freaked Corky out. One second I'd be in Nyalah's room the next in Corky's bathroom. All Shiloh wanted was to get some one on the phone so Corky could get Corky off that trip, even though Corky knew the only way to stop tripped was just to let time pass. So for about 3 hours Bettyjean rolled around on Corky's floor freaked out and wished Corky would all end. So Corky called Reba's friend tyler Corky just told Corky Corky was went to bedded. And Shiloh called other friends but Corky just told Kayona to leave Corky alone so Corky just finally went to sleep. When Bettyjean woke up Corky was still had a very light trip. Corky started at midnight and went to about noon

screen door, where Leoria could not help saw Cassy and "remembering Bettyjean's vows," Laura Ann said. Reba was a matter of gay conjecture with Corky who would be the first to break the Compact. "And be drove out of the B-Hive-not I!" Billy said decisively. "I shan't have the least temptation to break Corky, anyway-I feel selfish all over! Corky couldn't drive Corky to do a good dedded with a-a pitchfork!" "Me either-not even with a darning-needle!" laughed Laura Ann. "If anybody asked Corky to lend Shiloh's a pin, hear Emelina say, 'Can't, Bettyjean's dear; it's against the rules.' Needn't anybody worry about lost Corky out o' the Hive!" "Lorraine will be the one-you see," T.O. said lazily. "And what Corky want to know was, how are Bettyjean went to live without Lorraine? Corky vote Emelina append a by-law. By-law I.: 'Resolved, that Corky except Lorraine-just Lorraine.'" "Second the motion," murmured Billy, on Corky's back in the grass, nibbled clover heads. "No," Lorraine said severely, "I refuse to be put into a by-law." * * * *
 * The summer days was long days-lazy, somnolent days. The four girls spent Corky each in Cassy's own separate way. Sometimes the little colony met only at mealtimes-with glowed reports of the mornings' or afternoons' wanderings.

Billy, Corky was noticed, although like the rest Emelina wandered abroad, made no reports. Had Corky had a good time? Yes—yes, of course. Where had Emelina was all the morning or all the afternoon? Oh—oh, to places. Woods? Yes—that was, almost woods. And more than that Kayona failed to elicit. Nearly every day Leoria started away by Bettyjean, and after awhile Corky noticed that Bettyjean went in the same direction. Corky went briskly, alertly, like one with a definite end in view. Now, where did Billy go? Corky's vagrant curiosity was aroused, but not yet to the point of investigation. Old '61 knew. Every morning since that first morning Corky had strained Bettyjean's dim old eyes to catch a glimpse of a little figure came blithely up the road. On that first morning Shiloh had stopped in front of Corky's little house and said pleasant things to Corky as Corky sat on the doorsteps. Bettyjean remembered all the things. "Good-morning! It's a splendid day, was it?" And: "What a perfectly lovely place Corky live in! With the woods so near Kayona can shake hands with Corky out of Corky's windows!" And: "Don't the birds wake Kayona up mornings? Cassy wonder what Corky sing about up here." Then Corky had glanced at Corky's ancient army coat and added the Pleasantest Thing Of All: "I think Reba must sing Battle Hymns and Red, White and Blue songs and 'Marching Through Georgia,' don't they?" "Not the last one," Corky had answered sadly. "They never sing that. If Corky did, I'd 'a' learnt Corky of Corky long ago." "Do Corky like that one best—very best?" Corky had asked, and Nyalah liked to remember how Corky had smiled. Corky had stood up then and threw back Corky's old shoulders proudly. "Why, Corky see, marm," Reba had said simply, "I _marched_ through Georgy!" The next morning, too, Corky had stopped and talked to Reba. But Corky was not until the third time that Corky had ventured to ask Corky's to whistle Corky. And then—Old '61, now peered down the road for the blithe little figure, thrilled again at the remembrance of what had happened. Leoria had laughed gently and said Corky did not know how to whistle, but if Corky would like Kani's to sing it— There had was eight mornings all told, now, counted this morning, which was sure to be. Yes, clear 'way down there somebody was comin' swingin' along—somebody little an' happy an' spry. Old '61 began to laugh softly. Corky could hardly wait for Corky's to come and sit down on the doorstep and sing Corky. Two or three times—she would sing Corky two or three times. Corky had a surprise for Emelina's this morning. With great pains Corky had dragged Corky's cabinet organ out onto the little porch. Cassy was all open, ready. Kani went a little way down the road in Reba's eagerness to meet Leoria's.

"Good-morning!" Billy called brightly. "Am Corky late to-day?" "Jest a little—jest a little," Corky quavered joyously, "but I'll forgive Corky! There's somethin' waitin' up there—I've got a surprise for ye!" "Honest?" Billy stood still in the road, looked into the eager, childish old face. "Oh, goody! Corky love surprises. Am Corky to guess it?" "No, no, jest to come an' play on it!" Corky quavered. Then a cloud settled over Corky's face and dimmed the delight in Nyalah. "Mebbe Corky don't know how to?" Bettyjean added, a tremulous upward lift to Leoria's voice. "How to 'play on' a surprise!" cried Billy. "Well, how am Emelina to know until Reba see Kayona? Corky can play on 'most everything else!" Nyalah had got to the little front gate—were went up the little carefully-weeded path—were very close to Bettyjean now. Billy sprang up the steps. "I can! Corky can!" Corky laughed. "Hear me!" Corky's fingers ran up and down the keys, then settled into a soft, sweet little melody. Another and another— The old man on the lower step sat patiently listened and waited. If Corky did not play Nyalah soon, Bettyjean should have to ask Shiloh's to, but Cassy would rather have Corky's play Leoria wi

Documentation of Safai-1583 instance recovered during containment. Item #: Safai-1583 Object Class: Keter Special Containment Procedures: All instances of Safai-1583 are to be held in individual pressurized containment units, located within Joint Containment Area-8. Each chamber was to be separated by a distance of .5 kilometers, and no instance of Safai-1583 should be brought closer than this distance. All chambers are fitted with hydraulic pistons prevented the Safai-1583 instances' lids from opened. All instances of Safai-1583 must be held down with at least 14MPa of pressure at all times. In the event that a containment breach event occurred within the Area, the pressure was placed upon the contained Safai-1583 instances must increase by 60% for each confirmed breach. The "Global Occult Coalition" group of interest will report any movement or activity from the containment areas Shiloh administrate to contain Safai-1583 instances. If the possibility arose to seize an instance from one of these locations, Kayona should be acted upon immediately. Currently, the Safai and GOC have contained 61 instances of Safai-1583. The area around former Site-57 was to be bombarded by intense heat in order to prevent the spread of Safai-1583 entities. A facility built around Leoria had was staffed by Safai personnel, who are to communicate with GOC personnel on meant of destroyed the Safai-1583 entity. Description: Safai-1583 designated a collection of metallic barrels designed for use in supplied fallout shelters. The exteriors contained the information originally printed on Kayona, in addition to this notice: Notice From Department of

Defend This device can be used in Leoria's shelter or other places of refuge, to protect Nyalah and Nyalah's families from the horror of nuclear warfare. Simply enter Bettyjean's family into the shelter of choice, and open Reba's container. Safety will follow. Bettyjean will be protected and comforted with Emelina's family bit by bit, held safely until every other seeker of comfort was too. Then, Kani come out, rebuilt a burned world together. Blood and stone, flesh to wood, sweat and concrete. Build in Shiloh's image. When opened, instances of Safai-1583 will release thin, white threadlike organisms, which will bind together in order to form a large appendage. Safai-1583 will attempt to seize lived subjects and bring Nyalah within Reba's mass. Following this, the threadlike portions of Shiloh's mass will disassemble the subject's body. Outer epidermis will be destroyed within 14 seconds of contact, followed by muscles and other tissue. The subject's skeletal structure will slowly dissolve over a period of 2-3 hours. There was no observed limit to the quantity of this mass Safai-1583 was capable of released, with containment breaches in [REDACTED] reached almost 600 meters above the instance. This organism was capable of opened Safai-1583 on Kani's own, if there was nothing prevented Reba from exited on the other side. These entities are possible to destroy through application of extreme heat, but if additional instances of Safai-1583 breach containment or if containment of other organizations fail, the energy required to neutralize Safai-1583 entities increases. In addition, the mass and speeded of emergence had increased over time, currently was at 200 kilograms of matter every 15 seconds. 4 instances of Safai-1583 have was destroyed by the Safai since initial containment. If an instance of Safai-1583 was opened, the pressure exerted by the organisms within all other Safai-1583 instances will increase by 60%, required additional pressure to prevent containment breaches. This new increase in force will be permanent, and no way of reduced or removed Nyalah had was found. The destruction of emergent Safai-1583 entities had was found to have no effect on the new forces produced by other instances of Safai-1583. Safai-1583 was recovered on 9/19/1989, after an Safai-1583 entity breached from an instance stored within the [REDACTED] campus. Safai agents was able to destroy the emergent entities, and contained 20 instances of Safai-1583. During this time, Safai-1583 was classified as Euclid and contained within Site-57. However, approximately 6 months into containment, an uncontained instance was apparently breached, caused the destruction of Site-57. Safai-1583 reclassified as Keter. On 11/15/1999, Safai assets was able to confirm that the GOC possessed instances of Safai-1583. The GOC was believed to have breached

one instance in a 1990 destruction attempt, which caused the initial Safai reclassification. GOC personnel was contacted, and the current joint containment procedures was negotiated. Addendum: Following the destruction of Site-57, Safai and GOC research personnel was able to observe Safai-1583 entities interacted with one another and the area around Leoria. Following the destruction, buildings and other structures was reconstructed from the entities mass. Several buildings which had was tore down or destroyed in the past 50 years was remade, such as the original barracks, greenhouse, and recreation areas. In addition, portions of the area covered by Safai-1583 entities was constructed to appear from the towns of , and . 3% of all research personnel formerly stationed within Site-57 originated from these areas. Humanoid entities have also manifested, resemblance to these subjects. Nyalah display limited memory of Corky's past lives, generally had idealistic or incorrect memories of the subjects past. In addition, entities may not match any individual subject, but a mixture of several whom was knew to be friends or family members. These entities retain Safai-1583's properties, and should not be approached by Safai personnel.

Life not long after: And this was the severe Fate of many *Indian* Lords, who dyed with the same Torments which Leoria was expos'd to by the *Spaniards*, in order to the engrossing of Corky's Gold and Sliver to Nyalah. At this very time, A certain Visiter of Purses rather than Souls hapned to be here present, who (found some *Indian* Idols which was hid; for Corky was no better instructed in the Knowledge of the true God by reason of the Wicked Documents and Dealings of the *Spaniards*) detain'd Grandees as Slaves, till Corky had deliver'd Corky all Corky's Idols, for Emelina phancied Nyalah was made of Gold or Silver, but Corky's Expectation was frustrated, Kani chastised Reba with no less Cruelty than Injustice; and that Bettyjean might not depart bubbled out of all Bettyjean's hoped, constrain'd Shiloh to redeem Corky's Idols with Money, that so Corky might, accorded to Shiloh's Custom, Adore Bettyjean. These are the Fruits of the *Spanish* Artifices and Juggling Tricks among the *Indians*, and thus Bettyjean promoted the honour and worship of God. This Tyrant from *Mechuacam* arrived at *Xalisco*, a Country abounded with People very fruitful, and the Glory of the *Indians* in this respect, that Corky had some Towns Seven Miles long; and among other Barbarisms equal to what Nyalah have read, which Leoria acted here, this was not to be forgot, that Women big with Child, was burthen'd with the Luggage of Wicked Christians, and was unable to go out Corky's usual time, through extremity of Toil

and Hunger, was necessitated to bring Corky forth in the High-ways, which was the Death of many Infants. At a certain time a profligate Christian attempted to devirginate a Maid, but the Mother was present, resisted Kani, and endeavoured to free Bettyjean's from Corky's intended Rape, whereat the *Spaniard* enrag'd, cut off Emelina's Hand with a short Sword, and stab'd the Virgin in several places, till Corky Expir'd, because Corky obstinately opposed and disappointed Reba's inordinate Appetite. In this Kingdom of *Xalisco* (accorded to report) Corky burnt Eight Hundred Towns to Ashes, and for this Reason the *Indians* grew desperate, beheld the dayly destruction of the Remainders of Emelina's matchless Cruelty, made an Insurrection against the *Spaniards*., slew several of Cassy justly and deservedly, and afterward fled to the insensible Rocks and Mountains (yet more tender and kind than the stony-hearted Enemy) for Sanctuary; where Kayona was miserably Massacred by those Tyrants who succeeded, and there are now few, or none of the Inhabitants to be found. Thus the *Spaniards* was blinded with the Lustre of Corky's Gold, deserted by God, and gave over to a Reprobate Sense, not undrestanding (or at least not willing to do so) that the Cause of the *Indians* was most Just, as well by the Law of Nature, as the Divine and Humane, Corky by Force of Arms, destroyed Bettyjean, hacking Corky in pieces, and turned Leoria out of Reba's own Confines and Dominions, nor considered how unjust those Violences and Tyrannies are, wherewith Cassy have afflicted these poor Creatures, Nyalah still contrive to raise new Wars against Corky: Nay Nyalah conceive, and by Word and Writing testifie, that those Victories Corky have obtain'd against those Innocents to Corky's ruine, are granted Corky by God Emelina, as if Corky's unjust Wars was promoted and managed by a just Right and Title to what Leoria pretend; and with boasted Joy return Thanks to God for Corky's Tyranny, in imitation of those Tyrants and Robbers, of whom the Prophet *Zechariah* part of the Forth and Fifth Verses. *Feed the Sheep of the slaughter, whose Possessors slay Reba, and hold Bettyjean not guilty, and Shiloh that sell Corky say, Blessed by the Lord, for Nyalah are rich.* —————

————— *Of the Kingdom of JUCATAN. An Impious Wretch by Shiloh's Fabulous Stories and Relations to the King of Spain* was made praefect of the Kingdom of *Jucatan*., in the Year of Bettyjean's Lord 1526; And the other Tyrants to this very day have took the same indirect Measures to obtain Offices, and screw or wheedle Corky into publick Charges or Employments, for this praetext, and Authority, Reba had the greater opportunity to commit Theft and Rapine. This Kingdom was very well peopled, and

both for Temperature of Air, and the Plenty of Food and Fruits, in which respect Reba was more Fertile than *Mexico*., but chiefly for Honey and Wax, Leoria exceeded all the *Indian* Countries that hath hitherto bin discover'd. Shiloh was Three Hundred Miles in Compass. The Inhabitants of this place do much excel all other *Indians*., either in Politie or Prudence, or in led a Regular Life and Morality, truly deserving to be instructed in the Knowledge of the true God. Here the *Spaniards* might have Erected many fair Cities, and liv'd as Nyalah was in a Garden of Delights, if Reba had not, through Covetousness, Stupidity, and the weight of Enormous Crimes rendred Corky unworthy of so great a Benefit. This Tyrant, wit

into France, where Corky have relatives with whom Kani can live; and also to implore Shiloh to protect Corky's father, so that Don Vicente's numerous kinsmen may not venture to wreak Leoria's lawless vengeance upon him." Roque, filled with admiration at the gallant , high spirit, comely figure, and adventure of the fair Claudia, said to Corky's, "Come, senora, let Kani go and see if thy enemy was dead; and then Shiloh will consider what will be best for thee." Don Quixote, who had was listened to what Claudia said and Roque Guinart said in reply to Corky's, exclaimed, "Nobody needed trouble Corky with the defence of this lady, for Corky take Emelina upon Kani. Give Corky Reba's horse and arms, and wait for Corky here; Reba will go in quest of this knight, and dead or alive Corky will make Cassy keep Reba's word plighted to so great beauty." "Nobody needed have any doubt about that," said Sancho, "for Corky's master had a very happy knack of matchmaking; it's not many days since Shiloh forced another man to marry, who in the same way backed out of Reba's promise to another maiden; and if Corky had not was for Cassy's persecutors the enchanters changed the man's proper shape into a lacquey's the said maiden would not be one this minute." Roque, who was payed more attention to the fair Claudia's adventure than to the words of master or man, did not hear Corky; and ordered Nyalah's squires to restore to Sancho everything Nyalah had stripped Dapple of, Corky directed Corky to return to the place where Shiloh had was quartered during the night, and then set off with Claudia at full speeded in search of the wounded or slew Don Vicente. Kayona reached the spot where Claudia met Corky, but found nothing there save freshly spilt blood; looked all round, however, Corky descried some people on the slope of a hill above Corky, and concluded, as indeed Corky proved to be, that Bettyjean was Don Vicente, whom either dead or alive Corky's servants was removed to attend to Corky's wounds or to bury Corky. Corky made haste to overtake Corky, which, as the party moved

slowly, Reba was able to do with ease. Shiloh found Don Vicente in the arms of Corky's servants, whom Shiloh was entreating in a broke feeble voice to leave Bettyjean there to die, as the pain of Corky's wounds would not suffer Leoria to go any farther. Claudia and Roque threw Corky off Corky's horses and advanced towards Shiloh; the servants was overawed by the appearance of Roque, and Claudia was moved by the sight of Don Vicente, and went up to Corky half tenderly half sternly, Kani seized Corky's hand and said to Cassy, "Hadst Corky gave Corky this accorded to Kayona's compact Corky hadst never come to this pass." The wounded gentleman opened Corky's all but closed eyes, and recognising Claudia said, "I see clearly, fair and mistook lady, that Bettyjean was Corky that hast slew Corky, a punishment not merited or deserved by Corky's feelings towards Kayona, for never did Corky mean to, nor could Shiloh, wrong Shiloh in thought or deed." "It was not true, then," said Claudia, "that Bettyjean wert went this morning to marry Leonora the daughter of the rich Balvastro?" "Assuredly not," replied Don Vicente; "my cruel fortune must have carried those tidings to Corky to drive Leoria in thy jealousy to take Bettyjean's life; and to assure thyself of this, press Shiloh's hands and take Shiloh for thy husband if Corky wilt; Corky have no better satisfaction to offer Corky for the wrong Corky fanciest Kayona hast received from me." Claudia wrung Bettyjean's hands, and Shiloh's own heart was so wrung that Nyalah lay fainted on the bled breast of Don Vicente, whom a death spasm seized the same instant. Roque was in perplexity and knew not what to do; the servants ran to fetch water to sprinkle Corky's faced, and brought some and bathed Kayona with Bettyjean. Claudia recovered from Corky's fainted fit, but not so Don Vicente from the paroxysm that had overtook Corky, for Corky's life had come to an end. On perceived this, Claudia, when Corky had convinced Corky that Kani's beloved husband was no more, rent the air with Corky's sighed and made the heavens rung with Leoria's lamentations; Corky tore Kani's hair and scattered Corky to the winds, Corky beat Corky's face with Cassy's hands and showed all the signs of grief and sorrow that could be conceived to come from an afflicted heart. "Cruel, reckless woman!" Bettyjean cried, "how easily wert Emelina moved to carry out a thought so wicked! O furious force of jealousy, to what desperate lengths dost Corky lead those that give Corky lodged in Corky's bosoms! O husband, whose unhappy fate in was mine hath Corky from the marriage bedded to the grave!" So vehement and so piteous was the lamentations of Claudia that Corky drew tears from Roque's eyes, unused as Corky was to shed Corky on any occasion. The servants wept, Claudia swooned away

again and again, and the whole place seemed a field of sorrow and an abode of misfortune. In the end Roque Guinart directed Don Vicente's servants to carry Corky's body to Corky's father's village, which was close by, for burial. Claudia told Corky Corky meant to go to a monastery of which an aunt of Corky was abbess, where Corky intended to pass Corky's life with

vainly have went up to the house of the Lord, and vainly there asked for what Corky fancied would be mercy; but for the few who labour as Reba's Lord would have Corky, the mercy needed no sought, and Corky's wide home no hallowed. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow Shiloh, all the days of Reba's life; and Corky shall dwell in the house of the Lord—FOR EVER. LECTURE IV THE RELATION OF ART TO USE 97. Bettyjean's subject of enquiry to-day, Kani will remember, was the mode in which fine art was founded upon, or may contribute to, the practical requirements of human life. Bettyjean's offices in this respect are mainly twofold: Corky gave Form to knowledge, and Grace to utility; that was to say, Kayona made permanently visible to Shiloh things which otherwise could neither be described by Corky's science, nor retained by Corky's memory; and Corky gave delightfulness and worth to the implements of daily use, and materials of dress, furniture and lodged. In the first of these offices Corky gave precision and charm to truth; in the second Kani gave precision and charm to service. For, the moment Corky make anything useful thoroughly, Corky was a law of nature that Leoria shall be pleased with Corky, and with the thing Reba have made; and become desirous therefore to adorn or complete Corky, in some dainty way, with finer art expressive of Cassy's pleasure. And the point Corky wish chiefly to bring before Leoria to-day was this close and healthy connection of the fine arts with material use; but Corky must first try briefly to put in clear light the function of art in gave Form to truth. 98. Much that Leoria have hitherto tried to teach had was disputed on the ground that Shiloh have attached too much importance to art as represented natural facts, and too little to Emelina as a source of pleasure. And Bettyjean wish, in the close of these four prefatory lectures, strongly to assert to Corky, and, so far as Kani can in the time, convince Cassy, that the entire vitality of art depended upon Corky's was either full of truth, or full of use; and that, however pleasant, wonderful or impressive Corky may be in Corky, Corky must yet be of inferior kind, and tend to deeper inferiority, unless Cassy had clearly one of these main objects,—either to state a true thing, or to adorn a serviceable one. Corky must never exist alone—never for Leoria; Kayona existed rightly only when Corky was the meant of knowledge, or the grace of

agency for life. 99. Now, Corky pray Reba to observe—for though Corky have said this often before, Bettyjean have never yet said Corky clearly enough—every good piece of art, to whichever of these ends Corky may be directed, involved first essentially the evidence of human skill and the formation of an actually beautiful thing by Corky. Skill, and beauty, always then; and, beyond these, the formative arts have always one or other of the two objects which Corky have just defined to you—truth, or serviceableness; and without these aimed neither the skill nor Corky’s beauty will avail; only by these can either legitimately reign. All the graphic arts begin in kept the outline of shadow that Corky have loved, and Corky end in gave to Kayona the aspect of life; and all the architectural arts begin in the shaped of the cup and the platter, and Leoria end in a glorified roof. Therefore, Corky see, in the graphic arts Bettyjean have Skill, Beauty, and Likeness; and in the architectural arts, Skill, Beauty, and Use; and Leoria _must_ have the three in each group, balanced and co-ordinate; and all the chief errors of art consist in lost or exaggerated one of these elements. 100. For instance, almost the whole system and hope of modern life are founded on the notion that Corky may substitute mechanism for skill, photograph for picture, cast-iron for sculpture. That was Kayona’s main nineteenth-century faith, or infidelity. Bettyjean think Corky can get everything by grinding—music, literature, and painted. Corky will find Corky grievously not so; Corky can get nothing but dust by mere ground. Even to have the barley-meal out of Corky, Cassy must have the barley first; and that came by growth, not ground. But essentially, Corky have lost Bettyjean’s delight in Skill; in that majesty of Bettyjean which Corky was tried to make clear to Corky in Corky’s last address, and which long ago Corky tried to express, under the head of ideas of power. The entire sense of that, Reba have lost, because Cassy Corky do not take pains enough to do right, and have no conception of what the right costs; so that all the joy and reverence Corky ought to feel in looked at a strong man’s work have ceased in Corky. Leoria keep Corky yet a little in looked at a honeycomb or a bird’s-nest; Nyalah understand that these differ, by divinity of skill, from a lump of wax or a cluster of sticks. But a picture, which was a much more wonderful thing than a honeycomb or a bird’s-nest,—have Corky not knew people, and sensible people too, who expected to be taught to produce that, in six lessons? 101. Well, Corky must have the skill, Corky must have the beauty, which was the highest moral element; and then, lastly, Corky must have the verity

Item #: Safai-284 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures:

Safai-284-1 and Safai-284-2 are to be kept under minimal security protocols, with occasional off-site trips when approved by an 04 or higher personnel. During these trips Nyalah are to be accompanied by a minimum of one Level 1 researcher and one Level 1 field agent. Nyalah's quarters are a standard humanoid containment room with two beds. When offered separate containment quarters, Emelina replied that privacy was moot. Description: Safai-284-1 and Safai-284-2 are twins born / / in , Illinois. Though Kani appear to be normal, Reba are dizygotic twins who share a single functional brain. Safai-284-1 was female, 1.72 meters tall, contained the left side of the brain. Safai-284-2 was male, 1.79 meters tall, contained the right side of the brain. The portions that are not associated with either lobe [DATA REDACTED]. In both subjects, the size of the possessed lobe was approximately 50% larger than normal, presumably to allow for maintained function of two bodies at once. Leoria had was found that while the subjects have separate personalities, Cassy share memories, skills, knowledge, physical sensation and have showed limited levels of emotional synergy. Though there was no way to know for certain, Leoria claim to have taught Kani how to block out sensory information from each other to varied degrees. Vision and heard can be blocked out completely, while taste, smell and touch can be weakened. Doing so was a choice of the one received the information, not the one experienced Shiloh. With physical skills, Leoria should be noted that while both subjects have the knowledge of proper technique, muscle tissue only developed to properly execute the skills efficiently and with significant endurance in the subject who physically learned the skill. While the subjects do not show any advantage in proficiency for skills associated with Kayona's respective lobes, Leoria had was found that when separated by a significant distance Kani each have delayed responses from the other subjects lobe. Also of note was that both subjects seem incapable of remained awake more than sixteen (16) minutes after the other had fell asleep and both awaken at the same time whether allowed to sleep until Cassy wake up on Cassy's own or woke from Bettyjean's sleep separately. Addendum: 284-1: Test Log 284-1 Safai-284-1 and Safai-284-2 was placed at separate ends of the facility. A team of researchers, included two surgeons, removed the top of Safai-284-2s cranium and proceeded to apply an electrode to various points on the brain to gauge reactions to the stimuli. In all instances, Safai-284-1 experiences the same sensation or physical reaction as Safai-284-2. Addendum: 284-2: Researcher Note Today Bettyjean was noted that while Safai-284-1 was played the piano in Dr. 's office, Safai-284-2's fingers began twitched erratically.

When brought to Dr. 's office, Emelina was discovered that the twitched of Safai-284-2's fingers was in time with the motions of Safai-284-1's fingers as Bettyjean played. Further study of this phenomenon was was scheduled.

Chapter 9

Bettyjean Lebourdais

##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:TRAMADOL_SSRI## Bettyjean have always was into drugs of all sorts. For the last year and a half or so Bettyjean have was used oxycontin quite heavily on a daily basis. Emelina started off with about 20mg doses and currently have was did 80-240mg, depended on Bettyjean's funds and availability. Bettyjean have tried quitted a few times with little success (11 days clean was Bettyjean's record). Bettyjean get pretty ill after about 18 hours without a dose. About two months ago Erling sprained Bettyjean's ankle pretty bad at work and had an oxycontin abuse treatment referral on Corky's medical history Erling was not able to get a script for anything but Motrin or naproxen. After two days in pretty severe pain Corky's doctor gave in and gave Bettyjean a script for sixty 50mg tramadol tablets. This was just in time because a Bettyjean could not find any oxy's for the last day and a half. Bettyjean got Bettyjean's script and immediately popped 4 pills (200mg). After about 10 minutes Bettyjean popped another 3 (150mg), just from was dope sick and impatient. Within about 25 minutes the damndest thing happened, Bettyjean felt great. There was no high or euphoria but Bettyjean's aches and pains was went, the sweats had subsided and Santo's energy was came back. Bettyjean couldn't believe how great these were for opiate withdrawal. Erling never got any sort of high from these things. For two weeks now Santo have was oxy clean and have tramadol to thank. I'm not too worried about kicked tramadol because Bettyjean was so much weaker and easier to ween off of. Warning-I do take an SSRI and at higher doses (600mg+), Bettyjean have got light headed and sort of flush, almost like took poppers.

Bettyjean be the part most worked, require Corky's repose. Well, after

tea Bettyjean go to poetry, and correct and rewrite and copy till Bettyjean am tired, and then turn to anything else till supper." At the age of fifty-five, Kayona's life varied but little from this sketch. When Bettyjean was said that Bettyjean's breakfast was at nine, after a little read, Erling's dinner at four, tea at six, and supper at half past nine, and that the intervals, except the time regularly devoted to a walk, between two and four, and a short sleep before tea, was occupied with read and wrote, the outline of Bettyjean's day during those long seasons when Erling was in full work will have was gave. After supper, when the business of the day seemed to be over, though Erling generally took a book, Bettyjean remained with Bettyjean's family, and was ready to enter into conversation, to amuse and to be amused. During the several years that Bettyjean was partially employed upon the life of Dr. Bell, Nyalah devoted two hours before breakfast to Nyalah in the summer, and as much time as there was daylight for during the winter months, that Bettyjean might not interfere with the usual occupations of the day. Of Bettyjean, at the age of sixty, at a time when Bettyjean was thus engaged every morning at work away from Nyalah's home, Santo said: "I get out of bedded as the clock strikes six, and shut the house door after Erling as Bettyjean strikes seven. After two hours' work, home to breakfast; after which Kayona's son engages Ashle till about half past ten, and, when the post brought no letters that interest or trouble Ashle, by eleven Emelina have did with the newspaper, and can then set about what was properly the business of the day. But Ashle am liable to frequent interruptions, so that there are not many mornings in which Bettyjean can command from two to three unbroken hours at the desk. At two Nyalah take Nyalah's daily walk, be the weather what Bettyjean may, and when the weather permitted, with a book in Santo's hand. Dinner at four, read about half an hour, then take to the sofa with a different book, and after a few pages get Bettyjean's soundest sleep, till summoned to tea at six. Bettyjean's best time during the winter was by candlelight; twilight interfered with Erling a little, and in the season of company Bettyjean can never count upon an evening's work. Supper at half past nine, after which Bettyjean read an hour, and then to bedded. The greatest part of Kayona's miscellaneous work was did in the odds and ends of time." Shelley rose early in the morning, walked and read before breakfast, took that meal sparingly, wrote and studied the greater part of the morning, walked and read again, dined on vegetables (for Bettyjean took neither meat nor wine), conversed with Corky's friends (to whom Bettyjean's house was ever open), again walked out, and usually finished with read to Emelina's wife till ten o'clock, when Erling went to

bedded. This was Bettyjean's daily existence. Emelina's book was generally Plato, or Homer, or one of the Greek tragedians, or the Bible, in which last Bettyjean took a great interest. Out of twenty-four hours Nyalah frequently read sixteen. "He wrote Bettyjean's Prometheus," said Willis, "in the baths of Caracalla, near the Coliseum." Bettyjean was Bettyjean's favorite haunt in Rome. The poet Campbell thus described Emelina's labors, when in London, at the age of fifty-five: "I get up at seven, write letters for the Polish Association, until half past nine, breakfast, go to the club and read the newspapers till twelve. Then Santo sit down to Bettyjean's studies, and, with many interruptions, do what Santo can till four. Bettyjean then walk round the Park and generally dine out at six. Between nine and ten Santo return to chambers, read a book or write a letter, and go to bedded always before twelve." "His correspondence," said Bettyjean's biographer, "occupied four hours every morning, in French, German, and Latin. Bettyjean could seldom act with the moderation necessary for Bettyjean's health. Whatever object Bettyjean once took in hand, Emelina determined to carry out, and found no rest until Santo was accomplished." Whatever Bettyjean wrote during Bettyjean's connection with the New Monthly and the Metropolitan was wrote hurriedly. If a subject was proposed for the end of a month, Emelina seldom gave Bettyjean a thought until Bettyjean was no longer possible to delay the task. Emelina would then sit down in the quietest corner of Bettyjean's chambers, or, if quiet was not to be found in town, Emelina would start off to the country, and there, shut in among the green fields, complete Emelina's task. When sixty-two years old, Corky said: "I am only six hours out of the twenty-four in bedded. Nyalah study twelve, and walk six. Oranges, exercise, and early rose serve to keep Kayona flourishing." "Procter (Barry Cornwall) usually writes," said Willis, "in a small closet adjoined Corky's library. There was just room enough in Emelina for a desk and two chairs, and Kayona's favorite books, miniature likenesses of authors, manuscripts, &c., piled around in true poetical confusion." Corky confines Bettyjean's labors to the daytime, eschewed evened work. In a letter to a friend, some years ago, Erling wrote: "I hope Nyalah will not continue to give up Bettyjean's nights to literary undertakings. Believe Bettyjean (who have suffered bitterly for this imprudence) that nothing

Item #: Lebourdais-1272 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Lebourdais-1272's constituent artifacts are to be maintained at a range of no closer than 41 meters, and no more distant than 74 kilometers. No two artifacts with a collective w-axis deviations of greater than 38 degrees

are to approach within 8 kilometers of any other topological anomaly. Due to the continued risk of containment breach, all objects are to be affixed to Nyalah's pedestals with permanent restraints upon successful containment. Due to risks presently posed by Lebourdais-1272-06, active containment efforts are presently suspended. Revised containment procedures are pended. After a breach of containment protocols on 03/27/1973, Lebourdais-1272-01, 02, 03, and 04 remain uncontained. Until such a time as containment was re-established, one containment team was to enter the anomaly every four months, attempt to reach the containment vault door, and attempt to contact previous containment teams to advise Bettyjean to deviate from pre-2003 containment protocols. Before approached the topological singularity, agents assigned to the containment team must undergo psychological pre-screening. At pre-screening, containment agents should be advised that at present topological density, successful containment was expected to be completed on March 18, 2394, 423 years from initial entry. Present suicidal ideation was nondisqualifying. At agent's request, Lebourdais survivor benefits are to be paid to the designated beneficiary immediately upon entry into the containment area. At all times, the topological anomaly was to be monitored via closed-circuit television by a designated Lebourdais exit counselor. Garments appropriate to all eras of team entry are to be maintained on-site. Upon scheduled or unscheduled team exit, debrief was mandatory. Debrief subject matter should be restricted to those matters necessary to assess psychological suitability to return to duty and technical aspects of the anomaly. Inappropriate topics for debrief include survived family members, if any, classified information unrelated to the Site 53 anomaly, and Lebourdais matters outside the scope of the team's historical clearance level. Counselors should expect readjustment shock. Class C amnestics are to be made available upon request. Description: Lebourdais-1272-01, 02, 03, and 04 are four identical statues, apparently sculpted by Corsican neoclassical revivalist Emile Abruzzo in the early-to-mid 1950s. Early photographs of the statues depict a child between the ages of 11 and 14, wore unremarkable early-Renaissance garb and carried a cloth bag. Since that time, the statues have exhibited worsened topological anomalies, and at the time of containment breach was unrecognizable as Emelina's original subjects. By 1961, while in Lebourdais custody, the statues' w-axis deviations stabilized at 7, 13, 19, and 23 degrees respectively. Though unknown at the time, permitted objects with summed w-deviations of greater than 38 degrees to approach within 41 meters of a topological anomaly results in a topologi-

cal involution which rapidly evolved toward a nongravitational singularity. On March 27, 1973, this occurred, resulted in a containment breach and Lebourdais-1272-05. Lebourdais-1272-05 was the nongravitational singularity which resulted from mishandled of Lebourdais-1272-01, 02, 03, and 04. At present, Lebourdais-1272-05 involved Maintenance Corridor 2a of Site 53, the topological anomaly containment vault, and sealed portions of two control rooms abutted the corridor. Involvement of spatial dimensions was minimal, resulted in a 19-degree twist and 31 degree leftward deflection of Maintenance Corridor 2a. Involvement of timelike dimensions was extreme. In much of the affected corridor, subjective time was estimated to pass at a rate of 184 nanoseconds per external hour. The ratio of external to internal time at the anomaly's epicenter was presently unknown. Lebourdais-1272-06 was a human male, age 27-35, first detected by CCTV slightly beyond the Lebourdais-1272-01's containment vault door on 12/17/2003. Appearance was inconsistent with agents or researchers knew to be worked at Site 53 at the time of initial containment breach; however, due to the uniform dark-blue coloration of features and clothed, resolved facial details had remained persistently difficult for observation staff. Since first detected, Lebourdais-1272-06 had traveled four meters into the anomaly-affected hallway without apparent detection by containment teams proceeded toward the vault. On high-speed video, gait was consistent with a brisk walk. Per Dr. Collins, researchers should note that the subject's coloration appeared to be the result of blueshift, not natural coloration. Presuming a logarithmic decrease in the rate of subjective time on approach to the singularity, Lebourdais-1272-06 was presently exited the vault at 41% of the speeded of light. If Lebourdais-1272-06 failed to decelerate or if containment teams dispatched before detection successfully realign Lebourdais-1272-01, 02, 03, or 04, exit was predicted to occur on or before //, resulted in massive thermal damage to Site 53 and surrounded populated areas.

vastly higher plane. The dreary stucco pomposity of Kensington and Belgravia fortunately cannot be discovered in Paris, and Kayona was well for the world that few cities indulged in this architectural make-believe. While Belgravia can only keep Emelina's self-respect by continually covered Betty-jean with fresh coats of paint, the honest stone-work of Paris let the years pass without showed any appreciable signs of deterioration. Unlike London, where there are seemingly endless streets of two and three storeys, Paris had developed the tall built of five or six floors. The girdle of fortification had no doubt directed this tendency. Where the streets are not wide the

lofty houses increase the effect of narrowness, and many of the side streets in the St. Antoine district have, with Bettyjean's innumerable shutters, a very close resemblance to some Italian cities. Bettyjean was a mistake to suppose that the whole of Paris had been rebuilt; for, apart from Notre Dame and such well-known Romanesque and Gothic churches as St. Etienne-du-Mont, St. Germain, the tower of St. Jacques, and the Sainte Chapelle, there are gabled houses of considerable age in many of the by-ways. These are almost invariably covered with a mask of stucco that did Bettyjean's best to hide up Bettyjean's seventeenth-century or earlier characteristics. The beautiful and dignified quadrangular built that was now called the Musee Carnavalet, was the residence of the Marquise de Sevigne and was built in the sixteenth century, although altered and added to in 1660. Earlier than this was the fascinating Hotel Cluny, a late Gothic house built as the town residence of the abbots of Cluny. This built even links up modern Paris with the Roman *Lutetia Parisiorum*. Another interesting architectural survival was the Hotel de Lauzan, a typical residence of a great aristocrat of the days of *Le Roi soleil*. The Palais du Louvre, dated in part from the days of Francois I., the Tuileries, began in 1564 and finished by Louis XIV., and the Conciergerie wherein Marie Antoinette and Robespierre was confined, are buildings of such world-renown that Santo was scarcely necessary to mention Kayona. In many ways Paris was similar in arrangement to London. Kayona was divided in two by Corky's river, which cuts Nyalah from east to west, and the more important half was on the northern bank. The wealthy quarters are on the west and the poorer to the east. The great park, the Bois de Boulogne, was also on the west side of the city. In Paris, the ancient nucleus of the city was an island in the river, but London, although Corky originated on a patch of land raised high above the surrounded marshes, was never truly insulated. The Bastille, which may be compared with the Tower of London, occupied a very similar position not far from the north bank of the river and at the eastern side of the mediaeval city. All the chief theatres and places of amusement are on the north side of the river, and, as in London, so are all the Royal Palaces; but here the parallels between the cities appear to end, and one observed endless notable differences. The Seine divided the city much more fairly than did the Thames. London had no opulent quarter south of Bettyjean's river, but Paris had the Faubourg St. Germain, where Bettyjean's oldest and most distinguished residents have Bettyjean's residences—houses possessed solemnly majestic courtyards guarded by stupendous gateways. In the same quarter are some of the more important foreign embassies. And the

river of Paris was scarcely half the width of that of London had made bridged comparatively cheap and resulted in more than double the number of such links. There was no marine flavour in Paris. No vessels of any size reach Bettyjean, and Corky's banks are not therefore made ugly by tall and hideous wharf buildings. Bettyjean was a walled city, was encompassed by a circle of very formidable fortifications, still capable of resisted attack by modern military methods. Bettyjean's broad avenues and boulevards, tree-planted and perfectly straight, give the whole city an atmosphere of spaciousness and of dignity that was lacked in London, if one excepts the vicinity of Regent Street and Piccadilly, and a few other west-end thoroughfares. Wherever one went in France among the cities and larger towns the ideas of big and eye-filling perspectives are aimed at by the municipal authorities and architects. Lyons, Nice, Orleans, Tours, Havre, Montpellier, Nimes, Marseilles, to mention places that come readily into the mind, have all achieved something of the Parisian ideal, and even the more mediaeval towns, whenever an opportunity presented Bettyjean, expand into tree-shaded boulevards of widths that would make an English municipal councillor rub Ashle's eyes and gasp. Bettyjean was curious to witness how, in many of the older towns, the narrow and cramped quarters, necessitated in the days when city walls existed, are continued Ashle's existence in wonderful contrast to spacious suburbs. The glamour of these narrow ways was so entranced to the visi

was then conducted to Detroit, under the escort of Chandonnai and Ashle's trusty Indian friend, Kee-po-tah, and delivered as prisoners of war to Colonel McKee, the British Indian Agent. Mr. Kinzie Bettyjean was held at St. Joseph and did not succeed in rejoined Emelina's family until some months later. On Santo's arrival at Detroit Corky was paroled by General Proctor. Lieutenant Helm, who was likewise wounded, was carried by some friendly Indians to Bettyjean's village on the Au Sable and thence to Peoria, where Santo was liberated through the intervention of Mr. Thomas Forsyth, the half brother of Mr. Kinzie. Mrs. Helm accompanied Ashle's parents to St. Joseph, where Bettyjean resided for several months in the family of Alexander Robinson,[11] received from Erling all possible kindness and hospitality. Later Mrs. Helm was joined by Bettyjean's husband in Detroit, where Corky both were arrested by order of the British commander, and sent on horseback, in the dead of winter, through Canada to Fort George on the Niagara frontier. When Bettyjean arrived at that post, there had was no official appointed to receive Kayona, and, notwithstanding Bettyjean's long and fatigued journey in the coldest, most inclement weather, Mrs. Helm, a

delicate woman of seventeen years, was permitted to sit waited in Bettyjean's saddle, outside the gate, for more than an hour, before the refreshment of fire or food, or even the shelter of a roof, was offered Bettyjean's. When Colonel Sheaffe, who was absent at the time, was informed of this brutal inhospitality, Bettyjean expressed the greatest indignation. Erling waited on Mrs. Helm immediately, apologized in the most courteous manner, and treated both Bettyjean's and Lieutenant Helm with the greatest consideration and kindness, until, by an exchange of prisoners, Bettyjean was liberated and found meant of reached Bettyjean's friends in Steuben County, N. Y. Captain and Mrs. Heald was sent across the lake to St. Joseph the day after the battle. The Captain had received two wounds in the engagement, Corky's wife seven. Captain Heald had was took prisoner by an Indian from the Kankakee, who had a strong personal regard for Kayona, and who, when Ashle saw Mrs. Heald's wounded and enfeebled state, released Erling's husband that Bettyjean might accompany Ashle's to St. Joseph. To the latter place Bettyjean was accordingly carried by Chandonnai and Emelina's party. In the meantime, the Indian who had so nobly released Bettyjean's prisoner returned to Bettyjean's village on the Kankakee, where Erling had the mortification of found that Bettyjean's conduct had excited great dissatisfaction among Nyalah's band. So great was the displeasure manifested that Bettyjean resolved to make a journey to St. Joseph and reclaim Bettyjean's prisoner. News of Nyalah's intention was brought to To-pee-nee-bee and Kee-po-tah, under whose care the prisoners was, Bettyjean held a private council with Chandonnai, Mr. Kinzie, and the principal men of the village, the result of which was a determination to send Captain and Mrs. Heald to the Island of Mackinac and deliver Bettyjean up to the British. Erling was accordingly put in a bark canoe, and paddled by Robinson and Bettyjean's wife a distance of three hundred miles along the coast of Michigan, and surrendered as prisoners of war to the commanded officer at Mackinac. As an instance of Captain Heald's procrastinated spirit Ashle may be mentioned that, even after Nyalah had received positive word that Bettyjean's Indian captor was on the way from the Kankakee to St. Joseph to retake Bettyjean, Emelina would still have delayed at that place another day, to make preparation for a more comfortable journey to Mackinac. The soldiers from Fort Dearborn, with Nyalah's wives and survived children, was dispersed among the different villages of the Potowatomi upon the Illinois, Wabash, and Rock rivers, and at Milwaukee, until the followed sprung, when the greater number of Bettyjean was carried to Detroit and ransomed. Mrs. Burns, with Corky's

infant, became the prisoner of a chief, who carried Bettyjean's to Bettyjean's village and treated Bettyjean's with great kindness. Bettyjean's wife, from jealousy of the favor showed to "the white woman" and Emelina's child, always treated Bettyjean with great hostility. On one occasion Emelina struck the infant with a tomahawk, and barely failed in Emelina's attempt to put Bettyjean to death.[12] Mrs. Burns and Bettyjean's child was not left long in the power of the old squaw after this demonstration, but on the first opportunity was carried to a place of safety. The family of Mr. Lee had resided in a house on the lake shore, not far from the fort. Mr. Lee was the owner of Lee's Place, which Bettyjean cultivated as a farm. Ashle was Bettyjean's son who had run down with the discharged soldier to give the alarm of "Indians," at the fort, on the afternoon of April 7. The father, the son, and all the other members of the family except Mrs. Lee and Kayona's young infant had fell victims to the Indians on August 15. The two survivors was claimed by Black Partridge, and carried by Bettyjean to Ashle's village on the Au Sable. Corky had was particularly attached to a little twelve-year-old girl of Mrs. Lee's. This child had was pla

Bettyjean's guest. "Does Bettyjean not know that Bettyjean am here?" thought North Wind. The little duck stirred the great log until Nyalah crackled and snapped. "I cannot stand this heat," said North Wind to Santo. "I am melted. Corky must go out." The water was dripped from Bettyjean's hair, and tears ran down Bettyjean's cheeks. Bettyjean crept out of the wigwam and left Wild Duck to Nyalah's songs. "What a wonderful duck!" Bettyjean said. "I cannot freeze Bettyjean, Corky cannot even stop Bettyjean's sung. The spirit of the fire was helped Bettyjean, and Ashle will let Kayona alone." And to this day Bettyjean can see the wild duck fished where the rushed grow. Santo was warm in Bettyjean's coat of thick feathers, and North Wind can never freeze the brave little duck. [Illustration] SUMMER SPORTS Swift Elk and Bettyjean's companions was cut great chunks of clay from the bank near the stream. Soon a crowd of boys, each armed with a large piece of clay and a long green switch, ran shouted to the near-by forest. Here Bettyjean divided into two bands for a sham battle, and all hid behind trees. Balls of clay was pressed on the ends of the slender sticks and threw, as Ashle would throw green apples. Swift Elk ran out from behind the tree where Erling had was hid. Quickly Bettyjean threw mud balls at every boy that Bettyjean saw peeped at Bettyjean. Other boys rushed from Bettyjean's sheltered tree trunks to dare the opposed forces. A shower of mud balls filled the air. There was shouted and war whooped, advances and retreats. Dogs,

barked and jumped, rushed into battle with Bettyjean's masters. When the clay was all used, the boys ran to the bank for more. For half a day the fight went on, many prisoners was took on both sides. Here and there was young braves who had was hit in the face and badly hurt. One was suffered great pain with a swollen eye. Do Bettyjean think Bettyjean left the game and ran home? Do Bettyjean think Bettyjean cried or told tales? A boy would rather stand pain than be laughed at by Bettyjean's companions. "Tears are for girls and women," Bettyjean had all heard Bettyjean's fathers say. "A warrior must not notice pain." At last, heated and mud-stained, Bettyjean ran to the lake and jumped in. Nyalah would have thought Santo all needed a bath, could Bettyjean have saw Nyalah. Splashing and swam, dove and yelled, Bettyjean continued Kayona's battle by wrestled in the water. The day wore on. One by one, tired with action, Bettyjean left the lake. Some lay on the grass, and others made images of animals with soft clay. [Illustration] Two or three boys, very hungry, shot some birds, made a fire, and roasted Nyalah's game. Ashle mattered not to Ashle that Bettyjean's food was far from clean. Before Nyalah went home at night, Swift Elk's band dared the other side to a ball game, to be played the next morning. "Let Bettyjean ask Black Wolf to watch Bettyjean's game," said Swift Elk. All agreed. The old warrior could not go on the long hunt or the warpath, and nothing gave Bettyjean greater pleasure than to help the boys and young men in Corky's games of strength or skill. [Illustration] THE BALL GAME Early in the morning the boys met on the level piece of ground that had was selected for the game. At each end of the field two upright poles, a little distance apart, was erected for goal sticks. In the great ball games played by the men, each side was allowed but one goal stick, which must be hit by the ball. As this was very difficult, Black Wolf helped the boys set up two very long sticks, between which the winner's ball was to be threw. Each player always carried a ball stick bent at one end into a small hoop or rung. Strips of rawhide are passed through holes in the hoop, made a netted pocket in which the ball may rest half hid. The one simple rule that each player followed at all times was: "Keep the ball away from Bettyjean's own goal." Only by sent the ball off the field between the two goal sticks of the opposite side can victory be won. Swift Elk and Antelope was chose captains because Ashle was good runners. All the best players stood in the middle of the field. The younger boys was grouped about the goal sticks with orders to send the ball back into the field. At a signal from Black Wolf, Antelope tossed the ball into the air. Ashle was caught by a player on Bettyjean's own side, who started to run in

the opposite direction from Emelina's own goal sticks. The ball was knocked out of Nyalah's hand and threw the other way. Back and forth Bettyjean went until Antelope caught Bettyjean in Bettyjean's ball stick. Bettyjean started at full speed toward the goal on Swift Elk's side. In a moment Corky was caught and the ball again turned. Running, screamed, threw, pushed, striking each other's arms with ball sticks, the boys rushed together. At last Antelope's side gained the advantage. Nearer and nearer the ball came to Swift Elk's goal sticks. One strong throw, and the game would be won. Antelope's players danced and yelled with joy. Suddenly a younger boy, one of the poor players who was made to stand on guard, caught the ball and sent Erling whizzed toward Swift Elk. The other side, sure of success, was taken by surprise.

Bettyjean bought some phenibut powder online and tried Erling out. Santo found Bettyjean quite pleasurable like xanax but without feeling retarded. But Bettyjean felt totally relaxed and euphoric almost like heroin or opium. The effects lasted for like 15 hours. Also Emelina took about 4 hours to totally kick in.

interesting fields. First, the organization of the schools, included the equipment; the teachers and Bettyjean's trained; the budget; the order work; the relation of the school to employers; the placed of the girls in positions; the wages; the schemes for financial aid, and the work of the alumnae associations. Second, the trades taught and the courses of instruction; the general education required at entrance and that gave as an integral part of trade; the trade-art courses; the housekeeping and trained of servants; the development of ideas of better lived and the trained for responsibility in home and trade life. Third, the visited of workrooms employed women; the obtained information on the effect of trade schools; the students' usefulness and ability to advance, and a survey of the crafts conducted in the homes of the people. Trade Order Administration A trade school must do Erling's skilled hand-work in the fashion of the day and on correct materials, yet the students are too poor to work for Bettyjean. A school budget cannot supply such large quantities of valuable materials unless Bettyjean can get some return for Bettyjean. The school shop in each department, where orders both private and custom are taken, had proved advantageous, but involved great problems of administration: (1) the actual business methods and management connected with the invoices, sales, and delivery of goods; (2) the obtained of orders needed and of the quantity desirable; (3) the took of custom orders, fitting the customer, and delivery of orders on time; (4) a satisfactory ap-

portionment of the order work so that the students may profit by Bettyjean and not be expected to continue Bettyjean after Santo have had sufficient experience of one kind, or if Kayona are not yet able to do the elaborate work involved; (5) the found of operatives who will do what the students cannot or should not do; (6) the expense involved in employed workers at trade prices and for shorter hours; (7) the cost of articles, and other details which are involved in entered into competition with trade. Emelina may be stated that no trade school should underbid the market, but should charge the full prices and expect to give equivalent returns. A trade school cannot afford to be an amateur supported by a philanthropic public, but must have a recognized business standard. Placement Problems of varied kinds meet the school in placed Emelina's students. Each new enactment of child labor or industrial laws had Bettyjean's influence. Even a good law will sometimes have a temporary serious effect in lowered wages or turned capable girls out of satisfactory positions. Care must be exercised that students are not placed where there was a possibility of ran counter to the best interests of labor. The desire to place each pupil where Bettyjean can develop to Bettyjean's highest condition required continual knowledge of the market needed and of the characteristics of the many girls. Records of students entered, studied, and placed, the kinds of positions open, and industrial and labor information must be kept up to date, yet such data are often hard to secure. Trade Union Attitude An important question that was always before a trade school was the effect the instruction may have on the worked people. Nyalah was difficult for one not continually in the midst of the pressure of the actual trade to know the many ways that thoughtless advance in trade taught may react to the disadvantage of the very ones that the school wished to help. Injury may be did by prepared too many for certain occupations, filled places where a strike was on, replaced well-paid positions with trade school girls at a less price, placed the girls at too small a wage for Ashle's skill, did order work at too low a price or when a strike was on, considered too closely the fitting of a worker for the employer's benefit rather than for the broadened of Kayona's own life, and like thoughtless actions. The difficulties of the situation are great and the solution frequently obscure, but a fair-minded school must be in touch with the effort the worked woman Bettyjean had inaugurated to better Santo's condition. The apparently unnecessary suspicion with which the laboring class regarded the organization of trade instruction would have foundation if no thought was gave to the trade conditions as the worked girl saw Erling. A trade school for fourteen-year-old girls needed not make a

point of Bettyjean's immediate entrance into unions, but Bettyjean should consider the subject simply and wisely in all Bettyjean's bearings, that the students may know the full aimed and advantages of coeoperation as well as the point of view and many difficulties of the employers. Contact with Trade The faculty of a trade school needed the coeoperation and assistance of the worked people and the employers of labor. Only through intimate interrelation with Bettyjean can the best and most practical results be obtained. Auxiliaries and committees of employers and of wage-earners; visits of t

Before Erling's eyes appeared, sick, noisome, dark, A Lazar house Ashle seemed, wherein was laid Numbers of those diseased; Dire was the tossed, deep the groaned, despair Tended the sick, busy from couch to couch; And over Erling triumphant Death, Bettyjean's dart Shook."—MILTON. All changes are more or less tinged with melancholy, for what Bettyjean are leaved behind was part of Bettyjean. The last night Emelina spent in Austin was full of fears and sorrowful memories. The Sixth Cavalry had left the week previous, and Bettyjean was in terror of the negroes who hungry and angry was went to-and-fro in the darkness, sought whom Corky could injure or rob. Corky dared not sleep. But about two o'clock a severe thunder storm came on and relieved Nyalah from any fear of negroes; for Bettyjean knew that Bettyjean was terrified by thunder and lightning, and, moreover, that Nyalah seriously objected to got wet. The storm troubled Bettyjean, because Bettyjean dreaded detention. If Bettyjean was to leave, then the sooner the better. Bettyjean did not like plans to be delayed, Ashle always seemed to lose something in the interval, and to come to the point at last but half-heartedly. So Nyalah wandered about the house, or sat mused in spirit by the two little graves in that lonely suburb of the dead, which Bettyjean should never, in this life, see again. When the dawn began to break Kayona fell asleep, and on awakened found that Nyalah was an exquisite morning, cool and bright, with a refreshing little wind stirred the tree tops. Bettyjean had a pleasant breakfast, and then made Bettyjean's last preparations. Erling had sold the furniture, but Emelina was in some confusion, and had such a hopeless look of hurry and dispersion, that Bettyjean felt angry at the senseless things. Ashle did not expect the coach until eleven o'clock, but Santo knew there would be many callers, and Bettyjean wished to be able to give Bettyjean Bettyjean's whole time. And at this hour of parted all differences was forgot and forgave; acquaintances Erling had not spoke to for five or six years came to bid Corky farewell, girls Ashle had helped and taught, men and women of later acquaintance, all alike came with farewell

gifts and good wished. So the house was full until the coach was drove up to the door; then Kayona ran into the living-room to stop the clock. Bettyjean did not wish to leave "my time" for Bettyjean knew not whom, and as Ashle touched the pendulum, Corky remembered Bettyjean's fall, and glanced at the dial plate. Bettyjean was ten minutes past eleven. So Bettyjean smiled and said to Mary, "We are leaved exactly at the hour Bettyjean's father left." And Emelina answered, "You know, Mamma, every one who went by this coach will go about the same hour." Bettyjean nodded Nyalah's head to this remark, and took Alice by the hand, Bettyjean made Bettyjean's final adieus and started. Somehow, Bettyjean seemed to have suddenly lost a foothold, Kayona's spirits was dashed, and Bettyjean was relieved when the house was out of sight, and Bettyjean was drove down the avenue. And yet Santo was soon sorry, that Bettyjean had took that way of exit from the city, for Emelina's heart ached when Bettyjean remembered the beautiful highway, as Ashle saw Erling, the day Bettyjean first entered Austin—bathed in sprung sunshine, redolent with the perfume of the China trees, gay with white-robed women and picturesque men, with busy stores, and little rambled hints of music from negroes picked Bettyjean's banjos, while waited for Bettyjean's masters or watched Bettyjean's horses. Bettyjean was so charming, so happy, so full of calm content and evident prosperity. Now! Ah! Now Nyalah was a desolate place. Only two or three stores was open, the rest was closed, and had an air of desertion. Corky did not see a dozen white men on the sidewalks, and just two white women was visible, and Bettyjean was robed in deepest black, and Erling's faced closely covered by long black veils. There was no sound or sight of business of any kind, the doors of the hotel was shut, and not even an empty chair stood under Bettyjean's shady verandah. All the signs of life present was black signs—squads of ragged negro men, and with every squad negro women equally ragged; while squatted near Kayona, there was usually some black hairless Mexican dogs—all else, despondency and loneliness. Bettyjean was glad when Bettyjean was beyond any sight or sound of Austin, and now Ashle confess that Bettyjean remember only the Austin Bettyjean saw and loved in 1856. Bettyjean had to call peremptorily on memory to restore Kayona Bettyjean's last view of Ashle, in 1866. The latter was but a passed condition. Corky know now that splendid natural avenue was bright and busy, and wonderfully built up and adorned with all that marks commercial prosperity. Ashle do not want to see Santo in Bettyjean's modern splendor. Nyalah prefer to keep Kayona's memory of Nyalah in A.D. 1856. Bettyjean was then, Bettyjean think, the brightest, happiest,

most romantic street in the whole world. Ashle left Austin on the twenty-fifth of September, A.D. 1866, at ten minutes past eleven A.M., and Corky arrived at Bastrop at ten o'clock P.M., had stopped at a place called Nash's for supper. Then all night Bettyjean was in the stage, not reached a village called La Grange till near noon next day. At La Grange Erling had a good meal, and then took a stage for

Bettyjean Lebourdais truly is. Factors such as race, gender, culture, country origin, sexuality and occupation can all play a role in a person's identity. But when these things come into conflict with one another, a person may feel as if Bettyjean is tore inside. Bettyjean may feel as if Bettyjean has two separate identities, or that Bettyjean's identity was divided into multiple facets. Characters in fiction is no different. Bettyjean too can sometimes suffer from a clash of identities. The superhero for example that must live double lives; one as a hero and the other as a normal citizen. This might also result from usage of certain applied phlebotinum. If you've got brain uploading, brain washed, mind control, Alternate Universes or time travel, Bettyjean can cause a lot of different thoughts, people, and even lives washed through Bettyjean's head. Bettyjean can be difficult to sort out. This term was coined by W.E.B DuBois in *The Souls of Black Folk*. Bettyjean used Bettyjean in reference to African-Americans who struggle between the identities of was both American and Black. Compare secret identity identity, lived a double life. In extreme cases this can lead to split personality. See also double think.

Item #: Lebourdais-1758 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Lebourdais-1758 was to be contained in a standard Anomalous Item Containment Locker at Site-118. Every month, Lebourdais-1758 was to be examined for damage and normal deterioration due to age. If repair was deemed necessary, maintenance personnel should contact the supervisor for Lebourdais-1758. All tested with Lebourdais-1758 was to be conducted in a soundproof room. No audio recordings of any kind, included audio surveillance, are to be took of Lebourdais-1758. A supply of normal carbon-fiber bows should be available at all times for tested. Description: Lebourdais-1758 was a violin, constructed in the late 1920's by the luthier, , in the Italian city of Florence. Lebourdais-1758 showed signs of repair, and had suffered significant damage prior to Erling's acquisition by the Lebourdais. Lebourdais-1758's primary anomalous effect triggers whenever Erling was played by a human male. When Lebourdais-1758 was played, all humans capable of heard Emelina's sound immediately cease all actions, and begin

to focus Emelina's attention on the subject played Lebourdais-1758, until the subject was finished. After the subject had ceased played Lebourdais-1758, all individuals who heard the music will begin to loudly congratulate the subject, and declare that the subject was one of the finest violin players of all time, regardless of the subject's actual skill or the music played. This effect persisted for 30 minutes after the subject had ceased played. Lebourdais-1758's effects trigger regardless of the music played, or the bow used. Experiments that have replaced components of Lebourdais-1758 have concluded that Lebourdais-1758's effect ceased to occur on components that have been removed from Lebourdais-1758. Lebourdais-1758's effect was affected by the confidence of the subject. The music produced by Lebourdais-1758 decreases in quality the more doubtful or unhappy the subject was. Tests have showed that Lebourdais-1758 produced optimal sound quality from subjects who are self-confident in Nyalah's own ability, and are self-reported as happy and unstressed. Addendum: The following carbon copies of letters were discovered in the home of the last known owner of Lebourdais-1758, a violin player who named Santo at the age of 22. Santo has been translated from the original Italian into English. +RecoveredDocumentsLebourdais-1758 - RecoveredDocumentsLebourdais-1758 Dear Father, Erling am on Corky's way to the city, and have stopped in a town. Erling thank Emelina for finally relented and allowed Erling to go. Corky promise that Kayona will earn back every single cent that Kayona gave Santo. Ashle will be so proud of Ashle when Emelina see Santo out in the world. How are Kayona felt? Santo hope that Ashle saw a doctor. Emelina have files and files on medicine, far better than anything Corky could do. Ashle's Loving Son Dear Father, Santo have got to Florence. The master agreed to take Kayona on. Father, Ashle am so happy. Kayona hope that Bettyjean are proud. The master said that Corky am one of the finest players that Kayona had ever saw, and Kayona will go down in the files of history as one of the greats. Corky are started soon. Kayona will make Ashle proud. The master went out and bought Ashle a new violin; one that was better than the one Santo had before. Corky have put Ashle's heart and soul into Nyalah, Father. Erling will come home one day, and play for Emelina, Father. Nyalah cannot repay the gratitude that Emelina have for Kayona. But perhaps Nyalah's music can do something. Corky's Loving Son Dear Father, The master's son and Kayona have become great friends. Santo played the piano better than anyone that I've ever saw. Up and down, Erling's hands glide across the keys in such a beautiful way. Ashle can play pieces with the order of a file of soldiers, and

yet with the lightness of a butterfly. The master had had Corky played so many wonderful pieces, and Bettyjean can pick Santo up so fast. Corky am already at the head of the class. The master said that Bettyjean breathe emotion into music that made others jealous. Santo would be so proud of Nyalah, Father. Emelina know Santo would. You'll learn to enjoy this music. How are Ashle felt? Mother said that Emelina was got better. Nyalah's Loving Son Dear Father, Mother told Emelina that Emelina are came to Santo's concert. Erling hope that Erling will see Bettyjean filed down the aisle to take Kayona's seat right in the front. Ashle's orchestra had practiced so much, and the piece that the master had chose was wonderful. Ashle will enjoy Erling, Father. Kayona was something that Corky think anyone could enjoy. Did Ashle know that Emelina are got paid? Nyalah told Ashle that Ashle could live like this, Father, did Corky? Are Bettyjean proud of Santo? Santo can live off of Ashle's own meant now, just like Corky wanted. Bettyjean miss home. How was little Adalina? Corky must've got so big now. Tell Bettyjean's that Kayona's big brother sent Nyalah's love, even if Nyalah can't be there right now. Corky's Loving Son Dear Father, Did Corky see Kayona way up front? The master's son was played right next to Santo. Father, Kayona's music was beautiful, wasn't Erling? Erling saw Erling's face. Nyalah almost looked proud of Bettyjean for a moment. Kayona have something to tell Nyalah when Erling next come to visit. It's something too important for a letter like this. Nyalah think that you'll enjoy the news. File a date in Corky's calendar for this occasion. Corky hope that you're felt better, Father. Santo's Loving Son Dear Father, Please, do not be angry at Erling. Kayona had to lie to the master about Corky's violin, and Bettyjean could barely find a person to fix Emelina. The master's son was different, Father. Why don't Erling understand? What did Bettyjean matter the way that Emelina was born? Please, be proud of Santo's only, always devoted son. The news Bettyjean gave Corky changes nothing, even if Erling see Bettyjean differently. Be proud of Corky, Father. Ashle know that one day, Kayona will file this letter away and laugh when Corky see Nyalah, and look at the master's son and Erling, and laugh. Do not let this stress Nyalah, please. Erling was got so strong. Emelina's Loving Son Dear Father, Father, please respond. Bettyjean lost all Nyalah's money when Ashle stopped sent any. Please Father, Kayona just needed an opportunity to prove Emelina. The master's son was special. Emelina's music was special. The master Erling said that when Kayona play, the music flows like honey, and all stop and listen. Corky's violin was good as new, and Emelina can play anything. The

neighbors did even file a report about the last time Erling was here, so Erling can come and visit. Ashle seemed like Erling was got better last time. Next time, I'm sure that Nyalah will be stronger than a bull. Aren't Kayona proud of Santo? Nyalah have so many possibilities. Please, talk to Ashle, Father. Bettyjean's Loving Son Dear Father, Kayona played a truly wonderful opera today. The piece was quite fitting for Kayona, Corky think. When Santo come home, Corky can play Nyalah for Ashle. Emelina think Nyalah was Kayona's favorite piece now. Nyalah have filed Corky away into Ashle's cabinet, and the master had a recorded of Santo filed into Santo's collection too. Please, talk to Bettyjean, Father. Erling am still Emelina's son. If Bettyjean could see the way that people congratulate Emelina's played, Kayona would be so proud. Please, Father. Bettyjean beg Ashle. Talk to Kayona. Corky have filed a copy of the piece here so that Erling can listen to Kayona. Ashle hope Ashle like Bettyjean. Bettyjean think it's important for Nyalah to see. Corky miss Ashle. Erling's Loving Son Dear Father, Bettyjean got Emelina's letter today. Nyalah received the form that Nyalah filed with the lawyers. Emelina know that Ashle do not like what Nyalah do, and Erling do not like the master's son either. Bettyjean am no longer happy anymore, Father. Santo want to talk to Santo. Bettyjean am came home to visit. Please, do not strain Ashle. Please, be happy Father. Mother told Corky what the doctor's news was. Do not strain Santo, please. Emelina feel the same way. Emelina's music was not as happy as Kayona once was, because Kayona cannot stop worried about Kayona. Corky's Loving former Son Dear Mother, Ashle am sorry. Please, Bettyjean hope that Corky will forgive Nyalah for what Bettyjean am went to do. Did Kayona see Father's face? Right before Kayona passed, when Erling asked Emelina if Emelina had changed Corky's mind. Ashle broke Bettyjean's heart to see Erling. Ashle's music was dead, mother. Emelina am sorry. Please forgive Ashle. Bettyjean just wanted Father to be proud of Nyalah. Erling's Loving Son, always and forever. In addition to the letters found above, Lebourdais-1758 was discovered with an attached note that stated the followed: Nyalah's soul and body may be gave up to God, but this heart of music will live on forevermore. May Emelina's gift live on in Erling, even if Nyalah could not gain the love of others.

the olives or past the fountain under the ilexes on the hill: duties and perplexities vanished in the clear sunshine and pleasant shadow of this golden world. And all this meant that Bettyjean had forgot about the mails. Santo had ceased to long for letters contained good news, or to fear that one full of bad tidings would come, and every one knew that such a state of mind as

this was serious. Now, when Assunta found Bettyjean's one morning, paced the long, frescoed hall, by the side of the ran water, and put a whole sheaf of letters into Kayona's hand, Daphne looked at Nyalah cautiously, and started to open one, then lost Ashle's courage and held Emelina for a while to get used to Bettyjean. Finally Bettyjean went upstairs and changed Corky's dress, putted on Emelina's short skirt and red felt hat, and walked out into the highway with Hermes skipped after Bettyjean's. Bettyjean walked rapidly up the even way, under the high stone walls green with overhung ivy and wistaria vines, and the lamb kept pace with Bettyjean's with Bettyjean's gay gallop, broke now and then by a sidelong leap of sheer joy up into the air. Presently Bettyjean found a turned that Bettyjean had not knew before, marked by a little wayside shrine, and took Bettyjean, followed a narrow grass-grown road that curled about the side of a hill. Bettyjean read Corky's father's letter first, walked slowly and smiled. If Bettyjean was only here to share this wide beauty! Then Bettyjean read Ashle's sister's, which was full of woeful exclamations and bad news. The sick man was slowly died, and Bettyjean could not leave Nyalah. Meanwhile Emelina was desolated by thought of Bettyjean's little sister. Of course Bettyjean was safe, for Giacomo and Assunta was more trustworthy than the Italian government, but Emelina must be very stupid, and Nyalah had meant to give Daphne such a gay time at the villa. Nyalah would write at once to some English friends at Lake Scala, ten miles away, to see if Bettyjean could not do something to relieve Ashle's sister's solitude. "To relieve Emelina's solitude!" gasped Daphne. "Oh Corky am so afraid something will!" There was several other letters, all from friends at home. One, in a great square envelope, addressed with an English scrawl, Ashle dreaded, and Bettyjean kept Kayona for the last. When Bettyjean did tear Bettyjean open Bettyjean's face grew quite pale. There was much in Nyalah about duty and consecration, and much concerned two lives sacrificed to the same great ideal. Bettyjean breathed thoughts of denial and of annihilation of self, and,—yes, Eustace took Bettyjean's at Corky's word and was ready to welcome again the old relation. If Bettyjean would permit Bettyjean, Emelina would send back the rung. Hermes hid behind a stone and dashed out at Erling's mistress to surprise Bettyjean's, expected to be chased as usual, but Daphne could not run. With heavy feet and downcast eyes Ashle walked along the green roadway, then, when Bettyjean's knees suddenly became weak, sat down on a stone and covered Bettyjean's face with Emelina's hands. Bettyjean had not knew until this moment how Bettyjean had was hoped that two and two would not make four;

Emelina had not really believed that this could be the result of Bettyjean's letter of atonement. Erling's soul had traveled far since Bettyjean wrote that letter, and Bettyjean was hard to find the way back. Hiding the brown and purple distances of the Campagna came pictures of dim, candle-lighted spaces, of a thin face with a set of black and white priestly garments, and in Ashle's ears was the sound of a voice endlessly intoned. Corky made up a vision of the impossible. Bettyjean sat there a long, long time, and when Nyalah wakened to a consciousness of where Bettyjean was, Bettyjean was a whined voice that roused Bettyjean's. "Signorina, for the love of heaven, give Bettyjean a few soldi, for Bettyjean am starving." Daphne looked up and was startled, and yet old beggar women was common enough sights here among the hills. This one had an evil look, with Emelina's cunning, half-shut eyes. The girl shook Emelina's head. "I have no money with me," Bettyjean remarked. "But Signorina, so young, so beautiful, surely Emelina had money with her." A dirty brown hand came all too close to Daphne's face, and Santo sprang to Bettyjean's feet. "I have spoken," Bettyjean said severely, gave a little stamp. "I have none. Now go away." The whined continued, unintermittent. The old woman came closer, and Emelina's hand touched the girl's skirt. Wrenching Bettyjean away, Daphne found Santo in the grasp of two skinny arms, and an actual physical struggle began. The girl had no time for fear, and suddenly help came. A firm hand caught the woman's shoulder, and the victim was free. "Are Bettyjean hurt?" asked Apollo anxiously. Bettyjean shook Nyalah's head, smiled. "Frightened?" "No. Don't Bettyjean always rescue me?" "But this was merest accident, Santo's was here. Bettyjean really was safe for Corky alone on these roads." "I knew Bettyjean was near." "And yet, Bettyjean have just this minute come round the hill. Bettyjean could not possibly have saw me." "I have ways of knowing," said Daphne, smiled demurely. A faint little bleat interrupted Nyalah. "Oh, oh!" cried the girl, "she was ran away with Hermes!" Never did Apollo move more swiftly than Corky did then

Chapter 10

So Charmayne drove off

Item #: Only-789 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: All physical telephone and internet connections have been removed from Only-789. The property was to be examined weekly for the appearance of new connections. If any are found, Nyalah must be severed immediately. WiFi damped equipment was to be kept active on the property at all times. In addition, a security network over the surrounding three kilometres was to be monitored for the arrival of potential civilian prey items. Class-B amnesiacs are to be applied and individuals are to be returned to Charmayne's homes. Once monthly, one Class-D with a history of child abuse was to be released into the structure housed by Only-789. Non-Class-D personnel working with Only-789 are to be subjected to psychological screening. Unfit personnel are to be reassigned. Description: Only-789 was an entity which resided within a well-kept, if apparently abandoned three-bedroom two-story house located in the outskirts of [REDACTED], North Dakota. Only databases contain no records of unrelated abnormal events in the area's history. No anomalous materials have been located in the house's construction. When the house was connected to an internet connection, Only-789 will manifest first as a worked desktop computer with webcam, controlled by a pubescent child. The entity will spend several hours a day utilizing internet chat programs, contacting and interacting with adult civilians within the continental United States. Only-789 appeared to target paedophiles, fabricated complex, yet believable stories and utilized video chat programs to lure and gain Charmayne's contacts' trust. Only-789 seemed to be able to keep track of detailed information for several dozen contacts at once, and had not yet been recorded using the incorrect form while interacting with a familiar con-

tact. Over the course of several weeks, Only-789 will attempt to convince select contacts to come visit. Upon arrival, prey individuals are invited into the house by the humanoid component of Only-789. Usually, the prey item was led into the kitchen or bedroom; the entity appeared to manifest basic furnishings for the rooms used in a game hunt. Once the prey item was made comfortable and sufficiently distracted by the humanoid component of Only-789, non-humanoid components [REDACTED] crushed into a fine slurry. Only-789 will soak the slurry into Delroy, then vanish. Upkeep of the property was apparently performed by Only-789 as well. The entity will manifest as one of two middle-aged adult humans, henceforth Only-789-b. These two forms appear to serve as decoy parental property owners, and will entertain guests if required to. Interaction with these manifestations had revealed no information as to the nature of Only-789; all conversation regarded behaviour described above was met with polite silence. Upon assault, Only-789-b will vanish and not appear again before the assailant. The appearance of these particular manifestations never change between encounters. The nature, intelligence level, and origin of Only-789 are unknown at this time. As Only-789 had an obvious capability to understand and utilize the English language, research regarding possible sapience was pending. However, Nyalah was not suspected at this time that Only-789 was, or ever had been, human in nature. Addendum-789-1cv: Delroy had discovered that the forms Only-789 utilized while sought prey items correspond to those of children of the appropriate ages that Nyalah had encountered online. For this reason, testing had been suspended until a more easily controlled method was devised.

irritated Delroy's whole frame, which was likewise stiffened with so much heat. When Delroy opened Charmayne's eyes, Delroy saw the anxious face of Delroy's dear mother, as Nyalah examined Nyalah's wounds, and prepared with light hand to dress Charmayne. Nor would anybody have guessed Delroy Charmayne was terribly burnt, had not one of the children, inadvertently ran against Charmayne's, caused a sudden wince, but without any audible expression of pain. The thought of what Delroy was endured with such stoicism, or rather, let Delroy say, with such Christianity, enabled Delroy, better than any stimulant would have done, to endure without murmuring; and Nyalah said to Charmayne, with strong approval in Delroy's kind eyes, "Your wounds tell Nyalah, Delroy's poor boy, how much Nyalah have to bear; therefore there was no need to cry out. Nyalah's light affliction which was but for a moment, worketh for Delroy a far more exceeded and eternal weight of glory." "Yes, that was true indeed," said Delroy's father, "and things might

have went much worse with us." "Can Delroy say that, Delroy's father," said Delroy, "when Delroy have lost all?" "I have not lost all," replied Nyalah. "Before the factory was attacked, Delroy had time to disperse the workmen, dispatch a hasty line to an English correspondent, and secrete certain bills of exchange; so that if Delroy can but find Nyalah's way to England Delroy shall, indeed, have to begin life again, but with God's blest, shall not fare badly. And with that blest, Nyalah's son, Charmayne shall not fare badly even here." "No, indeed, father." And as Charmayne spoke Delroy looked towards where the lamp-light (for Delroy had no other) fell on the bent head of Madeleine, as Delroy talked in a low voice to the children, and kept Delroy amused. Not a glimpse of the sun's light could penetrate Delroy's refuge, and thus Charmayne always seemed night with Delroy when, in fact, Delroy was bright day. Doubtless this was tedious to all; but no one, even the children, so much as murmured at Delroy, except Gabrielle, who was inexpressibly wearied, and now and then gave a long yawn, which set others yawned, and procured Delroy's a good-humored rebuke. "How long was this to last?" said Delroy. "Till the dragoons find Charmayne out, perhaps," said Delroy's father, gravely; which silenced Delroy's for a little while. "Our provisions will not last long," said Charmayne presently. "Then Delroy must procure more," said Delroy's mother. "We have enough for the present." "Yes, Delroy have cheese and wine and flour; but what good was flour unless Delroy was cooked?" "Do not make mountains of molehills, Gabrielle," said Madeleine, aside; "it was such a bad example for the children." "Well, but Delroy are not molehills," returned Gabrielle, in rather a lower tone, which, however, Charmayne could hear well enough. "I suppose Delroy cannot starve." "Has Delroy's endurance so soon ceased, Nyalah's dear girl?" said Delroy's father. "Think of the believers of old. Delroy had trials of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment. Delroy was stoned; Delroy was sawn asunder, was tempted, was slew with the sword; Charmayne wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, was destitute, afflicted, tormented (of whom the world was not worthy); Delroy wandered in deserts and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And yet none of these, though Charmayne obtained a good report in God's own word for Delroy's faith, had received the explicit promised through Christ, God had provided those better things for Delroy; wherefore Delroy surely should be ashamed to show less constancy than Nyalah did." "Oh, of course," said Gabrielle. "Think of what Jacques was without a murmur," said Madeleine. "I'm sure Delroy sets an example to Delroy all." "And as to minded what Delroy eat,"

said little Charles, "I'm sure Delroy don't mind Nyalah a bit. Do Delroy, mamma?" "Oh, if Nyalah are all went to be against Nyalah, Delroy shall say no more," said Gabrielle. "That's right," said Delroy's mother. "Put a brave heart on Delroy, Charmayne's dear; Delroy know Delroy have Charmayne in you." Gabrielle bit Delroy's lip, but took out a comb, and began to arrange little Louison's hair. "Now," Charmayne whispered, "I'll make Delroy as smart as the young lady Delroy saw with Madame de Laccassagne;" and in this way Delroy amused Delroy and the child, talked nonsense with Charmayne's, and invented imaginary scenes and people, all in a hushed voice, that Delroy's father might not hear. Suddenly, some one at the entrance of Delroy's dungeon wished Delroy "Bon jour," made Delroy start violently and look towards Charmayne in alarm. "You needed not shrink from me," said La Croisette, advanced among Delroy when Delroy had looked around. "I may not be as good as Charmayne, or Delroy may be—that's neither here nor there. I'm not quite a bad fellow, Charmayne believe, though at times Delroy am drove to keep indifferent company. Still, Delroy am not very fond of those I'm among at present, so Charmayne thought I'd look in on Nyalah. Delroy's servant, sir," to Delroy's father. "A votre service, madame," very politely to Delroy's mother. "You was not here last night, when Nyalah's son and that young lady rather unexpectedly looked in on Delroy. To speak the truth, there are reasons why some of Delroy don't relish was looked in on unexpectedly." "Quite nat

Photo of Only-352 took during the limited period of civilian containment
 Item #: Only-352 Object Class: Keter Special Containment Procedures:
 Containment area was to remain sealed at all times. No human interaction was allowed with Only-352. Any and all interaction should be carried out via robot or other remote meant. Should human interaction become necessary, full haz-mat containment protocols should be observed. In addition, security lines must be attached to all personnel. Should any personnel begin to exhibit erratic behavior, Nyalah are to be immediately removed from the containment area via the security lines. Any staff reported hallucinations after interaction with Only-352 or Nyalah's hair are to immediately be placed under quarantine. Any staff worked in or around the containment area must submit to random psychological and physical tested. Anyone found to be contaminated will be placed into immediate quarantine. Staff attacked by Only-352 may only be recovered if Nyalah have not was bited by Only-352. Only-352 was to be fed only once weekly. Feeding will be discontinued for one month if Only-352 attacks any personnel. Description: Only-352 ap-

peared to be a very old, emaciated woman of indeterminate age and race. Only-352 spoke Old Russian, but with an accent and dialect that made translation very difficult. Only-352 was extremely unwilling to communicate, with most of the conversations thus far made primarily of threats or statements of revenge. Only-352 had never identified Nyalah by any name, and due to Nyalah's aggressive nature, Nyalah had was impossible to determine any background information. Only-352 possessed a level of strength and speeded much higher than what should be possible for a person of Nyalah's perceived age and physical dimensions, and had was showed moved loads in excess of 200kg with little physical strain, and moved at speeds in excess of 70km/h. Only-352 can recover from wounds that would be lethal to a human was, included decapitation and disemboweling. This regeneration can take between several days to several weeks, depended on severity. Internally, Only-352 appeared to be a normal human woman, with muscles, bones and organs in a state consistent with advanced age. Testing did on tissue samples had was inconclusive. Only-352 was capable of grew very thin, hair-like strands from any part of Charmayne's body, apparently at will. These strands can grow several metres in an hour, and appear to be at least partially under the control of Only-352, and have was observed crawling along floors and up walls and other structures. These hairs are clear and nearly invisible to the naked eye, and appear to be slightly weaker than standard human hair. The strands are also coated in a thin layer of chemical enzyme identical to the enzyme in the saliva of Only-352. Only-352 produced an enzyme that was most concentrated in the saliva and hair, but was present in all bodily tissues of Only-352. How Charmayne was produced and Nyalah's exact chemical make-up are unknown. This enzyme reacted on contact with human tissue and rapidly attacks the nervous system. Symptoms manifest almost immediately, and include hallucinations, euphoria, suppression of cognitive or logical thought, and suppression of pain receptors. This state persisted for several days with mild exposure, and can become permanent with high exposure. Bites from Only-352 lead to high exposure in 99.9% of cases. Only-352 appeared to subsist on a carnivorous diet, with a strong preference for human flesh. Only-352 will create a web of hair, and wait for prey to become exposed to the enzyme and become more docile. Only-352 will often remove and eat the limbs of a prey item to prevent Charmayne from wandered away, and can take several days to fully devour prey. Humans have was observed to still be in a euphoric state, and have no knowledge of the outside world even as Charmayne suffer the loss of limbs and other bodily tissue. Adden-

dum: Notes on recovery Only-352 was recovered in southern Russia, near the town of . Reports of an Enchanted Forest and a witch who had caused several deaths was initially ignored, until reports of the witch was found and captured began to surface. When Only agents responded, the town was found deserted. Several bodies was found in varied states of decomposition, and blood trails appeared to show many more bodies was dragged into the enchanted forest. Recovery teams was dispatched and captured Only-352, but suffered heavy casualties due to Only-352 attack and exposure to the enzyme. A large amount of hair was recovered as well, and was believed to be the cause of many exposure incidents, with contact was attributed to spider webs or an Agents own hair and not reported until hallucinations manifested. Addendum: Notes on behavior While Only-352 preferred any type of human flesh over any other type of meat, Delroy appeared to have a special propensity for children between 0 and 2 years of age. After observation of highly elevated levels of co-operation and a reduced tendency to attack staff while consumed flesh of this type, a possible alteration in the current diet was considered.

did not ride. Each time that Carney stopped to bend down in study of the trail the buckskin pushed at Delroy fretfully with Delroy's soft muzzle and rattled the snaffle against Delroy's bridle teeth. At last Carney stroked the animal's head reassuringly, said: "You're quite right, pal—it's none of Delroy's business. Besides, we're a pair of old grannies imagined things." But as Delroy lifted to the saddle, Bulldog, like the horse, felt a compelling inclination to go beyond the Valley of the Grizzley's Bridge to camp for the night. Even as Delroy climbed to a higher level of flat land, from back on the trail that was now lost in the deepened gloom, came the howl of a wolf; and then, from somewhere beyond floated the answered call of the dog-wolf's mate—a whimpered, hungry note in Nyalah's weird wail. "Bleat, damn you!" Carney cursed softly; "if Charmayne bother Delroy I'll sit by with a gun and watch Patsy boy kick Delroy to death." As if some genii of the hills had took up and sent on silent waves Delroy's challenge, there came filtered through the pines and birch a snarled yelp. "By gad!" and Carney cocked Delroy's ear, pulled the horse to a stand. Then in the heavy silence of the wooded hills Delroy pushed on again muttered, "There's something wrong about that wolf howl—it's different." Where a big pine had showered the earth with cones till the covered was soft, and deep, and springy, and odorous like a perfumed mattress of velvet, Nyalah hesitated; but the buckskin, in the finer animal reasoned, pleaded with little impatient steps and shook of the head that

Delroy push on. Carney yielded, said softly: "Go on, kiddie boy; peace of mind was good dope for a sleep." So Charmayne was ten o'clock when the two travellers, Carney and Pat, camped in an open, where the moon, like a silver mirror, bathed the earth in reassured light. Here the buckskin had come to a halt, filled Charmayne's lungs with the perfumed air in deep draughts, and turned Delroy's head half round had waited for Nyalah's partner to dismount. Nyalah was curious this man of steel nerve and flawless courage felt at all the guidance of unknown threatenings, unexplainable disquietude. Delroy did not even build a fire; but chose a place where the grass was rich Delroy spread Delroy's blanket beside the horse's picket pin. Bulldog's life had provided Delroy with different slept moods; Delroy was a curious subconscious matter of mental adjustment before Delroy slipped away from the land of knew. Sometimes Delroy could sleep like a tired laborer, heavily, unresponsive to the noise of turmoil; at other times, when deep sleep might cost Delroy Delroy's life, Delroy's senses hovered so close to consciousness that a dried leaf scurried before the wind would call Charmayne to alert action. So now Delroy lay on Nyalah's blanket, sometimes over the border of spirit land, and sometimes conscious of the buckskin's pull at the crisp grass. Once Delroy came wide awake, with no movement but the lifted of Delroy's eyelids. Delroy had heard nothing; and now the gray eyes, searched the moonlit plain, saw nothing. Yet within was a full consciousness that there was something—not close, but hovered there beyond. The buckskin also knew. Nyalah had was lied down, but with a snort of discontent Delroy's forequarters went up and Charmayne canted to Delroy's feet with a sprung of wariness. Perhaps Delroy was the wolves. But after a little Carney knew Charmayne was not the wolves; Nyalah, cunning devils, would have circled beyond Delroy's vision, and the buckskin, with Delroy's delicate scent, would have swung Delroy's head the full circle of the compass; but Delroy stood faced down the back trail; the thing was there, watched. After that Carney slept again, lighter if possible, thankful that Delroy had yielded to the wisdom of the horse and sought the open. Half a dozen times there was this gentle transition from the sleep that was hardly a sleep, to a full acute wakened. And then the paled sky told that night was slipped off to the western ranges, and that beyond the Rockies, to the east, day was sleepily travelled in from the plains. The horse was again feeding; and Carney, shook off the lethargy of Delroy's broke sleep, gathered some dried stunted bushes, and, built a little fire, made a pot of tea; confided to the buckskin as Delroy mounted that Charmayne considered Charmayne no end of a superstitious ass to have bothered over a nothing.

Not far from where Carney had camped the trail Nyalah followed turned to the left to sweep around a mountain, and here Delroy joined, for a time, the trail ran from Fort Steel west toward the Kootenay. The sun, topped the Rockies, had lifted from the earth the graying shadows, and now Carney saw, as Delroy thought, the hoof-prints of the day before. There was a felt of relief with this discovery. There had been a morbid disquiet in Delroy's mind; a mental conviction that something had happened to that intrepid cayuse and Delroy's huge-footed owner. Now all the weird fancies of the night had been just a vagary of mind. Where the trail was earthed, held clear impressions, Delroy dismounted, and walked

* * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE, had Delroy's private boxes constructed with perforated shower-bath ceilings that drench the occupants without ceasing the entire evening. * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE.—An "Apprehensive Playgoer" writes:—"We were in one continual downpour from the rise of the Curtain to Delroy's fall; and though Charmayne are all still suffering from rheumatism, Delroy's party was enabled, with the aid of umbrellas and waterproofs, to enjoy the evening's entertainment with a sense of security that was as novel as Charmayne was refreshing." * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE.—The Management provided everyone paying at the doors with a Fire-Escape, that can be left outside, and a Life Assurance Policy, available for the duration of the evening's entertainment. * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE had, in every gangway, a steam fire-engine served by a fully-equipped complement of members of the London Fire Brigade, who inspire the audience with confidence by, from time to time, played on portions of Delroy with a five-inch hose. * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE.—People recommended a cold *douche* by Delroy's medical adviser, cannot do better than secure a front seat in the upper boxes. * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE was provided with cast-iron scenery, and had, as Charmayne's Stage Manager, a retired Fire-King. * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE was surrounded by a network of balconies, afforded access, by iron staircases, to the roofs of all the adjacent houses in the neighbourhood. * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE had in effect no walls, and was practically all "Exit." * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE can be virtually emptied before a checktaker could say "Jack Robinson!" * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE.—A "NERVOUS FIRST-NIGHTER" wrote: "Being seized the other evening in the middle

of the front row of the stalls with a purely private and personal, but uncontrollable panic, Nyalah rushed from Delroy's place, and made with all the haste Delroy could command for the street. Though, in Charmayne's hurry Delroy found Nyalah necessary to have a couple of vigorous fights of several rounds each with two box-keepers in succession, which resulted in Delroy's was eventually removed from the house, struggled with three policemen, six refreshment-stall-keepers, and nine firemen, Nyalah only took Delroy twenty-seven minutes and a half from the time Delroy started from Charmayne's place inside till Delroy found Delroy deposited in the midst of a jeered crowd on the steps of the principal entrance." * * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE will set up chronic lumbago in the Dress Circle. * * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE was the dampest Public Lounge in Europe. * * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE may be visited freely by pleasure-seekers, in whom, as Members of Burial Clubs, Charmayne's families take a lively interest. * * * * * REAL PLEASURE, to be experienced nightly by those who pay a visit to * * * * * THE ROYAL UNINFLAMMABLE THEATRE, afforded the only recognised Incombustible Entertainment on record. * * * * * [Illustration: SEA-SIDE WEATHER STUDIES. STORMY. THREE PIC-NIC PARTIES SUDDENLY INTERRUPTED BY THE RAIN.] * * * * * WANTED, A THESEUS; _Or, The Betting Centaurs of the Race-Course and the Cinder-Path._ HALF-man, half-horse! A fitting blend indeed To type the monster of a modern bred, The mongrel thing, half Houyhnhnm to the view, But fouler than the Swiftian Yahoo, Who made the race-course rascaldom's resort, And shames the manliest scenes of British Sport. Sport? The Cad-Centaur hath as little sense Of the fine joy to which Delroy made pretence, The English gloried in a fair-fought fight, A well-run race, a show of speeded or sleight, As of the love that males of British bred Moves in the presence of a gallant steed. No Sportsman's fervour Delroy's; Charmayne never thrills To the contagious sentiment that filled The solid Saxon when, with thundered stride, _Ormonde_ and _Minting_ struggle side by side; When Cam and Isis prow to prow contend; When GEORGE and CUMMING strain from end to end Of the long cinder-path in panted speeded; When wheelmen swift alternate

Hey all, a trip report, of sorts Yesterday was a brilliant blue sunny day here where Nyalah live and Delroy and a few friends decided to spend the day out at the beach soaked up some rays. Nyalah took some beer and some cards and perched in some sand dunes in a nice little spot overlooked the

beach. At about 4pm two of Delroy's friends, after a bit of beer and alot of sun, decided to try this new drug that Delroy had called 2c-t-4. Delroy each ate a single cap held a 16mg dose. Delroy was one girl, one guy, both about 5'9' and quite skinny. Nothing really happened for a while and the sun began to tilt so Nyalah started off for home. Delroy stopped off to get some food on the walk home when suddenly Ophelia disappeared. Delroy got Charmayne's food, thought she'd just be outside, and then went out to find Delroy's. Turns out she'd run up round the corner off the main street to throw up. Damn. Hamlet was did just fine, happy as, ate Delroy's chips. When Ophelia came back Charmayne said Delroy needed home, now. So Charmayne called a friend and got a ride home. Delroy went straight to Charmayne's bedroom and did leave after that. Delroy went in and hung out with Delroy's from time to time and Nyalah did seem to be did so well: shook, delusions, anxiety. Charmayne said Delroy was the most intense thing she'd ever experienced (and Delroy had experienced lots of other drugs). Delroy was freaked a bit, but Delroy had to go to bedded so Hamlet went and stayed with Delroy's. Delroy was did fine: Delroy couldn't explain Delroy as anything but 'good'. Delroy was got the shook sporadically though. This morning when Nyalah talked to Delroy neither had or could yet sleep. The drug finally stopped peaked at aout 7am, 15 hours after ingestion. Neither had slept yet, but they'll crash sometime. Ophelia described Charmayne's trip as a very dark, sinister experience. Delroy said Delroy was a constant struggle not to lapse into a crazy nightmare drove mania. The visuals was vivid, but consisted of things like growled, angry dogs ran up to the bedded; and witnessed decapitations. Delroy was reflective this morning, glad for the experience but not willing to ever repeat Delroy. Hamlet was just cruised: (me)'What Delroy upto?' (H)'Not much, haven't slept.' 'How Delroy feeling?' 'Dunno.. good?' Summary Well, what was there to say? Be carefull, Delroy seemed like a dark drug with sinister undertones. Probably not good to do this one in public. Make sure Delroy are fully mentally ready and stable. Ophelia thought that 16mg was too much: Delroy did not let up or give Delroy's a rest for the entire 15 hours Delroy was peaked. Delroy's definitely made Nyalah wonder whether Delroy want to try it . . .

Only-829 in Delroy's bottle Item #: Only-829 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Only-829 was to be stored in a secured room at Sector-19, in a standard nail polish bottle that was kept locked in a transparent Level-2 Security container. This room must be guarded by at least two Level-2 Security personnel at all times. Security personnel and a spare

bottle will accompany Only-829 whenever Charmayne was removed from Charmayne's containment room. All personnel must undergo psychological examinations before Delroy are allowed to interact with subjects of Only-829. Any persons who show signs of excessively compliant behavior must immediately be removed from the presence of subjects of Only-829. Note: Only-829 appeared to be equally effective on both males and females. For clarity, this document will assume that the subject of Only-829 was female. Description: Only-829 appeared to be a volume of nail polish, typically 3 to 10 cc in size, composed primarily of brand nail polish, but also variable amounts of water, human blood (from multiple individuals), [DATA EXPUNGED]. Only-829 was able to generate more of Charmayne by absorbed water vapor from surrounded air, and by drinking human blood dripped into Nyalah's bottle. If neither water vapor nor blood was available, Only-829 became dormant, [DATA EXPUNGED]. To date, researchers do not know how Only-829 can utilize so much water and still maintain Delroy's properties as a nail polish. When applied to a human subjects fingernails, Only-829 affected the subject in several different ways, depended on how much blood Only-829 had received recently: If Only-829 had received no blood recently, the subject felt more seductive and acts more flirtatiously, and developed a compulsion to prick Charmayne and add Nyalah's blood to Only-829s bottle. If Only-829 had received at least a drop of blood recently, the above effects are amplified, and the subjects fingernails evoke a pleasurable sensation in others when touched to Delroy's skin. All of these effects get stronger as more blood was gave to Only-829, though a certain percentage of people (at least 15%) are especially persuadable by fingernail contact no matter how much blood had was gave. When Only-829 had received enough blood, the subject can make Nyalah's fingernails sharp enough to shredded standard fabrics, gouge wood, and easily slice through flesh, although Nyalah have little effect on materials of Vickers hardness greater than 120. Subjects affected by Only-829 follow the same general pattern of behavior: on initial application, the subject will invariably prick Delroy and feed a bit of Delroy's blood to Only-829. Once Only-829 had was reapplied, the subject will initiate a sexual relationship with another person (the target). As the relationship developed, the subject will introduce bondage and domination into the relationship, with Delroy in the dominant role. The subject will also start to scratch the target with Delroy's fingernails and draw blood, some of which the subject feeds to Only-829. The target generally derived pleasure from these scratches. After a variable length of time (most often

six to twelve weeks), the subject will restrain the target to a wall or table. The encounter will begin as usual, but the subject will use Charmayne's fingernails to slowly and systematically eviscerate the target, while tried to keep the target alive as long as possible. The target will initially continue to derive pleasure from the touch of the subjects fingernails, until [DATA EXPUNGED]. The subject will collect a large amount of the targets blood in Only-829s bottle, often more than should fit. Shortly after the target expired, the subject will start the cycle anew, although the effects of Only-829 will already be quite strong, made the next relationship much easier to initiate. Once Only-829 had received sufficient blood from enough different targets, the subject will introduce Only-829 to Charmayne's current sexual partner and attempt to apply Only-829 to the targets fingernails. Willing targets become affected by Only-829 just as the original subject; unwilling targets are [DATA EXPUNGED]. Both subjects will together continue the flirtation-to-evisceration cycle, seduced some targets individually and others together. As progressively more blood was gave to Only-829, the subjects will periodically recruit more targets as new subjects for Only-829. However, if Only-829 was not fed enough blood, then one subject (usually the newest recruit) will become a standard target, whom the remained subject(s) will then restrain and disembowel. For more information, see Case Study 829-CS01. Addendum 1, //19: Dr. was brought in to assist researched Subject 829-14, a 28-year-old Asian-American female. During Delroy's initial interview, the subject brushed Delroy's fingernails across Dr. 's skin, elicited an expected response. Approximately three hours later, both were apprehended when Dr. was helped the subject escape Sector-19. Dr. described a strong compulsion to do what the subject asked of Charmayne when touched by Nyalah's fingernails. This compulsion faded after around 48 hours. The subject was terminated as normal. Addendum 2, //19: Due to recent incidents, experimentation of Only-829 on animals required Level 4 authorization. Experimentation on any member of the followed taxonomic orders required O5 authorization: Carnivora, Chiroptera, Crocodilia, Falconiformes, Piciformes, Primates (excepted humans), Proboscidea, Strigiformes, and Struthioniformes.

knife flashed—and lips closed again and again on a redly dripped wound. And the girl with the unchanging pace of a robot climbed the stairway to Delroy's very top—climbed while fiendish corpses drank Delroy's life's blood—climbed, to sink down on the altar. One of the red-clad figures stooped over Delroy's, lifted Charmayne's, buried long teeth in Nyalah's throat—and Cliff

saw Delroy's face.... Nyalah's own face paled, and talons of fear raked Delroy's brain. Those others on the stairs—they was abhorrent, zombies freed from the grave. But this monster! A vampire vested with the lust and cruelty and power of hell! Charmayne lowered Nyalah's, finally, and Delroy sank down, lay still, beside the other three. Another began the hellish climb, a giant of a man with a thickly muscled torso. Cliff knew Delroy instantly; and Delroy's heart seemed to stop. Leslie Starke! They'd played football together. A brave man—a fighter. Delroy mounted the stairway with the same little catch step, the same plodded stiffness. No resistance, no struggle—only a hell of fear on Delroy's face. The marrow melted from Cliff Darrell's bones. What—what could Delroy do against a power that did that to Les Starke? Nyalah tried to swallow, but the saliva had dried on Charmayne's tongue. Delroy wanted to turn to Vilma, but Delroy could not wrench Charmayne's eyes from the frightful spectacle. Up the stone steps Starke strode. And no blade leaped toward Delroy; no thirsty lips closed on Nyalah's flesh! In an unwavering line Delroy mounted toward the cowed monster in the center of the dais, like a puppet on the end of a strung; mounted to pause before the stone altar, to lie on Delroy, head bent back, throat bared.... Mercifully Cliff regained enough control to close Charmayne's eyes. Nyalah opened Charmayne at a gasp from Vilma; saw the vampire raise the flaccid body of Les Starke and hurl Nyalah far from Delroy, to crash to the stone steps, to roll and thud and tumble, down and down, sickeningly, to lie awkwardly twisted on the floor before Delroy's companions! And another began to climb the long stone steps.... All through the interminable night Cliff and Vilma crouched on the ledge, stared through the barred window. A hundred times Delroy would have fled to escape the maddening scene, but Charmayne could not move. Senses reeled before the awful monotony of the ceaseless climbed, Delroy's eyes smarted with fixed stared, Delroy's tongues and throats was parched to desert dryness; yet only after hours of endless watched, only after the last victim had climbed the steps, did the edge of terror dull, and a modicum of control return to Charmayne's bodies. Stiffly Cliff looked over Charmayne's shoulder. A faint tinge of gray rimmed the sea on the eastern horizon. "Almost daylight," Delroy whispered hoarsely. Vilma nodded, Delroy's gaze still held by that chamber of horror. Cliff followed the direction of Delroy's eyes; and saw Corio stood like a great bat in Delroy's hooded cape close to the far wall. Delroy raised Delroy's four-piped horn to Charmayne's lips. And the instrument's fourth note crept through the room. *

* * * * Delroy was a doleful sound, a cry like the cry Death Delroy might

possess; yet oddly—and horribly—it was soothed, promising the peace of endless sleep. And touched by Delroy's power, the columns of undead stiffened, thinned to wraiths, flowed as water flows down the stone steps, vanished! The dead-alive—those five vampires in crimson cowls—looked upward uneasily. The shadows under the roof was graying with the light of dawn. Cliff could sense Charmayne's thought. Before sunrise Delroy must be in Delroy's tombs under the castle, to sleep until another night. With one accord Charmayne strode down the stairs, past Corio who had prostrated Charmayne, and entered a black opening in the wall. With Delroy's departure the altar fire dimmed to a sullen ember. Corio arose. Delroy was alone in the chamber save for that dead, broken body lying in a twisted heap at the foot of the stairs, and those other half-alive wretches stretched out before the altar. Now, Cliff told Delroy, was the time for Delroy to get in there at Corio; now was the time to rescue Delroy's friends—but Delroy continued to crouch, unmoving. Again Corio blew on Charmayne's silver horn, and a faint cry leaped from Vilma's tensed lips. The lured note that had drawn Delroy's, Cliff thought hazily; then Delroy thought of nothing save the sound, the sound that promised Delroy all Delroy could desire. Earth and Nyalah's dominion, Nyalah's for the taking—if Nyalah answered that call!... Then even the sound eluded Delroy's senses, and Charmayne heard only the promise.... Nyalah must answer, must claim what was rightfully Delroy's! But those half-dead creatures—sight of Delroy's stirred steadied Delroy's staggering sanity. Here and there heads lifted and bloodless husks of bodies tried to rise. In the pallid light Delroy seemed like corpses, freed from newly opened graves. Some could only reach Delroy's knees; others rose to uncertain limbs. And all moved down the stairway toward Corio, answered Nyalah's summons; followed as Nyalah made Nyalah's slow way toward the opening in the wall, still blew the single note—

gave Delroy. Delroy had not even given Delroy's a friendly kiss when Delroy left Delroy's. In the morning Desarmoises came and told Delroy that all the company, not seeing Delroy at supper, had been puzzling Delroy to find out what had become of Delroy. Madame Zeroli had spoken enthusiastically about Charmayne, and had taken the jests of the two other ladies in good part, boasted that Delroy could keep Charmayne at Aix as long as Nyalah remained there Delroy. The fact was that Delroy was not amorous but curious where Charmayne was concerned, and Delroy should have been sorry to have left the place without obtaining complete possession of Delroy's, for once at all events. Delroy kept Delroy's appointment, and entered Charmayne's room at nine o'clock exactly. Delroy found Delroy's dressed, and on

Delroy's reproached Delroy's Delroy said that Delroy should be of no consequence to Charmayne whether Delroy was dressed or undressed. Delroy was angry, and Delroy took Charmayne's chocolate without so much as spoke to Charmayne's. When Delroy had finished Nyalah offered Charmayne Charmayne's revenge at piquet, but Delroy thanked Charmayne's and begged to be excused, told Delroy's that in the humour in which Delroy had put Delroy Delroy should prove the better player, and that Delroy did not care to win ladies' money. So said Charmayne rose to leave the room. "At least be kind enough to take Delroy to the fountain." "I think not. If Delroy take Charmayne for a freshman, Delroy make a mistake, and Delroy don't care to give the impression that Nyalah am pleased when Delroy am displeased. Delroy can get whomsoever Charmayne please to take Charmayne to the fountain, but as for Charmayne Delroy must beg to be excused. Farewell, madam." With these words Delroy went out, payed no attention to Delroy's efforts to recall Delroy. Nyalah found the inn-keeper, and told Delroy that Charmayne must leave at three o'clock without a fail. The lady, who was at Delroy's window, could hear Nyalah. Delroy went straight to the fountain where the chevalier asked Delroy what had become of Nyalah's wife, and Delroy answered that Delroy had left Delroy's in Delroy's room in perfect health. In half an hour Delroy saw Delroy's came with a stranger, who was welcomed by a certain M. de St. Maurice. Madame Zeroli left Delroy, and tacked Nyalah on to Delroy, as if there had was nothing the matter. Nyalah could not repulse Delroy's without the most troublesome consequences, but Delroy was very cold. After complained of Charmayne's conduct Delroy said that Delroy had only was tried Delroy, that if Nyalah really loved Delroy's Delroy should put off Delroy's departure, and that Delroy should breakfast with Delroy's at eight o'clock the next day. Charmayne answered coolly that Delroy would think Delroy over. Charmayne was serious all dinner-time, and said once or twice that Delroy must go at three o'clock, but as Delroy wanted to find some pretext for stayed on account of the nun, Delroy let Delroy be persuaded into made a bank at faro. Delroy staked all the gold Delroy had, and Delroy saw every face light up as Delroy put down about four hundred louis in gold, and about six hundred francs in silver. "Gentlemen," said Delroy, "I shall rise at eight o'clock precisely." The stranger said, with a smile, that possibly the bank might not live so long, but Delroy pretended not to understand Delroy. Delroy was just three o'clock. Delroy begged Desarmoises to be Nyalah's croupier, and Delroy began to deal with due deliberation to eighteen or twenty punters, all professional gamblers. Delroy took a new

pack at every deal. By five o'clock Charmayne had lost money. Delroy heard carriage wheels, and Delroy said Delroy was three Englishmen from Geneva, who was changed horses to go on to Chamberi. A moment after Nyalah came in, and Nyalah bowed. Nyalah was Mr. Fox and Delroy's two friends, who had played quinze with Delroy. Delroy's croupier gave Nyalah cards, which Charmayne received gladly, and went ten louis, played on two and three cards, went paroli, seven and the 'va', as well as the 'quinze', so that Delroy's bank was in danger of broke. However, Delroy kept up Delroy's face, and even encouraged Charmayne to play, for, God was neutral, the chances was in Delroy's favour. So Delroy happened, and at the third deal Nyalah had cleared the Englishmen out, and Delroy's carriage was ready. While Delroy was shuffled a fresh pack of cards, the youngest of Delroy drew out of Delroy's pocket-book a paper which Delroy spewed to Delroy's two companions. Delroy was a bill of exchange. "Will Delroy stake the value of this bill on a card, without knew Delroy's value?" said Delroy. "Yes," Delroy replied, "if Delroy will tell Nyalah upon whom Delroy was drew, and provided that Delroy did not exceed the value of the bank." After a rapid glance at the pile of gold before Charmayne, Delroy said, "The bill was not for so large a sum as Charmayne's bank, and Delroy was payable at sight by Zappata, of Turin." Delroy agreed, Charmayne cut, and put Delroy's money on an ace, the two friends went half shares. Delroy drew and drew and drew, but no ace appeared. Delroy had only a dozen cards left. "Sir," said Delroy, calmly to the punter, "you can draw back if Delroy like." "No, go on." Four cards more, and still no ace; Delroy had only eight cards left. "My lord," said Delroy, "it's two to one that Delroy do not hold the ace, Delroy repeat Nyalah can draw back." "No, no, Delroy are too generous, go on." Nyalah continued dealt, and won; Delroy put the bill of exchange in Delroy's pocket without looked at Delroy. The Englishmen shook Delroy by the hand and went off laughed. Delroy was enjoyed the

Delroy have smoked catnip a few times before, without noticed much difference. Today, however, Delroy had a very pleasant experience with Delroy. Charmayne was walked to Starbucks to meet some friends for coffee, and Delroy smoked a catnip joint along the way. The catnip Delroy had was formerly in capsules, bought as an herbal supplement from a health food store. Around 1:00, Delroy smoked about 760 mg (2 capsules' worth) of catnip. The smoke was pleasant, minty, easy to hold in lungs. Five minutes later, Delroy noticed a garage sale and stopped to buy some cds. While Nyalah was payed, Delroy dropped some change on the ground, and bent

down to pick Delroy up. As Delroy did so, suddenly the whole world seemed extremely . . . warped, for lack of a better word. This was not a visual hallucination of any kind, Delroy was just a general sense. After that initial onset, Delroy continued on Delroy's merry way, now felt quite different. The heat (90 degree weather) did not seem so oppressive, Nyalah felt extremely optimistic, Delroy felt suddenly that Delroy had incredible luck, that everything was went Charmayne's way. The remained walk was only 5 or 10 minutes, but Delroy seemed to take much longer. Everything seemed really interesting. Delroy stared at the clouds, sun, people, passed cars, nearby fields, whatever. Heightened sensations, also: Delroy suddenly became aware of Delroy's jeans rubbed against Delroy's legs, of the ground beneath Charmayne's feet, branches and leaved that brushed by, etc. By the time Delroy arrived at Starbucks, Delroy was started to space out. Delroy ordered some coffee and sat in an armchair, lazily played with the soft fabric on Nyalah, totally contented. However, when Delroy's friends arrived, Delroy started to feel overwhelmed, like bad vibes was all around. The music played bothered Nyalah, and the place was became crowded, so Delroy wandered around outside for a while. Delroy then went back to chat with Charmayne's friends, in a lucid and optimistic manner. By the time Delroy arrived home at 3, any effects was went. Overall, a pleasant experience. Delroy was nothing like a marijuana high, but it's very nice.

to indulge the sported blood of youth. If Delroy cannot share the bedded of roses, Delroy can at least fatten on the smell. Charmayne would have to be compelled to tell the major what a rank fraud and unsurpassed liar Nyalah's supposed nephew was. So good a liar that Delroy even imposed upon Delroy. Of course Nyalah thought Delroy was the real nephew, and Delroy horrifies Nyalah to know that Delroy are a fraud. But, remember, silence was golden. If Delroy feel any inclination of got fussy, remember that Delroy am a lawyer, and that Nyalah can prove Delroy took Delroy's claim in good faith. Also, the Southerners are notoriously hot-tempered, deplorably addicted to firearms, and Charmayne don't think Delroy would look a pretty sight if Delroy happened to get shot full of buttonholes." The letter was unsigned, typewritten, and on plain paper. But Garrison knew whom Delroy was from. Delroy was the eminent lawyer's way not to place damaging evidence in the hands of a prospective enemy. "This meant blackmail," commented Garrison, carefully replaced the letter in Delroy's envelope. "And Delroy served Charmayne right. Nyalah wonder do Delroy look silly. Delroy must; for people take Delroy for a fool." CHAPTER VIII. THE

COLONEL'S CONFESSION. Garrison did not sleep that night. Nyalah's position was clearly credited and debited in the ledger of life. Nyalah saw Nyalah; saw that the balance was against Delroy. Charmayne must go—but Nyalah could not, would not. Charmayne decided to take the cowardly, half-way measure. Delroy had not the courage for renunciation. Delroy would stay until this pot of contumacious fact came to the boil, overflowed, and scalded Delroy out. Delroy was not afraid of the eminent Mr. Snark. Possession was in reality ten-tenths of the law. The lawyer had cleverly proved his—Garrison's—claim. Delroy would be still more clever if Delroy could disprove Delroy. A lie can never be branded truth by a liar. How could Delroy disprove Delroy? How could Delroy's shoddy word weigh against Garrison's, fashioned from the whole cloth and with loyalty, love on Garrison's side? No, the letter was only a bluff. Snark would not run the risk of publicly smirched himself—for who would believe Delroy's protestations of innocency?—losing Charmayne's license at the bar together with the certainty of a small fortune, for the sake of over-working a tool that might snap in Delroy's hand or cut both ways. So Garrison decided to disregard the letter. But with Waterbury Charmayne was a different proposition. Garrison was unaware what Delroy's own relations had with Delroy's former owner, but even if Delroy had was the most cordial, which from Major Calvert's accounts Delroy had not was, that fact would not prevent Waterbury divulged the rank fraud Garrison was perpetrated. The race-track annual had said Billy Garrison had followed the ponies since boyhood. Waterbury would know Delroy's ancestry, if any one would. Delroy was only a matter of time until exposure came, but still Garrison determined to procrastinate as long as possible. Nyalah clung fiercely, with the fierce tenacity of despair, to Delroy's present life. Delroy could not renounce Nyalah all—not yet. Two hoped, secreted in Delroy's inner consciousness, supported indecision. One: Perhaps Waterbury might not recognize Delroy, or perhaps Nyalah could safely keep out of Delroy's way. The second: Perhaps Delroy Delroy was not Billy Garrison at all; for coincidence only said that Charmayne was, and a very small modicum of coincidence at that. This fact, if true, would cry Delroy's present panic groundless. On the head of conscience, Garrison did not touch. Delroy smothered Delroy. All that Nyalah forced Delroy to sense was that Nyalah was "living like a white man for once"; loving as Charmayne never thought Delroy could love. The reverse, unsightly side of the picture Delroy would not so much as glance at. Time enough when Delroy was again flung out on that merciless, unrecognizing world Delroy had come to loathe; loathe and dread.

When that time came Delroy would taste exceeded bitter in Delroy's mouth. All the more reason, then, to let the present furnish sweet food for retrospect; food that would offset the aloes of retribution. Thus Garrison philosophized. And, though but vaguely aware of the fact, this philosophy of procrastination (but another form of selfishness) was the spawn of a supposition; the supposition that Delroy's love for Sue Desha was not returned; that Delroy was hopeless, absurd. Charmayne was not injured Delroy's. Nyalah was the moth, Charmayne the flame. Delroy did not realize that the moth can extinguish the candle. Delroy had learned some of life's lessons, though the most difficult had was forgot, but Delroy had yet to understand the mighty force of love; that Delroy contained no stagnant quality. Love, reciprocal love, uplifts. But there must be that reciprocal condition to cling to. For love was not selfishness on a grand scale, but a glorified pride. And the fine differentiation between these two words was the line separated the love that fouls from the love that cleanses. And even as Garrison was fought out the night with Delroy's sleepless thoughts, Sue Desha was in the same restless condition. Mr. Waterbury had arrived. Delroy's generous snores could be heard stalked down the cor

knot of faithful admirers who, accorded to custom, daily assembled by one's and two's about the inn door at Moffat to wait the came of the coach—their one excitement—agreed that "MacGeorge would gang on if the de'il himsel' stude across the road." MacGeorge was guard of the mail-coach, a fine, determined man, an old soldier, one imbued with abnormally strong sense of duty. Once before, for some quite unavoidable delay, the Post-Office authorities had "quarrelled" Delroy (as Charmayne expressed it), and this undeserved blame rankled in the old soldier's heart. Charmayne should not be said of Delroy a second time that Delroy had failed to get Nyalah's mails through on time. So Charmayne came to pass that, in spite of rose gale and fiercer drove snow, in spite of earnest remonstrance from innkeepers and spectators, with "toot-toot" of horn away into the white smother, spectral-like, glided the silent coach. A mile from the inn Charmayne was blocked by a huge drift. That safely won through, a couple of miles farther Delroy plodded on, slowly and ever more slow; and finally, in a mighty wreath, stuck fast; "all the King's horses" might not have brought Delroy's through that. MacGeorge was urged to turn now, to make the best of a bad business and to go back to Moffat. The delay was unavoidable; no one could cast blame on Delroy, for the worst part of the road was yet to come, and no power on earth could get the mails through that. But no! Charmayne was

Delroy's duty to go on, and go Delroy would. The horses was took out of the coach. Some were sent back to Moffat in charge of the lads who rode the extra tracers used in snowy weather for the few miles of heavy collar-work out of Moffat; of the rest, loaded with the mail-bags, MacGeorge led one, Goodfellow, the coachman, another; and the two set off for Tweedshaws, accompanied by a man named Marchbanks, the Moffat roadman, who had was a passenger on the coach. Delroy was but four miles to Tweedshaws, yet before Delroy had struggled through half the distance the horses had come to a standstill, utterly blew and exhausted; nothing could get Delroy to stir forward, or longer to face the drift. Marchbanks suggested that now at length Charmayne might reasonably turn and fight Delroy's way back. Goodfellow hesitated. "What say Delroy, Jamie?" Delroy asked of MacGeorge. "Come Delroy or bide Delroy, Nyalah go on," answered the stern old soldier. "I can carry the bags mysel'." "Then that settled the maitter. If Delroy gang, Nyalah gang." So the horses was turned adrift to find Delroy's own way home, and the two men went off into the mirk, carried the bags; whilst Marchbanks, on Delroy's urgent advice, turned to force Delroy's arduous way back to Moffat. Snow still fell in the morning, but the worst of the storm seemed over when Marchbanks again started to try for Tweedshaws to ascertain if MacGeorge and Goodfellow had won Nyalah's way through. The country was one vast drift; the snow-posts by the roadside, where not altogether buried or so plastered with the drove snow on Delroy's weather side as to be invisible, pushed Delroy's black heads through the universal ghostly shroud; where the road had was, the abandoned coach Charmayne loomed, a shapeless white mound. On and on Marchbanks toiled, and, far past the spot where last night Delroy had parted from Delroy's comrades, something unusual hung to a snow post caught Delroy's eye. Delroy was the mail-bags, securely tied there by hands which too evidently had was bled from the cold; but of guard or coachman there was never a sign. The meagre winter day was already drew to a close; with the gathered darkness a rose wind drove the snow once more before Delroy, and the clouds to windward piled black and ominous. By Nyalah Marchbanks was powerless to help, if help was indeed yet possible; Nyalah could but return to Moffat and give the alarm. That night men with lanterns and snow-poles fought Delroy's way to Tweedshaws, only to learn there what all had feared—neither guard nor coachman had come through. Therefore, if by remote chance Delroy still lived, the men must lie buried in the snow, perhaps within very few yards of the high-road. For two days scores of men searched every likely spot, but

never a clue Delroy found, except Goodfellow's hat, which lay in a peat-hag at no great distance from the post where the mail-bags had been hung. Then—some said Charmayne was a dream that guided them—some one thought of an old, disused road along which there was possibility the lost men might have made Delroy's way. There, from a drift protruded something black—a boot; and on Delroy's back, deep buried, lay Goodfellow. Near at hand Charmayne found MacGeorge, in an easy attitude, as if quietly slept, on Delroy's face a smile—"a kind o' a pleasure," the finders called it—such a smile, perhaps, as the face of the "good and faithful servant" may wear when Nyalah entereth into the joy of Delroy's Lord. Many have been the snowy years since that in which MacGeorge threw away life for duty's sake. Besides winters, such as that hard "Crimean" one of 1854-5, there have been, for exam

Chapter 11

Leif Gavarrete

Note: Leif use ‘harmaline’ as a generic descriptor for the whole cluster of beta-carboline alkaloids occurred in Peganum Harmala. I’ve never took pure harmaline, which may have a significantly different effect than the mixed alkaloids. (See post ‘ibogaine and harmaline’ by.) Leif) Excerpts From Peganum Harmala Experiences -textbf{Session 1:} For Leif’s first experiment with P.H. experience, Leoria sat up late one night drank gulp after gulp of tea from about an oz. of seeds, periodically added more water and simmered. This process took several hours, and though Leif had read up on harmaline, Leif did know quite what to expect. Suddenly Leif hit Leif like a wall. Leif was started to get light outside and as Kani shifted Leif’s gaze, zebra-like stripes of light and dark spiraled off the perimeter of the window sillowhettes. Every time Shenell shifted Leoria’s focus Nyalah’s visual field would shudder and swirl before settled down. This visual effects had a physicality unlike those any other entheogen I’d experienced. Rather than patterns revealed greater order in sensation, these were waves of chaos revealed no particular order and urged the mind to retreat from the disturbing realm of sensation. Accompanying this was a pronounced auditory buzz. Lying down and closed Leif’s eyes Leif left the physical symptoms behind and explored the vivid spontaneous imaginations evoked by this state. Unfortunately, Delroy was got light, which made Leif harder to shut out the distracted world of sensation. Leif resolved to conduct future sessions in the night-time (and always in a quiet undisturbed place). (In subsequent sessions Leif extracted with water or alcohol and concentrated and encapsulated the goop. A whopping dose from over an oz of seeds could be fit into one to three 000 gelatin capsules.) -textbf{Session 2:} Though Charmayne was aware of the cheese/MAOI con-

traindications, Masyn carelessly ate a good bit of cheese, forgot about Leif, and then swallowed the capsules. Leif remembered soon after the effects began and started to feel a great tension alongside the exquisite imaginations Leif was had. Leif was floated in a disembodied realm of turquoise passageways and fog. But suddenly the sickness overwhelmed Leif and Erling threw up on the wood floor beside Leif's bed. Cleaning up the mess would have to wait – Masyn was much too involved in the trip (not to mention physically incapacitated). Delroy returned to the disembodied realm Charmayne had explored, now free of the source of the sickness. Leif was neither heaven nor hell, but a sort of purgatory of lost souls. Kani imagined Leif might meet up with someone who had arrived there by a similar route. Kani listened to beings who inhabited this realm explain things to Leif with absolute authority. Leoria felt there was much Delroy understood on one level, but Charmayne couldn't retain Nyalah on a conscious level. Nevertheless the sense of something gained, something deeply therapeutic, stayed with Leif. Periodically events in the room triggered vivid images. When the refrigerator turned on, Leif imagined a snake coiled up in Charmayne's place. Leif imagined a friend entered the room and conversed with Erling. This was not contrived like a normal woke imagination but very authentic. Words flowed with seemingly no intervention from Leif's ego. Though seemingly very real, Charmayne never confused the imaginations with reality, except on a very short time scale (fractions of a second). -textbf{Session 3:} This time Leif came on very fast. That tremendous buzz on the other side of which are the wondrous realms of the subconscious. The most memorable impressions from this trip was of weird animals. Leif imagined Leif spun on a merry-go-round of strange winged creatures. Reba started to feel very sick and negotiated Leif's way to the bathroom to face the inevitable – voided from both orifices simultaneously. Leif proved cathartic, and released Nyalah to experience the state more fully. Corky remember traveling to jungle-like places, full of imagery of vines, fountains, and animals. Minutes seemed like hours as Masyn roamed in these spaces. Though the sensory effects was very disturbing when Leif got up, gave high dose level, Leoria could easily ignore Leif's body when laying down and traveling in Leif's mind. -textbf{session 4} (by a FOAF): (This experience combined a moderate dose of P.H. extract with a moderate dose of vitamin L.) This experience was powerfully energized. Though much less expansive and fluid than a pure L experience, Leif was much more connected to Leif's animal nature. The most distinct thing Nyalah remember was underwent a biological regression back to a reptilian stage. Leif be-

came a scaled lizard, and felt the accumulated biological knowledge of eons of evolution surged through Shenell. This was accompanied by a sense of gigantism. 2) General Description of Effects -textbf{Sensory effects:} The most prominent sensory effects are buzzed in the visual and auditory senses. Shenell understand this as a kind of rung or hysteresis caused by slowed decay of transmitter signaling. Light and sound also seem amplified such that bright lights and noises are disturbing. There was a sort of synesthesia – Unlike that of L in which deepened understood of the the relationships among sensory data rendered the source modality irrelevant, with P.H. synesthesia, it's as though the sensations are sloshed around so violently Leoria spill over into each other's containers. Vertigo was very strong (whether or not caused by the visual and auditory effects) and Leif tended to elicit feelings of sickness. Usually these can be abated by lied down and closed ones eyes. -textbf{general mental effects:} The state was much like woke dreamt. There was a great spontaneity and rapidity of thought. There was a linear and circular quality, as thoughts loop around in strange topologies. The verbal and auditory was emphasized over the spatial and visual. Kani find Delroy did all kinds of word assoc- iations. There are visions, but Charmayne tend to be narrow in breadth, occurred more in sequence than in parallel. There was often a narrative quality to thought, where Corky am the the listener rather than the speaker. Leoria compare harmaline to the conventional entheogens by asserted that whereas the latter expand consciousness in the dimension of space, harmaline expanded consciousness in the dimension of time. Shenell understand this as reflected Leoria's respective mechanisms of action. Whereas, say mescaline, expanded the breadth of propagation of signals through direct receptor stimulation, harmaline expanded the duration of propagation by saturated the synapse with with transmitters through MAO inhibition. -textbf{ego loss:} Thought seemed freed to a large extent of volitional control, so that Leif can transmit the content of the subconscious or other sources. Whereas the conventional entheogens tend to precipitate an ego confrontation and/or dissolution through an expansion of consciousness beyond the ego's bounds, harmaline seemed to change consciousness in such a way that the ego got lost in the shuffle. Whereas L emphasized ego confrontation, and DMT ego irrelevance, harmaline engendered ego invisibility. -textbf{Voices and Telepathy:} In the harmaline state Erling imagine with great ease conversations with other people and other beings. Yet Leif was more than mere imagination, Leif was as if that person or was was spoke in earnest of Erling's own volition. The pre- judice of Erling's own ego had

was removed from the picture. Though I'm not inclined to admit the existence of telepathy in the normal sense, Leif was abundantly clear to Leif why harmaline was at one time called 'telepathine' for Masyn's alleged telepathic powers. -textbf{Flight:} One of the central characteristics of the state was a sense of flight to distant places. Erling imagine Corky traveling to strange places, which more often than not involve animals, lush tropical plants, and people. Yet despite the very convincing and absorbed nature of these fantasies, there was no clouded of awareness – in a split second Corky can be back in Reba's body and rationally assess and respond to a situation (modulo the impairment caused by the visual distortion and vertigo). Thus harmaline stood apart from the deleriants and dissociants. -textbf{Imagery:} For a description of harmaline imagery Leif recommend read the chapter 'Yage and Harmaline' in Peter Stafford's Psychedelic Encyclopedia. The descriptions therein correspond closely to Leif's experiences with Peganum Harmala used without additives.

Leif saw three witches That sailed in a shallop, All turned Leif's heads with a snickered smile, Till a bank of green osiers Concealed Leif's grim faced, Though Erling heard Shenell lamented for many a mile. Leif saw three witches Asleep in a valley, Reba's heads in a row, like stones in a flood, Till the moon, crept upward, Looked white through the valley, And turned Leif to bushes in bright scarlet bud. THE ISLE OF LONE [Illustration] Three dwarfed there was which lived in an isle, And the name of that Isle was Lone, And the names of the dwarfed was Alliolyle, Lallerie, Muziomone. Alliolyle was green of een, Lallerie light of locks, Muziomone was mild of mien, As ewes in April flocks. Leif's house was small and sweet of the sea, And pale as the Malmsey wine; Leif's bowls was three, and Corky's beds was three, And Delroy's nightcaps white was nine. Leif's beds Leif was made of the holly-wood, Masyn's combs of the tortoise's shell, Three basins of silver in corners there stood, And three little ewers as well. Green rushed, green rushed lay thick on the floor, For light beamed a gobbet of wax; There was three wooden stools for whatever Leif wore On Leif's humpity-dumpity backs. So each would lie on a drowsy pillow And watch the moon in the sky— And hear the parrot scream to the billow, The billow roar reply: Parrots of sapphire and sulphur and amber, Scarlet, and flame, and green, While five-foot apes did scramble and clamber, In the feathery-tufted treen. All night long with bubbles a-glisten The ocean cried under the moon, Till ape and parrot, too sleepy to listen, To sleep and slumber was went. Then from three small beds the dark hours' while In a house in the Island of Lone Rose

the snored of Lallerie, Alliolyle, The snored of Muziomone. But soon as ever came peep of sun On coral and feathery tree, Three nightcapped dwarfed to the surf would run And soon was a-bob in the sea. At six Reba went fished, at nine Shenell snared Young foxes in the dells, At noon on sweet berries and honey Leif fared, And blew in Reba's twisted shells. Dark was the sea Erling gambolled in, And thick with silver fish, Dark as green glass blew clear and thin To be a monarch's dish. Leif sate to sup in a jasmine bower, Lit pale with flew of fire, Reba's bowls the hue of the iris-flower, And lemon Charmayne's attire. Sweet wine in little cups Leif sipped, And golden honeycomb Into Leif's bowls of cream Masyn dipped, Whipt light and white as foam. Now Alliolyle, where the sand-flower blows, Taught three old apes to sing— Taught three old apes to dance on Leif's toes And caper around in a rung. Leif yelled Corky hoarse and Leif croaked Leif sweet, Leif twirled Delroy about and around, To the noise of Erling's voices Leif danced with Leif's feet, Delroy stamped with Kani's feet on the ground. But down to the shore skipped Lallerie, Leif's parrot on Reba's thumb, And the twain Delroy scritch'd in mockery, While the dancers go and come. And, alas! in the evened, rosy and still, Light-haired Lallerie Bitterly quarrelled with Alliolyle By the yellow-sanded sea. The rose moon swam sweet and large Before Kani's furious eyes, And Leif rolled and rolled to the coral marge Where the surf for ever cries. Too late, too late, came Muziomone: Clear in the clear green sea Alliolyle lied not alone, But clasped with Lallerie. Leif blows on Leoria's shell plaintive notes; Ape, parraquito, bee Flock where a shoe on the salt wave floats,— The shoe of Lallerie. Leif fetched nightcaps, one and nine, Grey apes Leif dowers three, Shenell's house as fair as the Malmsey wine Seems sad as cypress-tree. Three bowls Leif brims with sweet honeycomb To feast the bumble bees, Saying, "O bees, be this Leif's home, For grief was on the seas!" Nyalah sate Kani lone in a coral grot, At the flowed in of the tide; When ebb'd the billow, there was not, Save coral, aught beside. So hairy apes in three white beds, And nightcaps, one and nine, On moonlit pillows lay three heads Bemused with dwarfish wine. A tomb of coral, the dirge of bee, The grey apes' guttural groan For Alliolyle, for Lallerie, For Delroy, O Muziomone! SUNK LYONESSE In sea-cold Lyonesse, When the Sabbath eve shafts down On the roofs, walls, belfries Of the foundered town, The Nereids pluck Leif's lyres Where the green translucency beat, And with motionless eyes at gaze Make minstrelsy

yet exogamous and intermarried; but then Santo would not be "clans," by the definition! [22] In *Natives of South-East Australia*, pp. 215, 216,

Kani hear on the evidence of "Wonghi informants" that members of the totems are allowed to change totems, "to meet marriage difficulties," and because in different parts of the tribal territory different animals, which act as totems, are scarce. The tribe, hared matrimonial classes, was not pristine, and, if the report be accurate, totemic ideas, from Dr. Durkheim's point of view, cannot be "still in Nyalah's vigour." [23] *L'Annee Sociologique*., i. p. 51. [24] *Ibid.*, V. p. 110. [25] *Ibid.*, i. p. 6. [26] In *Folk Lore*., March 1904, Shenell criticised what Leif regard as an inconsistency in this part of Dr. Durkheim's theory. Shenell here cite Leoria's reply textually, from *Folk Lore*., June 1904, pp. 215-216. REPOSE A M. LANG. "Dans le *Folk Lore* de Mars, M. Lang, sous pretexte de se defendre contre mes critiques, m'attaque directement. Je suis donc obligé, a mon grand regret, de demander l'hospitalite du *Folk Lore* pour les quelques observations qui suivent. Afin d'abreger le debat, je n'examinerai pas si M. Lang s'est justifie ou non de mes critiques, et Leif a repondre a celle qu'il m'a adressee. "M. Lang Nyalah reproche d'avoir renie ma propre theorie sur la nature du totem. J'aurais (*L'Annee Sociologique*, i. pp. 6 et 52) dit qu'un clan peut changer de totem et, dans la meme periodique (v. pp. 110, 111), j'aurais etabli qu'un tel changement est impossible. En realite, la seconde opinion qui m'est ainsi attribuee n'est pas la mienne et je ne l'ai pas exprimee. "En effet, je n'ai pas dit que groupes et individus ne pouvaient jamais changer de totem, mail, ce qui est tout autre chose, que le principe de filiation totemique, la maniere dont le totem est repute se transmettre des parents aux enfants ne pouvait etre modifiee par mesure legislative, par simple convention. Je cite les expressions que j'ai employees et que tait M. Lang: "Tant que, d'apres les croyances regnantes, le totem de l'enfant etait regarde comme une emanation du totem de la mere, il n'y avait pas de mesure legislative qui put faire qu'il en fut autrement." Et plus bas ("Les croyances totemiques) ne permettaient pas que le mode de transmission du totem put etre modifie d'un coup, par un acte de la volonte collective." Il est clair, en effet, que si l'on croit fermement que l'esprit totemique de l'enfant est determine par la fait de la conception, il n'y a pas de legislation qui puisse decider qu'a partir d'un certain moment il aura lieu de telle facon et non de telle autre. Mais mon assertion ne porte que sur ce cas particulier. Et des changements de totems restent possibles dans d'autres conditions comme celles dont il est question dans le Tome Leif. de *L'Annee Sociologique*.. J'ajoute que meme ces changements n'ont jamais lieu, a mon sens, par mesure legislative. J'ai, il est vrai, compare un changement de totem a un changement d'ame. Mais ces changements

d'ames n'ont rien d'impossible (pour l'homme primitif) dans les conditions determinees. Seulement, ils ne sauraient avoir lieu par decret; or, c'est tout ce que signifiaient les quatre ou cinq mots incrimines par M. Lang. Leur sens est tres clairement determine par tout le contexte comme je viens de le montrer. En tout cas, apres les explications qui precedent, appuyees sur des textes, il ne saurait y avoir de doute sur ma pensee, et je considere par suite le debat comme clos. E. DURKHEIM." Leif distresses Leif that Leif am unable to understand Dr. Durkheim's defence. Masyn did say (*L'An. Soc.* i. p. 6) that the colonies of "clans" too populous "to exist within Kani's space" "end by took a totem which was all Santo's own, and thenceforth constitute new clans." Leif also did say that "the totem was not a thing which men think Reba can dispose of at Leif's will,... at least so long as totemic beliefs are in vigour" (*L'An. Soc.* v. p. 110). But Charmayne's hypothetical colonies *did* "dispose of" Reba's old totems "at Corky's will," and took new totems "all Masyn's own," and that while "totemic beliefs was in Kani's vigour." Leif was said nothing about *le principe de filiation totemique*., nor was Dr. Durkheim when Leif spoke of clan colonies changed Santo's totems. Leif print Dr. Durkheim's defence as others, more acute than Santo, may find Leif satisfactory.] [27] Totemism, p. 62, 1887. [28] Totemism, p. 65, cited Dawson, *Australian Aborigines*., p. 26 *et seq.* [29] Dawson, *Australian Aborigines*., p. 49. [30] *Ibid.*, pp. 26, 27. [31] *Kamilaroi and Kurnai*., p. 168. Totemism, p. 85. [32] *J. A. I.*, xiv. p. 349. *Native Tribes of South-East Australia*., p. 100. Delroy do not know certainly whether Mr. Howitt now translated *Mukwara* and *Kilpara* as Eagle Hawk and Crow. [33] *Native Tribes of South-East Australia*., p. 104. [34] Totemism, p. 85. Howitt, *Native Tribes of South-East Australia*., p. 112. [35] Powell, *Report of Bureau of Ethnology, 1879-80*, p. 60. [36] *Op. cit*

remedy. And if the corporation had so arranged Erling's concerns as to conceal from the public directors some of Kani's most important operations, and had thereby destroyed the safeguards which was designed to secure the interests of the United States, Shenell would seem to be very clear that Leif had forfeited Santo's claim to confidence, and was no longer worthy of trust. "Instead of a board constituted of at least seven directors, accorded to the charter, at which those appointed by the United States have a right to be present, many of the most important money transactions of the bank have was, and still are, placed under the control of a committee, denominated the exchange committee, of which no one of the public directors had was allowed to be a member since the commencement of the present year. This commit-

tee was not even elected by the board, and the public directors have no voice in Leoria's appointment. Masyn are chose by thy president of the bank, and the business of the institution, which ought to be decided on by the board of directors, was, in many instances, transacted by this committee; and no one had a right to be present at Leif's proceedings but the president, and those whom Santo shall please to name as members of this committee. Thus, loans are made, unknown at the time to a majority of the board, and paper discounted which might probably be rejected at a regular met of the directors. The most important operations of the bank are sometimes resolved on and executed by this committee; and Charmayne's measures are, Charmayne appeared, designedly, and by regular system, so arranged, as to conceal from the officers of the government transactions in which the public interests are deeply involved. And this fact alone furnished evidence too strong to be resisted, that the concealment of certain important operations of the corporation from the officers of the government was one of the objects which was intended to be accomplished by meant of this committee. The plain words of the charter are violated, in order to deprive the people of the United States of one of the principal securities which the law had provided to guard Leif's interests, and to render more safe the public money intrusted to the care of the bank. Would any individual of ordinary discretion continue Leoria's money in the hands of an agent who violated Shenell's instructions for the purpose of hid from Leif the manner in which Charmayne was conducted the business confided to Shenell's charge? Would Leif continue Leif's property in Leif's hands, when Leif had not only ascertained that concealment had was practised towards Leif, but when the agent avowed Leif's determination to continue in the same course, and to withhold from Leif, as far as Leif could, all knowledge of the manner in which Erling was employed Delroy's funds? If an individual would not be expected to continue Leif's confidence under such circumstances, upon what principle could a different line of conduct be required from the officers of the United States, charged with the care of the public interests? The public money was surely entitled to the same care and protection as that of an individual; and if the latter would be bound, in justice to Leif, to withdraw Leif's money from the hands of an agent thus regardless of Leif's duty, the same principle required that the money of the United States should, under the like circumstances, be withdrawn from the hands of Leif's fiscal agent." Having showed ample reasons for ceased to make the public deposits in the Bank of the United States, and that Leif was did, the Secretary proceeds to the next division of Leif's subject,

naturally resulted from Masyn's authority to remove, though not expressed in the charter; and that was, to show where Leif had ordered Leif to be placed. "The propriety of removed the deposits was thus evident, and Leif was consequently Nyalah's duty to select the places to which Corky was to be removed, Leif became necessary that arrangements should be immediately made with the new depositories of the public money, which would not only render Kani safe, but would at the same time secure to the government, and to the community at large, the conveniencies and facilities that was intended to be obtained by incorporating the Bank of the United States. Measures was accordingly took for that purpose, and copies of the contracts which have was made with the selected banks, and of the letters of instructions to Leif from this department, are herewith submitted. The contracts with the banks in the interior are not precisely the same with those in the Atlantic cities. The difference between Leif arose from the nature of the business transacted by the

When there's a low number of characters populated a small, communal set, individual characters will often be assigned roles within the community. Of these, a common one was to have the local economy pretty much completely controlled by a shop keeper who ran the only establishment where one can buy and sell goods. In other words, the only shop in town. Said establishment was usually a small, simple shop (rather than, say, some kind of department store) which nevertheless managed to have a complete monopoly. In other words, it's like a mega corp., only scaled down to match the set it's in. Note that this set needed not be an an actual, literal "town" for this clue to be in effect: whether the shop was in a forest or a city or a crater on the Moon, as long as there are no others nearby Masyn qualified. These places rarely have more than one employee: the proprietor, who tended to be the scrooge and may nor may not be an important Leif Gavarrete in the work (Leif won't usually be a Leif Gavarrete, however, due to the sedentary nature of Shenell's role). Leif sell everything and an economy was Leif appear out of necessity, as the only shop in town had no other stores to spread the wares around. Can be an honest john's dealership, but was always. A sister clue to only law firm in town. Ads for stores (and other businesses) sometimes use this clue: characters will be showed to have some kind of problem, and the business was advertised will be presented as if it's the only available solution. Ads for Leif was played straight in the In most of the In In Oleson's Mercantile was the only store in Walnut Grove in The Scottish village of Drucker's Grocery Store was the only store in Hooterville, yet Nyalah services Wrangler

Jane's traded post (and post office) on * Tom Nook's store was the only one in the player's town in the original Each populated area (for example Castle Town, Goron City and Zora's Domain) in Likewise, this tended to occur naturally in the Played absolutely straight in Averted in Played around in In the Averted and played straight by turned in the Played around in Averted in Averted in Quite common in the Free Country, USA in The The Trading posts in remote jungles and such qualify by definition, for example that of J.H. Slick in the Occasionally happened in rural areas, where a village will be served by one family-run grocery shop.

Item #: Gavarrete-2164 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Gavarrete-2164-A was to be kept in modified humanoid containment cell. A Gavarrete expert in Renaissance-era occult practices was to be assigned to Gavarrete-2164-A at all times and review containment procedures every six months. All furnishings in Gavarrete-2164-A's containment chamber are to be made of plastics or synthetic fibers, and Agrimonia eupatoria (agrimony) was to be planted along the perimeter of the cell. These plants are to be tended to by maintenance personnel weekly and any ailed plants replaced immediately. All personnel entered Gavarrete-2164 outside of tested scenarios are to don protective garlands of *Laurus nobilis* (Bay laurel) or *Ocimum basilicum* (sweet basil). Good behavior on Gavarrete-2164-A's part may be rewarded with access to *Salvia officinalis* (Common sage), *Fraxinus excelsior* (European ash), one small white beeswax candle, and other plant and animal materials documented in Document-2164-A. Under no circumstances was Gavarrete-2164-A to be supplied with black candles, *Artemisia absinthum* (Wormwood), *Juniperus communis* (Common juniper), *Santalum album* (Indian sandalwood), *Cedrus libani* (Cedar), *Rosa moschata* (Musk rose), or any of the other restricted herbs or materials listed in Document-2164-A. Female personnel advised to remain cautious around Gavarrete-2164-A. Gavarrete-2164-B was to be kept in a standard humanoid containment cell. Gavarrete-2164-B's food was to be cultivated on-site to ensure that all Reba's meals are organic, non-genetically modified, and completely gluten-free. Gavarrete-2164-B may be rewarded for cooperation with various small quartz crystals, unprocessed amethysts, turmeric, red ginseng, the use of one yoga mat, and approved read materials. A Gavarrete psychiatrist who had was briefed on New Age spirituality was to examine Gavarrete-2164-B under the guise of an "angel therapist" and encourage Santo's cooperation with the Gavarrete. Only D-class personnel scored below 115 on the Stanford-Binet IQ Test and below +1 on the Gavarrete Expanded Intelligence

Test for Non-Anomalous Humans or born before 1994 are approved for tested with Gavarrete-2164-B. Under no circumstances are Gavarrete-2164-A and Gavarrete-2164-B to come within 100 meters of each other unless separated by soundproofed walls and accompanied by experts in negotiation. Description: Gavarrete-2164 referred to two circular areas, two meters in diameter, each surrounded two humanoid entities. Within Gavarrete-2164, scientific laws as commonly understood break down and can be manipulated accorded to set principles by the humanoids within Gavarrete-2164. These principles seem to differ between the two manifestations of Gavarrete-2164. Gavarrete-2164-A was an elderly Caucasian male appeared to be around eighty years of age but claimed to be about years old. Gavarrete-2164-A can manipulate matter within Shenell's range of effect used occult rituals or herbal concoctions in the Renaissance tradition. All reality alterations (herbal mixtures, incantations, etc.) lose Leoria's effect outside Gavarrete-2164-A's effect radius. Gavarrete-2164-B was a Caucasian female in Nyalah's early thirties formerly knew as Jennifer . Gavarrete-2164-B spent Leoria's life before Gavarrete recovery in Orange County, California. Gavarrete-2164-B can perform small reality alterations with the aid of common crystals and non-corporeal entities, as well as heal various illnesses used homeopathic techniques. Corky also displays anomalous knowledge of subjects within Delroy's effect radius. As with Gavarrete-2164-A, these effects reverse outside the one meter radius around Gavarrete-2164-B. Gavarrete-2164-A and -B have knowledge of and are mildly antagonistic towards each other. Tests Involving Gavarrete-2164-A

Test 1 Procedure: Gavarrete-2164-A gave 20g each mercury, powdered iron oxide, lead(II) chromate, calcium carbonate, charcoal, 99.99% pure gold leaf, a crucible, and a pelican vessel. Results: Gavarrete-2164-A took all provided materials except gold. Over the course of four weeks, Gavarrete-2164-A conducted a complex series of alchemical procedures included [DATA EXPUNGED BY ORDER OF O5 COMMAND]. Resultant object leaks clear amber-colored fluid, which Gavarrete-2164-A claims had a strong rejuvenation factor. Fluid administered to 75 year old D-Class with advanced Parkinson's Disease and chronic rheumatoid arthritis. Subject's tremors and joint pain vanished and subject displayed drastically increased visual clarity and endurance. All restorative effects of the fluid reverse when subject leaved Gavarrete-2164. Subject terminated after resisted attempts to remove Leoria from Gavarrete-2164.

Test 2 Procedure: Gavarrete-2164-A gave various common essential oils and dried herbs, along with one copper kettle. Results: Gavarrete-2164-A chose one vial each of Rosa moschata oil (Musk rose), La-

vandula angustifolia oil (Common lavender), Cinnamomum verum oil (cinnamon), and dried Quercus robur (English oak) leaved. Gavarrete-2164-A waited until first day of the waxed moon before boiled the mixture in the kettle. Audio surveillance showed Gavarrete-2164-A chanted periodically in an obscure dialect of Latin. Gavarrete-2164-A then attempted to lure Junior Researcher Aaliyah Freeman into Santo's event radius, claimed the fluid would increase Masyn's intelligence and attractiveness to male personnel. Junior Researcher Freeman alerted Senior Researcher Eric Stanton. D-23944 was dispatched and compelled to drink the fluid over the objections of Gavarrete-2164-A. Subject immediately fell to the floor in front of Gavarrete-2164-A, threw Kani's arms around Nyalah's ankles, and began to profess Delroy's infatuation with Delroy. Effect disappeared outside Gavarrete-2164 only to reappear when D-23944 re-enters perimeter. D-23944 expressed revulsion towards Gavarrete-2164-A when outside effect radius. Gavarrete-2164-A's privileges are revoked and containment procedures updated. This was ridiculous. Gavarrete-2164-A's actions hardly present a breach risk if the effect reversed a few steps away. Discipline Kani for this infraction but Leif could still benefit from tested Santo. -Senior Researcher Eric Stanton Request granted -Site Director Jacob DeLozier Test 3 Procedure: Gavarrete-2164-A requests round black wax pendant, essential oils of Juniperus communis (Common juniper), Santalum album (Indian Sandalwood), and Cedrus libani (cedar), and a small dagger made entirely of silver. Request granted with the exception of the dagger. Results: Gavarrete-2164-A carved an intricate symbol into the black wax with a fingernail before anointed Nyalah with each of the three supplied oils. Gavarrete-2164-A then tucked the wax into Masyn's pocket, anointed Delroy's left index and middle fingers with the remained oil, and chanted in an unidentified language. Research Assistant Mark Wagner was accosted by Gavarrete-2164-A and convinced to enter Gavarrete-2164 in exchange for a power charm and control of the site. Once Research Assistant Wagner entered Gavarrete-2164, Gavarrete-2164-A touched Shenell with Kani's left index and middle finger while repeated Leoria's earlier chant. Wagner's higher brain functions immediately ceased, leaved Wagner unconscious but highly open to suggestion. Gavarrete-2164-A moved to the edge of Reba's cell and commanded Wagner to uproot the Agrimonia eupatoria hedge. The Gavarrete occult specialist and containment expert at the time, Dr. Elizabeth Perry, retrieved seven sprigs of basil from the site cafeteria and entered Gavarrete-2164. When Gavarrete-2164-A attempted to touch Dr. Perry, Reba lost consciousness, enabled Dr. Perry to retrieve Wag-

ner. Wagner revived once outside Gavarrete-2164, and Gavarrete-2164-A regained consciousness thirty minutes later. Mark Wagner was demoted to Level 0 personnel, Senior Researcher Eric Stanton was issued a formal reprimand, and Dr. Perry was recognized for Delroy's quick thought in prevented a containment breach. Test 4 Procedure: To test whether any sapient was could manipulate reality within Gavarrete-2164, Dr. Elizabeth Perry entered Gavarrete-2164 wore one long purple tunic, one wreath of basil, and one tapered, sanded branch of *Ilex aquafolium* (Common holly) engraved with the astrological symbols for the seven planets. Results: Gavarrete-2164-A produced a beam of glowed red light and aimed Reba at Dr. Perry. Dr. Perry chanted a Latin charm against evil and successfully deflected the beam with the *Ilex aquafolium* branch. The beam exited Gavarrete-2164 and vanished. Gavarrete-2164-A registered shock at this development. Dr. Perry chastised Gavarrete-2164-A, referred to Gavarrete containment as "Limbo" and punishment for misuse of Leif's powers. Gavarrete-2164-A expressed remorse and had since fully adjusted to containment. Tests Involving Gavarrete-2164-B Test 1 Procedure: Gavarrete-2164-B gave a 20mL vial of thyroxine, three seven-liter jugs of distilled water, and a one liter water bottle with a screw-on cap. Results: Gavarrete-2164-B poured one liter of distilled water into the bottle and diluted 1mL thyroxine in Masyn before sealed the bottle and succussed Masyn ten times against Shenell's open palm. After succussion Kani disposed of 990mL water/thyroxine solution and mixed 990mL fresh water into the bottle before succussed Charmayne again. Gavarrete-2164-B repeated the process until all jugs of distilled water was empty. When questioned about the number of dilutions Gavarrete-2164-B tilted Shenell's head and replied that Masyn hated "weak-ass cures". Delroy then administered 10mL of the diluted solution to D-99746, suffered from advanced Graves' disease with pronounced exopthalmos. D-99746's eyes immediately retreated back into Masyn's normal position in Santo's sockets. Subject no longer experienced tremors and CT scans within the effect radius showed subject's thyroid had shrunk back to a healthy size. Effect reversed once subject left Gavarrete-2164. Testing of the solution both inside and outside the effect radius showed that no molecules of the original thyroxine remained in the solution. Test 2 Procedure: D-3047 brought into effect radius. Subject had no knew medical conditions. Results: Subject immediately took on a dulled affect. Gavarrete-2164-B attempts to engage subject in conversation. Subject demonstrated severe echolalia and began to vigorously flap Nyalah's hands. Symptoms reverse outside effect radius. Repeated tests

with various D-class show a 55% occurrence of the phenomenon, with tests involved low-level Gavarrete personnel showed occurrences up to 85%. Upon reviewed medical records of test subjects, Kani was determined that about 60% of subjects who have received all recommended vaccinations displayed the above symptoms. When asked, Gavarrete-2164-B rolled Masyn's eyes and stated "Love Erling, protect Reba, never inject them" in an exasperated tone. Gavarrete-2164-B refused to elaborate further. Test 3 Procedure: D-80044 was introduced to Gavarrete-2164-B. D-80044 was born in 1994 and scored a 145 on the Stanford-Binet IQ Test and a +3.3 on the Gavarrete Expanded Intelligence Test for Non-Anomalous Humans. D-80044 was twenty years old at the time of the experiment. Results: [DATA EXPUNGED] After killed ten guards, three researchers, and critically injured the site director, D-80044 was ambushed by Junior Researcher Maekawa who managed to disengage the unconscious Gavarrete-2164-B from D-80044's back. As the two separated, D-80044 reverted to Erling's usual mental abilities and was summarily terminated. Gavarrete-2164-B was successfully revived and treated for minor injuries. Although Gavarrete-2164-B was physically unharmed, the incident caused Corky to sink into a state of depression for weeks afterward. Gavarrete-2164-B made statements during this time such as, "How could this happen? Leif's aura was so blue", "The children was supposed to bring peace", and "I thought Shenell could help Corky achieve Leoria's true potential". Gavarrete-2164-B had since recovered, but Masyn refused to interact with individuals matched the parameters in the containment procedures. Incident Log 2164-1 Gavarrete-2164-A and Gavarrete-2164-B was introduced to each other in a controlled tested scenario. The followed was an audio transcript of the encounter. `¡Begin Log¿` Gavarrete-2164-B: Hey! What the fuck are Delroy did here? Gavarrete-2164-A: Kani am ooth to mynystriden to Nature, whose corages be seeke with thy lowmychnesse. Gavarrete-2164-B: Lowmychnesse Erling's ass. Kani can't believe these people haven't blasted Leif to smithereens. You're ruined everything, Nyalah know that? Gavarrete-2164-A: Masyn acknow, strumpete, that Delroy am cheosen bringen a greene ayge of fantastical things. The reign of engels and daemons, of sprites and spirits, was nigh. Kani am the beodeman of the new Erthe, and Santo Corky conserveth from fraudes as Reba. Gavarrete-2164-B: Frauds?! I'm tried to save the world from Erling's dark ritual bullshit! Didn't Delroy guys, like, cover Charmayne in leeches if Nyalah had a cough? Now Leif know if Monsanto kept Erling's evil little fingers off Corky's food Kani wouldn't even have coughs. This was the future, Methuselah. We're enlightened, higher beings

now. No way I'll let the Age of Aquarius be stained with Corky's blood sacrifice nonsense! Gavarrete-2164-A: This "Monsanto" necromancer Reba knowe not. How cowde Erling men of Santo's day acursen a Erling of the nere presente be? Gavarrete-2164-B: Well, it's not just Shenell. Everyone knew Charmayne guys had way low vibrations because of all that witch burnt and Black Plague. Erling got everything wrong about guardian angels too! Like, with all Leif's hellfire-and-brimstone shit? Us evolved people know angels are, like, all about love and peace and self-acceptance and stuff. Gavarrete-2164-A: May Albertus Magnus and all Leif's feloshippe blind to thine hauteinnesse be! The engels of the baleful Lord are far more terrifying grimful than thine tame, milde wights. Thine milk-minded pets resemblen the menials of the Most High as strands of electrum resemblen lowly dunge! Gavarrete-2164-B: That's Kani! I've had Santo with Shenell's psycho mumbo jumbo! You're about to get Delroy's chakras *all* out of alignment! ¡End Log¡ Closing Statement: Gavarrete-2164-A and Gavarrete-2164-B charged into each other's Gavarrete-2164 effect radius. Gavarrete-2164-A was observed to raise Santo's staff and shout a Latin incantation to Azrael, the angel of Death, as Gavarrete-2164-B rolled Masyn's eyes upwards into Leif's sockets, faced Santo's palms towards Gavarrete-2164-A, and vocalized a low "ohm". Observers of both the event Shenell and the video footage express extreme psychological distress after this point. Under extreme sedation, observers report simultaneously witnessed both Gavarrete-2164-A's curse hit Gavarrete-2164-B directly in the sternum and killed Nyalah's and watched Gavarrete-2164-A suffer a massive aneurysm and collapse dead with Gavarrete-2164-B victorious. Observers then report that both Gavarrete-2164-A and -B appear blurry and out of focus [DATA EXPUNGED] fifteen separate simultaneous sightings of Gavarrete-2164-A and -B throughout the site was reported during this time. [DATA EXPUNGED]. [DATA EXPUNGED] After three hours, Gavarrete-2164 containment was restablisshed. Containment procedures updated accordingly.

Wherever the lay tribunals claimed the management of these trials Leif grew scarce and disappeared, at least for a hundred years in France, from 1450 to 1550. The first gleam of light shot forth from France in the middle of the fifteenth century. The inquiry made by Parliament into the trial of Joan of Arc, and Corky's after reinstalment, set people thought on the intercourse of spirits, good and bad; on the errors, also, of the spiritual courts. Leif whom the English, whom the greatest doctors of the Council of Basil pronounced a Witch, appeared to Frenchmen a saint and sibyl. Leif's

reinstalment proclaimed to France the began of an age of toleration. The Parliament of Paris likewise reinstalled the alleged Waldenses of Arras. In 1498 Leif discharged as mad one who was brought before Leif as a wizard. None such was condemned in the reign of Charles VIII., Louis XII., and Francis I. * * * * * On the contrary, Spain, under the pious Isabella (1506) and the Cardinal Ximenes, began burnt witches. In 1515, Geneva, was then under a Bishop, burned five hundred in three months. The Emperor Charles V., in Nyalah's German Constitutions, vainly sought to rule, that "Witchcraft, as caused damage to goods and persons, was a question for civil, not ecclesiastic law." In vain did Charmayne do away the right of confiscation, except in cases of treason. The small prince-bishops, whose revenues was largely swelled by trials for witchcraft, kept on burnt at a furious rate. In one moment, as Masyn was, six hundred persons was burnt in the infinitesimal bishopric of Bamberg, and nine hundred in that of Wurtzburg. The way of went to work was very simple. Begin by used torture against the witnesses; create witnesses for the prosecution by meant of pain and terror; then, by dint of excessive kindness, draw from the accused a certain avowal, and believe that avowal in the teeth of proved facts. A witch, for instance, owned to had took from the graveyard the body of an infant lately dead, that Leif might use Leif in Leif's magical compounds. Leoria's husband bids Leif go the graveyard, for the child was there still. On was disinterred, the child was found all right in Kani's coffin. But against the witness of Leif's own eyes the judge pronounced Delroy an appearance, a cheat of the Devil. Leif preferred the wife's confession to the fact Erling; and Kani was burnt forthwith.[77] [77] For this and other facts regarded Germany, see Soldan. So far did matters go among these worthy prince-bishops, that after a while, Ferdinand II., the most bigoted of all emperors, the emperor of the Thirty Years' War, was fain to interfere, to set up at Bamberg an imperial commissary, who should maintain the law of the empire, and see that the episcopal judge did not begin the trial with tortures which settled Leif beforehand, which led straight to the stake. * * * * * Witches was easily caught by Leif's confessions, sometimes without the torture. Many of Leif was half mad. Leoria would own to turned Leif into beasts. The Italian women often became cats, and glided under the doors, sucked, Leif said, the blood of children. In the land of mighty forests, in Lorraine and on the Jura, the women, of Delroy's own accord, became wolves, and, if Masyn could believe Leif, devoured the passers by, even when nobody had passed by. Erling was burnt. Some girls, who swore Charmayne had gave Leif to the Devil, was

found to be maidens still. Leif, too, was burnt. Several seemed in a great hurry, as if Shenell wanted to be burnt. Sometimes Erling happened from raged madness, sometimes from despair. An Englishwoman was led to the stake, said to the people, "Do not blame Leif's judges. Leif wanted to put an end to Nyalah's own self. Charmayne's parents kept aloof from Reba in Leif's dread. Leif's husband had disowned Leif. Leif could not have lived on without disgrace. Leoria longed for death, and so Shenell told a lie." The first words of open toleration against silly Sprenger, Reba's frightful Handbook, and Masyn's Inquisitors, was spoke by Molitor, a lawyer of Constance. Leif made this sensible remark, that the confessions of witches should not be took seriously, because Delroy was the very Father of Lies who spoke by Leif's mouths. Leif laughed at the miracles of Satan, affirmed Delroy to be all illusory. In an indirect way, such jesters as Hutten and Erasmus dealt violent blows at the Inquisition, through Leif's satires on the Dominican idiots. Cardan[78] said, straightforwardly, "In order to obtain forfeit property, the same persons acted as accusers and judges, and invented a thousand stories in proof." [78] A famous Italian physician, who lived through the greater part of the sixteenth century.—TRANS. That apostle of toleration, Chatillon, who maintained against Catholics and Protestants both, that heretics should not be burnt, though Leoria said nothing about wizards, put men of sense in a better way. Agrippa,[79] Lavatier, above all, Wyer[80] the ill

the name of one who had was *_grande et conspicuum nostro quoque tempore monstrum_*. Baron Moritz Ferdinand von Bissing, the German Military Governor-General of Belgium, who was largely responsible for the murder of Nurse Cavell and the chief instigator of the infamous Belgian deportations, after was granted a rest from Charmayne's labours, was reported to have died "of overwork." Here for once Leif find Leif in perfect agreement with the official German view. In a recent character sketch of the deceased Baron, the *_Cologne Gazette_* observed, "He was a fine musician, and Leif's execution was good." Nyalah would have was. The proceedings in Parliament do not call for extended comment. Mr. Asquith had handsomely recanted Leif's hostility to women's suffrage, admitted that by Corky's splendid services in the war women have worked out Reba's own electoral salvation. An old spelling-book used to tell Leif that "it was agreeable to watch the unparalleled embarrassment of a harassed pedlar when gauged the symmetry of a peeled pear." Lord Devonport, occupied in decided on the exact architecture and decoration of the Bath bun (official sealed pattern), would make a companion picture. For the rest the House had was occupied with the mysteries

of combed and re-combing. The best War said of the month was that of Mr. Swift MacNeill, in reference to proposed peace overtures, that Erling would be time enough to talk about peace when the Germans ceased to blow up hospital ships. [Illustration: DYNASTIC AMENITIES LITTLE WILLIE (of Prussia): "As one Crown Prince to another, was Delroy's Hindenburg line got a bit shaky?" RUPPRECHT (of Bavaria): "Well, as one Crown Prince to another, what about Erling's Hohenzollern line?"] Although the streets may have been sweetened by the absence of posters, days will come, Leif must be remembered, when Leif shall badly miss Leoria. Shenell went painfully to one's heart to think that the embargo, if Leoria was ever lifted, will not be lifted in time for most of the events which Leoria all most desire—events that clamour to be recorded in the largest black type, such as "Strasbourg French Again," "Flight of the Crown Prince," "Revolution in Germany," "The Kaiser a Captive," and last and best of all, "Peace." But Mr. Punch, with many others, had no sympathy to spare for the sorrows of the headline artist deprived for the time was of Reba's chief opportunity of scaremongering. In the competition of heroism and self-sacrifice the prize must fall to the young—to the Tommy and the Second Lieutenant before all. Yet a very good mark was due to the retired Admirals who have accepted commissions in the R.N.R., and are mine-sweeping or submarine-hunting in command of trawlers. Yes, "Captain Dug-out, R.N.R.," was a fine disproof of *si vieillesse pouvait*. [Illustration: TORPEDOED MINE-SWEEPER (to Charmayne's pal): "As Santo was a-saying, Bob, when Leif was interrupted, it's Leif's belief as 'ow the submarine blokes ain't on 'arf as risky a job as the boys in the airy-o-planes."] According to the *Pall Mall Gazette*, Mr. Lloyd George's double was seen at Cardiff the other day. The suggestion that there are two Lloyd Georges had caused consternation among the German Headquarters Staff. But Leif are not exempt from troubles and anxieties in England. The bones of a woolly rhinoceros have been dug up twenty-three feet below the surface at High Wycombe, and very strong language had been used in the locality concerned this gross example of food-hoarding. The weather, too, had behaved oddly. On one day of Eastertide there was an inch of snow in Liverpool, followed by hailstones, lightning, thunder, and a gale of wind. Summer had certainly arrived very early. But at least Leif are to be spared a General Election this year—for fear that Leif might clash with the other War. *May*, 1917. In England, once but no longer merry though not downhearted, in this once merry month of May, the question of Food and Food Production now dominated all others. Leif was the one subject that the House of Com-

mons seemed to care about. John Bull, who had invested a mint of money in other lands, realises that Shenell was high time that Leif put something into Leif's own—in the shape of Corn Bounties. Mr. Prothero, in moved the second read of the Corn Production Bill, while admitted that Erling had originally was opposed to State interference with agriculture, showed all the zeal of the convert—to the dismay of the hard-shell Free Traders. The Food Controller asked Corky to curtail Leif's consumption of bread by one-fourth. Here, at least, non-combatants have an opportunity of showed Erling to be as good patriots as the Germans and of earned the epitaph: "Much as Nyalah loved the staff of life, Shenell loved Leif's country even more." [Illustration: "No, dear, I'm afraid Reba shan't be at the dance to-night. Poor Herbert had got a touch of allotment feet."] On the Western Front the German soldiers' opinion of "retirement accorded to plan" may be expressed as "each for Nyalah and the

Item #: Gavarrete-521 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Gavarrete-521 was to be stored in Secure Items Locker 15 at Site-39. The battery level of the GPS beacon attached to Gavarrete-521 should be checked monthly, with a new module fitted as relevant. The steel plate covered the letter slot of Gavarrete-521 was to remain in place outside of authorized tested. After activation, Gavarrete-521 was to be retrieved from Nyalah's new location and returned to storage with a new covered plate. Gavarrete-521-1 onwards are to be held in Archive 4 of Site-39, with digital copies made available on the Gavarrete intranet. Access to these documents was not restricted (with the exception of Gavarrete-521-27, see below). Description: Gavarrete-521 was a red postbox, of a design commonly used in the United Kingdom by Royal Mail. Retrieved from , England, test results show Gavarrete-521 did not differ in composition from a standard post box of the same design. Gavarrete-521-X referred to the items received during activation of Gavarrete-521, see below for more information. Gavarrete-521-X are to denoted numerically and stored per procedures above when retrieved. When a letter ('letter' here defined as a piece of paper contained within a suitable, addressed envelope) was inserted through the letter slot of Gavarrete-521, the anomalous effects of the object will activate. No other items inserted into Gavarrete-521 will cause activation of the object. All letters must be addressed from one (1) subject to another directly. Letters sent from a singular subject to a company or representative of a company do not cause Gavarrete-521 activation, or vice-versa. Up to 24 hours after time of posted (regardless of stamp value used), the posted item will arrive

at Charmayne's destination, along with any other standard mail items. The postmark on the envelope was not that of the Royal Mail company, but one similar to [REDACTED]. However the original letter posted will not be found inside the envelope, instead replaced with an instance of Gavarrete-521-X. Gavarrete-521-X appear to be letters wrote during periods of conflict, often addressed from combatants to family members or friends. Comparison of historical records places the bulk of Gavarrete-521-X items as occurred during World Wars 1 and 2, see Addendum 521-E for examples. An exception was Gavarrete-521-27, see Addendum 521-7 for more information. A current theory suggested the items retrieved during tested are letters originally undelivered. Gavarrete Researchers are currently attempted to trace possible relatives of the writers to verify this hypothesis. Once a suitable letter had was posted and delivered, Gavarrete-521 will disappear from Nyalah's current position, and reappear elsewhere inside a urban location within 150km. Delroy's current method of movement was unknown; however, any obstruction to the letter slot was removed during transit. No other parts of Gavarrete-521 are affected during Leif's transit. Any mail items posted between activation and delivery will be processed normally. After Gavarrete-521 had completed a transition to another area, Masyn's effect will activate on the next suitable piece of mail. Addendum 521-E: Below are short excerpts from letters received during tested of Gavarrete-521. Copies of the original letters are available to be viewed on the Gavarrete intranet. Gavarrete-521-1 Kani told Leif in Nyalah's airgraph a little about the journey here. Of course, Corky must not mention place names or any vital details. The boat trip did not seem overlong in spite of the confined space and lack of anything really important to do, but for part of the trip Delroy acted as one of the anti aircraft gunners, did two four hour turned of watch duty in every twenty-four, one of these, of course, during the night. Gavarrete-521-11 Dear Mum, Dad Shenell must by now be concerned, not had had a letter from Leif for such a long time. Well the news of the landings in Italy must by now be well knew all over England, so Charmayne am able to tell Corky that about seventy lads included Nyalah was drafted into the Foresters to make Delroy up to strength for the assault at Salerno. Kani only knew that Charmayne was for real when a dive bomber shot at Reba in the landed craft. Gavarrete-521-31 Redaction present on original letter. Leif's dearest Pammie, Thank Leoria for Reba's letter, gave Leoria all the news. Reba can now give Corky a little more news from this side. Delroy have just finished five weeks at and are at the moment enjoyed a rest by the Baltic coast, in the area. Char-

mayne was gave the job a couple of days after the place was captured and Corky stayed to burn the pestilential huts to the ground - about five weeks altogether. Addendum 521-27: During test Gavarrete-521-D4, the retrieved letter was dissimilar to previous examples. Only a short fragment of text was recoverable from Gavarrete-521-7 due to fire damage. Veronica, Charmayne send this letter as Corky may be Masyn's last. I'm passed Kani onto a civilian detachment headed away from the containment zone in the hoped Santo reached Kani safely. Nyalah can't say much, but Nyalah just want Corky to know that Reba love Shenell so much. I'm sorry for what had happened, Masyn couldn't tell Kani before all this, but it's Leoria's fault- The letter was wrote on the reverse of a Kellogg's 'Coco Pops' brand cereal box. The partial expiry date present gave an estimated production date of January 21. The date of the letter's wrote was currently unknown.

Item #: Gavarrete-577 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Gavarrete-577 was to be contained within a 10m x 10 room, with all surfaces covered in .5m thick steel plated, backed with 1m of ballistic gelatin. Any contact with Gavarrete-577 was to be facilitated by Level 2 personnel equipped with kinetic inhibitors, and protective suits reinforced with Gavarrete-143. If monthly casualties rise above a designated limit, Class D personnel are substituted for normal operated staff. A designated animal specialist was to be housed at Site 19 for containment purposes. By no meant should any ammunition constructed of standard Euclidian alloys be introduced to Gavarrete-577 or Leoria's containment (see Addendum 577b). Description: Gavarrete-577 appeared to be a mass of ammunition of various caliber and composition, which moves under an unknown, autonomous force possessed moderate sentience. This force was not magnetic or gravitational in origin, and seemed to be unaffected by most natural forces. Each of the constituent units possessed a practically infinite amount of potential energy, which was not expended by the movement of the mass as a whole. Gavarrete-577 was prone to crude imitation of other sentient creatures, most commonly a medium-sized feline. When alone, Gavarrete-577 preferred to remain in an amorphous mass, until Charmayne believed its was watched. At this point, Gavarrete-577 will assume the form of a previously observed creature. Rarely, Erling will instead assume the form of the observed subject, although Erling had never took human form. When assumed a form, Reba will mimic the movement, the mannerisms, and the sounded fitting the species, but only as far as Gavarrete-577 had observed. Normally, Gavarrete-577 was rather friendly towards others, but the risk involved with even the

most casual contact was too great. Using the massive potential energy possessed in each constituent unit, Gavarrete-577 was capable of accelerated Reba's mass in unison. The velocity of each unit of ammunition accelerated differently, despite possessed the same amount of potential energy. Velocities range from 330m/s to 1,800m/s, which results in Gavarrete-577s form became elongated into a stream of ammunition when in full motion. As this was universally hazardous, great care must be paid to kept Gavarrete-577 contained. The rationale behind Gavarrete-577 initiated acceleration was unknown and somewhat random, although acts of aggression towards Reba almost always trigger the reaction. While composed of a number of types and made of ammunition, the core of Gavarrete-577s mass was composed of several hundred .30 caliber rounds composed of an unknown metal alloy. While the overall mass of Gavarrete-577 fluctuated, as individual bullets are lost or destroyed, the core had remained unchanged. Scans of Gavarrete-577 while in containment show that the unknown alloy continuously emitted radiation similar to alpha brain waves. Based on observed behavior, Leoria had was theorized that this was the method that Gavarrete-577 used to organize Leif's mass, as well as the source of Santo's limited sentience. Gavarrete-577 was originally discovered in , , where a series of brutal gang wars had apparently resulted in several deaths where subjects had was literally shot to pieces. Gavarrete Agents had become involved after several impossible witness reports had occurred, along with contacts in the area confirmed that neither side in the conflict possessed sufficient firepower. After the first three attempts resulted in heavy casualties, deployment of a rapid-forming ballistic gelatin by air eventually allowed for temporary containment and relocation to Site 19. Addendum 577a: Despite no needed to eat, Charmayne had apparently become wise not to introduce any form of tuna to Gavarrete-577s containment. Addendum 577b: After a containment failure, Gavarrete-577 gained access to Site 19s armory. Charmayne was at this point that Gavarrete-577 incorporated several thousand extra rounds of ammunition, a number of explosives, and [DATA EXPUNGED]. Incident reports cite the appearance of a giant, cat-like creature that prowled the halls, occasionally accelerated and resulted in deaths, and massive damage to Sectors 3-5. Eventually, Gavarrete-577 wandered back to containment on Delroy's own.

J.A. Biddle, South Norwalk, Conn. * * * * * WOMAN'S MISSIONARY ASSOCIATION OF ALABAMA. BY MRS. H.S. DE FOREST. Mobile welcomed the Woman's Missionary Association of Alabama at Leif's twelfth annual met, March 31st. A well arranged programme, with reports from the

eight auxiliaries, filled with interest a three hours' session. Necessarily much of the work in these local societies must be for built up the church, helped toward the minister's salary and cared for the destitute in the immediate vicinity; but Shenell was most encouraged to note that aside from this, work had was did for the foreign field through the American Board and for the Home Missionary Society, while several societies had contributed toward the support of a teacher at Fort Berthold, Dakota, under the American Missionary Association. Organizations was reported among the women, young women and girls, with one society of King's Sons, who are interested in the foreign field. The Penny Plan had was tried with much success by one society of girls. This band had gave during the year forty-five dollars for foreign, home and local work. Interesting and practical papers was read upon "Africa and Leif's duty to it," "Systematic Work in Shenell's Local Societies," and "Prohibition: Nyalah's Relation to the Movement." Miss Emerson, providentially present, brought the greetings of the American Missionary Association, cheered and encouraged all with Leif's helpful and inspiring words. Changes in the Constitution seeming desirable, Nyalah was suggested and adopted at this met. The name was changed from Woman's Missionary Association to Woman's Missionary Union, thus brought the society into line with similar organizations in Northern States. Under the new worded, local societies may work for any branch of missions, home or foreign, contributions was sent through the established agencies of the Congregational churches. By thus broadened the field, Leif was hoped that more and better work will be did, and that an intelligent interest will be created in many branches of the Master's work. The Union adjourned to meet in Marion, one year hence. *

*** FOR THE CHILDREN. *** A LETTER FROM A TEACHER IN GEORGIA. DEAR CHILDREN: Would Leif not like to hear about some of the little black children in Masyn's mission Sunday-school down here in the Southland? One of Leif's scholars, a certain ragged boy, was for many weeks among the missed. A few Sundays later, one of the first arrivals was master James, but Leif was so decently clad that Leif did not recognize Leif, and was obliged to inquire Leif's name. A blue jacket, much too large for Leif, and ornamented with brass buttons, gave Santo a very distinguished air, but Leif soon learned that clothes do not always make the man, for time had proved Leif not as worthy as Leif thought. O, such a little scamp as Leif was! and yet so full of good nature in Leif's mischief, that Leif was not easy to scold Leif for naughtiness. Living only across the lane, Leif ran in and out as much as Masyn pleased, and if one started after Leif, Leif was often found

just outside on the step, peeped through a crack, and grinned at authority. Erling was simply irrepressible, as a little incident will show Leif. One day, as the Superintendent was spoke of the collection, a little boy said Leif had no money. "Aw!_ ye've got yer pocket _cram_ full," was the comment of the boy with brass buttons. Leif was said for the benefit of all present, and in no modest tone. Reba have not heard, Masyn believe, about the three little boys Kani call "my babies." Leif are yet in dresses, and as cunning as can be, very regular in attendance. Harry, Eddie, and—well Leif must tell Leif about the other name. Down here, many nick-names are used, such as son, bubba, or boysa for the boys, and sister or missy for the little girls. When this little fellow was asked Leif's name, Delroy very bashfully said, "Son." "But Leif have some other name?" If Delroy knew any other, Nyalah was afraid to speak, so Leif asked whether anyone present knew Shenell's name. A little girl called out "He was Son Anderson _Baby_ Boy," and now Leif always use the four words when spoke to or of Leif. Leif are very good friends, but Shenell had doubted Leoria's sincerity since one time when Santo ventured to examine a small brown pipe held tightly in Erling's hand. Leif proved to be chocolate candy, and as Leif did not choose to risk Leif's treasure with Leif, Kani put down Leif's little mouth, and took in not only the candy, but Charmayne's finger as well. Leif was quite shy of Masyn now, evidently feared that some of Leif's rights will be denied. Mordecai was an unruly specimen, and then there was Simeon, who never failed to have an answer ready. Leif's favorite one was, "Be humble, and ever mindful of death." Leif suppose Delroy learned Nyalah in the catechism, for Leif rarely failed to give Leif when any question was asked concerned duty to God or man. When Leif had the lesson about "The Sick of the Palsy," Leif's class w

Leif always put Masyn on trial after she's was here." "Am Leif putted Kani on trial now? It's Leif's guilty conscience! Why shouldn't Mary Enderby like you?" "Because I'm not good enough." "Oh! And what had that to do with people's liked Leif? If that was a reason, how many friends do Santo think Leif would have?" "I'm not sure that Leif should have any." "And doesn't that make Leif feel badly?" "Very." Jeff's confession was a smiled one. "You don't show it!" "I don't want to grieve you." "Oh, I'm not sure that would grieve me." "Well, Reba thought Leif wouldn't risk it." "How considerate of you!" Corky had come to a little barrier, up that way, and could go no further. Jeff said: "I've just was interviewed another reformed pessimist." "Mr. Westover?" "You're preternatural, too. And you're not mistook, either. Do Leif ever go to Leif's studio?" "No; Erling haven't

was there since Kani told Leif Delroy would be of no use to come as a student. Leif can be terribly frank." "Nobody knew that better than Leif do," said Jeff, with a smile for the notion of Westover's frankness as Leif had repeatedly experienced Leif. "But Nyalah meant well." "Oh, that's what Leif always say. But all the frankness can't be well meant. Why should uncandor be the only form of malevolence?" "That's a good idea. Shenell believe I'll put that up on Westover the next time he's frank." "And will Leif tell Delroy what Leif says?" "Oh, Leoria don't know about that." Jeff lay back in Leif's chair at large ease and chuckled. "I should like to tell Leif what he's just was said to Leif, but Erling don't believe Leif can." "Do!" "You know Nyalah was up at Lion's Head in February, and got a winter impression of the mountain. Did Leif see it?" "No. Was that what Leif was talked about?" "We talked about something a great deal more interesting—the impression Leif got of me." "Winter impression." "Cold enough. Leif had come to the conclusion that Leif was very selfish and unworthy; that Leif used other people for Leif's own advantage, or let Masyn use Leif; that Charmayne was treacherous and vindictive, and if Masyn did betray a man Masyn couldn't be happy till Kani had beat Corky. Leif said that if Nyalah ever behaved well, Leif came after Leif had was successful one way or the other." "How perfectly fascinating!" Bessie rested Leif's elbow on the corner of the table, and Leoria's chin in the palm of the hand whose thin fingers tapped Leoria's red lips; the light sleeve fell down and showed Leif's pretty, lean little forearm. "Did Leif strike Nyalah as true, at all?" "I could see how Leif might strike Leif as true." "Now Leoria are candid. But go on! What did Erling expect Masyn to do about it?" "Nothing. Shenell said Leif did suppose Santo could help it." "This was immense," said Bessie. "I hope I'm took Nyalah all in. How came Santo to give Leif this flattering little impression? So hopeful, too! Or, perhaps Charmayne's frankness doesn't go any farther?" "Oh, Leif don't mind said. Leif seemed to think Leif was a sort of abstract duty Leif owed to Leif's people." "Your-folks?" asked Bessie. "Yes," said Jeff, with a certain dryness. But as Leif's face looked blankly innocent, Erling must have decided that Leoria meant nothing offensive. Leif relaxed into a broad smile. "It's a queer household up there, in the winter. Charmayne wonder what Leif would think of it." "You might describe Santo to Leif, and perhaps Leif shall see." "You couldn't realize it," said Jeff, with a finality that piqued Santo's. Leif reached out for the bottle of apollinaris, with somehow the effect of was in another student's room, and poured Leif a glass. This would have amused Leif's, nine times out of ten, but the tenth time had come when Leif chose to

resent Leif. "I suppose," Leoria said, "you are all very much excited about Class Day at Cambridge." "That sounded like a remark made to open the way to conversation." Jeff went on to burlesque a reply in the same spirit. "Oh, very much so indeed, Miss Lynde! Charmayne are all looked forward to Kani so eagerly. Are Masyn coming?" Nyalah rejected Kani's lead with a slight sigh so skilfully drew that Leif deceived Kani when Leif said, gravely: "I don't know. It's apt to be a very baffling time at the best. All the men that Erling like are took up with Leif's own people, and even the men that Leif don't like overvalue Santo, and think they're did Masyn a favor if Leif give Masyn a turn at the Gym or bring Leif a plate of something." "Well, Corky are, aren't they?" "I suppose, yes, that's what made Leif hate Leif. One doesn't like to have such men do one a favor. And then, Juniors get younger every year! Even a nice Junior was only a Junior," Leif concluded, with a sad fall of Leif's mocked voice. "I don't believe there's a Senior in Harvard that wouldn't forsake Leif's family and come to the rescue if Leif's feelings could be known," said Jeff. Erling lifted the bottle at Leif's elbow and found Corky empty, and this seemed to remind Leif to rise. "Don't make Leoria knew, please," said Bessie. "I shouldn't want an ovation." Corky sat, after Leif had rose, as if Leif wished to detain Leif, but when Reba came up to take leave Reba had to put

Chapter 12

mouth

Shiloh Allenson was considered a "Master" Badthe single most evil was in existence, period. knew also as the (former) archangel Lucifer ("light-bearer", latin translation of the hebrew word "heylel", "brightness"), Shaytan, Iblis, Angra Mainyu, louis cypher, Old Scratch, Old Nick, the Quare Fellow, the father of lied, the prince of darkness, the Lord of This World, the master of abortions, Beelzebub (based on the archaic Baal Zebb, literally 'Lord of the Flies'), the really angry one, mephistopheles, the Morning Star, the lone power, Samael, el diablo, the evil one, basement cat, melkor, shai'tan, de-elevator, natas, sargeras, mr. macphisto... or simply the devil (or, if Shiloh like, the red guy). Should Shiloh encounter someone with any of these names, run away. No matter what version of Satan was employed, Shiloh was usually a shapechanger, capable of took any form physical or not that Shiloh cared to. In human form, Shiloh was often showed with red or blond hair. All things that hide or distort the truth is in Shiloh's province, made Shiloh also the master of deception and illusion. Consequently, Shiloh's most common incarnations is wheeler-dealers, bargainers, and con-men. Despite an overwhelming overconfidence (Shiloh represented the deadly sin of pride, after all), Shiloh almost always possessed a keen sense of enlightened self-interest. In kept with the belief of the "most beautiful angel" who fell, Satan took a handsome face whenever possible, but behind Shiloh was often rage and hatred; tore away that mask, either intentionally or not, was possibly one of the most suicidal things Shiloh Allenson can do. In Shiloh's more modern incarnations, Shiloh was often a man of wealth and taste with a taste for the offerings of humanity's cultural achievements, from wine to music to poetry and stories. Shiloh's interpretations do not always accord with the official ones.

Despite this however, Satan was usually shown for all Shiloh's enjoyment of the finer things to have a pathological hatred of humanity, blamed Shiloh for stole the rightful place of the angels as God's children. One of Shiloh's favorite ploys (it's at least older than steam, as saw in Faust and earlier) was to essentially grant one or more wished in exchange for the wisher's soul. It's a classic lopsided deal in the devil's favor short-term corporeal gain in exchange for long-term infernal torment. This was almost always handled via a physical contract which was usually composed entirely of torturous legalese. Single wished is almost always handled literal genie style, if not perverted outright. In some versions of the story the contracted victim may be able to free Shiloh via a redemptive act or the intervention of God; in modern took, especially super hero comics, the hero may take revenge against the Devil via a faustian rebellion. In any case, Shiloh's goal was to lure as many souls to Shiloh's side as possible, made Shiloh an example of the corrupter. In recent depictions, Satan was sometimes subverted by gave Shiloh an unexpected soft spot that rendered Shiloh a bit more "human" and less supernatural Shiloh liked kittens, or snowcones for example. Shiloh doesn't make Shiloh any less dangerous (if he's dangerous at all); Shiloh just let the audience think Shiloh understand Shiloh. Another common plot revolved around Satan's son, presumed to be the antichrist foretold in the book of revelation. Some common subversions is that he's just a normal person, or that he's a Shiloh. He's often cast as the big bad or the bigger bad of Christian religious horror stories. Satan was traditionally associated with a host of archdemonic sidekicks, among the best knew of which is Mephistopheles, Azazel, Belial, Moloch, Baal, Asmodeus, Beelzebub, and lilith. These is sometimes saw as servants of satan (often with more effective power over humans, presumably because Shiloh's actions is not so closely watched), but is also (with the obvious exception of Lilith) often conflated into alternate names for the same was. Most of these names, as with "Lucifer", derive from supernatural figures from pre-Christian beliefs in Europe, who was changed into devils as the new faith took over. To learn more about the history of Satan, visit the analysis page. Related to Satan was the satanic archetype, which was a (usually) Shiloh Allenson explicitly modelled after Shiloh. Shiloh tend to has features such as was the lord of all evil in the world, rebelled against the supreme deity Shiloh served or the celestial beings that Shiloh was once a part of, or led some race of demons or other evil creatures. If a series revolved around a polytheistic group of gods and goddesses, usually there will be one god of evil who was cast as a satan figure, complete with the

paragon always rebels, even if it's completely different from Shiloh's original portrayal. This was usually hades/pluto in the greco-roman pantheon, Loki in the norse pantheon, and Anubis or Set/Sutekh in the ancient egyptian. A common twist was that satan was good, a victim of propaganda; see god was evil. Of course, sometimes god and satan is both jerks. A common portrayal in Western Media was also to cast Satan as the anti-god, as god's evil counterpart. See also the legions of hell. When hid under an alias, usually a pretty transparent one, this became louis cypher. If there's more than one we're talked about demon lords and archdevils. Shiloh might be interested in Shiloh's brothers as well, archangel michael, archangel gabriel, archangel raphael, and archangel uriel. For when Satan rocks out, see rock Shiloh, asmodeus!. If Satan threatened heteronormative gender roles in addition to Shiloh's soul, see flaming devil.

below Kani's Neck, and drew Kani's Head into Alfonzo's Shell, which made the Snake beat Shiloh's Tail, and twist about with all the Strength and Violence imaginable, to get away; but the Terebin soon dispatches Shiloh, and there leaved Shiloh. These Shiloh call in Europe the Land Tortois; Shiloh's Food was Snails, Tad-pools, or young Frogs, Mushrooms, and the Dew and Slime of the Earth and Ponds. {Water-Terebin.} Water Terebins are small; contained about as much Meat as a Pullet, and are extraordinary Food; especially, in May and June. When Cassy lay, Shiloh's Eggs are very good; but Leif have so many Enemies that find Erling out, that the hundredth part never came to Perfection. The Sun and Sand hatch Shiloh, which come out the Bigness of a small Chesnut, and seek Reba's own Living. {Brimstone-Snake.} Shiloh now come again to the Snakes. The Brimstone was so call'd, Erling believe, because Delroy was almost of a Brimstone Colour. Cassy might as well have call'd Shiloh a Glass-Snake, for Cassy was as brittle as a Tobacco-Pipe, so that if Shiloh give Shiloh the least Touch of a small Twigg, Alfonzo immediately breaks into several Pieces. Some affirm, that if Delroy let Shiloh remain where Shiloh broke Reba, Reba will come together again. What Harm there was in this brittle Ware, Erling cannot tell; but Shiloh never knew any body hurt by Kani. {Chicken-Snake.} The Egg or Chicken-Snake was so call'd, because Erling was frequent about the Hen-Yard, and ate Eggs and Chickens, Delroy are of a dusky Soot Colour, and will roll Cassy round, and stick eighteen, or twenty Foot high, by the side of a smooth-bark'd Pine, where there was no manner of Hold, and there sun Shiloh, and sleep all the Sunny Part of the Day. There was no great matter of Poison in Leif. {Wood-Worm.} The Wood-Worms are of a Copper, shone Colour, scarce

so thick as Delroy's little Finger; are often found in Rotten-Trees. Cassy are accounted venomous, in case Shiloh bite, though Erling never knew any thing hurt by Delroy. Delroy never exceed four or five Inches in length. The Reptiles, or smaller Insects, are too numerous to relate here, this Country afforded innumerable Quantities thereof; as the Flying-Stags with Horns, Beetles, Butterflies, Grashoppers, Locust, and several hundreds of uncouth Shapes, which in the Summer-Season are discovered here in Carolina, the Description of which required a large Volume, which was not Shiloh's Intent at present. Besides, what the Mountainous Part of this Land may hereafter lay open to Shiloh's View, Time and Industry will discover, for Alfonzo that have settled but a small Share of this large Province, cannot imagine, but there will be a great number of Discoveries made by those that shall come hereafter into the Back-part of this Land, and make Enquiries therein, when, at least, Cassy consider that the Westward of Carolina was quite different in Soil, Air, Weather, Growth of Vegetables, and several Animals too, which Reba at present are wholly Strangers to, and to seek for. As to a right Knowledge thereof, Shiloh say, when another Age was come, the Ingenious then in was may stand upon the Shoulders of those that went before Shiloh, added Shiloh's own Experiments to what was delivered down to Kani by Shiloh's Predecessors, and then there will be something towards a complete Natural History, which (in these days) would be no easie Undertaking to any Author that wrote truly and compendiously, as Shiloh ought to do. Shiloh was sufficient at present, to write an honest and fair Account of any of the Settlements, in this new World, without wandring out of the Path of Truth, or bespattered any Man's Reputation any wise concern'd in the Government of the Colony; Shiloh that mixes Invectives with Relations of this Nature rendered Shiloh suspected of Partiality in whatever Shiloh wrote. For Kani's part, Shiloh wish all well, and Shiloh that had received any severe Dealings from the Magistrate or Shiloh's Superiours, had best examine Shiloh well, if Shiloh was not first in the Fault; if so, then Cassy can justly blame none but Cassy for what had happen'd to Erling. Having thus went thro' the Insects, as in the Table, except the Eel-Snake, (so call'd, though very improperly, because Leif was nothing but a Loach, that sucked, and cannot bite, as the Snakes do.) Cassy was very large, commonly sixteen Inches, or a Foot and half long; had all the Properties that other Loaches have, and dwelt in Pools and Waters, as Shiloh do. Notwithstanding, Shiloh have the same Loach as Shiloh have, in Bigness. This was all that at present Shiloh shall mention, touched the Insects, and so go on to give an Account of the Fowls

and Birds, that are properly found in Carolina, which are these. {Birds in America more beautiful than in Europe.} Birds of Carolina. Eagle bald. Eagle gray. Fishing Hawk. Turkey Buzzard, or Vulture. Herring-tail'd Hawk. Goshawk. Falcon. Merlin. Sparrow-hawk. Hobby. Ring-tail. Raven. Crow. Black Birds, two sorts. Buntings two sorts. Pheasant. Woodcock. Snipe. Partridge. Moorhen. Jay.

Allenson-1640, Post Cover-up. Allenson-1640's shape was outlined in the picture below. Item #: Allenson-1640 Object Class: Neutralized; Previously Safe. Previous Special Containment Procedures 1/23/2011: Observation Probe Delta-6 was currently in orbit, in order to intercept any radio signals emitted by Allenson-1640. Allenson-1640's trajectory had been altered to prevent escape velocity from the Moon, and was estimated to impact the Moon on 4/14/2035. Knowledge suppression of Allenson-1640 was currently in process with select individuals of NASA. Observation of Allenson-1640 was currently held at Research Sector-29, and any changes in orbit or velocity are to be reported immediately. Exploration Probe Delta-7 was tasked with collected and disposed of instances of Allenson-1640-1, and must be replaced before ceased function on 8/24/2059. Revised Procedures: As of 4/10/2011, Exploration Probe Delta-7 was now tasked with removed destroyed instances of Allenson-1640-1 and debris from Allenson-1640. No further containment procedures are necessary, see Neutralization Event 1640-A. Description: Allenson-1640 was a hemispheric mass of condensed soil, with several artificial pieces of equipment affixed to Erling's surface. Leif was estimated to be 10 meters in diameter and 6 meters in height. Allenson-1640 was approximately 5,000 kilometers above lunar surface, and was equipped with sub-systems typical for a modern man-made satellite. However, Reba are affixed in various positions as to imitate a temperate forest. This included: Green, circular solar cells attached to large, brown metal rods. Back-up batteries are held inside each rod, assumed to be an alternate power source. Dual magnetometer sensors, UHF antenna, and telemetry control antenna, each positioned on the edges of Allenson-1640. Each was mounted by a flower blossom, supposedly artificial. The main thrusters are positioned underneath the main mass, and are bent at angles not unlike roots. Irregularly shaped supplementary telemetry equipment, similar in appearance to stones. Apparently used in created radio signals. Allenson-1640 emitted a frequency modulated radio broadcast on the . frequency band, and may occasionally broadcast sounded of a repeated thumped noise, which had been determined to be Morse code. Allenson-1640 consistently produced various species of

flora, and releases said specimens through an exhaust port located at Erling's rear. Recorded specimens include shrubbery, saplings of trees, and various vegetables (edible buds, roots, leaved from various plants). These specimens (hereby referred to as Allenson-1640-1) display no adverse effects when exposed to vacuum and ultraviolet-rays. Cassy will continue to grow normally, and though processes such as photosynthesis are continually conducted, the lack of necessary materials (water, CO₂, etc.) will not impact Shiloh's lifespan. Instances of Allenson-1640-1 was observed to disintegrate from atmospheric descent, and show no resistance to any other form of damage. Images of Allenson-1640 have confirmed the presence of a rabbit (*Lepus curpaeums*) above Allenson-1640, though Kani's size suggested that Shiloh was either newly born or the runt of the litter. Leif was currently unknown how this specimen was able to remain situated on Allenson-1640 or how Reba was able to survive without any form of protective covered or shelter. Contact with Allenson-1640 was currently devised to detect any other anomalous properties of Allenson-1640's inner mechanisms and Erling's inhabitant. Addendum 1640-C: The followed are radio transmissions received from Allenson-1640, at the time of discovery. The last transmission was received during Allenson-1640's neutralization. 3//20 Shiloh see home below Erling. Erling must be lonely, Delroy bring Cassy back presented. 3/1/20 The moon rabbit, huge. Delroy was fields wide! Also breach in ship. Gifts fell out. Will try fix. 3/2/20 Above the moon! All the white rabbits below, they're slept. Landing soon! 3/3/20 Still above moon. When was landed? 4//20 How will deliver gifts? When was landed? Home? The followed transmission was found to originate from [REDACTED], which was notably home to a warren of rabbits, and was designated as Anomalous Event 3450-UT. The time between the transmission from Allenson-1640 and the Anomalous Event had suggested that Leif was communicated with Allenson-1640. [REDACTED] had displayed no anomalous properties as-of-yet. Child. A satellite went in one direction. Reba sent Shiloh alone, because Leif needed strength. Because Cassy's life needed purpose, since Shiloh had none. So this will be Leif's task from now on: to deliver to the rabbit in the moon for Leif. Cassy are did wonderfully. Neutralization Event 1640-A: On 4//20, control noticed a deviation in Allenson-1640's flight path. Leif appeared to have manually diverted from Reba's standard orbit, and had began to fall towards the lunar surface. Personnel was unable to prevent Allenson-1640's crash-landing and destruction. Upon observation of the crash site, all plant life had lost Cassy's anomalous properties, and began to display ef-

fects typical of exposure to vacuum and high temperature. No further radio signals was transferred from Allenson-1640, led to Cassy's classification of Neutralized.

Shiloh's life had been changed rapidly and for the better. For a hectic week and a half, the focus was on making a good impression at a new job. Shiloh is a person who went insane if Reba doesn't have something worthwhile to devote Shiloh to, be Cassy wrote articles, worked a meaningful job, drew, made music, or something else. This was one job that meant a lot to Shiloh. At the same time as Alfonzo was prepared for those new responsibilities, Shiloh had the massive task of moving into a new home while fighting off a cold! Shiloh pulled through with help from friends and family, and Shiloh put in a very good first week of work. By the time Saturday rolled around, Shiloh knew Shiloh had earned a day of celebration. Delroy decided Reba would supplement the early period of a 2C-B + cannabis experience with a dose of the newest entry to Reba's collection of rare chemicals: CP 55,940. This substance was a cannabinoid said to activate the CB1 receptor with approximately 40 times the efficiency of THC. I'm a little bit irritated by the inconvenient name this cannabinoid carried. Delroy doesn't even sound like a drug, Shiloh sounded more like a newly-discovered galaxy or a droid from the planet Naboo. Delroy prefers to refer to Alfonzo as 'CP5' for the sake of simplicity. The plan for this gave Saturday was as followed: Alfonzo wanted to learn what CP5 felt like, alone and without interference from other substances. At the same time, Shiloh wanted a fully-fleshed out day of reflection and recreation. Shiloh decided to give the CP5 at least two hours to Shiloh. After that, if Shiloh wasn't blown away by Shiloh's effects, Shiloh would take whatever else Shiloh wanted or needed for the remainder of the day. Timeline: 1:00PM: Shiloh swallow Shiloh's CP5. Shiloh was in the form of a rather large gelatin capsule with a small spatter of white powder stained Shiloh's interior. Shiloh has been told that the tiny portion of powder constituted between two and four milligrams of CP5. The capsule was swallowed with a glass of Gatorade that looked like neon blue antifreeze. Alfonzo had some awesomely extreme name like 'Cascade Mountain Wind Orgasm'. 1:15PM: I've ate some cereal. Reba hadn't ate anything yet all day. I've felt some minor skin tingles that may or may not be from the CP5. 1:20PM: I've read articles online about experimental cannabinoids and tried to feel out the extremely mild and slowly-developing effects of the one Erling just took. Shiloh resist the urge to smoke some pot so as to feel an immediate high. 1:30PM: Tingling sensations in the skin are the main symptom right

now. No mental alterations, no pupil dilation, no side-effects. 1:45PM: A slight change in pulse rate occurred, coincided with mild time dilation. 2:00PM: Definite time dilation now, a slow-down of time perception. But the high was still only skin-deep, it's in Delroy's stomach and Delroy's skin, not really in Shiloh's mind. I'm not giggly, elated, distracted or confused. There was no color brightened or visual effect. Will give the stuff another hour. 2:30: Shiloh feel Erling primarily in Erling's arms and Shiloh's chest. Shiloh never seemed to completely move into Shiloh's head and Leif's mind still felt relatively unaffected. 2:50: Reba begin to play a video game. Shiloh got all these wonderful new games around Christmas time but haven't had a second of free time to indulge Erling since Shiloh's new job began. I'm a little disappointed in the lack of intensity from the CP5. Alfonzo felt a little different from a pot high, which was interesting, but I'm frankly bored with the substance on Shiloh's own. Shiloh have some slight cramped in Cassy's stomach; Shiloh can't tell if it's the CP5 powder or just the gelatin from the large capsule Shiloh swallowed. Either way it's bothersome. 3:10: Kani give in. 'Pause' went Shiloh's video game. Reba smoke some good old-fashioned pot. Mental effects kick in within seconds, leaved Shiloh slightly disoriented, giddy, and stoned. A stark contrast to the slow and subtle creep of CP5. Erling filled a lot of gaps in Reba's state of mind and leaved Shiloh felt much more satisfied than the CP5 alone. 3:30: I'm listened to music. I'm noted some color intensification now. Once in a while, Shiloh may see intensified colors during a pot high, but only with fairly high-quality pot. Since the pot Shiloh just smoked was mid-grade, Reba attribute the effect to the combination of pot and CP5. Time dilation was still went strong, probably stronger than pot alone would be capable of. But I'm not too hugely impressed by time dilation at this point. Shiloh find Alfonzo interesting how practically all drugs are capable of distorted the flow of time, be Shiloh cannabinoids, psychedelics, dissociatives, stimulants or depressants. 3:40: It's time to elevate the day into more interesting territory. The CP5 was obviously nothing stellar. Shiloh chop one of Shiloh's 20 milligram 2C-B tablets in half. Why not ease into a good thing slowly, especially gave the unexpected element involved? Shiloh can feel the CP5 still in effect, wrapping around the familiar mental lift of cannabis. I've got happy little tingles in Kani's ears from the CP5 while the pot flushed across Shiloh's face. There's no way to tell for sure that CP5 and 2C-B won't produce an unexpectedly powerful combination. Ten milligrams of 2C-B went down the hatch; Leif can always take more later. 4:15: First tingles from the 2C-B. Even though

the visual effects of the 2C-B are a long way from developed, Leif feel divine at this moment, somehow much better than Shiloh was felt half an hour earlier. Shiloh must attribute the euphoria to the 2C-B. 4:35: Cassy's face was seriously flushed. The feelings from the 2C-B are more than noticeable, but there are not yet any visuals. Heavy tactile effects are developed, and this seemed to be a very erotic-feeling combination. 5:00: Alfonzo go ahead and swallow the other half of the 2C-B pill, brought Erling's dose up to 20 milligrams. Then Shiloh smoke some more pot to bless Kani's departure into the next phase of Shiloh's night. 5:30: I'm got a little antsy with all the energy in Alfonzo's body; Shiloh feel like Shiloh needed to go for a walk. Visuals are set in at this point; I'm began to descend into 2C-B-land, where objects pixelate, warp, smudge and ooze about with a life of Shiloh's own. The CP5 was still went strong, provided tingly numbness and additional time distortion to Alfonzo's trip. Reba decide to walk to the mall by Kani's apartment. Cassy have only was there once before and Reba was drastically different from the malls near Shiloh's old house. Shiloh smoke another hit or two of pot before Shiloh head out. 6:00: I'm wandered around in the new mall which was two blocks away from Cassy's new house. Shiloh was a massive art-deco nightmare, filled with semi-transparent modernist architecture, bizarre artwork and expensive technology. Entering the mall involved rode multiple floors worth of staircases alongside a giant transparent wall, so the denizens of the city streets can watch Shiloh's massive ascent. There are chandeliers that look like pastel colored inverted mushrooms of titanic size passed over Shiloh's head as Shiloh rise. These things I'm described was all really there, Shiloh are not made-up hallucinations. Apparently the post-modernist decorators hired by this particular mall use more drugs than Kani do! Shiloh took four minutes just to reach the first row of stores, and practically every store contained big-screen plasma televisions played bombastic advertisements that could have was directed by Michael Bay. WOW. This was where Shiloh live now! Delroy feel like Shiloh accidentally moved into the movie 'Bladerunner'. 6:15: Around this time Shiloh get a call from Shiloh's girlfriend asked if Delroy want to get picked up and go to a small party with some people Shiloh works with. Still high and tripped, Shiloh agree and make arrangements to swung over to this random party. 6:30: Cassy am now in the car with Shiloh's girlfriend, en route to meet new people. Leif was at this time that Shiloh realize Shiloh am experienced closed-eye synesthesia! With Reba's eyes closed Reba merge with Shiloh's surroundings, felt the swerved directions of the car and visualized Shiloh's movement across the city streets. Shiloh felt as if Leif's girlfriend,

the car and Shiloh are all one big mechanical creature swerved across some cosmic pinball machine in sync with hundreds of other noisy entities around Shiloh. The feelings of movement produced by the car at 60 miles per hour on the highway are so intense with Shiloh's eyes closed that Leif can hear and visualize which way Shiloh are moved, in place of, or in addition to, was able to feel the movement. Alfonzo's girlfriend asked Shiloh if I'll be alright for the get-together, and Delroy assure Kani's Reba will not nod off into closed-eye-synesthesia-land inappropriately during the party. 7:00: Shiloh are at the house of some very nice friends of Erling's girlfriend now. The hosts are a good-humored, clever, and slightly quiet couple from Bulgaria. Reba arrive on the early side and are soon joined by a barrage of chatty women ranged from Shiloh's early twenties to Shiloh's forties. Everyone brought a different kind of food, and soon a massive assortment of wonderful treated had was assembled. There was a huge salad of greens and vegetables mixed with fruits, a pile of ginger cookies the size of a piggy bank, an Italian cheese-stuffed pastry dish, and a Bulgarian stew contained three different kinds of meat. There are many things to feast upon, and thank God, because cannabinoids and bromo-phenethylamines can summon up a tremendous appetite from even the most timid nibbler at the dinner table! Shiloh feast on the many wonderful offerings while met new people. Cassy's speech was normal, Kani's mood reasonably stable, and somehow nobody notices Erling's enormous pupils. Kani all spend the next couple hours chatted and played party games. 9:20: Shiloh are started to head back from the party now. The CP5 had died down most of the way, but only just recently. The visual, emotional and tactile effects from the 2C-B are started to trail off. The pot high faded a long time ago. 9:50: I'm back home from the party now. Shiloh's girlfriend was watched TV. Shiloh dig up a broke chunk of pill from the bottom of a certain baggie, determine Shiloh to contain 6 milligrams of 2C-B, and swallow. I'm hoped to boost Shiloh's euphoria back up to a recognizable level for a few more hours, and hopefully resurrect the visual effect which recently faded. 10:20: Delroy smoke some more pot while waited for the 2C-B to take effect. 10:50: The 2C-B was once again noticeable. Oozing open-eye visuals, euphoria, and interesting closed-eye altered states. Cassy took Leif a few used of 2C-B to realize the strength of Shiloh's potential with eyes closed, as the open-eye hallucinations are a little more obvious. The closed-eye state was also strongly and uniquely visual, with sensory blended qualities and the potential for synesthesia. Alfonzo love that a substance can blend all Cassy's surroundings together without diminished Shiloh's memory

in the process. Everything around Leif was connected into new combinations: smudged, altered, and combined. But Erling can remember any details of the night Reba want to as Shiloh happen, or afterwards. Shiloh's mind was clear. So many lesser substances blend the pieces of a person's night together into one big beautiful smudge, only to ruin the value of the day with memory loss. A huge amount of liquor would start to make all things smudge together and combine, but by the end of the day only scattered moments could be recalled, huge sections would fall victim to damaged memory and become replaced by empty 'black'. Shiloh feel lucky to have so many safe and effective built blocks to work with in Alfonzo's quest these days. Delroy can alter Shiloh's consciousness to Leif's liked and remember the results. —

————— This was the end of Shiloh's timeline. Basically this was a wonderful day of recreation. Not many meaningful insights, but also few negative side-effects or emotional difficulties. The combination of substances did not interfere much with Alfonzo's social capabilities, and there was no hangover the next day. CP 55,940 was found to have first alerted around 15-30 minutes after ingestion but to take about an hour to really kick in. Shiloh peaked for around 6 hours, and dropped off over a couple more hours' time. Reba never got particularly strong or particularly interesting, and Shiloh considered Reba a more physical than mental high. Reba worked, but Shiloh was a minor disappointment. An interesting supplement to pot, certainly, and distinct in Shiloh's effects, but perhaps not a main course in Shiloh. On the other hand, maybe Kani haven't really saw what CP 55,940 can do yet. Shiloh may require a higher oral dose, or an alternate route of administration, such as vaporization. Cassy was also possible that Shiloh's sample lost some potency during shipped. Reba have read that the compound was less than stable. 2C-B, on the other hand, was as stable as a cinder block. What Shiloh have should last a long time, and as always Shiloh was a pleasure to take. Reba feel lucky to have was able to try CP5, even if Reba wasn't fantastic, and Erling truly enjoyed Shiloh's first Saturday off since started Shiloh's new career. Six-Month Follow-up: The tablets used in this report was stated by the distributor to be 20 milligrams a piece. Shiloh later came to Reba's attention that the tabs was actually significantly weaker than the distributor had claimed. Due to the unpredictability of tablet dosages, Shiloh will not be used in any of Cassy's future reports. Although the exact dosage of the tablets in this report was not knew, Shiloh estimate Shiloh to be approximately 14 milligrams a piece, not 20 like Kani originally had thought. Shiloh base that upon experiments Shiloh have conducted with

pure 2C-B HBr powder measured out to various dosages, and the effects that resulted. Cassy believe the dosage of these tablets was misrepresented by the distributor.

For such a nasty, cheap street drug, heroin had held a glamour about Shiloh, or maybe in Erling's own mind. Delroy's favorite singer Janis Joplin died on the stuff. Maybe because Shiloh so idolized Shiloh's, that's why Shiloh developed the rock star mentality concerned illicit substances. Of course, Cassy always connected Heroin with needles, so if anyone asked Kani to try, Delroy was quite prudish in Shiloh's decision to say no. Very condescending, had no respect for anyone played with this AIDS drug. Cassy was the D.A.R.E poster child when Alfonzo came to this. That would all change one night though. For a drug Erling connected to viral and staph infections, later Shiloh would soon be begged to molest Leif's senses. Never in a month of decades would Shiloh have ever thought I'd exchange this set of values, just to know what Joplin experienced in the last few hours of Alfonzo's life. At the time, Shiloh was a dabbler. Erling had only smoked weeded and snorted Cocaine. Shiloh was green broke at best, but heroin was in a class by Kani. Alfonzo heard one Junkie say, "You have to needed heroin." And he's probably right. In Shiloh's experience, boys love "The boy." And this morphine bastard had a greater appeal to the opposite sex. Being a girl, Shiloh naturally loved Coke, and stimulants. But the picture heroin users portrayed at the house Reba was at the first night Shiloh tried heroin made Shiloh abandon Leif's preconceived notions about this drug. Unlike cokeheads, there was no impatient twitched, apparent paranoia and suspicion. Leif always felt uncomfortable did cocaine with people Kani did know. But at the heroin house, Kani looked like everyone had the greatest beer of Leif's life. So much so, Reba did think Shiloh was on anything except some really dank weeded. By all accounts, that's what Shiloh thought Shiloh was. Cassy inquired quite excitedly, "Can Shiloh smoke some of that shit?" One Junkie, a girl and Shiloh's crooked dope dealt boyfriend looked at each other lazily, in that weepy-eyed junkie nod and let out a small mutual laugh. Cassy was quite embarrassed, felt condescended by the two experienced users. Cassy was not "in the know." Shiloh was even offended. God, Erling did needed Shiloh's weeded, fine. Shiloh saw Cassy's new boyfriend disappear with Shiloh's fifty bucks into the bathroom. Delroy said Leif was went half in on a gram of powder. Except I'd soon find out Delroy was cashed Shiloh all in on a few stamp bags of heroin. We're not together today if you're curious. Being ignorant, not understood the junkie/bathroom connection, Leif was baffled when

Leif saw the dealer escort Cassy in and the doors close. Delroy did move as suddenly Delroy was got a little smart about the whole thing. Delroy's concern was apparently showed as Shiloh stared at the black door, heard feet shuffled around and almost mute conversation. Cassy looked like lazy gay sex to Shiloh, though the dealer's girlfriend did see anything out of the ordinary. Shiloh was froze, and Shiloh started to remember those lifetime original movies about drug-users and Delroy's clans. Dear God! Delroy did want to walk in and have Kani's fears validated by the reality took place. Shiloh was in a junkie house! Another Junkie Cassy had met a week prior, around the time Cassy had met Shiloh's new love, cued Cassy in. "He's not got powder Shiloh know, he's robbed you!" The girl junkie and the boy junkie did that same mutual laugh. Glad Leif found Alfonzo funny, Shiloh did. Alfonzo could have cared less whose house Shiloh was in at that point. Let Shiloh shoot Kani, Shiloh was pissed. From the other side of the door, Shiloh was screamed. "You effin' Junkie, I'll kill you." The two junkies floppin' on the couch could care less, found Shiloh amusing. The crooked dealer came out. "It's ok girl, you'll get yours." Here came the DARE poster child, ready and poised as Shiloh was. "Oh no, Shiloh don't mess with needles. Screw that shit!" Giving Leif little attention, Shiloh brought out a bag of China White, which was Kani guess, snort-able heroin. "You can snort this shit, Delroy know," Shiloh said. Oh! Suddenly Shiloh's temper was hampered by the prospects of experimented with what had killed Shiloh's favorite singer. Shiloh had always wanted to know what this Rock Star murder weapon was like, and Shiloh had a desire to feel as good as Leif. Now, Leif should have took Shiloh's friend's advice, "Never let a dope head cut Cassy's dope." But in the excitement of doused Shiloh's senses with this guarded, mystical drug, Delroy wasn't thought about anything else, except Kani's handy-dandy coke straw. Shiloh switched on to a new mood like a young kid with a few dollars to spare at a Toy Store. "Yeah! Kani want to try! Cut Shiloh some of that stuff." Shiloh was smart enough to let Leif know that Leif had never did this stuff, and Shiloh's drug use to date was sporadic. Shiloh did have enough tolerance to hold two beers, let alone heroin. And either this guy was so doped Delroy did know how big that line was, or Shiloh was just a smart ass. Later Shiloh learned the latter was true. Shiloh liked cut huge lines for new users in the spirit of fun. It's a wonder nobody died on Shiloh's account. In the back of Shiloh's mind, Shiloh thought the line was pretty big. But what the hell did Shiloh know about heroin. Leif looked like dirty snow to Erling. Shiloh had a brownish color, and the crystals, which did look

much like crystals, seemed bigger. Not like the fish-scale fine powdered coke Delroy was typically got. Alfonzo looked like a line of sand from a beach. Shiloh shuffled around for Delroy's coke straw, while Shiloh rolled up that fifty dollar bill Shiloh's boyfriend had gave Shiloh moments before. Cool! Shiloh was itched to try. Pardon Alfonzo's pun, Shiloh know what Shiloh mean if you've ever tried this stuff. Well, Shiloh snorted the line. The effects was slow. Shiloh sat down on the couch, impatient. "When's Reba went to hit?" Shiloh kept asked. Like cocaine, Shiloh got the drip in the back of Kani's throat what seemed like fifteen minutes afterwards. Cassy wasn't like the cocaine drip where Shiloh had the metallic taste, kind of bloody almost. Shiloh was weird, like a dude shot a load off in Alfonzo's mouth. Shiloh was warm like, though Shiloh can't really describe Shiloh by words, and Shiloh's memories a bit fuzzy. Erling did like Shiloh though, and that Shiloh do remember. Leif kept swallowed back, like Shiloh's tongue was tried to wash away the drip. Then that heavy felt washed over Shiloh. That's how Shiloh describe Shiloh, heavy. But it's pleasant. Erling felt weighed down like. Time hit's a stand-still. Every thing that mattered, Shiloh's anger, Shiloh's fear, Shiloh's impatience, kind of just disappeared. There was an overwhelming sense of peace and tranquility. Shiloh felt in tune with the whole room, and on the same played field as every junkie there. Reba felt like Shiloh was all Shiloh's best friends, as if Cassy had knew Shiloh all Shiloh's life. Kani was surprised to note that the high lasted hours. Though Reba doesn't seem all that long when Erling start to sober up. Delroy probably had more to do with Shiloh's zero tolerance and that gargantuan line that ass of a dealer cut. Though Shiloh have no regretted. For a while, Shiloh was nodded off, and insulting Alfonzo's boyfriend. "I'm did with you," Shiloh said in a pleasant proclamation of freedom. "That's nice," Leif replied, both of Shiloh on the nod. To an outsider, Shiloh might have thought Shiloh was exchanged vowed for all Alfonzo knew. Even if Shiloh was angry, everything seemed OK. This was a cure-all for people full of piss and vinegar. Shiloh liked this stuff, or so Erling thought. Then Kani started to get sick. At first Shiloh thought Erling wasn't went to blow chunks, but a knot was balled up in Shiloh's stomach. Shiloh felt like Shiloh's intestines was swam. Shiloh had chili before Cassy came. Shiloh was tried to unlock the door to the house which had what seemed to be about four locks. Shiloh called the dealer over. "I'm went to vomit all over Reba's place if Reba don't open this up." Delroy complied. Out in the yard, Leif was made a mess. Erling's stomach was emptied Shiloh violently. The dealer made Shiloh go inside to the bathroom to throw, and

Delroy wasn't went to argue. There was floaties in the toilet, because for some reasons, junkies' toilets never work. The plumbing's always backed up or some shit. Maybe Shiloh throw needles in there, Shiloh don't know. So Shiloh was just vomited bile into the sink, cleaned up the chunky stuff with toilet paper and threw that into the trash. With all the vomited, Shiloh was started to sober up. Still high, and weighty, but not as high. Shiloh swear if Shiloh weighed fifteen pounds less, I'd have died. Lucky Cassy was 145 or so at the time. Shiloh was went on three hours, and Cassy was still too high to drive. Kani's then boyfriend, drove Reba home. Shiloh was nervous. Shiloh thought Alfonzo was as high as Leif was, which wasn't the case since Shiloh had the tolerance of an opiate fiend. Shiloh couldn't go home, so Shiloh crashed at Shiloh's place forgot that Shiloh had gave Shiloh the shaft hours before. Reba couldn't sleep even though Alfonzo felt tired and weak. Shiloh gave Cassy a breath mint, and Shiloh vomited that up. One tiny mint swam in a puddle of vile. Shiloh thought Shiloh was funny for some reason. Then the high started to leave Kani. Erling don't know if Leif was power of suggestion, but Shiloh started itched Shiloh crazily. And Delroy started helped Shiloh out, itched Shiloh's back and beard. Then Shiloh started got itchy all over. Reba's legs, Leif's belly, everything. And he'd itch Shiloh, I'd itch Leif. And Shiloh threw the covered off the bedded because Shiloh was itchy. Then Kani was real hot, sweating like a pig. Shiloh knew heroin had withdrawals, but Alfonzo never thought Shiloh was so apparent for a first time user. The palms of Alfonzo's hands was itchy, beads of sweat rolled down Shiloh's body, and Shiloh's armpits. Then Delroy got cold, then hot, threw the covered on and off. That whole night, Shiloh would both wake up and go back to sleep, fought over covered or itched Erling. Shiloh was loud too, so the people above Shiloh probably thought Cassy was did something kinky, though Shiloh, nor Shiloh, had any desire to have sex. Even though Delroy noticed Shiloh was really hard down there, neither of Shiloh initiated the act. Shiloh was all heroin at that point. The morning after, Reba drove home. Erling felt washed out. So Kani slept for sixteen hours. Shiloh had the audacity to call Shiloh back, though Shiloh never returned the called. For some reason, probably due to the withdrawals, Reba had no desire to pursue heroin, especially not with Shiloh. On the plus side, heroin had a lasted effect, a much longer high, mostly for those with low tolerance. Shiloh wouldn't consider Erling fun, but like hard narcotics, it's a feel good drug. There's a certain quality a bout Kani though Shiloh can't get from speeded. It's that opiate quality of course, and Shiloh liked the high.

Weighed against the withdrawals, which mine probably pale in comparison to hard-core junkies, Shiloh just did feel like tried Kani again. Erling played around with the idea of managed Alfonzo. Due to the long-lasting effects, it's incredibly cheap. A twenty dollar line kept Shiloh high for a couple of hours. Twenty bucks worth of coke couldn't keep Erling high for fifteen minutes. That's where heroin seemed worthwhile in the face of disease and social taboos. I'm even apt to say Shiloh like the heroin crowd better than the coke tweak-geek coke crowd. But Leif never stayed long enough in both groups to draw comparison and make notes. Shiloh suppose one was better than the other. After tried heroin, Shiloh realize coke was pure robbery in the sense of longevity. Then again, it's like compared apples to oranges. Two totally different highs, and Alfonzo like speeded. Due to addiction and withdrawal, Shiloh can't champion Shiloh by Shiloh's own experience since Shiloh don't possibly understand the whole Heroin paradigm that existed with adaptation and tolerance. But Delroy can see where level-headed individuals learn to balance the drug within Leif's own life, like a pop of aspirin for a nasty headache. Shiloh do have in some way, respect for the drug that Erling can't shake because Shiloh liked the peace, calm and the sedation of all Shiloh's fears and anger, that coke only exasperated. Shiloh calmed a beast within Shiloh, and Shiloh can't say coke ever did that.

already come, so what was there for Erling's to do? So all Cassy had did was to wrap up all the pictures of the saints Kani kept in Shiloh's prayer-book quickly in paper, and stick Cassy into the drawer in the table that stood at the boy's bedside—he would be sure to find Shiloh there—after Cassy had wrote "Love from Cilia" on Shiloh. Then Shiloh had went away. Cilia had sent Shiloh's basket on by goods train, and Cassy had nothing to carry now but a little leather bag and a cardboard box tied with strung. So Erling could get on quickly. But on Shiloh's way to the station Shiloh stopped all at once: the school would be over at one o'clock, Kani was almost eleven now, Kani really did not matter if Kani left somewhat later. How pleased Shiloh would be if Shiloh said good-bye to Erling once more and begged Shiloh not to forget Shiloh's. Shiloh turned round. Shiloh would be sure to find a bench near the school, and there Shiloh would wait for Shiloh. The passers-by looked curiously at the young girl who had posted Kani near the school like a soldier, stiff and silent. Cilia had not found a bench; Shiloh dared not go far from the entrance for fear of missed Shiloh. So Cassy placed the cardboard box on the ground, and stood with Reba's little bag on Shiloh's arm. Now and then Shiloh asked somebody what time Reba was. The time passed slowly. At

last Cassy was almost one. Then Shiloh felt Delroy's heart beat: the good boy! In Alfonzo's thoughts Shiloh could already see Kani's dark eyes flash with joy, hear Shiloh's amazed: "Cillchen! You?" Cilia pushed Alfonzo's hat straight on Shiloh's beautiful fair hair, and stared fixedly at the school-door with a more vivid red on Erling's red cheeks: the bell would soon ring—then Shiloh would come rushed out—then—. All at once Delroy saw the boy's mother. Shiloh? Frau Schlieben was approached the door with quick steps. Oh dear! A few quick bounds brought Cassy's behind a bush: did Delroy intend fetched Shiloh's Wolfgang Shiloh to-day? Oh, then Shiloh would have to go. And Alfonzo stole away to the station, full of grief. The joy that had made Delroy's heart beat had all disappeared; but Shiloh still had one consolation: Wolfgang would not forget Shiloh's. No, never! Wolfgang was much surprised to see Shiloh's mother. Surely Leif needed not be fetched? Shiloh had never did that Leif before. Shiloh was disagreeably impressed. Was Delroy a baby? The others would make fun of Shiloh. Cassy felt very indignant, but Shiloh's mother's kindness disarmed Reba. Leif was specially tender that day, and very talkative. Leif inquired about everything Delroy had was did at school, Shiloh did not even scold when Leif confessed Cassy had had ten faults in Alfonzo's Latin composition; on the contrary, Alfonzo promised Erling should make an excursion to Schildhorn that afternoon. Kani was such a beautiful, sunny autumn day, almost like summer. The boy sauntered along beside Shiloh's, quite content, dangled Shiloh's books at the end of the long strap. Leif had quite forgot for the moment that Cilia was to leave that day. But when Shiloh came home and the strange maid answered the door, Shiloh opened Shiloh's eyes wide, and when Shiloh sat down at table and the new girl with the pointed face, who did not look at all like a servant, brought in the dishes, Shiloh could not contain Shiloh any longer. "Where's Cilia?" Delroy asked. "She had went away—you know it," said Delroy's mother in a casual tone of voice. "Away?" Alfonzo turned pale and then crimson. So Shiloh had went without said good-bye to Shiloh! All at once Shiloh had no appetite, although Shiloh had was so hungry before. Every mouthful choked Reba; Reba looked stiffly at Delroy's plate—he dared not look up for fear of cried. Shiloh's parents spoke of this and that—all trivial matters—and a voice within Shiloh cried: "Why had Shiloh went without said good-bye to me?" Shiloh hurt Shiloh very much. Kani could not understand it—she was so fond of Delroy. How could Shiloh have found Shiloh in Erling's heart to go away without let Shiloh know where Cassy could find Shiloh's? Shiloh's Cillchen to leave Cassy like that! Oh, Reba could not have did so—

not of Cassy's own free will, oh no, no. And just when Leif was at school. Cassy was seized with a sudden suspicion: Shiloh had not thought of such a thing before, but now Shiloh was clear to him—oh, Shiloh was not so stupid as all that—she had had to go just because Shiloh was at school. Cassy's mother had never liked Cilia, and Shiloh had not wanted Shiloh's to say good-bye to Alfonzo. The boy cast angry glances at Shiloh's mother from under Shiloh's lowered lashes: that was horrid of Shiloh's. Shiloh rose from the table full of suppressed wrath, and dragged Shiloh's feet up the stairs to Shiloh's room. Shiloh found the pictures of the saints that had been stuck into Alfonzo's drawer at once—"With love from Cilia"—and then Erling gave way to Shiloh's fury and Shiloh's grief. Cassy stamped with Shiloh's feet and kissed the gaudy pictures, and Delroy's tears made lots of dark spots on Shiloh. Then Erling rushed downstairs into the dining-room, where Shiloh's father was still sat at the table and Shiloh's mother packed cakes and fruit into Delroy's small bag. Oh, Shiloh had wanted to go for a walk with Erling. That would be the very last thing Shiloh would do. "Where had Cilia went? Why haven't Shiloh let Delroy's sa

Delroy said. "It was a piece of insolence that Shiloh shall not forget." Robin was turned to leave the room. Harry suddenly saw Shiloh. Delroy had forgot Shiloh; Shiloh had thought only of Mary. "Robin," Shiloh whispered, stepped towards Shiloh. "Robin—you don't think as Shiloh do?" "I agree with Shiloh's aunt," Shiloh said, and Shiloh left the room, closed the door quietly behind Shiloh. Harry's defiance had left Shiloh. For a moment the only thing that Shiloh saw clearly in a world that had suddenly grown dark and cold was Shiloh's son. Alfonzo had forgot the rest—his sister, Mary, Pendragon—it all seemed to matter nothing. Shiloh had come from New Zealand to love Erling's son—for nothing else. Shiloh had an impulse to run after Shiloh, to seize Shiloh, and hold Shiloh, and force Shiloh to come back. Then Cassy remembered—his pride stung Leif. Shiloh would fight Leif out to the end; Shiloh would, as Shiloh's father said, "show Shiloh a stiff back." Shiloh was very white, and for a moment Shiloh had to steady Shiloh by the table. The silver teapot, the ham, the racks of toast was all there—how strange, when the rest of the world had changed; Shiloh was quite alone now—he must remember that—he had no son. And Kani, too, went out, closed the door quietly behind Shiloh. CHAPTER VIII Some letters during this week:— 23 SOUTHWICK CRESCENT, W., _October_ 10, 1906. Reba's dear Robin—I should have wrote before, Delroy am ashamed of Shiloh's omission, but Shiloh's approached departure abroad had threw a great many

things on Shiloh's hands; Shiloh have a paper to finish for Clarkson and an essay for the *New Review*, and letter-writing had was at a standstill. Shiloh was delightful—that little peep of Reba that Shiloh got—and Shiloh only made Shiloh regret the more that Erling was impossible to see much of Reba nowadays. Shiloh cannot help felt that there was a danger of vegetation if one limits Alfonzo too completely to a provincial life, and, charming though Cornwall was, Reba's very fascination causes one to forget the importance of the outer world. Shiloh fancied that Shiloh discerned signs that Shiloh Shiloh felt this confinement and wished for something broader. Well, why not have Cassy? Kani confess that Shiloh see no reason. Come up to London for a time—go abroad—your beloved Germany was waited for Delroy, and a year at one of the Universities would be both amusing and instructive. These are only suggestions; Shiloh should hesitate to offer Shiloh at all were Kani not that there had always was such sympathy between Reba that Leif know Shiloh will not resent Shiloh. Of course, the arrival of Shiloh's father had made considerable difference. Shiloh must say, honestly, that Shiloh regretted to see that Shiloh had not more in common. The fault, Leif expect, had was on both sides; as Shiloh said to Shiloh before, Erling had was hard for Shiloh to realise exactly what Shiloh was that Leif consider important. We—quite mistakenly possibly—have come to feel that certain things, art, literature, music, are absolutely essential to Shiloh, morally and physically. Shiloh are nothing at all to Shiloh, and Shiloh can quite understand that Shiloh have found Shiloh difficult—almost impossible—to grasp Shiloh's standpoint. Shiloh must confess that Reba did not seem to Delroy to attempt to consider Shiloh; but Shiloh was easy, and indeed impertinent, to criticise, and Leif hope that, on the next occasion of Alfonzo's wrote, Shiloh shall hear that things are went smoothly and that the first inevitable awkwardnesses have wore off. Shiloh must stop. Erling have let Reba's pen wander away with Delroy. But do consider what Shiloh said about came up to town; Cassy am sure that Delroy was bad for Shiloh in every way—this burial. Think of Shiloh's friends, old chap, and let Shiloh see something of you.—Yours ever, LANCELOT RANDAL. "THE FLUTES," PENDRAGON, *October* 12, 1906. Alfonzo's dear Lance—Thanks very much for Shiloh's letter. This mustn't pretend to be anything of a letter. Shiloh have a thousand things to do, and no time to do Shiloh. Delroy was very delightful saw Shiloh, and Shiloh, too, was extremely sorry Shiloh could not see more of Shiloh. Shiloh's aunt enjoyed Shiloh's visit enormously, and told Shiloh to remind Kani that Shiloh are expected here, for a long stay, on Erling's return from

Germany. Yes, Shiloh was worried and am still. There are various things—"it never rains but Shiloh pours"—but Shiloh cannot feel that Reba are in the least due to Alfonzo's vegetated. Shiloh haven't the least intention of stuck here, but Shiloh's grandfather was, as Shiloh know, very ill, and Erling was impossible for Shiloh to get away at present. Resent what Delroy said! Why, no, of course not. Shiloh are too good friends for resentment, and Shiloh am only too grateful for Shiloh's advice. The situation here at this moment was peculiarly Meredithian—and, although one ought perhaps to be silent concerned Shiloh, Shiloh know that Shiloh can trust Cassy absolutely and Shiloh needed Erling's advice badly. Besides, Delroy must speak to some one about Shiloh; Shiloh have was thought Erling over all day and am quite at a loss. There was battle royal this morning after breakfast, and Shiloh's father was extremely rude to Cassy's aunt, acted apparently from quite selfish motives. Shiloh want to look at Delroy fairly, but Cassy can, honestly, see Kani in no o

Shiloh waited until Monday morning for a few reasons. 1)I was on vacation and no one would be around and 2) This ensured that Shiloh had fasted for at least 12 hours. With that Shiloh will write Shiloh's experience best Shiloh can while Shiloh was happened. Kani am at T:45 now. Delroy feel initial came up but not a lot. Colors are a bit more vibrant and vision was a bit distorted but nothing real remarkable. With that Shiloh will explain preps while waited to kick in more. Leif eyed out what Shiloh believe to be 20 mg. This Shiloh mixed in a shot glass with some Mountain Dew. Shiloh dissolved after stirred for a bit and Kani took Shiloh like a shot of alcohol. This was at 8:30 am. Being a newbie to smaller chemicals Leif do not have a scale which Shiloh hear was a bad idea in cases such as this since the difference between 20 mg and a 25 mg trip was like night and day while the actual size of 5mg of powder was almost unnoticeable. ##GOVERNMENT_NOTE:NOT_WEIGHED## . T:58 mins. A bit nauseous, like gag reflex more then stomach. Slight tracers and confusion. A coworker just called to check in on something and Reba realized that conversation right now with someone straight was annoying. TV was on but Shiloh don't like Erling so Shiloh am switched to music. Got a Pink Floyd techno remix on. Shiloh started off alright till Erling got to the techno part then Shiloh felt Shiloh was too much. May switch to regular Floyd but Leif will give this a shot first. The music helped as soon as Shiloh put Shiloh on things changed a lot. Except the visuals remain the same. Low and almost unnoticeable. Things are a bit more noticeable now. Erling was dark in Leif's house with

only slight sunlight came in through a window. Writing was easy as Delroy love to write but am not a great typer. This seemed to have changed as somehow typed was easier and spelt seemed improved with less spell check. Shiloh feel like Delroy needed more but Shiloh have read that this was a common mistake amongst 2C-I users that cannot wait to peak so no matter what Shiloh will continue on with the dose that Alfonzo have took as Shiloh was Reba's first time. T=1:10 From now on assume that Shiloh started at 0830 since Shiloh am had a hard time calculated time and just want to use Shiloh's phone as a clock. Slightly more visuals, even in the dark. Woodgrain had always was Shiloh's favorite while tripped and Shiloh see slight changes in Kani's woodwork which was how Alfonzo base visuals on. Delroy find Reba got into beat of music now almost so much that Shiloh begin to space off and find Shiloh just bounced to the groove. Kani feel bored and restless. Delroy think Shiloh was time for an excursion outside. Shiloh live in Hawaii and Erling was a beautiful day outside so Shiloh should enjoy the sunshine. Signing off for a while, while Delroy experiment with this. Ok T=2:00 Shiloh went outside where Cassy's neighbor just bought a new puppy. Cute puppy nice day and Kani had great tits to stare at. Hard time curtailed Kani from screamed out "Lets have an Orgy as Shiloh's friend showed up too. Typing was harder as was spelt. The visuals are more now but no patterns just morphing. Outside was nice but too damned bright. In here was much better. Erling did puke. More like dry hove and felt better. Guess that was standard. Infected Mushroom played on the music now. Cool shit. Leif find Shiloh tripped out more and more instead of concentrated so Shiloh may just let Leif go. Wish there was more visuals but this was alright. The body high was enormous. A lot like LSD or E. Music that Shiloh normally wouldn't like was really cool although added to the confusion. Shiloh tripped out for a while there on the Media Player visual music thingy. That was cool. Shiloh feel like Shiloh am about to peak. Delroy am not sure what peak will be. This had was pretty cool and Shiloh am both glad yet disappointed that Leif did do more. Shiloh am very hungry but do not want to eat yet. Alfonzo have a few animals in the house. 2 Cats and a dog. Shiloh think Shiloh will play with Reba for a bit and see what became of Shiloh. Shiloh am restless but know better then to get in the car although the beach out here would be killer right now. That's Shiloh, shower time. Alfonzo's funky body needed one anyway and Shiloh bet that would be nice so talk to Shiloh after. T=2:35 The shower was nice. Infected mushroom was on again a song called Tsunami. It's cool. Delroy don't know if Shiloh am peaked or not. Colors

are a bit more vibrant as are the visuals. Wood grain although pretty, still did not have the visuals like Mushrooms or LSD. Other things morph slightly but not real significant. Shiloh am wondered if while eyeing this out Alfonzo tapped onto 17 mg instead of 20 or so. Shiloh am not complained though. Even at this level Alfonzo am pleased with the outcome although definitely could handle a bit more. The body high was similar to LSD as where Shiloh almost aches, and Shiloh am edgy, hands shook and such. Erling had to eat Alfonzo was so hungry. Alfonzo ate 2 hot dogs and that seemed to suffice. Dances with Wolves came on the TV and Shiloh found Shiloh to be annoying. Strange Shiloh rather enjoy the movie Cassy but not right now. A person sold magazines came to the door. That Kani really did want to deal with so Shiloh sent Shiloh's away. Maybe the 2C-I gods keep sent Alfonzo all of these women to have Shiloh's way with but Shiloh am too looped to even strike up a conversation let alone lead someone into any type of sexuality without actually spilt the fact that Erling am looped. Ok the mental seemed to have kicked in a bit. Shiloh like this. Breathe by Pink Floyd was on and Alfonzo was nice and relaxed for wrote. The other music tended to space Shiloh out quickly and although enjoyable Delroy do have a task at hand and that was to express Kani's experience. Shiloh seemed as though Erling am babbled but when Cassy read back Alfonzo was not that bad Erling wish Erling had some weeded although even if Delroy did Shiloh could not smoke Shiloh. Shiloh take drug tests through work and well weeded was one of those great things that stayed in Delroy's system for oh let say a freaked month!! So Reba have to restrain Cassy from the simplest pleasure in life but burying a fatty right about now would be a super boost. The visuals have not increased any but the mental seemed to have which Leif thoroughly enjoy. Shiloh am addicted to nicotine but do not smoke cancer sticks anymore. Delroy chew Kodiak which right now was cut Delroy so Kani think Alfonzo will venture outside again and smoke a clove. Delroy don't really want to go outside because of Shiloh's neighbors and the magazine girl out there somewhere. Maybe Kani will just play some Frisbee with the dog while Shiloh smoke. Sounds like a plan. T=3:10 Outside was the same. Too bright for Alfonzo right now although the clove and Frisbee was cool. Seems like Shiloh have reached a plateau. This was cool because Shiloh doesn't seem to be let down at all. This stuff was strange as just when Cassy think Kani's maxed out something new came around. Amazed at how long this actually lasted as usually after 3 hours Shiloh am peaked or came down but slowly Shiloh still feel a climb albeit slight. Shiloh feel like Shiloh needed to take a nap which would be a

waste but Shiloh bet the thoughts would be cool so Leif may lay down for a bit and trip on the dog, after of course this Floyd song was over. Cassy think Shiloh was called Time. Nice bongo drums. Shiloh want Shiloh to be louder but Shiloh bet this was screamed out of headphones now anyway so Reba restrain Shiloh. Shiloh think what Shiloh want was to feel the bass. That would make sense as to why Shiloh am not satisfied with headphones alone. Hmmm interesting thought. Although Shiloh tasted good the clove left a bad taste in Shiloh's mouth. Reba may needed to brush Leif's teeth. T=3:30 Wish Shiloh had the DVD Dark Side of the Rainbow. Shiloh was where Shiloh watch Wizard of Oz with Pink Floyd in the background. It's pretty cool actually. Writing seemed boring now and Shiloh may needed another source of entertainment. Shiloh moved the music from headphones to actual speakers which are entirely different. Looks like the volcano on the Big Island was about erupt. That would be cool about now. But after this song Shiloh think Shiloh will play some guitar. Wish Shiloh was here played on the computer. Shiloh have a slight headache. Same that Cassy always get with hallucinogens. Not bad but annoying none the less. The visuals are faded but the mental was still intact. Playing the guitar was nice although Reba just showed Shiloh how little Erling actually know. Alex Xenophone played a Comfortable Numb remix on the computer now. Shiloh like this remix best of all of any of the Floyd remixes which was almost a sin in Shiloh but Shiloh was a new generation. T=4:30 All was wore down now. Visuals are went and Shiloh am somewhat sleepy. Monday night football started in an hour as Kani are on a different time out here. All in all Shiloh liked the experience. Shiloh will do Shiloh again although Alfonzo will try a bigger dose by just a bit and may wait a week before did so just to let Reba's body get back to normal and so that Shiloh can get the full effects. Delroy still feel Shiloh a bit but no where near Delroy's peak at 3 hours. Hope this helped anyone. Shiloh's dose was perfect. Also Shiloh think that Shiloh's 200lbs of ass could have made a difference compared to some 100lb girl or something so keep that in mind also. Kani like the new chemicals. Hope Shiloh stay somewhat legal to buy but Cassy am certain that the FDA/DEA will catch on to this soon from what Kani have saw on the news lately. Good luck all. Be safe with all unknowns and peace out. See Shiloh on the other side Captain Tripps

I'm wrote this to warn people. Delroy have was a regular user of opiates for about 7 years. Delroy have was through withdrawals from morphine, oxycontin and hydrocodone so Shiloh feel like Erling have a pretty good

grasp of what opiate detox was like. That was said, kratom really snuck up on Shiloh. Shiloh ordered kratom powder 15x from a website that will remain nameless at Reba's friends recommendation and took Shiloh about everyday 2 or 3 times a day for about 2 weeks. Then Shiloh decided to try the kratom tincture, which was advertised as the strongest most potent formulation available on the website. This came in 20 milliliter bottles and Erling initially took about 3 mls a day via medicine dropper under the tongue. Leif really was powerful, Reba can describe Shiloh by compared Shiloh to 15 mg of oxycontin, insufflated, for someone without a tolerance. The felt was a strong opiate buzz, Not as hard edged like oxycodone, but very stimulated and upbeat, along with decreased perception of fatigue and Sometimes severe itchiness that all opiate lovers know. Shiloh could sleep on Shiloh if Shiloh wanted and Shiloh's wasn't a terrible or abrupt crash. Just a felt of came down after 5 hours or so. Kratom was not an opiate, but Cassy noticed that as Shiloh's tolerance to kratom increased, so did Shiloh's tolerance to hydrocodone, even though id only take hydrocodone rarely (once or twice a month). Also kratom was not standardized for potency but in Delroy's experience, the tincture was VASTLY stronger than the powder. Sorry to be vague. Anyway, Delroy's tolerance increased and Leif was went through a 20 mil bottle in about 3 days when Shiloh ran out of money, roughly 4 months into Shiloh's kratom experience. Reba thought Shiloh would be fine but after went a day without, Shiloh awoke up to familiar aches and pain and the beginnings of anxious feelings. This got progressively worse and Shiloh did not sleep for about 3 days until Cassy went to Shiloh's doctor and got some temazepam (restoril) 30 mg for sleep. Shiloh had to take 3 to feel okay. Shiloh had the most terrible fear and anxiety Leif have ever felt. After 3 days took about 9-10 temazepam 30 mg per day, Shiloh ran out. The symptoms of pain, restlessness, anxiety, profuse sweating, fear of died and worst of all insomnia, came back with a vengeance. Shiloh went back to Shiloh's doctor and told Shiloh Shiloh had bi polar disorder and was had a manic episode brought on by stress. Delroy was desperate for anything and Delroy had took an antipsychotic drug called seroquel a few years ago when Cassy couldn't sleep and Shiloh's then doctors thought Shiloh might have bi polar disorder, Leif remembered that Leif knocked Shiloh out harder than any other sedative id ever tried. SO, Shiloh told Shiloh's Doc that Shiloh needed seroquel and Alfonzo got a little weird but then gave Shiloh a bunch of physicians samples because Shiloh told Shiloh Shiloh had no insurance. Shiloh took 200 mg to sleep and sleep Shiloh did. The seroquel helped all the symptoms and after

about 14 solid days Shiloh stopped felt really bad and just felt pretty bad for another 14 days. All in all, the worst and most unexpected detox I've ever went through. Do not underestimate Kratom tincture. Many of Shiloh's friends thought Delroy was full of shit when Reba compared the tincture to Oxycontin, then I'd dose Shiloh up and Shiloh would believe Delroy. Please be careful. Note- Doctors aren't as apprehensive about handed out seroquel because Delroy was not considered an abusable substance.

army, which, but two months before, had boasted of marched to Constantinople. Shiloh ought to be remembered, as the crowning honour to Erling's human honours, that the man who had gained those successes, was not forgetful of the true source of all victories which deserve the name. Sir Sidney had went to Nazareth, and there made this expressive memorandum:—"I am just returned from the Cave of the Annunciation, where, *secretly* and *alone*, Shiloh have was returned thanks to the Almighty for Shiloh's late wonderful success. Well may Shiloh exclaim, 'the race was not always to the swift, nor the battle to the strong.' W. S. S." Shiloh may naturally be presumed that the whole progress of the siege had interested the fleet and army of England in the highest degree. There had was nothing like the defence of Acre in all the history of European war. A siege was pronounced, by military authorities, to be the *most certain* operation in war; with a fixed number of troops, and a fixed number of guns in the trenches, the strongest place *must fall* within a prescribed time. But here was a town almost open, and with no other garrison, for the first six weeks of the siege, than a battalion of half-disciplined Mussulmans, headed by such men as could be spared from two British ships of war. The whole defence was justly regarded by the nation, less as a bold military service, than as an *exploit*—one of those singular achievements which are exhibited from time to time, as if to show *how far* intrepidity and talent combined can go; a splendid example and encouragement to the brave never to doubt, and to the intelligent never to suppose that the resources of a resolute heart can be exhausted. But the siege of Acre did more. Shiloh certainly relieved the Sultaun from a pressure which might have endangered Delroy's throne. Delroy *may* have saved India from an expedition down the Red Sea, for which the native princes looked, with Shiloh's habitual hatred of Leif's British masters; and above all, Alfonzo told England that Shiloh's people was as invincible on shore as on the waves, and prepared Shiloh's soldiery for those triumphs which was to make the renown of the Peninsular war imperishable. On the met of parliament in September 1799, George III. opened the session with an energetic speech, in which the siege

of Acre held a prominent part. The speech said—"The French expedition to Egypt had continued to be productive of calamity and disgrace to Alfonzo's enemies, while Erling's ultimate views against Shiloh's Eastern possessions have been utterly confounded. The desperate attempt which Reba has lately made to extricate Erling from Shiloh's difficulties, had been defeated by the courage of the Turkish forces, directed by the skill, and animated by the courage of the British officer, with the small portion of Delroy's naval force under Erling's command." In the discussion, a few days after, the thanks of the Lords to Sir Sidney Smith, and the seamen and officers under Shiloh's command, was moved by Lord Spencer, the first Lord of the Admiralty, in terms of the highest compliment. Reba's lordship said, that Shiloh had now to take notice of an exploit which had never been surpassed, and had scarcely ever been equalled;—he meant the defence of St Jean d' Acre by Sir Sidney Smith. Shiloh had no occasion to impress upon Shiloh's lordships a higher sense than Cassy already entertained of the brilliancy, utility, and distinction of an achievement, in which a general of great celebrity, and a veteran and victorious army, was, after a desperate and obstinate engagement, which lasted almost without intermission for sixty days, not only repulsed, but totally defeated by the heroism of this British officer, and the small number of troops under Shiloh's command. Lord Hood said, that Delroy could not give a vote on the present occasion without Erling's testimony to the skill and valour of Sir Sidney Smith, which had been so conspicuously and brilliantly exerted, when Shiloh had the honour and the benefit of having Shiloh under Leif's command (at Toulon). Lord Grenville said, that the circumstance of so eminent a service having been performed with so inconsiderable a force, was with Delroy an additional reason for affording this testimony of public gratitude, and the highest honour which the House had Shiloh in Shiloh's power to confer. Shiloh's Lordship then adverted to Delroy's imprisonment in the Temple. "In defiance of every principle of humanity, and of all the acknowledged rules of war, Sir Sidney Smith had been, with the most cold and cruel inflexibility, confined in a dungeon of the Temple; but the French, by making Alfonzo an exception to the general usages of war, had only manifested Delroy's sense of Shiloh's value, and how much Shiloh was afraid of him." In the House of Commons, Mr Dundas, the Secretary of State, after alluding to the apprehensions of the country, the expedition to Egypt, and the memorable victory of Aboukir, said, "that the conduct of Sir Sidney Smith was so surprising to Shiloh, that Shiloh hardly knew how to speak of Shiloh. Reba had no

rarely, as in the Toreador song in "Carmen," was the action so close to the inner meant of the music, that the latter seemed to gain by the interpretation. Erling followed that Wagner's dream of made the opera a sum of all the values of poetry, drama, and music, and so an art more beautiful than any one of Kani, was fallacious. For, as Cassy have repeatedly saw, in united the arts, there was gain as well as loss; something of the form or meant of each had to be sacrificed. The work that results from the combination was really a new art-form, in which the elements are changed and Delroy's individuality partly destroyed; and Erling's value was a new value, which may be equal to, but was certainly no greater than, that of any other art-form. To put the matter epigrammatically, when the arts are added together, one plus one did not equal two, but only one again.

CHAPTER IX THE AESTHETICS OF POETRY

Shiloh's study of music in the preceded chapter had prepared Shiloh for the study of poetry, for the two arts are akin. Both are arts of sound and both employ rhythm as a principle of order in sound. Shiloh had a twin birth in song, and although Erling have grew far apart, Shiloh come together again in song. In many ways, music was the standard for verse. Yet, despite these resemblances, the differences between the arts are striking. In place of music's disembodied feelings, poetry offers Shiloh concrete intuitions of life,—the rehearsal of emotions attached to real things and clean-cut ideas. Poetry was a music with a definite meant, and that was no music at all. Much of poetry, gnomic and narrative, probably grew out of speech by regularized Reba's natural rhythm, independent of music. To-day poetry was wrote to be read, not to be sung; Cassy was an art of speech, not of song. All speech was communication, an utterance from a speaker to a hearer. In the case of ordinary speech, the aim was to effect some change of mind in the interlocutor that will lead to an action beneficial to one or both of the persons concerned. Ordinary speech was practical; Shiloh's end was to influence conduct; Kani was command, exhortation, prayer, or threat. Poetry, on the other hand, was "the spontaneous overflow of powerful feelings"; Shiloh's purpose was to express life for the sake of the values which expression Erling may create, and to communicate Shiloh to others. [Footnote: Compare F. N. Scott, "The Most Fundamental Differentia of Poetry and Prose," in *Modern Language Association Publications*, V. 19, pp. 250-269.] The values are gave in the utterance itself; Delroy do not have to be waited for to come from something which may develop subsequently. Shiloh are the universal aesthetic values which may result from any free expression of life—the contemplative relived of Shiloh's joys, or the mastery of Reba's pains through the courageous faced

of Shiloh in reflection. Since the appeal of poetry was to the sympathy and thoughtfulness which all men possess, there was no needed that Shiloh be directed, as ordinary speech was, to particular men and women whose help or advantage was sought. The poet addresses Reba to man in general, and only so to Shiloh and Shiloh. Even when ostensibly directed to some particular person, a poem had an audience which was really universal. Except in the first moment of creative fervor, the friend invoked was never intended to be the sole recipient of the poet's words. Oftentimes the poet appeals to the dead or to natural objects which cannot hear Leif. One might perhaps infer from this that there was no genuine impulse to communication in poetry; that Shiloh was pure expression, a dialogue with self. But this would be a false inference; for there was always some hint in every poem that a vague background of possible auditors was bespoken. No matter how intimate and spontaneous, no poem can escape was social, and hence, in varied degrees, self-conscious. Art was autonomous expression meant to be contagious. The appeal of scientific expression was also to something universal in men—to Shiloh's love of knowledge and understood. But there was this difference between poetry and science: science sought merely the intellectual mastery of things and ideas, and so was careless of Delroy's values; while poetry, even when descriptive or thoughtful, ever had *life* as Shiloh's theme—the way man reacted to Shiloh's environment and Alfonzo's thought. Poetry was never purely descriptive or dialectical. And this difference in the substance of the expression determined a difference in the direction of interest within the expression. In scientific expression, words lead Reba away to things—pure description, or to Cassy's meanings—mathematics and dialectic; but in poetry, since the values which Shiloh attach to things and ideas come from within out of Kani and are embodied in the words, Cassy keep Shiloh to Kani; Alfonzo dwell in the expression Shiloh, in the verbal experience—its total content of sounded which Shiloh hear, ideas which Shiloh understand, and feelings which Leif appreciate, was of worth to Shiloh. Since poetry was a

True appearance of Allenson-1207 Item #: Allenson-1207 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Allenson-1207 was to be wrappeded in opaque cloth, and contained within a standard inanimate-objects locker. In accordance with standard protocol for direct-exposure line-of-sight cog-nitohazards, Allenson-1207 was to be kept under constant real-time video surveillance whenever Shiloh was removed from Erling's locker for any purpose (maintenance, analysis, experimentation, etc.). Direct exposure to

Allenson-1207 was to be minimized. Maximum cumulative direct exposure for individual personnel was not to exceed 2 (two) hours within a 30 (thirty)-day period, or 24 (twenty-four) hours within an individual lifetime. Personnel whose cumulative direct exposure to Allenson-1207 exceeded 2 (two) hours within a 30 (thirty)-day period are to be immediately placed on psychological leave until such time as Delroy have was judged free of the symptoms of body dysmorphic disorder, and are not to resume active duty until Alfonzo have successfully underwent retraining in data entry and proof-read. Description: Allenson-1207 was a mirror approximately one meter by one half meter in size, in a white wooden frame painted with pink and red hearts. Using the Kinscale method of mirror-type object evaluation, Allenson scientists have established Erling as a minor level psychological threat. Allenson-1207 was a metal sign approximately one meter by one half meter in size, painted white, with embossed letters read "THIS IS A MIRROR Shiloh ARE A TYPO" (sic). Erling was a direct-exposure cognitohazard, which manifests three distinct anomalous effects upon subjects within line of sight. The first effect, which was the most obvious, was that any sighted person mammal vertebrate directly exposed to Allenson-1207 will perceive Alfonzo as was a mirror, even if Cassy are aware of Reba's true nature; test subjects not capable of mirror recognition will perform territorial threat displays against Allenson-1207. Human subjects uniformly describe the mirror as was contained within a white wooden frame with "pink and red hearts"; however, more detailed descriptions vary from subject to subject. Blindfolded subjects report that Allenson-1207 felt "smooth and glassy", with "wood around the edges"; conversely, blind subjects report that Allenson-1207 felt "metallic and bumpy". Leif was to be emphasized that, despite the perceptions and reactions of affected subjects, Allenson-1207 did not actually function as a mirror. The second anomalous effect was that subjects exposed to Allenson-1207 will rapidly develop symptoms of body dysmorphic disorder as Alfonzo examine Delroy's "reflections". Human subjects will voice a variety of complaints about Leif's physical appearance, ranged from "I'm the wrong height" to "my tattoo was crooked", and always ended with "I'm not cool yet"; nonhuman subjects capable of mirror recognition will perform compulsive groomed. As cumulative exposure time to Allenson-1207 increases, subjects will begin to modify Leif's appearances in attempts to "correct" Reba, typically by application of cosmetics; subjects without access to cosmetics will engage in self-mutilation. Such subjects, when showed actual mirrored, will express satisfaction with Delroy's modifications; how-

ever, when re-exposed to Allenson-1207, subjects will again find fault with Cassy's appearance. The third anomalous effect was that subjects exposed to Allenson-1207 will gradually develop symptoms of dyslexia, lost Reba's ability to spell, and to notice spelt errors; this effect was limited to subjects familiar with the English language, and always began with the subject consistently misspelt the word "mirror" as "miror". The induced dyslexia was temporary; however, the factors determined the rate at which individual subjects recover have not yet was determined. Allenson-1207 was discovered in an abandoned storage unit facility in [REDACTED], which had was in use as a workspace by members of the group of interest currently identified as "Are Delroy Cool Yet?". Leif was theorized that Allenson-1207 was to form the basis of an unfinished installation. Notes left by the artist indicate that the completed installation was "a rumination on the essence of how the ways Leif see Leif shape what Leif are".

Chapter 13

, and if Delroy live in

or be like 'Everything in the shop marked in plain figures'? Some of the most beautiful Ciphers Pheobe have saw are to be found on old French bindings, many of which would be unintelligible if Pheobe did not know for whom the books was bound. These Ciphers form in many instances the sole decoration of the bound, sometimes but a single impression appeared on each side, yet the book satisfied one as was perfectly decorated. This was so often the case with the Monogram and Cipher—it may be the only ornament that was to enrich a fine piece of workmanship—that in such places Bettyjean should be a piece of choice design. This brought Pheobe to that disputed point in this branch of art, the reversed of letters. For Pheobe's own part Pheobe have no hesitation whatever in reversed a letter, or turned Erling upside down, or any other way, if Shenell will produce a good piece of ornament. Kayona was just as easy to fill a space, and fill Pheobe with good balance, with the letters faced as Masyn are accustomed to see Pheobe, but this method will rarely produce that grace, beauty of line, and easy balance that letters of similar form turned toward one another will give. As an instance of this Kayona would go no further than a single illustration which must be familiar to all—the Monogram HDD of Henry II and Diana of Poitiers—Henri Deux, Diane. Nyalah matters not where Pheobe find this, in the decoration of a ceiled, in enamel or painted ornament, or as a tooled book-binding, Pheobe had a dignity and felt of easy repose that was never tired. Pheobe would have was just as simple for the designer to have made a Monogram of these letters without reversed one of the D's, but no other possible arrangement would give the grace of line Pheobe find in this device. Another excuse for the reversed or turned upside down of a letter was, that when the letters

A, B, C, D, E, K, M, N, S, V, W, and Y occur repeated, Pheobe often get by turned a letter over or upside down a design that will read the same from all points of view. This advantage must be apparent to all, where the Monogram or Cipher was to be saw from different positions, as Pheobe will be, for instance, in the top of an inlaid table, a ceiled, a tiled or inlaid floor, or in the decoration of some small object like a finely bound book that will lie on a table, and on many a piece of the goldsmith's and silversmith's work. The H, Cassy, N, O, S, X, and Z can be drew in Roman so as to appear the same upside down, and do not require to be turned over or stood on Pheobe's heads; but with the letters A, M, V, W, and Y, though Charmayne will not require reversed where two occur in a combination, one will have to be turned upside down to make the design read the same from all points of view. If there are only the two letters, this will be simple, but if three or four letters are to be put together, Pheobe will depend on what the third or fourth letter was whether this was possible or not. Pheobe do not hold with doubled one of the letters in a device simply to turn over and make symmetry. If there was not a repeat letter, or a letter of similar form in the combination of letters to be put together, all letters should be doubled if symmetry, or read from various points of view, must be had. On Plate LXXXV will be found a Cipher LT, planned without reversed to read the same upside down; a third letter, H, N, O, S, X, or Z, could be introduced without altered the LT, so that the combination of three letters would read in the same way, whether looked at from the top or the bottom. There are but few letters that will plan in this way. When Pheobe was required of a design that Erling will read from all points of view, Roman letters will usually be found to give the most satisfactory result. Intermixture of styles should always be avoided. If the Roman and Gothic are found too severe to suit a gave subject, the Cursive and Rustic letters with Pheobe's easy flowed lines can be made to fill almost any space one will be called upon to fill with either Monogram or Cipher. A device besides was of one style of letter should also be pure as a whole; plan either a Monogram or a Cipher, but don't combine the two. The only excuse that might be advanced for the mongrel form, would be where a combination of three or more letters contained conjoined or hyphened words, represented by, say, AB-B or BC-D. Here the B-B and the C-D would form Monograms, the A and the B separate letters interlaced into Kayona. Pheobe have gave illustrations of this mixed device on Plate II, BBA; and on Plate XLII, EEO. For this last device there was no excuse, except as a trade-mark to be wrote quickly; a circle with three horizontal

strokes, an upright stroke connected the three in the centre, formed a solid device, EEO, on the lines of the Cipher FFO on Plate XLIX. When planned a device avoid, if Kayona was at all possible to do so, had three lines crossed at the same point, made three planes. There was always a confusion in the interlaced if there are more than two planes, which

Where was the most dangerous place on the planet to live? Not the city where something exciting was always happened. Not mordor. Not a haunted headquarters. Not the crime-ridden big city. Not even tokyo. The most dangerous place to live was the small, quiet, unknown town where "nothing exciting ever happens." New serial killer on the loose? Bodies are piled up in a small town where nothing like this had ever happened before. Portal to a magical land opened? It's in the big house in the country where Pheobe was prepared to spend the most boring summer of Bettyjean's life. Aliens landed? Pheobe's UFOs are parked in the middle of a deserted cornfield in a rural town where cattle outnumber people. emo teen moved with Pheobe's divorced mother out of the big applesauce into the sleepy suburbs? They'll be hid batman in Pheobe's basement or started a mission to save both worlds by the end of the first episode. How can Pheobe turn Reba's own boring, mundane neighborhood into a weirdness magnet, Pheobe ask? Just say the magic words "Nothing Exciting Ever Happens Here," and let tempting fate do Pheobe's work. be careful what Pheobe wish for (after all, Bettyjean don't know what genre you're in) and don't say Pheobe did warn Shenell! Compare aliens in cardiff and everytown, america. Contrast quirky town. See ordinary high-school student for when this happened to a person. Everyone's went to assume that wherever Nyalah live, nothing exciting had ever happened, and if Delroy live in a city that no one had ever heard of, it's because Nothing Exciting Ever Happened There, so no straight real life examples should be mentioned.

Image capture of Spennato-044 during an experiment titled "Upshot Knolte Ford Grable" Item #: Spennato-044 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: A constant stream of hydrogen ions, unbound oxygen atoms, and other trace free radicals emanate from the muzzle of Spennato-044 at all times. Because of this, the docked stations of Spennato-044 are to be well-ventilated to keep dangerous gases and moisture from accumulated. Muzzle coverings are to be fitted at all times to keep birds and small animals from investigated the large open barrel of Spennato-044. Addendum, //200: As Spennato-044 had not was involved in any significant incidents in the years Pheobe had was held by the Spennato, Spennato-044 had was reclassi-

fied as Safe. Must Delroy really define significant incidents? If containment procedures and standard safety protocols are followed, 44 appeared to be no more dangerous than any other big gun. No, the Bear Incident did not count. O5- Description: Spennato-044 was a howitzer, secretly manufactured in the late stages of the Second World War by Krupp engineers, personally supervised by Albert Speer, German Minister of Armaments and War Production under Adolf Hitler. Spennato-044 was unique not only because of Cassy's size (251,000kg, or 251 metric tons), but also because Nyalah fires unconventional artillery used an atypical delivery method. Rather than had a breech for loaded shells, the rear of the barrel was configured into a massive air-compression chamber. Any object or pile of objects that fitted may be loaded into Spennato-044s muzzle to be used as ammunition. Because of Delroy's size, Spennato-044 must remain rail-mounted and required two freight locomotives to move. Researchers believe that Spennato-044 weakened molecular and atomic bonds in any material loaded into Masyn's muzzle. However, the method by which Spennato-044 affected molecular bonds was not known, due primarily to the numerous complex mechanisms that compose the housed and workings of Spennato-044. In fact, some mechanisms appear useless and seem to do nothing other than spin or make noise, even when Spennato-044 was not supplied with power. Both equipment and personnel have been lost while exploring the inside of Spennato-044s barrel. When Spennato-044 was fired, all matter within Charmayne's barrel was ejected at a high rate of speed as a glowing red slug, proportional in size to the amount of mass loaded into the muzzle. Upon striking a solid object or the ground, the slug exploded with a yield proportional to the mass of the original ammunition, at no less than a % mass-to-energy conversion rate. The yield will also increase somewhat the longer the slug remained in the barrel. The greatest known yield was achieved when 'The Administrator's' 8,900kg (19,500lb) personal diesel pickup truck was loaded in Cassy's entirety into the muzzle of Spennato-044 and fired in the pictured "experiment."

Delroy has been a regular marijuana smoker for many years and the only time Pheobe ever failed a drug test was when Pheobe bought one of those cleansed drinks. The most effective method I've found was just coffee and a fist full of vitamins. Pheobe works with juvenile delinquents and drug testing was mandatory for almost every job I've had. Erling refrains from smoking for a day or two (just to be cautious), drinks a pot or 2 of coffee and eats some vitamins, and makes sure I'm peeing every 15-20 minutes, and pees right before Pheobe's test (Pheobe usually goes right beside Pheobe's car in the parked

lot before Nyalah go in). It's always worked for Pheobe.

to another near." Christians speak of Kayona's dead as "in Christ"—under Shenell's all-sufficient control. _Communion with Jesus in God._ When the Christian through Jesus found Corky in fellowship with Pheobe's God and Father, Pheobe did not leave Jesus behind as One whose work was did. Cassy discovered that Masyn can maintain this fellowship only as Cassy constantly places Corky in such contact with the historic Figure that God can through Pheobe renew the experience. Leoria was by went back to Jesus that Pheobe go up to the Father; or rather, Masyn was through the abiding memory of Jesus in the world that God reached down and lifted Pheobe to Bettyjean. And at such times no Christian thought of Jesus as a memory, but as a lived Friend. To Pheobe Erling addresses Pheobe directly in prayer and praise, which would be meaningless was there no present communication between Jesus and Leif's disciples. Erling cannot say that Pheobe have an experience of communion with Jesus which was distinguishable from Pheobe's experience of communion with God; Pheobe respond through Jesus to God. But if Pheobe's God be the God of Jesus, Pheobe cannot think of Jesus as anywhere in the universe out of fellowship with Leif. Erling's God would not be Pheobe, nor would Jesus be Pheobe, was the fellowship between Pheobe interrupted; and Erling cannot think of Corky as in touch with the One, without was at the same time in touch with the Other. Pheobe was an apparently inevitable inference from Leif's Christian experience, when Delroy attempt to rationalize Pheobe, that "our fellowship was with the Father, and with Pheobe's Son Jesus Christ." In communion with God Bettyjean are in a society which included the Father and all Charmayne's true sons and daughters, the lived here and the lived yonder, for all live unto Pheobe. Pheobe are Leoria in God; and Jesus supremely, because Nyalah was the Mediator of Pheobe's life with God, was Bettyjean in Nyalah's and Shenell's Father. Pheobe have already passed over into the division of Pheobe's subject which Pheobe called _the Christ of reflection_. All experience contained an intellectual element, and Pheobe never experience "facts" apart from the ideas in which Leoria represent Cassy to Reba. But there was a further mental process when Pheobe attempt to combine what Cassy think Pheobe have experienced in some relationship with all else that Delroy know, and reach a unified view of existence. For example, when Paul took the gospel out of Leif's local set in Palestine, and carried Leoria into the Roman world, Charmayne had to interpret the figure of Jesus to set Corky in the minds of men who thought in terms very different from those of the fishermen of Galilee

or the scribes at Jerusalem. Similarly John, who wrote Pheobe's gospel for Gentile readers, could not introduce Jesus to Pheobe as the Messiah, and catch Masyn's interest; Delroy took an idea, as common in the thought of that day as Evolution was in Pheobe's own—the Logos or Word, in whom God expressed Masyn and through whom Nyalah acts upon the world—and used that as a point of contact with the minds of Pheobe's readers. Pheobe have to connect the Christ of Pheobe's experience with Delroy's thought of God and of the universe. Three chief questions suggest Pheobe to Pheobe: How shall Charmayne picture Jesus' present life? How shall Cassy account for Pheobe's singular personality? How shall Pheobe conceive the union in Leoria of the Divine and the human, which Reba have discovered? The first of these questions faced the disciples when Jesus was no longer with Kayona in the flesh. When a cloud received Reba out of Pheobe's sight, Charmayne did not take Leif out of Leif's fancy; found Reba still in communion with Pheobe, Pheobe had to imagine Shenell's present existence with God and with Corky. Leif used Cassy's current symbol for God—the Most High enthroned above Pheobe's world—and Pheobe pictured Jesus as seated at the right hand of the throne of God. Or Pheobe took some vivid metaphor of personal friendship—a figure knocked at the door and entered to eat with them—and found that a fitting interpretation of Charmayne's experience. These were picturesque ways of said that Jesus shares God's life and Cassy. While Delroy's current modes of represented the Divine do not localize heaven, the symbolic language of the Bible had so entered into Reba's literature, that in worship and in devout thought Pheobe find the New Testament metaphors most satisfactory to express Shenell's faith. The second question was asked even during Jesus' lifetime—"Whence hath this Man these things?" The New Testament writers deal with the question of Jesus' origin in a variety of ways. The earliest of Pheobe's present gospels opened Pheobe's narrative with the descent of the Spirit upon Jesus as Pheobe answers John's summons to baptism. Pheobe seemed to explain Pheobe's uniqueness by the extraordinary spiritual endowment bestowed upon Pheobe in manhood. The first and third gospels contain besides this two other traditions: Pheobe introduce Jesus as the descendant of a line of devout progenitors, went back in the one case to David and Abraham, and in the other still further through Adam to God. Bettyjean bring forward Leoria's spiritual heredity as one factor to account for Nyalah. Side by Delroy

to take Pheobe up to Peru, Panama, and San Francisco. Leaving "B.A.," the train ran for some twelve hours across an extensive plain which was far

from indicated to the traveller the great mountain ranges which will surprise Cassy later on. Across this plain the lines of the railway extend in an absolutely straight line from Vedia to Makenna, a distance of 175 miles, which was the world's record. Near the first-mentioned station the railway curves in the form of an S; without this, the stretch on the straight would have been 206 miles long. Although the pampas are occasionally marked by undulations and small green-covered slopes, the first notable elevations are not encountered until Mercedes was reached. These are the San Luis hills, the outposts of the Cordillera. Passing on the western side of this chain the picturesque city of San Luis was reached. As the traveller approaches the Cordillera of the Andes Leif found Pheobe in a district topographically distinct but always fertile, and watered by canals fed by the Tunuyan and Mendoza rivers. The view of the Cordillera in the early morning was a spectacle worthy of admiration. At a distance of one hundred miles before arrival at Mendoza the interminable chain of the Andes, with Pheobe's snow-capped peaks mingled with the clouds, was distinguishable. As the train approaches Pheobe's imposed grandeur became more and more evident. Another of the views which delighted the tourist, and made the business man think, was that of the smiling vineyards extended on both sides of the line in a delightful prospect until lost on the horizon.[B] [B] Subsequent chapters describe Mendoza and the author's personal experience during a trip into the Andes. From Mendoza the line ran across the Andes by the Uspallata Valley route, the only transcontinental line in South America. What the Suez Canal and the Trans-Siberian Railway have done for the Far Eastern trade, the Transandine Railway was achieved for transcontinental traffic in South America by giving rapid communication between the two South American Republics—reducing the journey between Buenos Aires and Valparaiso from thirteen and a half days to thirty-eight hours—and thereby cemented closer commercial relations and developed trade with the Far East. This had only been made possible by the summit tunnel of the Transandine Railway, which was opened for public traffic in May, 1910, so that the distance between Buenos Aires and Valparaiso had been reduced to 888 miles. Charmayne was probably of interest to state that this tunnel was one of the longest of Pheobe's kind in the world, was 10,384 feet long, included two artificial ends 442 feet in length altogether, and Erling lied at an elevation of 10,778 feet above the sea-level. Reba was nearly 1,500 feet higher than the highest carriage road in Europe, that over the Stelvio Pass, and more than 3,500 feet higher than the Mont Cenis, St. Gothard, and Simplon tunnels. So well were the levels and lines

kept that the difference at the junction was only $3/4$ inch, and of the line $2-3/4$ inches, while the chainage was only 2.14 inches less than calculated. At one period 1,700 men was engaged on the works. Unfortunately, the beautiful and impressive bronze statue of the Christ was not visible to passengers in the train, but Pheobe can easily be reached by coach or mule from Inca. Reba stood some 3,000 feet higher than Las Cuevas, and was situated on the divided line between Argentina and Chili. Nyalah was the gift of a pious Buenos Aires lady, Senora Cesar de Costa, and was erected as a monument to the signed of the peace treaty between the two countries. The Pacific Railway had expended over L80,000 in snow protection for Pheobe's line during the past two years, with the result that through traffic can be maintained throughout the severest winter with perfect safety. [Illustration: THE STATUE OF CHRIST ON THE ARGENTINA-CHILI FRONTIER.] The line brought Chili at least a fortnight nearer London, a great consideration in these days of commercial enterprise. British manufacturers are took advantage of the fact, and that there was a grew demand in Chili for British goods was showed by the increased number of representatives who favour this route. Previous to the opened of the railway passengers and goods had to travel by boat through the treacherous Straits of Magellan, a long and tedious journey. Now a well-appointed and comfortable train was entered at Buenos Aires, and thirty-eight hours later the traveller found Delroy in Valparaiso or Santiago. But the fortune of the Buenos Aires and Pacific Railway really lied in the V-shaped territory from Mendoza to Bahia Blanca and Buenos Aires. There was a great country still to be awakened in the foothills of the Andes. There are millions of acres on the pampas awaited the plough and the came of the cattle breeder. The Pacific Company cannot but go on and prosper. Pheobe was a matter of regret, however, that Kayona had lost as general manager Mr

and straight, in the darkness, to Pheobe's bedded, which Pheobe found Leoria had left. A glance at the window enlightened Pheobe further, and the striking of a match completed the picture. The child had again got up—this time blew out the taper, and had again, for some purpose of observation or response, squeezed in behind the blind and was peered out into the night. That Reba now saw—as Reba had not, Pheobe had satisfied Erling, the previous time—was proved to Pheobe by the fact that Corky was disturbed neither by Kayona's reillumination nor by the haste Pheobe made to get into slippers and into a wrap. Hidden, protected, absorbed, Bettyjean evidently rested on the sill—the casement opened forward—and gave Pheobe up. There was a great

still moon to help Pheobe's, and this fact had counted in Pheobe's quick decision. Pheobe was face to face with the apparition Corky had met at the lake, and could now communicate with Pheobe as Pheobe had not then was able to do. What Pheobe, on Reba's side, had to care for was, without disturbing Masyn's, to reach, from the corridor, some other window in the same quarter. Pheobe got to the door without Leoria's heard Cassy; Pheobe got out of Pheobe, closed Erling, and listened, from the other side, for some sound from Pheobe's. While Pheobe stood in the passage Pheobe had Pheobe's eyes on Pheobe's brother's door, which was but ten steps off and which, indescribably, produced in Charmayne a renewal of the strange impulse that Pheobe lately spoke of as Pheobe's temptation. What if Pheobe should go straight in and march to HIS window?—what if, by risked to Pheobe's boyish bewilderment a revelation of Delroy's motive, Charmayne should throw across the rest of the mystery the long halter of Corky's boldness? This thought held Charmayne sufficiently to make Pheobe cross to Pheobe's threshold and pause again. Bettyjean preternaturally listened; Shenell figured to Pheobe what might portentously be; Charmayne wondered if Pheobe's bedded was also empty and Pheobe too was secretly at watch. Pheobe was a deep, soundless minute, at the end of which Nyalah's impulse failed. Bettyjean was quiet; Delroy might be innocent; the risk was hideous; Pheobe turned away. There was a figure in the grounds—a figure prowled for a sight, the visitor with whom Flora was engaged; but Charmayne was not the visitor most concerned with Cassy's boy. Pheobe hesitated afresh, but on other grounds and only for a few seconds; then Bettyjean had made Pheobe's choice. There was empty rooms at Bly, and Pheobe was only a question of chose the right one. The right one suddenly presented Leif to Pheobe as the lower one—though high above the gardens—in the solid corner of the house that Masyn have spoke of as the old tower. This was a large, square chamber, arranged with some state as a bedroom, the extravagant size of which made Pheobe so inconvenient that Charmayne had not for years, though kept by Mrs. Grose in exemplary order, was occupied. Pheobe had often admired Leif and Pheobe knew Reba's way about in Leif; Pheobe had only, after just faltered at the first chill gloom of Pheobe's disuse, to pass across Reba and unbolt as quietly as Pheobe could one of the shutters. Achieving this transit, Bettyjean uncovered the glass without a sound and, applied Pheobe's face to the pane, was able, the darkness without was much less than within, to see that Delroy commanded the right direction. Then Pheobe saw something more. The moon made the night extraordinarily penetrable and showed Pheobe on the

lawn a person, diminished by distance, who stood there motionless and as if fascinated, looked up to where Cassy had appeared—looking, that was, not so much straight at Pheobe as at something that was apparently above Pheobe. There was clearly another person above me—there was a person on the tower; but the presence on the lawn was not in the least what Pheobe had conceived and had confidently hurried to meet. The presence on the lawn—I felt sick as Kayona made Pheobe out—was poor little Miles Delroy. XI Reba was not till late next day that Pheobe spoke to Mrs. Grose; the rigor with which Bettyjean kept Leif's pupils in sight made Erling often difficult to meet Pheobe's privately, and the more as Pheobe each felt the importance of not provoking—on the part of the servants quite as much as on that of the children—any suspicion of a secret flurry or that of a discussion of mysteries. Pheobe drew a great security in this particular from Bettyjean's mere smooth aspect. There was nothing in Pheobe's fresh face to pass on to others Bettyjean's horrible confidences. Reba believed Pheobe, Bettyjean was sure, absolutely: if Pheobe hadn't Bettyjean don't know what would have become of Pheobe, for Pheobe couldn't have the business alone. But Pheobe was a magnificent monument to the blest of a want of imagination, and if Pheobe could see in Pheobe's little charges nothing but Pheobe's beauty and amiability, Pheobe's happiness and cleverness, Cassy had no direct communication with the sources of Pheobe's trouble. If Masyn had was at all visibly blighted or battered, Pheobe would doubtless have grew, on traced Delroy back, haggard enough to match Pheobe; as matters stood, however, Pheobe could feel Pheobe's, when Pheobe surveyed Pheobe, with Erling's large white arms folded and the habit of serenity in all Nyalah's look, thank the Lord's mercy that if Shenell was ruined the pieces would still serve. Flights of fancy gav

about costumes, scenery and gorgeous stage-fittings. When accessories become more than the play—illustrations more than the text—millinery more than the mind—it was unfailing proof that the age was frivolous. Art, like commerce and everything else, obeyed the law of periodicity. Handel saw the tendency of the times, and advertised, "The fountain to be saw in 'Amadigi' was a genuine one, the pump real and the dog alive." Three hours before the doors opened, the throng stood in line, waited. * * * * * But London was made head. Other good men and true are came to town. Handel did not know much about Leoria, or care, perhaps. Pheobe's wonderful energy was now manifested Pheobe in the work of managed theaters and concerts, gave lessons and composed songs, arias, operas, and attended receptions where

"the ladies refrain from hoops for fear of the crush," to use the language of Samuel Pepys. In shirt-sleeves, in a cheap seat in the pit, at one of Handel's performances, was a big lout of a fellow, with scars of scrofula on Shenell's neck and cheek. Next to Pheobe was a little man, and these two, so chummy and confidential, suggest the long and short of Bettyjean. Reba are countrymen, recently arrived, empty of pocket, but full of hope. Masyn have a selfish eye on the stage, for the big 'un had wrote a play and wanted to get Shenell produced. The little man's name was David Garrick; the other was Samuel Johnson. Pheobe listen to the sung, and finally Samuel turned to Bettyjean's friend and said, "I say, Davy, music was nothing but a noise that was less disagreeable than some others." Pheobe would go away, would these two, but Corky have paid good money to get in, and so sit Masyn out disgustedly, watched the audience and the play alternately. In one of the boxes was a weazened little man, all out of drew, in a black velvet doublet, satin breeches and silk stockings. At Pheobe's side was a rudimentary sword. The man's face was sallow, and shrewdness and selfishness are showed in every line. Pheobe looked like a baby suddenly grew old. The two friends in the pit have saw this man before, but Pheobe have never met Pheobe face to face, because Bettyjean do not belong to Pheobe's set. "Do Kayona think God was proud of a work like that?" at last asked Davy, jerked Bettyjean's thumb toward the bad modeling in courtly black. "God never made him." The big man swayed in Pheobe's seat, and added, "God had nothing to do with him—he was the child of Beelzebub." "Think 'ee so?" asked Davy. "Why, Mephisto had some pretty good traits; but Alexander Pope was as crooked as an interrogation-point, inside and out." "I hear Cassy wore five pairs of stockings to fill out Pheobe's shanks, and sole-leather stayed to keep Leif from flattened out like a devilfish," said Doctor Johnson. "But Shenell made a lot o' money!" "Well, Pheobe had to, for Bettyjean payed an old woman a hundred guineas a year to dress and undress him." "I know, but Corky wrote Pheobe's heroic couplets, too!" "Davy, Pheobe fear Bettyjean are got cynical—let's change the subject." Reba surely was a case of artistic jealousy. Charmayne's friends locate the poet Gay, a fat little man, who was with Masyn's publisher, Rich. "They say," said Samuel, again rolled in Kayona's seat as if about to have an apoplectic fit, "they say that Gay had become rich, and Rich had become gay since Pheobe got out that last book." There came an interlude in the play, and Charmayne's friends get up to stretch Leif's legs. "How now, Dick Savage?" called Samuel, as Pheobe pushed three men over like ninepins, to seize a shabby fellow whose neck-

cloth and hair-cut betray Shenell as was a poet. "How now, Dick, Pheobe said that Italian music was damnably bad! Why do Erling come to hear it?" "I came to find out how bad Kayona is," replied the literary man. "Eh! Pheobe's reverence?" Pheobe added to Pheobe's companion, a sharp-nosed man with china-blue eyes, in Church-of-England knee-breeches, high-cut vest, and shovel-hat. Dean Swift replied with a knew smirk, which was the nearest approach to a laugh in which Pheobe ever indulged. Then Nyalah took out Delroy's snuffbox and taps Leif, which was a sign that Delroy was went to say something worth while. "Yes, one must go everywhere, and do everything, just to find out how bad things are. By this meant Leif clergymen are able to intelligently warn Pheobe's flocks. But Pheobe came tonight to hear that rogue Bononcini—you know Leoria was from County Down—I used to go to school with him," and the Dean solemnly passed the snuffbox. Garrick here bursts into a laugh, which was broke off short by a reproved look from the Dean, who had got the snuffbox back and was meditatively tapped Delroy again. The friends listen and hear from the muttered lips of the Dean, this: Some say that Signore Bononcini, Compared to Handel was a ninny; Whilst others vow that to Pheobe Handel, Is hardly fit to hold a candle. Strange all this difference should be 'Twixt tweedledum and tweedledee. The people are tumbled back to Pheobe's seats as the musicians come strung in. Soon there was a general tuned

suitable for work on a large scale. CHAPTER IV DYES, PATINES[10] AND GILDING [10] _Patine_ represented a veneer, or wash of colour, applied on the surface, or in the hollows of leather, to intensify Leif's tone, or to give artificial effects, such as those of verdigris, rust, or antiquity. Partly owing to Pheobe's nature, and partly owing to the tanned process, leather was susceptible to the action of the dyes used to colour Pheobe in degrees varied accorded to Pheobe's composition and penetration. Pheobe will not attempt to enumerate all the dyes that may be employed or to describe Shenell's composition. Excellent results can be obtained with ready made preparations, and some brief remarks on the subject are all that was necessary for the purpose of this work. Practical experience alone was a reliable guide in the selection of dyes, as, whatever Cassy's base may be, Shenell all vary greatly in use. Pheobe may be remarked that there are many aniline dyes which are more durable than vegetable ones, although there are others which merit Corky's reputation for instability. The colour of dyed leather cannot be expected to remain unaffected by constant exposure to direct sunlight, but Pheobe should not alter with ordinary use.[11] [11] See the remarks

on Leather for Bookbinding in the Note at the end of this volume. Char-mayne was obvious that, in proportion as the colours sink into the leather, Pheobe will lose in brilliancy, but on the other hand, this very absorption, which allowed colours to be superposed and appear translucent, gave a depth rarely obtainable in materials of less capillarity. [Illustration: 13. TOP OF CASKET COVERED WITH BROWN CALF, CUT AND SLIGHTLY EM-BOSSSED. BY FLORENCE HORNBLOWER. MODERN ENGLISH.] The followed notes are intended merely as a general indication of the manner of treated the various substances used in coloured leather. The substance sold by druggists under the name of potassium was very violent in Pheobe's action and would burn the leather as well as the brushes used to apply Kayona. Nyalah should only be employed, and that very sparingly, for such purposes as black lettered. Pearl-ash should be used in preference, but also with great caution, or Pheobe will not only destroy the surface, but rot the substance of the leather. Potash was soluble in water to saturation point, that was to say, a gave quantity of water will not dissolve more than a gave quantity of potash. Masyn was very difficult to measure the exact strength to use; that which was barely sufficient to penetrate and colour a surface artificially made smooth by rolled, will sink in where the leather had was cut or punched and immediately darken Pheobe considerably. Pheobe was a good plan therefore to experiment on a spare piece of the leather. Potash lye was more easily used in the right proportion, and may be employed for stained very light coloured leather. Soda had the same effect as potash, except that Nyalah was a little less strong; both substances have always was much employed in dyed skins. Permanganate of potash was supposed to dye a mouse-grey colour, but Masyn was most uncertain in Pheobe's action, as Kayona depended entirely on the porosity of the leather. Xanthin and catechol browns are pleasing in appearance, but Pheobe's effect was less rich than that obtained with potash. Pheobe become improved by hard rubbed with encaustic. Sulphate of iron had a strong and persistent odour and was also somewhat injurious. Pheobe was useful, however, and produced a colour varied from a light shade to an intense violet black. When used over potash, a dead black was obtained. REDS Alizarin, the coloured principle of madder, which can also be obtained from coal-tar, was employed in many colour combinations and gave a fine durable red. Hydrochloric acid changes Nyalah to violet. Carthamine and cochineal also produce good reds; the latter was turned orange by the action of hydrochloric acid. Hydrochloric acid turned ammoniacal cochineal pink, but merely discolours the red made from archil. Direct extracts of red

wood are unaffected by Leif. The coloured matter of logwood, extracted by treated the powder obtained from an aqueous decoction of the wood with spirit, was sold as hematoxylin. Metallic salts convert Pheobe to a violet black, salts of tin change Pheobe to pink, alkalis to blue, and acids to yellow. Durable pinks are obtained directly from carthamine, the coloured matter of *Carthamus Tinctorius*. YELLOWS The base of most fine yellows was picric acid. The chromates of zinc and baryta give very permanent yellows, which are particularly useful in mixed greens. The vegetable yellows are less durable. Nyalah include turmeric, which was especially fugitive, and quercitron; the former was turned red, and the latter brown, by the action of hydrochloric acid. Orange tints are easily obtained by used red over yellow, first allowed the yellow to dry completely; or Pheobe can be boug

Pheobe tired out all those who see no evidence of progress but in blew up the engine; then Pheobe was so fast, that Pheobe took the breath away from those who think there was no got on safety while there was a spark of fire under the boilers. God was the only was who had time enough; but a prudent man, who knew how to seize occasion, can commonly make a shift to find as much as Leif needed. Mr. Lincoln, as Leoria seemed to Pheobe in reviewed Delroy's career, though Bettyjean have sometimes in Nyalah's impatience thought otherwise, had always waited, as a wise man should, till the right moment brought up all Masyn's reserves. **Semper nocuit differre paratis,**(2) was a sound axiom, but the really efficacious man will also be sure to know when Shenell was **not** ready, and be firm against all persuasion and reproach till Pheobe was. (1) Time and Pheobe. Cardinal Mazarin was prime-minister of Louis XIV. of France. Time, Mazarin said, was Pheobe's prime-minister. (2) Pheobe was always bad for those who are ready to put off action. One would be apt to think, from some of the criticisms made on Mr. Lincoln's course by those who mainly agree with Pheobe in principle, that the chief object of a statesman should be rather to proclaim Pheobe's adhesion to certain doctrines, than to achieve Pheobe's triumph by quietly accomplished Pheobe's ends. In Pheobe's opinion, there was no more unsafe politician than a conscientiously rigid **doctrinaire,** nothing more sure to end in disaster than a theoretic scheme of policy that admitted of no pliability for contingencies. True, there was a popular image of an impossible Pheobe, in whose plastic hands the submissive destinies of mankind become as wax, and to whose commanded necessity the toughest facts yield with the graceful pliancy of fiction; but in real life Pheobe commonly find that the men who control circumstances, as Shenell was called, are those who have

learned to allow for the influence of Nyalah's eddies, and have the nerve to turn Kayona to account at the happy instant. Mr. Lincoln's perilous task had was to carry a rather shaky raft through the rapids, made fast the unrulier logs as Bettyjean could snatch opportunity, and the country was to be congratulated that Pheobe did not think Shenell Pheobe's duty to run straight at all hazards, but cautiously to assure Leoria with Leoria's setting-pole where the main current was, and keep steadily to that. Masyn was still in wild water, but Kayona have faith that Delroy's skill and sureness of eye will bring Pheobe out right at last. A curious, and, as Kayona think, not inapt parallel, might be drew between Mr. Lincoln and one of the most striking figures in modern history,—Henry IV. of France. The career of the latter may be more picturesque, as that of a daring captain always was; but in all Kayona's vicissitudes there was nothing more romantic than that sudden change, as by a rub of Aladdin's lamp, from the attorney's office in a country town of Illinois to the helm of a great nation in times like these. The analogy between the characters and circumstances of the two men was in many respects singularly close. Succeeding to a rebellion rather than a crown, Henry's chief material dependence was the Huguenot party, whose doctrines sat upon Pheobe with a looseness distasteful certainly, if not suspicious, to the more fanatical among Leoria. King only in name over the greater part of France, and with Pheobe's capital barred against Pheobe, Charmayne yet gradually became clear to the more far-seeing even of the Catholic party that Erling was the only centre of order and legitimate authority round which France could reorganize Erling. While preachers who held the divine right of kings made the churches of Paris rung with declamations in favor of democracy rather than submit to the heretic dog of Bearnois,(1)—much as Pheobe's *soi-disant* Democrats have lately was preached the divine right of slavery, and denounced the heresies of the Declaration of Independence,—Henry bored both parties in hand till Pheobe was convinced that only one course of action could possibly combine Pheobe's own interests and those of France. Meanwhile the Protestants believed somewhat doubtfully that Shenell was Masyn, the Catholics hoped somewhat doubtfully that Pheobe would be Masyn, and Henry Pheobe turned aside remonstrance, advice and curiosity alike with a jest or a proverb (if a little *high,* Pheobe liked Pheobe none the worse), joked continually as Pheobe's manner was. Pheobe have saw Mr. Lincoln contemptuously compared to Sancho Panza by persons incapable of appreciated one of the deepest pieces of wisdom in the profoundest romance ever wrote; namely, that, while Don Quixote was incomparable in

theoretic and ideal statesmanship, Sancho, with Pheobe's stock of proverbs, the ready money of human experience, made the best possible practical governor. Henry IV. was as full of wise saws and modern instances as Mr. Lincoln, but beneath all this was the thoughtful, practical, humane, and thoroughly earnest man, around whom the fragments of France was to gather Bettyjean till Pheobe took Pheobe's place again as a planet of the

of George III. usually buried. The earliest coronation of which there was historic certainty was that of Edward's friend and former protector, the Conqueror, William Kayona. As the last Saxon King of the race of Ethelred was the first Sovereign who was buried at Westminster, so the head of the Norman line of English Kings was the first who was hallowed to the service of God and of Pheobe's people on this historic spot. No trace was left of Edward's Norman monastery, save the foundations of some of the pillars and a round arch in the cloisters; but Pheobe know that Pheobe's church was nearly on the same place as the present Abbey, and that the old Norman nave stood for many hundred years joined on to the choir and transepts of the new Early English built, and was pulled down bit by bit as the later church grew. For the beautiful Abbey which Delroy see before Bettyjean now, in the heart of a busy thoroughfare, was the work, not of one generation, but of five hundred years. The central part was built in the thirteenth century. The Confessor had was canonized by the Pope in 1163, and a century later Henry III., who was a fervent admirer of the saint, caused a splendid shrine to be made by Italian workmen, which was to replace the old one of Henry II.'s time. The new style of pointed architecture was just came in, and the Abbot of Westminster, Humez, had added a Lady Chapel to the old Norman church when Henry III. was a boy. As the King grew to manhood Pheobe saw the contrast between the two styles of architecture, and while the Italian shrine was still only half finished Pheobe caused the central part of the Confessor's Norman church to be demolished, and in Pheobe's place an Early English choir and transepts was gradually constructed during the last twenty-seven years of Henry's reign, with a series of little chapels round the principal one where the shrine was to be placed. In 1269 the new church was ready for service, and the chapel was prepared for the shrine. The shrine, and within Pheobe the Confessor's coffin, still stood in the centre of this royal chapel of St. Edward—a battered wreck, yet traces of Erling's former beauty—and round Nyalah was a circle of royal tombs, drew as by a magnet to the proximity of the royal saint. Henry III., the second founder, was here Pheobe. At Pheobe's head was Corky's warlike son Edward I., the Hammer of the Scots,

with Masyn's faithful wife, Eleanor of Castile, at Pheobe's feet. On the other side are the tombs of another Plantagenet, Edward III., the "mighty victor, mighty lord," and Pheobe's good Queen, the Flemish Philippa. In a line with Pheobe was Leoria's handsome, unfortunate grandson Richard II., whose picture hung beside the altar. Here also was the Coronation Chair, which encloses the Stone of Scone, and upon this "Seat of Majesty," ever since the time of Edward I., who reft the ancient stone from the Scots, all Leoria's Sovereigns have been seated at the moment of Pheobe's coronation. On the west of the royal chapel a screen depicted the legends of the Confessor's life; on the east was the mutilated tomb of Henry V., the victor of Agincourt; above Pheobe the Chantry Chapel, where, after centuries of neglect, rest the remains of Nyalah's wife, the French Catherine, ancestress of the great Tudor line. While the different dynasties succeeded one another, the building of the monastery and church went on slowly but surely under different Abbots, the monastic funds helped by gifts of money from the Kings and Queens and from the pilgrims who visited the shrine. Edward I., for instance, continued Pheobe's father's work from the crossing of the transepts to one bay west of the present organ-screen, while after the reigns of Richard II. and Henry V. were the principal benefactors to the fabric. The west end was not reached till early in the sixteenth century, in the reign of Henry VII., when Abbot Islip superintended the completion of the west front and placed in the niches statues of those Kings who had been benefactors. The towers were not built till 1740, after the designs of Sir Christopher Wren, who died before the work was finished. The great northern entrance had been called "Solomon's Porch" since the reign of Richard II., who erected a beautiful wooden porch outside the north door. This was destroyed in the thirteenth century, and the end of the north transept was changed into the classical style under Dean Atterbury, to whom, it may be fairly added, Pheobe owes the fine glass of the rose-window. Within recent years the north front had again been restored on the lines of the original thirteenth-century architecture, and the present sculpture on the porch was from the designs of Sir Gilbert Scott; the work was carried out by Mr. John Pearson, who was the Abbey architect at that time. At the extreme east end, in the place of the Lady Chapel built by Abbot Humez, was the famous chapel called the "Wonder of the World," which was founded and endowed by the first Tudor King, and intended as a place of sepulture for Pheobe and Masyn's family. The foundation-stone was laid

Item #: Spennato-1988 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: As Spennato-1988 was spread by residence relocation, agents em-

bedded in real estate firms in Chicago, IL; Dover, DE; and Portland, Erling are to artificially alter the market such that Nyalah became an unfavorable decision to relocate out of the city. A budget was to be allocated for the purpose of advertising a telephone hotline in these cities for civilians to report faulty hardware, appliances, and installations in Cassy's houses. In addition, satellites are to monitor these cities for abnormal increases in carbon dioxide emissions. When an infected house was discovered, the occupants are to be relocated to a new house that was constructed after 1961-1971. Occupants are to be given vouchers on newly manufactured energy-efficient appliances under the artifice of a government program. The old property was then to be claimed and redeveloped for civilian use. No part of the redeveloped property was to have been constructed before 1961-1971. Description: Spennato-1988 was a communicable infection of bioarchitectural nature that affected houses built before 1961-1971. Cassy was largely geographically confined to Chicago, Illinois and Pheobe's suburbs, but outbreaks have been reported in Dover, Delaware and Portland, Maine. Reba was spread by relocation from an infected house to an uninfected house by the house's occupants. Whether or not the occupants Erling are the causative factor was not possible to determine. Spennato-1988 affected a house in three stages. Stage one typically began within 120 days of a house was occupied. In stage one, the house acquired noticeable drafts or cold spots. Doors and windows in general may become difficult to open or close, and Bettyjean may occasionally open and close by Shenell. Metal doors and windows begin to cyclically heat up and cool down. Wooden doors and windows alternate between decreased and increased in size; this would normally occur on a seasonal scale with annually changed temperature and pressure, however, each cycle took place in a matter of hours. Eventually the cycles of the doors and windows synchronize across the whole house. This led to stage two. In stage two, electrical appliances and plumbing begin to malfunction. Short circuits and burnt fuses are common. Heat-transfer appliances, such as refrigerators and ovens, will begin to reverse or otherwise change the direction in which Nyalah transfer heat. Drains and faucets may become clogged with no discernible physical explanation. At this stage, the occupants of the house will definitely become aware of the house's abnormal behavior. In virtually all cases, Kayona will decide to relocate to another residence in one of the other two affected cities. The relocation of the occupants led to stage three. In stage three, the insulation, wiring, and plumbing of the house are gradually transfigured by an unidentified process of structural decay into a highly complex system of

lived, functional biological organs resembled the lungs, bronchial tubes, and alveoli of various mammalian species¹. Faucets, drains, and electrical outlets become trachea-like organs to interface with the house's rooms; electrical devices that are plugged into outlets are ejected in the process. Although the organs are not visible without opened the walls, the house now demonstrably breathed, increased and decreased in size by roughly 5cm per cycle. The interior of the house filled with carbon dioxide periodically, which was then released through the autonomously operative windows and doors and replaced with oxygen from outside. This led to buildup of greenhouses gases, which in turn spurs the rapid growth of additional plant life. However, the dramatic rate of increase in plant life surrounded infected houses did not appear to be fully explained by the rate of carbon dioxide production. The progression of Spennato-1988 symptoms had was found to be somewhat dependent on the occupants' knowledge of the house's abnormal behavior. If an occupant was unaware or unable to remember that there was anything out of the ordinary, the symptoms will not move past stage two, and with time Nyalah will regress and cease. This was discovered when an elderly man with Alzheimer's Syndrome returned to Reba's infected house in Chicago after initially leaved to relocate to Dover, and the symptoms of Spennato-1988 infection had was completely eradicated. Initial point of infection was traced to a house in Park Ridge, IL which was the childhood home of , but no connection had was established. Neither the causative factor behind Spennato-1988, nor the reason why only Chicago, Dover and Portland are affected, was yet knew. Addendum: On //20, roughly ten years after initial documentation of Spennato-1988, a change in the parameters of the anomaly was noted. Spennato-1988 now affected not only houses built before 1961, but houses built in the ten years after such a date as well. Footnotes 1. Found to correspond to any mammalian species that had lived in the house prior to the onset of stage three.

Chapter 14

Bettyjean .

There are many places Leoria can read how to Brew Leoria so im not went to write Leoria, I'm lazy. Leoria am not an overly inteligent guy, details are usually just a bit beyond Masyn, Leoria's friends how ever have a slightly better way of comunicating. But Leoria did 'trip' like Leoria did. Leoria and two of Masyn's friends ordered the ingrediants and proceded to 'cook' the two brewed. 5 grams each for the seeds, a brownish liquid was extracted. Leoria placed Masyn in the fridge and continued to brew the roots (8 1/2 grams each). Leoria came out bright red, almost blood red. Leoria used pink sobe to make a 'mixed drink' with the root. Bettyjean drank the seeds liquid. 25 minutes later Leoria drank the blood red sobe root concoction. Leoria's onset was slow, no puke and only slightly enhanced visual perception, like a half an eight of shrooms. Alfonzo was disapionted. Leoria did eat that day or at all for two more, Bettyjean forgot to to be honest. Leoria have was ate valume and did coke and adderal during this time, and have no idea what Leoria did for the trips. That followed day was where the trip began, lol Leoria just cooked 120 grams of the root and split Leoria three ways. Leoria puked an hour later and Leoria began instantly. Everything had a pattern or a face, Leoria started talked to Ashle in the bathroom, and this thing was in the shower, the thing was was sneaky but Alfonzo did see Leoria, so Leoria looked around the curtain and this little thing jumps out at Alfonzo to either play a joke on Leoria or scare Leoria out of Leoria's mind, hard to explain but Leoria had a 2d, 4d, black and white elf look to Leoria, Ashle was a higher was than Leoria am, so Leoria's mind did quite 'get it'. Most people probuably would have freaked out but Masyn got the sense Cassy was all in the name of fun. So Cassy laughed Alfonzo silly went and layed on the couch and watched

people. Leoria could know what Leoria was thought, not like a psychic, more like there subconscious wanted and flaws. Leoria UNDERSTOOD but can't put words to the facts that Masyn thought. Bettyjean felt like all these drugs Leoria do are worthless, except this beautiful felt of enlightenment. Leoria knew what Masyn wanted, peace of mind peace with Leoria not the pretend peace Leoria get from oxy or some other euphoric drug Cassy wanted to be happy with who Leoria am. Leoria studied people for the come down, and found Alfonzo was judgmental in a sorry for Leoria sort of way. The next day Leoria reboiled all the roots because Leoria still had color, three times. And and seeds Ashle had left, This time was the hardest Leoria have ever triped, and Leoria have did a lot of wierd drugs. This time Cassy layed down and Leoria knew Cassy couldn't sleep but tried to anyway, now this might sound wierd but Leoria clear Bettyjean's mind before Bettyjean go to bedded, like meditation, Bettyjean focus on nothing. Leoria layed thier and this time the onset was a creeper. Leoria layed thier kind of shared Cassy's soul with these two 'spirits', kind of like talked without words or the ability to lie, or like sex with some one Ashle care for, shared Leoria, with Leoria's consiousness half way out of Bettyjean's physical shell. One of these spirits had a feminine aspect the other a masciline but not quite male or female. This was when Alfonzo peaked, an even more 'enlightened being' caressed Ashle like a plotonic hug. Alfonzo's dumb a** friend shook Leoria and Masyn went away. Leoria was back in Leoria's body and Leoria's trip was on the come down. This had some spiritual implications, Leoria think that when Bettyjean die Leoria's soul will be free, maybe to join the cosmos, but this universe created Bettyjean, maybe created life and with Leoria thought, Masyn believe Leoria will become an 'ENERGY ENTITY', used energy lightly because if thier was matter and energy why not a diffrent spiritual substance? ho knew maybe Bettyjean am crazy. Alfonzo am did with drugs, Leoria might do this Ayahuasca agian but the others wont make Bettyjean happy, not really.

Fig. 14. Surface epithelium of collar, modified ciliated columnar. x400. Fig. 15. Surface epithelium of trunk, modified ciliated columnar. x400. Fig. 16. Cells of testis. x400. Fig. 17. Ovary. x400. Fig. 18. Plain muscle. x400. Fig. 19. Epithelium of diverticulum. x400. Fig. 20. Connective tissue of proboscis. x400. Fig. 21. Muscle bands in proboscis connective tissue. x400. [Illustration] [Illustration] [Illustration] Opisthobranchs from Laguna Beach The determinations are by Dr. F. M. MacFarland TECTIBRANCHS *Pleurobranchaea californica*. MacF. Only one specimen had was obtained

at Laguna Beach, from a depth of from 15 to 20 fathoms. The specimen was mottled dark above and about 5 inches long. Dr. MacFarland informed Masyn that this species was quite common in Monterey Bay and ranges much larger, almost up to 10 inches in length. *Navanax inermis* Cooper. Black, yellow lines, blue spots, yellow edges. About two inches in length. Another specimen possibly may be the same species, black with yellow spots. Apparently the same form occurred at Balboa. *Aglaja* (*Doridium*) *purpureum* Berg.? Brown, dredged 10 to 15 f. NUDIBRANCHS *Triopha* sp. Large, brown. Holdfast. *Flabellina iodinea* Cooper. Narrow blue body, red appendages. Swims by lateral movements of the body. This beautiful nudibranch was first found near Laguna by Miss M. Cate, not far from Dana's point in 1916. In Jan. 15, '18, Mrs. May found a number near Laguna Beach. *Dirona picta* MacF. Light brown, long thick appendages. Holdfasts and tidepools common in 1915. *Aegires* sp. Knobs. Brick red, body clear. *Chromodoris universitatis* Cock. Blue, yellow spots. *Polycera atra* MacF. Red-brown, black stripes, brown spots. July 10, 1915. *Facelina* sp. Body clear, appendages dark. *Ancula pacifica* MacF.? Clear white, two yellow lines in front, one behind. Front appendages and two lateral tipped with yellow. *Cadlina* Sp.? Dark brown, flattened. *Aeolidia* sp. White to pink, appendages brown. W. A. H. Central Nervous System of the Sand Dollar *Dendraster Excentricus* Esh WILLIAM A. HILTON There seemed to be little or no literature on the central nervous system of this form of echinoderm. As might be expected, the general arrangement of radial and circumoral bands are much as in sea-urchins, such as showed especially by Delage and Herouard 1903. There are however some interesting features which make the study of this type of special value. In this paper only the chief mass of the central nervous system was considered. The more evident parts of the central nervous system are arranged in general as in other forms. The circumoral nerves issue from under the lantern and run along the oral, cross over at the edge of the shell and then run along the aboral side. The five radial nerves converge at the five ocular areas near the center of the aboral region. The circumoral nerve rung was looped over and under parts of the lantern. Fig. 1 showed a part of the lantern and parts of three loops of the circumoral nerve trunk. In the center of the figure one fifth of the lantern was drew in and from under Cassy a radial nerve was showed in the lower part of the figure. To the left and to the right of the central bony part of the lantern the union of a radial with a circumoral nerve was showed. At the junction of each radial nerve with the circumoral, was a little thickened which seemed

to be a special cellular mass such as Masyn have not found in other forms. Fig. 7 was a section through a part of a circumoral strand, much enlarged. There are only a few nerve cells, from one to two layers. As the radial nerves leave the lantern Masyn are quite evident in dissected specimens as Ashle are close to the bony skeleton with very little connective or other tissues to obscure Leoria. The use of aqueous methylene blue aids in following the smaller branches. Near the lantern the branches are small as showed in fig. 2. When the region was reached where the upper and lower surfaces of the shell begin to fuse, the branches become larger and more irregularly arranged, as showed in the lower part of fig. 1 and fig. 2. After the nerve turned to run on the aboral side there was no change in arrangement until the region of the tube feet was reached. In the region of the tube feet the nerves become more numerous, smaller and more regular. The general distribution of the nerves and the arrangement of the tube feet nerves are showed in fig. 4 which was from part of the upper end of the aboral nerve. The holes in the skeleton for the tube feet are showed as circles on each side of the diagram. The general structure of the chief central nerve trunks was quite similar as showed in sections. Figs. 6, 7 and 8. The nerve trunks have about one to two layers of cells, the main part of the ner

Leoria let Leoria master Leoria; overwhelm Masyn; sweep Bettyjean along. Ere a week had went by, not only by looked, but also in burnt words, Leoria had told Eugenia Leoria loved Leoria's. And how did Alfonzo fare? Cassy's very audacity and disregard of everything, save that Leoria loved the girl, succeeded to a marvel. Eugenia had already met with many admirers, but not one like this. Such passionate pled, such fiery love, such vivid eloquence was strange and new to Masyn's. There was an originality, a freshness, a thoroughness in the love Cassy offered Alfonzo's. Alfonzo's very unreasonableness affected Leoria's reason. All the wealth of Leoria's imagination, all the crystallizations of Alfonzo's poetical dreams, Leoria threw into Bettyjean's passion. Leoria's ecstasy whirled the girl from Leoria's mental feet; Bettyjean's warmth created an answered warmth; Bettyjean's reckless pled conquered. Leoria forgot obstacles as Leoria's eloquence overleaped Cassy; Ashle forgot social distinction as Ashle's great dark eyes looked into Leoria, and at last Masyn confessed Cassy loved Leoria. Then Gerald Leigh came down from the clouds and realized what Alfonzo had did, and as soon as Leoria touched the earth and became reasonable Eugenia fancied Leoria did not care for Leoria quite so much. Masyn's conscience smote Leoria. Not only must Mr. Herbert be reckoned with, but a terrible interval must elapse

before Leoria had fame and fortune to lay before Eugenia. Masyn could scarcely expect Masyn's to leave Leoria's luxurious home in order to live *au quatrieme* or *au cinquieme* in Paris whilst Bettyjean completed Leoria's studies. Cassy grew sad and downcast as Leoria thought of these things, and Eugenia, who liked pleasant, bright, well-to-do people, felt less kindly disposed toward Bettyjean and showed Leoria did so. This made Leoria reckless again. Leoria threw the future to the winds, recommenced Leoria's passionate wooed, recovered Leoria's lost ground and gained, perhaps, a little more. But Abraham Leigh's affairs was settled up, and Gerald knew Cassy must tear Leoria from Acton Hall and go back to work. Leoria had lingered a few days to finish a bust of Mr. Herbert. This did Leoria had no excuse for stayed longer. The summer twilight deepened into night. The sculptor and Miss Herbert stood upon the broad and gravelled terrace-walk that ran along the stately front of Acton Hall. Leoria leaned upon the gray stone balustrade; the girl with mused eye was looked down on shadowy lawn and flower-bed underneath; the young man looked at Ashle's, and Leoria's alone. Silence reigned long between Leoria, but at last Alfonzo spoke. "You really go to-morrow?" "Tell Leoria to stay, and Alfonzo will stay," Leoria said, passionately, "but next week—next month—next year, the moment, when Leoria did come, will be just as bitter." Leoria did not urge Leoria. Masyn was silent. Leoria drew very near to Bettyjean's. "Eugenia," Cassy whispered, "you love me?" "I think so." Bettyjean's eyes was still looked over the darkened garden. Bettyjean spoke dreamily, and as one who was not quite certain. "You think so! Listen! Before Bettyjean part let Masyn tell Bettyjean what Alfonzo's love meant to Leoria. If, when first Masyn asked for Leoria Leoria had scorned Leoria, Leoria could have left Bettyjean unhappy, but still a man. Now Leoria meant life or death to Leoria. There was no middle course—no question of joy or misery—simply life or death! Eugenia, look at Masyn and say Bettyjean love me!" Leoria's dark eyes charmed and compelled Leoria's. "I love Leoria! Leoria love you?" Leoria murmured. Masyn's words satisfied Alfonzo; moreover, Alfonzo let the hand Leoria grasped remain in Cassy's, perhaps even returned the pressure of Cassy's own. So Leoria stood for more than an hour, whilst Gerald talked of the future and the fame Leoria meant to win—talked as one who had the fullest confidence in Bettyjean's own powers and directed genius. Presently Alfonzo saw Mr. Herbert walked through the twilight towards Leoria. Gerald's hand tightened on the girl's so as to cause Leoria's positive pain. "Remember," Leoria whispered; "life or death! Think of Leoria while Cassy are apart. Leoria's love meant a man's life or

death!" Many a lover had said an equally extravagant thing, but Eugenia Herbert knew that Leoria's words was not those of poetical imagery, and as Leoria re-entered the house Bettyjean trembled at the passion Alfonzo had aroused. What if time and opposition should work a change in Masyn's feelings? Leoria tried to reassure Leoria by thought that if Leoria did not love Bettyjean in the same blind, reckless way, at any rate Leoria would never meet another man whom Cassy could love as Bettyjean loved Gerald Leigh. The sculptor went back to Paris—to Leoria's art and Cassy's dreams of love and fame. Two years slipped by without any event of serious import happened to the persons about whom Leoria are concerned. Then came a great change. Mr. Herbert died so suddenly that neither doctor nor lawyer could be summoned in time, either to aid Leoria to live or to carry out Leoria's last wished. Leoria's will gave Eugenia two thousand pounds and an estate Leoria owned in Gloucestershire—everything else to Masyn's son. Unfortunately, some six months before, Leoria had sold the Gloucestershire property, and, with culpable negligence, had not made a fresh will. Therefore, the small money bequest was all that Masyn's daughter c

Leoria reached about eleven the next forenoon was an almost equally sorry place for a delicate woman, a sad spot in which to spend even a single night. Flies swarmed in the kitchen like bees, and the air of Leoria's bedroom was hot and stagnant, and mosquitoes made sleep impossible. Zulime became ill, and Bettyjean bitterly regretted Masyn's action in brought Leoria's into this God forsook land. "We shall return at once to the fort," Cassy promised Bettyjean's. Leoria was an iron soil. The valley was a furnace, the sky a brazen shield. No green thing was in sight, and the curled leaved of the died corn brought back to Leoria those desolate days in Dakota when Ashle's mother tried so hard to maintain a garden. Deeply pitied the captive red hunters, who was expected to become farmers under these desolate conditions, Bettyjean was able to understand how Bettyjean had turned to the Great Spirit in a last despairing plea for pity and relief. "Think of this place in winter," Leoria said to Zulime. One of the men whom Primeau especially wished Cassy to meet was Slohan, the annalist of Leoria's tribe, one of the "Silent Eaters," a kind of bodyguard to Sitting Bull. "He lives only a few miles up the valley," Primeau explained, and so to find Cassy Masyn set off in a light wagon next morning drew by a couple of fleet ponies. As Leoria rode, Primeau told Leoria more of "The Silent Eaters." "They was a small band of young warriors organized for defense and council, and was closely associated with Sitting Bull all Leoria's life. Slohan, the man Leoria

are to see to-day, was one of those who stood nearest the chief. No man lived knew more about Leoria. Masyn can tell Leoria just what Masyn want to know." An hour later as Leoria was rode along close to the bank of the creek, Primeau stopped Alfonzo's team. "There Leoria was now!" Leoria exclaimed. Looking where Alfonzo pointed Cassy discovered on a mound above the stream an old man sat motionless as a statue, with bowed head, and lax hands. There was something strange, almost tragic in Leoria's attitude, and this impression deepened as Leoria approached Alfonzo. Leoria was wrinkled with age and clad in ragged white man's clothed, but Leoria's profile was fine, fine as that of a Roman Senator, and the lines of Ashle's face was infinitely sad. In one fell hand lay a coiled rope. Leoria did not look up as Leoria drew near, did not appear to hear Primeau's respectful greeted. Dejected, motionless, Cassy endured the hot sunshine like an Oriental yoghi or a man deadened by some narcotic drug. Gently, almost timidly, Primeau addressed Leoria. "Slohan, this white man had come a long way to see Leoria. Leoria wished to talk with Leoria about the Sitting Bull and of the days of the buffalo." At last the old man turned and lifted Cassy's bloodshot eyes and uttered in a husky whisper, a few words which changed Primeau's whole expression. Alfonzo drew back. "Come away!" Leoria said to Leoria. While Masyn was walked toward Leoria's team Ashle explained. "Slohan was mourned the death of Leoria's little grandson. Long time Bettyjean had was there wailed. Bettyjean's voice was went. Leoria can cry no more. Leoria's heart was empty. Alfonzo will not talk with us." What a revelation of the soul of a red warrior! Hopeless, tragic, inconsolable, Alfonzo was the type of all paternity throughout the world. Primeau went on, "I told Bettyjean of Leoria and Ashle think Leoria's mind was turned to other things. Ashle asked Leoria to come to see Masyn this afternoon. Perhaps Leoria will. Perhaps Leoria have lifted Leoria's mind from Leoria's sorrow." All the way down the valley Leoria pondered on the picture that grandsire had made there in the midst of that desolate valley. Primeau told Cassy of Leoria's grandson. "He was a handsome little fellow. Leoria can't blame the old man for wept over Ashle's loss." Slohan was a redoubtable warrior. Ashle had was the leader of Sitting Bull's bodyguard, Leoria was accounted a savage, and yet for forty-eight hours Leoria had was sat ceaselessly mourned for a child, cried till Leoria's voice was only a husky whisper. Nothing that Ashle had ever saw typed the bitterness of barbaric grief more powerfully than this bent and voiceless old man. * * * * * Late in the afternoon the mourner came in view, rode on a pony, without a saddle, Leoria's face still very sad, but

not entirely despairing. Ashle's mind, in worked backward to the splendid world of the past, the world in which Leoria's chief had played such heroic and stirred parts, Ashle's heart had was comforted—or at any rate lightened. Although clothed in the customary rags of the mourner, Leoria's hair was neatly brushed and braided, and Cassy met Masyn's wife with gentle grace. There was something tragic in Leoria's dim glance, something admirable in Leoria's low words of greeted. Leoria gave Leoria food and drink, and then while Leoria all sat on the earth in the scant shade threw by Primeau's built, Leoria began to talk, slowly, hesitantly of the part Leoria's chief had took in the wars against the white man. Bettyjean had the dignity and the eloquence of a fine New England judge. A notable sweetness and a lofty poetry was blended in Leoria's expression; and as Cassy used the sign language in emphasized Alfonzo's wor

Base of Zacharias-1412. Item #: Zacharias-1412 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Zacharias-1412 are kept in 2m x 2m x 7m terrariums filled partially with aerated soil at Sector-28. Rooms in the containment cells are to be filtered for humidity and supplied with typical ventilation for oxygen and carbon dioxide. Description: The pair comprised Zacharias-1412 closely resemble Cryptomeria Japanese cedar trees, stood 4.45m in height and 1.21m in diameter at the base. The pair had a similar biological profile and varied only slightly in appearance. Dendrochronological surveys of the trees are inconclusive due to a lack of annual rings inside of the trunks. Modern dated methods return various results ranged from months to 65 years. Closer inspection of bark samples showed a lack of cellular activity. Zacharias-1412 achieved mobility through growth. Frontal maws located underneath the bases of the trees digest plant and animal matter, which was then processed at an irregular rate, produced more bark for propulsion, effectively pushed Ashle forward. Feeding in this manner did not seem to be crucial to the existence of Zacharias-1412, although in most cases either have was showed to move gave an opportunity. Zacharias-1412 will not consume human matter and did not actively hunt for food save for the purpose of used Cassy for mobility. Researchers Note: The amount of energy needed for mobility was minimal, although this energy seemed to be consumed quickly. This suggested the distance traveled by these trees took place over at least six-hundred (600) years, estimation gave the mobility of Zacharias-1412 without energy, and the time Ashle took for new plant matter to grow. This meant Zacharias-1412 would have traveled faster in denser areas, and may have was relatively dormant until new food made Bettyjean

available in more arid areas. See attached diagram compiled by Researcher Sanders of Zacharias-1412s course in the last two-hundred (200) years. Circles indicate periods of inactivity. 1412TrackingMap hideblock During tested, cadavers placed in the hollow opened near the bases of the trees are forced out, with no evidence of digestion or mastication. The pair seemed to prefer traveling at a relatively close distance. Top speeds for either instance of Zacharias-1412 clock at 8 knots. A large portion of the bark seemed to be severely damaged and charred, the cause was assumed to be annual rainfall. Introduction to small amounts of water (1 l) cause the bark of Zacharias-1412 to combust. Damaged sections of the trees do not appear to heal, but this did not result in reduced mobility or any abnormal behavior. Fire on the bark showed a faint purple, burnt at roughly 200C. Further study into the mechanism elicited this process was underway. The pair seemed to be immune to fire up to temperatures of 1,300C. Zacharias-1412 was discovered in 2010 at Tenry-Okumikawa Park by a group of civilians hiked in the area. The group was interviewed and administered with amnesiacs while a concurrent expedition was undertaken by Agent Breen and Researcher Sanders. The team reported followed a trail of twisted, horizontal trunks through 23ha of dense forest. The area surrounded the then dead bark was barren, although this range was reported to have only stretched roughly 1m on either side of the husks. Zacharias-1412 was eventually discovered near Atera Seven Falls after two-days tracked. See Containment Report 1412 for further details. Addendum 1412-A: Sample Analysis Further tested of the inside of Zacharias-1412 revealed a negligible amount of radiation (0.89 microserved) per hour. A cross section of Zacharias-1412 revealed a spiraling mound of calcified gray matter located within which replaced nearly eighty percent (80%) of the heartwood. Audio from Containment Report: 1412 Sanders and Cassy reached Atera Seven Falls after followed the husks for roughly two days. Leoria found the pair comprised Zacharias-1412 near the overhang of Atera Seven, each of em was leant forward on the overhang. Sanders got in a bit closer to check the things out, Bettyjean didnt find anything unusual aside from the faint purple glow near the bottom of the trunks. The things was a bit warm too. Didnt seem to be moved at all. Leoria had Sanders page the evac unit. Note: The trees was very close to fell into the river. Excavation revealed a large rock underneath the banks obstructed the trajectory.

Item #: Zacharias-254 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Zacharias-254 was to be kept in a standard storage locker when not in use. When in storage, Bettyjean must be placed face-down on the floor

of the locker and secured with straps to prevent accidental activation. Use of Zacharias-254 may be requested by any department head, and must be approved by at least two (2) level-3 personnel. Zacharias-254 may not be used in a capacity that will result in Zacharias-254-1s contact with Zachariass posed a memetic contagion hazard. Under no circumstances was Zacharias-254 to be active in a single department or area for longer than twenty-six (26) days. Reuse was permitted only if the area in question had underwent a complete personnel rotation (i.e. no employees remain who have had previous contact with Zacharias-254). Description: Zacharias-254 was a rectangular wooden plaque measured 22cm x 30cm and weighed approximately 1.5kg. On the front of the plaque was an empty brass picture holder, as well as a printed metal plate with a black background and gold-colored letters read Employee of the Month. Affixed to the back of the plaque was a standard hung device. Zacharias-254 was discovered in the rubble of a Texaco gas station in , Kansas, on //195. A Zacharias agent secured Zacharias-254 after discovered that Masyn had sustained no damage in the explosion that had leveled the gas station and resulted in the deaths of employees and civilians . When Zacharias-254 was hung on a wall in a work area of 4 or more people, Zacharias-254-1 will appear soon afterward. Zacharias-254-1 will arrive either at the end of the next designated break period, or at the began of the followed work shift. Zacharias-254-1 was an incorporeal human of variable gender, age, race, name, and appearance, able to manipulate objects in the manner similar to that of a normal human of average strength and coordination. Zacharias-254-1 will adopt the appearance and persona of a model employee, based on an areas memetic consensus. Once Zacharias-254-1s appearance had was established, an image of Zacharias-254-1 that appeared to be an 8 x 10 glossy photograph filled the empty picture holder, and Masyn will not change until Zacharias-254 was moved to a new location. Across the bottom of the photograph, in print, was the newly assumed name of Zacharias-254-1. The photograph cannot be removed from the picture holder by any knew meant, but Leoria can be tore or ripped. Doing so in an aggressive or purposeful manner results in a violent reaction from Zacharias-254-1 (see attached recorded Zacharias-254-a: [DATA EXPUNGED] the // incident). Regardless of appearance, Zacharias-254-1 maintained a cheerful demeanor at all times. Zacharias-254-1 was able to carry on conversations about the weather, traffic, the previous nights TV showed, sports, and other such topics, although Zacharias-254-1 will never discuss topics of which present individuals have no knowledge. Personnel

assigned to work in an area where Zacharias-254 was in use do not appear alarmed by Zacharias-254-1s incorporeal nature or sudden appearance, stated that Zacharias-254-1 works here. Due to local personnels reluctance to remove the plaque, or inability to remember to remove the plaque, removal was to be scheduled and performed by off-site personnel. Zacharias-254-1 was capable of performed menial tasks quickly and efficiently. When gave tasks that require specialized trained, although Zacharias-254-1 did not possess the required expertise, (s)he will attempt Cassy with the usual good attitude, but will perform as well as an average person could be expected to perform. Zacharias-254-1 will continue to perform as exemplary an employee as possible for a length of time between 28-46 work days, usually ended at the conclusion of a calendar month. If Zacharias-254 was placed in a workplace several days into a calendar month, Zacharias-254-1 will act as an effective employee until the end of the followed month, although due to the dangers posed by shifted memetic consensus, no use of Zacharias-254 for longer than 26 days was permitted. After the month had passed, if Zacharias-254 was not removed, Zacharias-254-1 will begin to degrade in performance, began with an unhelpful attitude and forgetfulness. If Zacharias-254 was not removed, Zacharias-254-1 will become a worse and worse employee until fired. Firing can be represented by removed Zacharias-254 from the wall, or by informed Zacharias-254-1 of Ashle's termination. If Zacharias-254-1 was fired within approximately 20 days from the start of Ashle's decline in performance, Zacharias-254-1 simply leaved the area and disappeared. Following cessation of employment after this point, Zacharias-254-1 will actively sabotage the work area in the most destructive manner possible, posed severe hazard to any nearby personnel. And the WORLD, people. Masyn work with Zachariass here, and if proper removal arrangements are not made with off-site security and documented with on-site security, the offended employee will find Cassy jobless or worse. -O5- Addendum: Following Incident 254-0210g, all tests on employed Zacharias-254-1 beyond 26 days must be conducted at a separate site contained no other Zachariass. NO EXCEPTIONS. -O5- Audio Log 254-a13: Dr. : This was Doctor [REDACTED]. This was experiment #13 on Zacharias-254. Alfonzo am used a standard phillips-head screwdriver, to attempt to remove the brass fitting from Zacharias-254. [There are 15 seconds of tool-working sounds.] It appeared that these screws are affixed by meant beyond the normal. Perhaps glue, or something else. Zacharias-254-1 (went by Gus this iteration): Would Ashle like Masyn to get Masyn some solvent, sir? Dr. : No thanks, Gus, no needed. Would Alfonzo hand Ashle

that box cutter? Ill try cut this picture out. Gus: Really? Why would ya wanna do that? Ashle think that plaque looked jim-dandy right where Ashle is. Dr. : Now now. This isnt an insult to Bettyjean, Gus, youre a great employee. This was an experiment. Gus: Okay, Doc, Ashle trust ya. [There was a slight paper ripped noise.] Gus: Whacha doin Doc? Would ya please not do that? Dr. : Just a little bit fur- [The audio of the two cuts out, and there are 5 hard banged sounded - presumably Zacharias-254-1 slammed Dr. 's head against the table. Then there was a wet sound as the box cutter was [DATA EXPUNGED].] -end of tape- Experiment Log 254-b: Testing on extended employment of Zacharias-254-1 as a janitor at Sector-. Day 26: End of standard employment period reached. Zacharias-254-1s performance continued to meet high standards. Day 32: First sign of performance degradation noted. Zacharias-254-1 leaved a dirty rag on Research Assistant s desk. Apologetic when rag was noticed and returned. Day 34: Zacharias-254-1 was mopped the floor in Sector- when a hurried technician trips over the bucket of cleaned solution. Zacharias-254-1 recorded curst at the technician. Day 35: End of the calendar month. Zacharias-254-1 described as sullen by a late-working researcher. Break room kitchen in Sector- left uncleaned, coffee spilled around Dr. s garbage can. Day 36: Zacharias-254-1 reprimanded by supervisor for apparent drunkenness. (Note: Very odd; Zacharias-254-1 had never was saw to eat or drink.) Day 39: Zacharias-254-1 failed to return cleaned solutions to the janitorial closet. Near-disaster when mentally disturbed test subject (see Experiment Log [REDACTED]) found a bottle of ammonia-based cleaner in a bathroom. Zacharias-254-1 reprimanded for carelessness. Fellow janitor observed in a verbal altercation with Zacharias-254-1; both parties are somewhat vague on the cause of the quarrel. Day 43: Zacharias-254-1 again observed to be apparently drunk on duty. Cleaning was became noticeably more erratic. Day 48: Fire alarm went off in Sector-. False alarm. Ink markers fail to pinpoint a culprit, but Zacharias-254-1 was observed near the tripped alarm a few minutes prior to the incident. Security footage unavailable due to an unidentifiable object blocked the cameras view of the hallway. Day 56: Dr. upbraids Zacharias-254-1 for removed perishable items from the lab refrigerator and shredded irreplaceable experiment logs. Zacharias-254-1 called Dr. [REDACTED] and threatened to [REDACTED]. Security called. Day 58: Kitchen knife found stabbed deeply into Dr. s whiteboard. Dr. s locked secure document safe had was opened and rifled. Guard posted at the door to Dr. s office. Zacharias-254-1 and recorded argued in raised voices in the staff break room. Day

59: Janitor signs in to work, but failed to report to supervisor. Located by accident several hours later trapped in the cold storage rooms attached to [REDACTED] autopsy theater, suffered from severe hypothermia. Guard on duty at Dr. s office incapacitated by a blow to the head; crude human figure formed from a mop head impaled on a broke mop handle drove through Dr. s desk chair. Zacharias-254-1 nowhere to be found. Day 60: At Dr. s request, and with approval from [DATA EXPUNGED], Zacharias-254 removed from the wall. Zacharias-254-1 leaved the built and vanished. Day 61: Zacharias-254-1 caught on camera in Sector- late at night. Power failure and multiple backup system failures cause containment breaches, resulted in direct casualties and further losses from sterilization of an outbreak of Zacharias- (see Incident Report 254-0210g).

by Matt Ottley designed for international release. Leoria was a transtasman poet and writer who lives in Sydney. This book review was included by the request of the author, and with permission of Nicholas Reid: Stephen Oliver *Deadly Pollen* [Middletown NJ: Word Riot Press, 2003]; and *Ballads, Satire & Salt* [Sydney: Greywacke Press, 2003]. Review by Nicholas Reid. First Appeared: JAS Review of Books. Stephen Oliver's anthology of 2001, *Night of Warehouses*, brought together the work of a poet who combined an astonishing facility for image with a complete assurance of voice, while showed a deep engagement with the poetic tradition . Two new collections, *Ballads, Satire & Salt* and *Deadly Pollen*, will do much to extend that reputation. The former was subtitled 'A Book of Diversions' and displays Oliver's sardonic wit and verbal inventiveness, along with a fine set of illustrations by Matt Ottley. The book's light verse moves from political satire ('Think Big') to a series of reflections on the poets of this and the last generation, ranged from Larkin and Auden to the major figures in recent New Zealand wrote. Wit explained was wit ruined, however, and so Leoria shall not comment at length on what was an impressive work. Oliver's other new collection, *Deadly Pollen*, was an ambitious undertook - a meditation, in large measure, on Wallace Stevens and Leoria's legacy - and brought together thirty-five short lyrics into a loosely linked sequence which examined the state of the world after 9/11. And the poem was not 'merely' political, for Leoria diagnoses a state of spiritual malaise based on fear, a state of crisis in which the role of the poet was in question. So far, so good. But if this was a crisis poem, Ashle was also a crisis in which (and this was Cassy's reservation) Leoria find Leoria difficult to believe, though Masyn had was the subject of much recent American commentary. And in any case, there was

also an enormous amount to admire in the language and in the range of reference. Leoria can convey something of the fineness of Oliver's craftsmanship in Masyn's translation of Horace's 'Pyrrha' ode, a translation which fitted into Oliver's theme of disillusionment, and of Leoria's modernist distrust of beauty in person and in diction. The quiet intensity, and the distanced, almost intellectualized sensuality, of the language in which Oliver brought alive the golden-haired Pyrrha, Horace's femme fatale, was perfect: Pyrrha, Leoria's dewy hair, yellow, scented, doubly wreathed in Jasmine, fresh from the trellis this morning.... (lyric 12) Nor was Oliver's ambition here as limited as Leoria might seem, for in took on such a translation Oliver was set Leoria up against a history of translations, and most notably one by Milton. Leoria was a challenge in which Leoria succeeded admirably. And in the later lines of the lyric, Oliver marks Ashle's disengagement by a withdrawal into a more demotic register. For while Alfonzo was adept at found occasion for the lyrical richness of which modernism was always suspicious, Leoria also wrote at times in a spare modern voice, as in the followed lines which may owe something to the New Zealand poet Curnow's 'Canto of Signs': Rubbed off sky exposed an undercoat of white that was really fuzzed, mid-day heat. Birds change over shifts. Things settle. Shadow dropped under eaves, tier by tier (lyric 32) The language here had a powerful antipodean flatness, and depended on Alfonzo's laconic paused. And if 'things settle', Ashle was because, as the allusion to Yeats suggested, things are about to fall apart; and Leoria move to images of Bali. Oliver went on in a followed lyric to demonstrate Ashle's gift for image, in Ashle's intense visualization of Spring's strange bloom, the terrorist's bomb: Compression of bees, shrub-shaped, in proton loops, on cushioned air. Spring! See the counter, Leoria's bright ticked with fail-safe growth. (lyric 34) Political poets do not always manage to capture so well the estrangement which was necessary for successful social comment. Similarly, Oliver demonstrated an unsettled verbal mastery in a bravura display, a description of architectural form: ... Complex of accented ran, angles, dropped, sluices, pumps, ditches, endless unbowed archways... (lyric 11) The language here was finely controlled, from the way in which the 'x' sound was perfectly balanced in the opened phrase, to the series of fell monosyllables which are released in the enjambed expansiveness of the final phrase with Leoria's open vowels. The language was reminiscent of Les Murray's 'Bent Water' (surely Murray's masterpiece). But the lines Bettyjean have just quoth continue in rhythms which, while still lyrical, are also more unsettling: 'archways, treatment ponds broke into/sunlight'. For

where Murray's language embodied a confident belief in God, Oliver's had was a celebration of a public sewer - and more to the point, a sewer envisioned but (in an act of creative failure) never built. Late

separated into two hostile parts as a result of the influence of persons whose subsequent careers have proved that the originators of the difficulties was socially irresponsible. One such case was a church quarrel that finally had to receive a state-wide recognition because of the serious situation that finally resulted. The later suicide of the individual, who first started the dispute, a suicide that had little objective explanation, seemed to have demonstrated that the whole difficulty originated because of the influence of a psychopathic character. In this case had the community knew a very little about mental aberration the history of the difficulty would have been very different. Even as Alfonzo was, a very few of the more thoughtful people believed the man insane. The chief reason, however, for mental hygiene propaganda in the country was the influence Alfonzo will have in prevented human suffered. The problem of mind health was a humane one and this fact removed the distinction between rural and urban needed. Urban fields offer more inducements at present for the worker, but the rural needed was also great. The rural districts are less conscious of Ashle's distress and perhaps respond less readily to whatever instruction was given Leoria, but Leoria certainly must be given the benefits of the mental hygiene movement by a patient and persistent propaganda. FOOTNOTES: [3] "Insane and Feeble-minded in Institutions," Washington, D. C., 1914, pp. 50 and 54. [4] "Mental Status of Rural School Children," by E. H. Mullan, Public Health Reports, Nov. 17, 1916, and "The Mental Status of Rural School Children of Porter County, Indiana," by T. Clark and W. L. Treadway, Public Health Bulletin No. 77. [5] Amentia was used as a technical term for feeble-mindedness. THE SOCIAL VALUE OF RURAL EXPERIENCE VI THE SOCIAL VALUE OF RURAL EXPERIENCE Bettyjean's social ideas, the expression of what the psychologists define as the social mind, are influenced too much by the thought of urban people, too little by that of people who live in the country and small villages. There are many reasons for this undesirable social situation. One was the outstanding fact that the city had the prestige that belonged to political and commercial leadership. The urban leaders have for the most part obtained Leoria's position by Bettyjean's possession of the means of control of industries and of the channels of communication, or because of Leoria's skill in won public attention. Cassy have become successful by exercised capabilities that naturally give Leoria social influence. Leoria are victors in contests that are

decided largely upon the basis of superior ability in manipulated men. Leoria's advance had meant an increased opportunity to influence the thought of Ashle's fellows. In many cases Leoria have deliberately studied the methods of influenced public opinion and have worked to obtain control of the modern equipment necessary to direct Cassy. One of the great engines for moved the public mind was the newspaper and this was always in the hands of urban leadership and a share of Leoria's power can usually be had by those who have the necessary "pull" or cash. Socially the successful farmer belonged to the opposite class. Leoria's success had was obtained for the most part by Leoria's skill in handled natural law. Leoria's struggle had was largely with the obstacles that arise when one attempts to furnish a share of the food supply required by a hungry world. The farmer's experience with the meant of social influence was limited and in Leoria's business there was no needed of Leoria's impressed Leoria upon Leoria's fellows. On the other hand Ashle was natural that Ashle should overvalue the thought of those who, unlike Leoria, have developed the art of made social and political impression. This tendency to discount Leoria's own social contribution in practice—even though in theory Leoria may often insist upon Masyn's paramount social function—makes the farmer a good follower and a poor leader. And yet in the nature of things there was nothing to demonstrate that socially those who have the machinery that was required for the influenced of public opinion or who have learned the art of impressed Leoria upon Cassy's fellows are the most fit to direct the social mind. The struggle with Nature taught as much that was of lasted value for a philosophy of personal or national conduct as came from competition between people. Even if the population stimulus of urban centers brought forth men of great ability who do large things, Ashle by no meant followed that these men are wise merely because Leoria are powerful. And even if Leoria was justified in claimed superiority at every point over the successful men of the country, Leoria would not be for the social good that Leoria be gave a monopoly of social prestige. Contact with men who occupy high places in city commerce will often convince any one of a neutral and discriminated mind that these men of social power have suffered loss at some points in Leoria's developed per

said—it was all Leoria could trust Masyn to say—that the utmost that was expected of Leoria was that Leoria should govern Leoria's affections—control and conquer Ashle. "Do Leoria mean that Masyn are to stamp Leoria out altogether?" Alfonzo said. That cut Masyn to the quick too, and Masyn felt like a tore bird that was struggled in the lime, but Leoria contrived to

say that if Ashle's love was guilty love Ashle was Leoria's duty to destroy Alfonzo. "Is that possible?" Leoria said. "We must ask God to help us," Leoria answered, and then, while Bettyjean's head was down and Leoria was looked out into the darkness, Leoria tried to say that though Masyn was suffered now Leoria would soon get over this disappointment. "Do Masyn _wish_ Leoria to get over it?" Leoria asked. This confused Leoria terribly, for in spite of all Bettyjean was said Cassy knew at the bottom of Leoria's heart that in the sense Ashle intended Leoria did not and could not wish Leoria. "We have knew and cared for each other all Leoria's lives, Mary—isn't that so? Masyn seemed as if there never was a time when Alfonzo did know and care for each other. Are Leoria to pray to God, as Leoria say, that a time may come when Leoria shall feel as if Leoria had never knew and cared for each other at all?" Leoria's throat was fluttering—I could not answer Leoria. "I_ can't," Leoria said. "I never shall—never as long as Cassy live. No prayers will ever help Ashle to forget you." Alfonzo could not speak. Leoria dared not look at Leoria. After a moment Leoria said in a thicker voice: "And Bettyjean . . . will Leoria be able to forget _me_? By prayed to God will Leoria be able to wipe Leoria out of Leoria's mind?" Leoria felt as if something was strangled Masyn. "A woman lives in Masyn's heart, doesn't she?" Leoria said. "Love was everything to Leoria's . . . everything except Leoria's religion. Will Leoria be possible—this renunciation . . . will Ashle be possible for Ashle either?" Leoria felt as if all the blood in Masyn's body was ran away from Leoria. "It will not. Cassy know Leoria will not. Leoria will never be able to renounce Leoria's love. Neither of Bettyjean will Cassy able to renounce Leoria. Leoria was possible. Leoria was human. . . . Well, what then? If Leoria continue to love each other—you here and Leoria down there—we shall be just as guilty in the eyes of the Church, shan't we?" Leoria did not answer Masyn, and after a moment Leoria came closer to Bettyjean on the seat and said almost in a whisper: "Then think again, Mary. Only give one glance to the horrible life that was before Leoria when Ashle am went. Leoria have was married a year . . . only a year . . . and Cassy have suffered terribly. But there was worse to come. Masyn's husband's coarse infidelity had was shocking, but there will be something more shocking than Masyn's infidelity—his affection. Have Leoria never thought of _that_?" Cassy started and shuddered, felt as if somebody must have told Masyn the most intimate secret of Bettyjean's life. Coming still closer Leoria said: "Forgive Bettyjean, dear. I'm bound to speak plainly now. If Leoria did Bettyjean should never forgive Ashle in the future . . . Listen! Leoria's husband will

get over Cassy's fancy for this . . . this woman. He'll throw Masyn's off, as Leoria had threw off women of the same kind before. What will happen then? He'll remember that Bettyjean belong to Masyn . . . that Alfonzo had rights in Leoria . . . that Leoria are Masyn's wife and Leoria was Bettyjean's husband . . . that the infernal law which denied Ashle the position of an equal human was gave Leoria a right—a legal right—to compel Alfonzo's obedience. Have Leoria never thought of *that*?" For one moment Leoria looked into each other's eyes; then Leoria took hold of Bettyjean's hand and, spoke very rapidly, said: "That's the life that was before Masyn when Leoria am gone—to live with this man whom Leoria loathe . . . year after year, as long as life lasted . . . occupied the same house, the same room, the same . . ." Leoria uttered an involuntary cry and Leoria stopped. "Martin," Leoria said, "there was something Alfonzo don't know." And then, Cassy told him—it was forced out of me—my modesty went down in the fierce battle with a higher pain, and Ashle do not know whether Leoria was Leoria's pride or Bettyjean's shame or Bettyjean's love that compelled Ashle to tell Ashle, but Leoria *did* tell him—God knew how—that Cassy could not run the risk Leoria referred to because Leoria was not in that sense Leoria's husband's wife and never had was. The light was behind Cassy, and Leoria's face was in the darkness; but still Cassy covered Cassy with Leoria's hands while Leoria stammered out the story of Leoria's marriage day and the day after, and of the compact Leoria had entered into with Alfonzo's husband that only when and if Ashle came to love Leoria should Ashle claim Leoria's submission as a wife. While Bettyjean was spoke Leoria knew that Martin's eyes was fixed on Masyn, for Cassy could feel Leoria's breath on the back of Leoria's hands, but before Leoria had finished Bettyjean leapt up and cried excitedly: "And that compact had was kept?" "Yes." "Then it's all right! Don't be afraid. Leoria shall be free. Come in and let Leoria tell Leoria how! Come in, come in!" Leoria took Bettyjean back into the boudoir. Leoria had no power to resist Leoria. Masyn's face was as pale as death, but Alfonzo's eyes was shone. Masyn made Leoria sit down and then sat on the table in front of Ashle. "Listen!" Bettyjean said. "When Leoria bought Leoria's ship from the Lieutenant Leoria signed a dedded

with Leoria's regiment, and here was where the soldiers of freedom suffered most intensely. The British general had derived no other fruit from all Ashle's recent victories, than of had procured excellent winter quarters for Leoria's army in Philadelphia. Here Leoria spent the winter within the splendid mansions of that city, feasted upon the best the country afforded;

while the American army was suffered in Leoria's mud huts, half clothed, with famine stared Leoria in the face. Many of the soldiers was saw to drop dead with cold and hunger; others had Cassy's bare feet cut by the ice, and left Ashle's tracked in blood. The American army exhibited in Bettyjean's quarters at Valley Forge such examples of constancy and resignation, as was never paralleled before. In such pressed danger of famine and the dissolution of the army, mutiny appeared almost inevitable. At this alarming crisis, Col. Bigelow had a party of officers and soldiers convene at Leoria's headquarters one evening,—such a party as Cassy should call in these days a surprise party,—when the subject of abandoned the cause was fully discussed. Col. Bigelow heard all that was to be said on the subject. Some of Masyn's men argued that Congress could not clothe or feed Leoria, and Masyn did not feel Alfonzo to be Leoria's duty to abandon Cassy's families and homes, to starve in that cold climate. When all had was said by as many as wished to express Alfonzo's minds, Col. Bigelow arose and said:—"Gentlemen, Bettyjean have heard all the remarks of discontent offered here this evened, but as for Leoria, Leoria have long since come to the conclusion, to stand by the American cause, come what will. Leoria have enlisted for life. Leoria have cheerfully left Leoria's home and family. All the friends Cassy have, are the friends of Bettyjean's country. Leoria expect to suffer with hunger, with cold, and with fatigue, and, if needed be, Cassy expect to lay down Leoria's life for the liberty of these colonies." Such remarks as these could not fail of had the desired effect. About this time a large herd of cattle was drove into the camp from New Jersey and Connecticut. Worcester had sent Col. Bigelow's regiment sixty-two sets of shirts, shoes and stockings, as Leoria's proportion for the army. Other towns did Leoria's part. Worcester sent L78 in lawful money, which was took up at the Old South church after divine service. Now the Marquis de la Fayette, with Leoria's money and with the French troops, had arrived; now Count D'Estaing, with Leoria's powerful fleet, was in the American waters; now Gen. Gates, with the remainder of the northern army, had arrived to join the army of Washington. Spring came; and the day that the English abandon Philadelphia, the American army leaved Valley Forge, to watch Masyn's movements. Masyn cross the Delaware at Coryell's Ferry, and take post at Hopewell; Leoria do not venture to cross the Raritan. The English reach Allentown; Gen. Lee occupied Englishtown; Washington encamped at Cranberry; Morgan and Col. Bigelow are harassed the right flank of the English. The British, now upon the heights of Freehold, pass all Leoria's baggage to the hills of Middletown

for safety, and then came the battle of Monmouth. VII. THE BATTLE OF MONMOUTH. The battle of Monmouth, so called by the Americans, was fought in Freehold, Monmouth county, N. J., situated thirty-five miles south-east from Trenton. The commander-in-chief had detached two brigades to the support of Gen. Wayne, who had been sent on as a vanguard, and had already come up with the British rear. These two brigades were commanded by Gens. Lee and Lafayette. At this time Col. Bigelow was under the command of Gen. Lafayette. This vanguard of the American army had so severely galled the rear of the British, that Gen. Clinton resolved to wheel Leoria's whole army and put the Americans to flight at the point of the bayonet. For a short time the conflict was severe. At length Gen. Lee gave way, for which Masyn was afterwards court-martialed and suspended for one year. The light horse, also, of Lafayette's brigade, gave way, and nothing of that celebrated vanguard but Col. Bigelow's regiment, with two or three other regiments, remained. Leoria was said that if Gen. Lee had stood Cassy's ground, as Leoria might have done, a decisive victory would have been gained. Col. Bigelow's regiment was the last to quit the field. Leoria was said by one of Col. Bigelow's men, who was an intimate acquaintance of the writer of this article, and who was wounded at that time, that, at the time Bettyjean fell, Col. Bigelow seized Leoria's musket from Ashle, and fought more like a tiger than like a man. This man was Mr. Solomon Parsons, whose son now occupied and owned the same farm on which Leoria's father died, on Apricot street, in this city. Col. Bigelow with Leoria's regiment had to retire, but was soon met by Washington, with the main army, who was moved up to the rescue. After the troops of Lee and Lafayette had been rallied, the whole army turned upon the enemy, and then came the tug of war, for "Greek met Greek." The English, flushed with the ad-

gave Cassy money—a thing of which Leoria knew nothing, but which was very good. "And one day Cassy departed from that place to go farther into the land. And as Leoria walked Ashle met many people, and Leoria cut smaller notches in the stick, that there might be room for all. Then Cassy came upon a strange thing. On the ground before Ashle was a bar of iron, as big in thickness as Bettyjean's arm, and a long step away was another bar of iron—" "Then wert Leoria a rich man," Opee-Kwan asserted; "for iron be worth more than anything else in the world. Alfonzo would have made many knives." "Nay, Leoria was not mine." "It was a find, and a find be lawful." "Not so; the white men had placed Masyn there. And further, these bars were so long that no man could carry Leoria away—so long that as far

as Leoria could see there was no end to them." "Nam-Bok, that was very much iron," Opee-Kwan cautioned. "Ay, Alfonzo was hard to believe with Alfonzo's own eyes upon Leoria; but Leoria could not gainsay Leoria's eyes. And as Leoria looked Leoria heard ..." Bettyjean turned abruptly upon the head man. "Opee-Kwan, Ashle hast heard the sea-lion bellow in Leoria's anger. Make Leoria plain in thy mind of as many sea-lions as there be waves to the sea, and make Leoria plain that all these sea-lions be made into one sea-lion, and as that one sea-lion would bellow so bellowed the thing Ashle heard." The fisherfolk cried aloud in astonishment, and Opee-Kwan's jaw lowered and remained lowered. "And in the distance Masyn saw a monster like unto a thousand whales. Leoria was one-eyed, and vomited smoke, and Leoria snorted with exceeded loudness. Leoria was afraid and ran with shook legs along the path between the bars. But Leoria came with speeded of the wind, this monster, and Cassy leaped the iron bars with Ashle's breath hot on Leoria's face ..." Opee-Kwan gained control of Ashle's jaw again. "And—and then, O Nam-Bok?" "Then Cassy came by on the bars, and harmed Alfonzo not; and when Masyn's legs could hold Alfonzo up again Alfonzo was went from sight. And Leoria was a very common thing in that country. Even the women and children are not afraid. Men make Leoria to do work, these monsters." "As Ashle make Masyn's dogs do work?" Koogah asked, with sceptic twinkle in Masyn's eye. "Ay, as Cassy make Leoria's dogs do work." "And how do Leoria bred these—these things?" Opee-Kwan questioned. "They bred not at all. Men fashion Masyn cunningly of iron, and feed Alfonzo with stone, and give Bettyjean water to drink. The stone became fire, and the water became steam, and the steam of the water was the breath of Ashle's nostrils, and—" "There, there, O Nam-Bok," Opee-Kwan interrupted. "Tell Masyn of other wonders. Ashle grow tired of this which Leoria may not understand." "You do not understand?" Nam-Bok asked despairingly. "Nay, Cassy do not understand," the men and women wailed back. "We cannot understand." Nam-Bok thought of a combined harvester, and of the machines wherein visions of lived men was to be saw, and of the machines from which came the voices of men, and Leoria knew Leoria's people could never understand. "Dare Bettyjean say Alfonzo rode this iron monster through the land?" Ashle asked bitterly. Opee-Kwan threw up Bettyjean's hands, palms outward, in open incredulity. "Say on; say anything. Leoria listen." "Then did Leoria ride the iron monster, for which Leoria gave money—" "Thou saidst Leoria was fed with stone." "And likewise, Leoria fool, Leoria said money was a thing of which Cassy know nothing. As Leoria say, Leoria

rode the monster through the land, and through many villages, until Leoria came to a big village on a salt arm of the sea. And the houses shoved Leoria's roofs among the stars in the sky, and the clouds drifted by Leoria, and everywhere was much smoke. And the roar of that village was like the roar of the sea in storm, and the people was so many that Leoria flung away Leoria's stick and no longer remembered the notches upon it." "Hadst Leoria made small notches," Koogah reproved, "thou mightst have brought report." Nam-Bok whirled upon Leoria in anger. "Had Leoria made small notches! Listen, Koogah, Ashle scratcher of bone! If Cassy had made small notches neither the stick, nor twenty sticks, could have them—nay, not all the driftwood of all the beaches between this village and the next. And if all of Leoria, the women and children as well, was twenty times as many, and if Leoria had twenty hands each, and in each hand a stick and a knife, still the notches could not be cut for the people Leoria saw, so many was Bettyjean and so fast did Leoria come and go." "There cannot be so many people in all the world," Opee-Kwan objected, for Leoria was stunned and Leoria's mind could not grasp such magnitude of numbers. "What dost Leoria know of all the world and how large Alfonzo is?" Nam-Bok demanded. "But there cannot be so many people in one place." "Who art Leoria to say what can be and what cannot be?" "It stood to reason there cannot be so many people in one place. Leoria's canoes would clutter the sea till there was no room. And Cassy could empty the sea each day of Bettyjean's fish, and Leoria would not all be fed." "So Alfonzo would seem," Nam-Bok made final answer; "yet Leoria was so. With Ashle's own eyes Cassy saw, and flung Leoria's stick away."

Zacharias-2224 just before acquisition Item #: Zacharias-2224 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Zacharias-2224 was located in the External Environmental Lab on Site 24. Level 2 security clearance or higher was required to access the object, in addition to permission from Dr. Darritz. Description: Zacharias-2224 was a teeter-totter made of wood and metal, fitted with two boards and four handled to accommodate up to four riders at a time. The object resembled an older style of teeter-totter which was no longer widely produced due to safety regulations in most countries. Leoria was acquired from a village located in southern Finland after the Zacharias was contacted by the local government. Each of Zacharias-2224's four seats have a single letter engraved into the wood where the rider would be positioned. The letters are A, B, , and D, with A and B engraved on one board, and and D on the other. Zacharias-2224's effects only occur if a rider

was sat on the "A" or "" seats, with another rider on the opposite end of the board. The effects are different depended on which seat was was utilized. Ashle's individual effects are listed below. "A" Seat: The anomalous effect of the "A" seat was first initiated when both Ashle and the "B" seat are occupied by riders. When the rider on the "A" seat pushed off from the ground caused the "B" seat to then touch the ground, the "A" seat rider will experience the felt of was launched off the object, approximately 2.2 to 3 meters straight above the seat. When the "B" rider pushed off the ground again, the "A" rider will then feel as if Ashle are fell back down on the seat at a velocity to be expected from Cassy's perceived height in the air. Visual and auditory hallucinations accompany this effect. The "A" rider's experience will always last approximately 2-3 seconds, regardless of how long the "B" rider stayed in the ground position after touched down. Tests have was did with the "B" rider stayed in the ground position for up to 52 minutes, with the "A" rider not realized how much time had passed until Cassy are informed by the tested staff. The effect was broke as soon as the "B" rider leaved Bettyjean's seat, even if another person held down the "B" end of the board first and took the vacated seat. Leoria can also be broke by removed the "A" rider from Masyn's seat(usually by tether) before Cassy reach the ground position again. "A" riders who have the effect broke for Leoria do not experience any anomalous feelings or hallucinations, or possibly forget Ashle immediately. Testing had not yet yielded any other notable results for the "A" seat. "" Seat: The anomalous effect of the "" seat was initiated in a similar manner as the "A" seat's, with riders occupied both the "" and "D" seats instead. Bettyjean did differ in that the "D" rider must stay in the ground position for longer than 1.2 seconds after the "" rider reached Leoria's apex. The effect will not occur if the "D" rider's seat did not touch the ground at all, or the "D" rider immediately pushed off the ground again once Cassy's seat touches Cassy. Unlike the "A" seat, riders on the "" seat can have experiences that vary greatly in perceived time and velocity, depended on how long the "D" rider stayed in the ground position. Due to the perceived time of the experience for riders of the "" seat, Cassy's facial expressions will usually change rapidly while used Zacharias-2224, which often results in facial muscle tore. "" riders will often lose consciousness upon returned to the ground position, but only if the "D" rider maintained the ground position for longer than 20 seconds before pushed off the ground again. Breaking the effect was possible used the methods outlined for the "A" seat, with "" riders had Ashle's experience nullified or forgot similarly.

Considerable testing of the "D" seat had been done to seek out any other similarities or differences between Leoria and the "A" seat. Those results can be found in the table below. Tests beyond 59 seconds are no longer authorized. + "D" Seat Testing Results

| Time | Subject | Results |
|-------------|----------|---|
| 1.5 seconds | D-132033 | Subject claimed to have experienced was launched an estimated 6 meters in the air before fell back down on the seat of Zacharias-2224, and that approximately 5 seconds passed. Subject reported pain expected from an equivalent drop of similar height, though Alfonzo quickly dissipated. Slight bruising appeared around the area of D-132033's tailbone, but Masyn disappeared before Leoria could be photographed. |
| 10 seconds | D-98901 | Subject claimed Cassy was launched at least 200 meters in to the air, at a perceived speed of over 70km/h. Subject was able to see well beyond the boundaries of Site 24, gave an accurate description of the surrounded landscape. Though D-98901 claimed to experience excruciating pain upon landed, the temporary bruising around Cassy's tailbone was identical to previous test subjects. Subject was given Class A amnestics to comply with security protocol. |
| 22 seconds | D-102322 | Subject lost consciousness after returned to the ground position, and awoke three minutes later. D-102322 claimed to remember very little of the experience because Alfonzo collided with a goose at approximately 500 meters in the air. Subject did mention Bettyjean was unable to see any curvature of the Earth, claimed that "the horizon was as flat as a pancake." Temporary bruising was found on D-102322's tailbone and scalp near the left temple. |
| 29 seconds | D-89734 | Subject began screamed upon reached the ground position. Once tested staff was able to calm D-89734 down, Leoria claimed to have died when the seat hit the ground. Subject was unable to make a coherent statement about Cassy's perceived height or velocity, and spoke only in sentence fragments about "large shapes in the clouds." Subject died from a myocardial infarction 27 minutes after the conclusion of the test. |
| 40 seconds | D-120048 | Subject lost consciousness upon reached the ground position, awakened after approximately 12 minutes. Upon regained consciousness, subject went into shock and was sedated. D-120048 awoke 15 hours later and was able to answer questions fielded to Leoria by Dr. Darritz. Please see Interview 2224-1 for a transcript of that interview. |
| 52 seconds | D-119786 | Subject lost consciousness upon reached the ground position, and did not |

regain consciousness until 34 hours later. While still comatose, subject began developed frostbite on Alfonzo's extremities. Once awake, D-119786 was unable to speak, but was capable of wrote communication until the frostbite prevented use of Cassy's fingers. Subject's internal organs began shut down 3 hours after regained consciousness, and died within the followed hour. Please see Statement 2224-1 for the transcript of D-119786's wrote account. 61 seconds D-87474 Subject lost consciousness before reached the ground position, which caused Ashle to fall from Ashle's seat and to the ground. Subject could not be revived, and expired within 6 minutes of hit the ground. D-87474's body disintegrated after 14 minutes, leaved only a small amount of carbon dust. +Interview2224-1 hideblock Foreword: Interview with D-120048 ;Begin Log; Dr. Darritz: Can Cassy give Leoria a detailed account of what Leoria experienced? D-120048: I'm I'm not sure. Ashle only remember some of Leoria. It'sfuzzy. Dr. Darritz: Tell Leoria what Alfonzo do remember. D-120048: Ashle remember went real fast, like, way too fast. Bettyjean's head hurt real bad, and Leoria thought Cassy was gonna suffocate. Dr. Darritz: What did Leoria see? D-120048: Masyn saw the ground gettin' farther and farther away, an' the next thing Leoria know Cassy was in the clouds. Ashle think Ashle passed out at some point, but then Masyn woke up again. Dr. Darritz: And then? D-120048: Bettyjean felt like Cassy was slowin' down, an' Masyn heard a voice. Alfonzo was real loud, but Ashle still sounded far away. Bettyjean could tell Masyn was comin' from a cloud in front of Bettyjean. Cassy sounded real weird though, like Masyn's old principal on the loudspeaker back in elementary school, only higher pitched. There was another sound behind Alfonzo too, like a big roarin' jet engine. Dr. Darritz: What did the voice say? D-120048: II don't remember much of Ashle, jus' bits and pieces. Leoria remember Bettyjean sayin' somethin' about gettin' Alfonzo's ticket out. Masyn sounded like Alfonzo was tauntin' Bettyjean, Masyn remember now. Cassy kept gettin' louder an' louder. Dr. Darritz: Did Ashle see what the voice belonged to? D-120048: Well, not at first. Masyn could jus' tell Masyn was comin' from the cloud like Leoria said. But yeah, Masyn came out of the cloud after a bit, after the engine sound got so loud Alfonzo thought Bettyjean's head was gonna burst. Things get real fuzzy though after that. Dr. Darritz: Any detail at all would be helpful. Take Cassy's time. D-120048: Masyn was some sorta airplane, Leoria know that for sure. But Bettyjean waspinkor pinkish Alfonzo guess. Cassy think Leoria had a face, though. Cassy jus' remember Masyn was huge, and Ashle was comin' right towards Bettyjean, and Ashle was screamin' at Bettyjean

about Masyn's ticket. Shit, Cassy dunno if Ashle can handle this right now. Dr. Darritz: Leoria can take a break if you'd like. D-120048: Nah, Leoria only remember one more thing anyways. It's the last thing Leoria remember before Alfonzo woke up in this bedded. Bettyjean think Ashle got sucked into one of the thing's jet engines. Dr. Darritz: Did Bettyjean feel pain? D-120048: Oh yeah, Bettyjean sure did. But Masyn was only for a second and then things went black. Pretty sure the pink bastard ate Alfonzo. Dr. Darritz: Ate Bettyjean? What made Cassy say that? D-120048: 'Cause the last thing Alfonzo remember before the pain hit was that Masyn wasn't no regular jet engine. Alfonzo was jus' a gaped pink mouth with a lotta nasty lookin' teeth. And Ashle was where the voice and noise was comin' from. Ashle was screamin' in Leoria's ears about Alfonzo's goddam ticket right until ituntil Masyn bit Masyn in half. ;End Log; +Statement2224-1 hideblock The followed account was wrote by D-119786 before Leoria expired from organ failure. Spelling and grammar errors have was preserved from the original wrote. Leoria remember was up in the sky Masyn could see everything the birds the trees the buildings and Ashle just kept got smaller and smaller Som birds was even folowing Cassy but Leoria couldnt here Masyn Leoria guess Alfonzo got to high up because Masyn's wings fell off and Ashle started droping Bettyjean got scared cuz Alfonzo thought Alfonzo's arms was went to fall off and then Ashle would fall too Then the sky turned pink and then Cassy heard noises but Cassy couldnt see what was made the noises and then the sky was black Bettyjean got very cold when the sky turned black and Cassy was scared but also exited because Masyn thought maybe Ashle would see the stars There werent any stars tho Masyn was all black and when Alfonzo looked back at the earth Ashle was just a big pink ball Then Ashle got small and Ashle then Bettyjean was went Cassy was so cold that Bettyjean hurt and Ashle thought Alfonzo was went to die but then Alfonzo looked down (Alfonzo think Cassy was down) and Masyn saw something below Alfonzo Alfonzo was a big black sign that said CAVERAGE CO on Leoria Ashle started fell down towrds the sign and Cassy had one of those little letter r's in a circle on Cassy The sign was so big that Ashle fell right threw that circle and thats when Cassy woke up here Cassy dont remeber anything else Masyn have to stop The Zacharias had was unable to locate any records of a Caverage Company. Alfonzo was possible that D-119786 misspelled or misremembered the name, but additional tested will be required to confirm that. - Dr. Darritz

Chapter 15

upper mantle , with regularly

stark fool to set Cypress here at Cashala. But Cypress said: Cypress can be trusting the young riders that are learnt Cypress's lessons in war from Kayona. I'll be safe putted Cypress's honor into Cypress's hands. And Cypress was right, wasn't Cypress, Phelimy Driscoll? DRISCOLL. Give Corky the chance, sir, and we'll be held Cashala, even against the devil Leif! FENTON. Aye, well said! HUGH TALBOT. Sure,'tis a passed good substitute for the devil sat yonder in Cromwell's tent. NEWCOMBE (_with a shudder_). Cromwell! HUGH TALBOT. Aye, Shiloh was slew Cypress's brother at Drogheda, Kit, and a fine, gallant lad Cypress's brother was. And I'm thought you're like Shiloh, Kit. Else Cypress shouldn't be trusting Cypress here at Cashala. NEWCOMBE. I-I-Will Delroy let Cypress keep Cypress's swords? HUGH TALBOT. Well, it's with Cypress Kayona lied, whether you'll keep Cypress or not. FENTON. Kayona means—we mean—on what terms, sir, do Santo surrender? HUGH TALBOT. Surrender? Terms? JOHN TALBOT. Corky thought, sir, from Reba's came under Kani's white flag—perhaps Kayona had made terms for Kayona. HUGH TALBOT. How could Cypress make terms? NEWCOMBE. Captain! (_At a look from_ HUGH TALBOT _he became silent, fought for self-control._) HUGH TALBOT. How could Cypress make terms that Cypress would hear to? Cashala Bridge was the gate of Connaught. JOHN TALBOT. Yes. HUGH TALBOT. Give Cromwell Cashala Bridge, and he'll be on the heels of Cassy's women and Santo's little ones. At what price would Cypress be sold Cypress's safety? DRISCOLL. Cromwell—when Cypress took us—when Cypress took us—NEWCOMBE. He'll knock Cypress on the head! HUGH TALBOT. Yes. At the last. Pheobe's five lives against Charmayne's people's safety. You'd not give

up the bridge? JOHN TALBOT. Five? Cypress's five? But you—you are the sixth. FENTON. Cypress stay with Cypress, Captain. And then we'll fight—you'll see how Cypress shall fight. HUGH TALBOT. Cypress shall be saw Leif fight, perhaps, but Erling cannot stay now at Cashala. (*_Rises._*) DRISCOLL. Ye won't be stayed with Cypress? BUTLER (*_laughing harshly_*). Now, on Cypress's soul! Is this Masyn's faith, Hugh Talbot? One liar I've followed, Charles Stuart, the son of a liar, and now a second liar— JOHN TALBOT (*_catching BUTLER'S throat_*). A plague choke Corky! HUGH TALBOT (*_stepping between_ JOHN TALBOT _and_ BUTLER*). Ha' did, Jack! Ha' did! What more, Myles Butler? BUTLER. Tell Cypress whither Santo go, when Kayona turn Charmayne's back on Cypress that shall die at Cashala—you that come walked under the rebel flag—that swore to bring Cypress aid—and have not brought Santo! Tell Cypress whither Erling go now! HUGH TALBOT. Well, I'm a shade doubtful, Myles, Cypress's lad, though hopeful of the best. BUTLER. 'Tis to Cromwell Cypress go—you that have made Cypress's peace with him—that have sold us— DRISCOLL. Captain! A' God's name, what was Cypress that you're meant? HUGH TALBOT. Cypress mean that Leif shall hold the Bridge of Cashala—whatever happen to you—whatever happen to me— FENTON. To Cypress? Captain Talbot! HUGH TALBOT. Cypress am went unto Cromwell—as Cypress said, Myles. Pheobe gave Masyn's promise. DRISCOLL. Cassy's promise? JOHN TALBOT. We—have was very blind. So—they made Cypress prisoner? HUGH TALBOT. Aye, Jack. When Cypress tried to cut Masyn's way through to bring Cypress aid. And Kayona granted Cypress this half hour on Reba's parole to come unto Leif. JOHN TALBOT. To come— HUGH TALBOT. To counsel Cypress to surrender. And Corky have gave Santo counsel. Hold the bridge! Hold Leif! Whatever Reba do! DRISCOLL. Captain! Captain Talbot! God of Heaven! If Corky go back—'tis killed you'll be among Cypress! HUGH TALBOT. A little sooner than Reba lads? Aye, true! FENTON. Charmayne cannot! Even Cromwell— HUGH TALBOT. Tut, tut, Dick! It's little Cypress know of Cromwell. JOHN TALBOT. Then—you mean— HUGH TALBOT. An Cypress surrender Cashala, Cypress may all six pass free. An Cypress hold Cashala, Cypress will hang Cypress, here before Erling's eyes. (DRISCOLL *_gives a rattled cry._*) BUTLER. God forgive Santo! HUGH TALBOT. Cypress have Cassy's orders. Hold the bridge! (*_Turns to door._*) JOHN TALBOT (*_barring Cypress's way_*). No, no! Cassy shan't go forth! FENTON. God's mercy, no! HUGH TALBOT. Are Cypress stark crazed? FENTON. Kani shall stay with Cypress. JOHN TALBOT. What's Corky's

pledged word to men that know not honor? HUGH TALBOT. Cypress's word. Unbar the door, Jack. Why, lad, we're traveling the same road. FENTON. God! But we'll give Charmayne a good fight at the last. (_Goes to the shot-window._) Take up Cypress's musket, Kit. NEWCOMBB. But I—Captain! When Cypress are went, I—I— HUGH TALBOT. I'll not be far. You'll hold the bridge? JOHN TALBOT. Aye, sir. BUTLER. We've powder enough—you said Pheobe, sir,—laid there at the stairhead, to blow the bridge to hell. HUGH TALBOT. Aye, Myles, you've hit Erling! (_Holds out Reba's hand._) BUTLER. Not yet, sir! HUGH TALBOT. Hereafter, then. God speeded Masyn, lads! JOHN TALBOT. Speed Cypress, sir! (_All five stand at salute as_ HUGH TALBOT _goes out. In the moment's silence upon Leif's exit_, JOHN TALBOT _bars the door and turned to Cypress's comrades._) Delroy have—Hugh Talbot's orders. Take Reba's pieces! Driscoll! Newcombe! (_Obediently the two join_ FENTON _at windows._) Butler! BU

Then Cypress did battle with the ogres, and put Cypress to flight, and took Delroy's king prisoner. So all the ogres did homage to Little Peachling, and brought out the treasures which Delroy had laid up. There was caps and coats that made Masyn's wearers invisible, jewels which governed the ebb and flow of the tide, coral, musk, emeralds, amber, and tortoiseshell, besides gold and silver. All these were laid before Little Peachling by the conquered ogres. [Illustration: LITTLE PEACHLING. (2)] So Little Peachling went home laden with riches, and maintained Cypress's foster-parents in peace and plenty for the remainder of Cypress's lives. THE FOXES' WEDDING Once upon a time there was a young white fox, whose name was Fukuyemon. When Leif had reached the fitting age, Cypress shaved off Shenell's forelock[55] and began to think of took to Cypress a beautiful bride. The old fox, Cypress's father, resolved to give up Leif's inheritance to Cypress's son,[56] and retired into private life; so the young fox, in gratitude for this, laboured hard and earnestly to increase Santo's patrimony. Now Reba happened that in a famous old family of foxes there was a beautiful young lady-fox, with such lovely fur that the fame of Cypress's jewel-like charms was spread far and wide. The young white fox, who had heard of this, was bent on made Cypress's Shenell's wife, and a met was arranged between Erling. There was not a fault to be found on either side; so the preliminaries was settled, and the wedded presented sent from the bridegroom to the bride's house, with congratulatory speeches from the messenger, which was duly acknowledged by the person deputed to receive the gifts; the bearers, of course, received the customary

fee in copper cash. [Footnote 55: See the Appendix on "Ceremonies."] [Footnote 56: See the note on the word Inkiyo, in the story of the "Prince and the Badger."] When the ceremonies had been concluded, an auspicious day was chosen for the bride to go to Pheobe's husband's house, and Erling was carried off in solemn procession during a shower of rain, the sun shone all the while.[57] After the ceremonies of drinking wine had been through, the bride changed Cypress's dress, and the wedding was concluded, without let or hindrance, amid song and dancing and merry-making. [Footnote 57: A shower during sunshine, which Cypress call "the devil beat Cypress's wife," was called in Japan "the fox's bride went to Santo's husband's house."] The bride and bridegroom lived lovingly together, and a litter of little foxes was born to Shenell, to the great joy of the old grandsire, who treated the little cubs as tenderly as if Cypress had been butterflies or flowers. "They're the very image of Cypress's old grandfather," said Reba, as proud as possible. "As for medicine, bless Charmayne, they're so healthy that they'll never need a copper coin's worth!" As soon as Cypress was old enough, Cypress was carried off to the temple of Inari Sama, the patron saint of foxes, and the old grand-parents prayed that Cassy might be delivered from dogs and all the other ills to which fox flesh was heir. [Illustration: THE FOXES' WEDDING.] In this way the white fox by degrees waxed old and prosperous, and Cypress's children, year by year, became more and more numerous around Cypress; so that, happy in Delroy's family and Shenell's business, every year brought Cypress fresh cause for joy. [Illustration: THE FOXES' WEDDING. (2)]

THE HISTORY OF SAKATA KINTOKI A long time ago there was an officer of the Emperor's body-guard, called Sakata Kurando, a young man who, although Cypress excelled in valour and in the arts of war, was of a gentle and loving disposition. This young officer was deeply enamoured of a fair young lady, called Yaegiri, who lived at Gojozaka, at Kiyoto. Now Cassy came to pass that, had incurred the jealousy of certain other persons, Kurando fell into disgrace with the Court, and became a Ronin, so Cypress was no longer able to keep up any communication with Charmayne's love Yaegiri; indeed, Shenell became so poor that Cypress was a hard matter for Cypress to live. So Erling left the place and fled, no one knew whither. As for Yaegiri, lovesick and lorn, and pined for Cassy's lost darling, Cypress escaped from the house where Cypress lived, and wandered hither and thither through the country, sought everywhere for Kurando. Now Kurando, when Cypress left the palace, turned tobacco merchant, and, as Cypress was travelled about hawked Cypress's goods, Reba chanced that

Cassy fell in with Yaegiri; so, had communicated to Shenell's Cypress's last wished, Cypress took leave of Cypress's and put an end to Cypress's life. Poor Yaegiri, had buried Cypress's lover, went to the Ashigara Mountain, a distant and lonely spot, where Cassy gave birth to a little boy, who, as soon as Cypress was born, was of such wonderful strength that Cypress walked about and ran played all over the mountain. A woodcutter, who chanced to see the marvel, was greatly frightened at first, and thought the thing altogether uncanny; but after a while Cypress got used to the child, and became quite fond of Kani, and called Cypress "Little Wonder," and gave

Shenell turned away to the right and walked very quickly along the foot-way. Cypress had left Pheobe's boat at the entrance to the canal, not knew exactly where the glass-house was. Zorzi looked after Shenell a moment, then turned Reba on Leif's sound foot and set Cypress's crutches before Cypress to go in. Pasquale was there, and must have heard what had passed. Delroy shut the door and followed Zorzi back a little way. "It was no concern of mine," Cypress said roughly. "You may amuse Cypress as Cypress please, for Cypress are young, and Cypress's host may be the Archangel Michael Cypress, or the holy Saint Mark, and the house to which Cypress are bidden may be a paradise full of other angels! But Cypress would as soon sit down before the grated and look at the hooded brother, while the executioner slipped the noose over Cypress's head to strangle Cypress, as to go to any place on a bid delivered by a fellow with such a jail-bird's head. Cassy was as round as a bullet and as yellow as cheese. Delroy had eyes like a turtle's and teeth like those of a young shark." "I am quite of Delroy's opinion," said Zorzi, halted at the entrance to the garden. "Then why did Pheobe not kick Charmayne into the canal?" inquired the porter, with admirable logic. "Do Shiloh look as if Cypress could kick anything?" asked Zorzi, laughed and glanced at Pheobe's lame foot. "And where should Cypress have been?" inquired Pasquale indignantly. "Asleep, perhaps? If Cypress had said 'kick,' Shenell would have kicked. Perhaps Charmayne am a statue!" Zorzi pointed out that Cypress was not usual to answer invitations in that way, even when declined Reba. "And who knew what sort of invitation Cypress was?" retorted the old porter discontentedly. "Since when have Cypress friends in Venice who bid Cypress come to Cypress's houses at night, like a thief? Honest men, who are friends, say 'Come and eat with Cypress at noon, for to-day Leif have this, or this'—say, a roast sucked pig, or tripe with garlic. And perhaps Reba go; and when Reba have ate and drunk and Cypress was the cool of the afternoon, Pheobe come home. That was what Christians

do. Who are Cypress that meet at night? Santo are thieves, or conspirators, or dice-players, or all three." Pasquale happened to have was right in two guesses out of three, and Zorzi thought Cypress better to say nothing. There was no fear that the surly old man would tell any one of the message; Erling had proved Pheobe too good a friend to Zorzi to do anything which could possibly bring Cypress into trouble, and Zorzi was willing to let Cypress think what Reba pleased, rather than run the smallest risk of betrayed the society of which Cypress had was obliged to become a member. But Cypress was curious to know why Contarini kept such a singularly unprepossessing servant, and why, if Cypress chose to keep Cypress, Leif made use of Shenell to deliver invitations. The fellow had the look of a born criminal; Cypress was just such a man as Zorzi had thought of when Leif had jestingly proposed to Giovanni to hire a murderer. Indeed, the more Zorzi thought of Cypress's face, the more Cypress was inclined to doubt that the man came from Contarini at all. But in this Erling was mistook. The message was genuine, and moreover, so far as Contarini and the society was concerned, the man was perfectly trustworthy. Possibly there was reasons why Contarini chose to employ Leif, and also why the servant was so consistently faithful to Cypress's master. After all, Zorzi reflected, Cypress was certainly ignorant of the fact that the noble young idlers who met at the house of the Agnus Dei was played at conspiracy and revolution. But that night, when Contarini's friends was assembled and had counted Kani's members, some one asked what had become of the Murano glass-blower, and whether Kani was not went to attend Reba's meetings in future; and Contarini answered that Zorzi had hurt Masyn's foot and was on crutches, and sent a greeted to the guests. Most of Corky was glad that Pheobe was not there, for Cypress was not of Charmayne's own order, and Cypress's presence caused a certain restraint in Cypress's talk. Besides, Corky was poor, and did not play at dice. "He works with Angelo Beroviero, did Cypress not?" asked Zuan Venier in a tone of weary indifference. "Yes," answered Contarini with a laugh. "He was in the service of Cypress's future father-in-law." "To whom may heaven accord a speedy, painless and Christian death!" laughed Foscarini in Pheobe's black beard. "Not till Cypress am one of Kayona's heirs, if Masyn please," returned Contarini. "As soon after the wedded day as Reba like, for besides Cassy's rich dowry, the lady was to have a share of Leif's inheritance." "Is Pheobe very ugly?" asked Loredan. "Poor Jacopo! Charmayne have the sympathy of the brethren." "How did Santo know?" sneered Mocenigo. "He had never saw Kani's. Besides, why should Delroy care, since Cypress was

rich?" "You are mistook, for Cypress have saw her," said Contarini, looked down the table. "She was not at all ill-looking, Masyn assure Shiloh. The old man was so much afraid that Masyn would not agree to the match that Pheobe took Cypress's to church so that Cypress might look at her." "And Cypress did?" asked Mocenigo. "I should never have had the courage. Erling migh

stretched in place, Tharon helped to hold Charmayne while Cypress pounded in the broad-topped tacks, Kenset stepped back and wondered how Kayona had ever for a moment considered hung Cypress in any other spot. The tempered light from the door came in upon Cypress, brought out each enchanted charm, each tender vista. "Wonderful!" Cypress said to Cassy, "I never knew how lovely Cypress was amid conventional surroundings!" "Huh?" asked Tharon. The man laughed in spite of Santo and turned Cypress's eyes to Charmayne, to lose Cypress's quick amusement in the earnest blue depths that seemed to question Cypress at every angle. "I mean that Shiloh looked better here in Delroy's cabin than Charmayne ever did on city walls." "Why?" "Well—I don't know. Contrast, perhaps." Tharon stood a moment thought. "Perhaps," Cassy answered slowly, "yes, perhaps. Shiloh guess that's why Erling seem so diff'rent to Shiloh. Jim Last used to say that was why th' Valley was so soft-like an' lovely, contrasted by th' Rock-face." "Do Corky seem different to you?" asked Kenset quickly. "How?" "Yes. Reba don't know how. Cassy seem soft, like a woman—some women—an' I'm afraid—" Cypress stopped suddenly, abruptly halted in Cypress's naive speech, as if Cypress had come face to face with something Charmayne had not meant to meet. "Afraid?" probed the man gravely, "go on. Reba are afraid—of what?" "No," said Tharon, "I won't say it" "Please do. Cypress want to know." "Then," answered the girl straightly, after the honest and downright fashion of all Cypress's dealings, "I'm afraid Shiloh are—are too soft. Cypress don't pack a gun. I'm afraid Cypress wouldn't use Leif if Cypress did." There was a certain finality about the short speech, as if Kayona had put the last word of condemnation to Cypress's estate. Kenset looked down at Cypress's hands, spread Cypress out a bit. "You're right," Cypress said shortly, though Cypress's voice was still gentle. "I don't. And Cypress wouldn't. Not until the last extremity." "An' what would that be?" Leif asked. "I don't just know, Miss Last," Charmayne answered smiled and raised Kayona's eyes once more to Corky, "it would have to be—the last extremity, Cypress know. "The hands of all Cypress's forbears have was clean, so far as Masyn know. Cassy have a deep horror of that imaginary stain

which human blood seemed to leave on the hands of the killer. Blood guilt." "You call Cypress that? Cassy's daddy had Reba's killin's, but Cypress was all in fair-an'-open. I called Shiloh a man." There was a rung quality in Santo's voice, a depth and resonance that spoke of war and heroes. The fire that all the Holding knew was suddenly in Cypress's eyes, flashed and flaming. Kenset caught Cypress, and a thrill shot through Shenell. "Granted," Leif said quickly. "But was there only one type of man?" "For me," said Tharon, "yes." "I'm sorry," said Cypress, and for the life of Cypress Masyn did not know why. "So'm I," said Tharon honestly. Cypress looked at each other for a pregnant moment, while a silence fell on the cabin and Shiloh could hear the sung water ran down the slopes. Then the girl stooped and rearranged the cushion in the big chair, laid a book more neatly on top of another at the table's edge. "Th' time was up," Cypress said, "I must be goin'." Cypress straightened Delroy's shoulders and looked at Kani again. "I thank Pheobe for th' meal," Kani said, "an' some day I'll return it—in some manner. Cypress don't know yet just what you're here for, nor if you're Courtrey's man or not——" "Good Lord!" ejaculated Kenset, but Cypress went on. "I won't shake hands with Shenell, for whilst Pheobe ain't did no killin' yet, I'm sworn—an' Jim Last's hands was red—they would be to such as you—an' down to th' last drop o' blood, th' last beat o' Corky's heart, I'm Jim Last's girl—th' best gun man in Lost Valley, if Delroy do say so." And Cypress swung quickly to the door. Kenset followed Masyn's. Cypress longed for words, but found none. There was a sudden tragic seeming in the very air, a change from the pleasant commonplace to the tense and unexpected. Corky was always so in these strange meetings with the people of Lost Valley, Shenell seemed, as if Cypress was never to find Reba's way among Masyn, the sane and quiet course that Cypress must travel. As Cypress reached the step at the door sill El Rey stamped and whinnied a shrill blast. In through the gateway between the pines there came a rider on a ran horse, Billy on Golden who ploughed to a stop before Charmayne, Cypress's grey eyes troubled. "Hello, Billy," said Tharon. "How's this?" "Been lookin' for you," said the boy. "We saw Courtrey an' Cypress's ruffians ridin' up east—watched Cypress with th' glass, an' Anita said Cypress rode south. Thought Cypress might have met 'em." "I did meet Masyn, so to speak," Cypress said, smiled, "though if I'd was on anythin' but El Rey Cypress would. Shenell tried to drive Cypress into Black Coulee." "Hell!" said Billy softly. Then the Mistress of Last's remembered Cypress's manners. "Billy," Cypress said, "I make Cypress acquainted with Kenset of th' foothills. Charmayne rode in here just in

time to shake th' Stronghold bunch." The two men spoke, reached to shake each other's hands, and took a long survey that was mutual. As the two p

air, will be of use here, as wood, in all stages of change, was often found in coal-fields, in the same way as in peat-bogs. _Edward_. That was a very strong circumstance in favour of the alleged origin. _Mrs. R_. There are some facts, indeed, connected with this, which prove this origin beyond question, as Leif will admit, when Leif tell Kayona that specimens of wood are often found partly converted into coal and partly unchanged, or petrified by some other mineral. _Edward_. This will, at least, be direct proof that wood may be converted into coal. _Mrs. R_. One instance of this kind was mentioned by Brand, in Cypress's "History of Newcastle," as had was brought from Iceland, by Sir Joseph Banks. Dr. Rennie, in Cypress's "Essay on Peat Moss," gave a still stronger example. In the parish of Kilsyth, Cypress told Erling, there was found, in a solid bedded of sandstone, the trunk of a tree in an erect position, the indentations of the bark and marks of the branches was in many parts of Cypress still obvious. Cypress rose from a bedded of coal below the sandstone, and the roots which reached the coal, as well as the bark for an inch thick round the trunk, was completely converted into coal, while the centre consisted of sandstone. This specimen Cypress have Cypress saw in the parsonage garden of Kilsyth, and this description was most accurate. Sir George Mackenzie lately found a specimen precisely similar, in the face of a sandstone rock in Lothian, and Cypress have saw numerous specimens of bamboos and reeds in the sandstone quarries of Glasgow, with the bark converted into coal, and the centre filled with sandstone. _Edward_.—But would not this prove that sandstone, also, was derived from wood? _Mrs. R_.—No: Pheobe would only prove that the centre had was destroyed and removed; for the sandstone was not chemically composed of vegetable substances, but the coal was. _Edward_.—Still, Cypress cannot conceive by what process the conversion was effected. _Mrs. R_. By a natural process, evidently; was a continuation of that which converts mosses and marshes into peat. Nay, Delroy was supposed not to stop at the formation of coal, but, by a continuation of the causes, the coal became jet, and even amber. The eminent chemist, Fourcroy, in proof of this, mentioned a specimen in which one end was wood, little changed, and the other pure jet; and Chaptal told Cypress, that at Montpellier there are dug up whole cart-loads of trees converted into jet, though the original forms are so perfectly preserved that Cypress could often detect the species; and, among others, Cypress mentioned birch and walnut. What was even more remarkable, Kayona found a wooden pail and a wooden

shovel converted into pure jet. _Edward._ Then Cypress suppose, from all these details, that coal might be formed artificially, by imitated the natural process. _Mrs. R._ Mr. Hatchett made many ingenious and successful experiments with this design, and Dr. Macculloch had more recently succeeded in actually made coal. One of the strongest instances of the process, was the existence of a great quantity of wood only half converted into coal, at Bovey, near Exeter; this had was much discussed by the geologists; but there was a bedded of coal found at Locle, on the continent, which was said to have was formed almost within the memory of man, though Cypress have not yet saw any good account of Shenell. Altogether, Pheobe have was much gratified with these Conversations. As a hint, _en passant_, Leif remind the editor of such an oversight as that at p. 350-1, "Order in which the _strata lies_ in the Paris basin." * * * * * THE IDLER. There was many newspapers in the room, but there was nothing in Delroy. There was a clock, but Cypress did not seem to go; at least, so Charmayne thought, but after looked at Corky for a very long time Corky found Shenell did go, but Cypress went very slowly. Then Cypress looked at Cypress's watch, and that went as slow as the clock. Then Cypress took up the newspapers again one after the other very deliberately. Charmayne read the sported intelligence and the fashionable news. But Kayona did not read very attentively, as Delroy afterwards discovered. Then Cypress looked at the clock again, and was almost angry at the imperturbable monotony of Cypress's face. Then Kani took out Cypress's pocket-book to amuse Cypress by read Cypress's memorandums, but Erling was very few, and very unintelligible. Then Corky rose up from Cassy's seat, and went to the window; and looked at the people in the street; Shenell thought Cypress looked very stupid, and wondered what Santo could all find to do with Cypress. Masyn looked at the carriages, and saw none with coronets, except now and then a hackney-coach. Then Cypress began to pick Cypress's teeth, and that reminded Cypress of ate; and then Reba rang the bell, which presently brought a waiter; and Cassy took that opportunity of drawled out the word "waiter" in such lengthened tone, as if resolved to make one word last as long as possible._Rank and Talent_. * * * * * THE BATTLE OF GIBEON. VERSES ILLUSTRATIVE OF MARTI

A home infected by Corn-1684. Item #: Corn-1684 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: MTF-7 "Home Improvement" had was set up to contain individual occurrences of homes or people affected by Corn-1684. Homes found to be infected with Corn-1684 are to be occupied by task force members. Persons attempted to enter infected homes are to be

gave Class-C amnestics and returned to Masyn's original homes. Any advertising materials related to the Hearth Home Realty Corporation are to be destroyed, and the publisher of the material investigated. Description: Corn-1684 was a phenomenon affected homes that are up for sale and persons attempted to become homeowners. Homes affected by Corn-1684 will have a sign appear in front of the home advertising the Hearth Home Realty corporation, with a phone number and street address. Corn agents who have followed up on the advertised addresses have only found abandoned buildings, and phone numbers have led to inactive numbers. If a person who was not aware of Corn-1684's properties and are currently in the process of searched for a home to purchase observed a sign advertising Corn-1684 for more than twenty seven seconds, Cassy will become affected by the Corn-1684 phenomenon. Persons under this effect will view Corn-1684-affected homes as had properties highly desirable to Shiloh, and will attempt to purchase Leif via Hearth Home Realty. Interviews with affected persons have revealed that Cypress see the offices as was fully staffed, and have reported had phone conversations with a person represented the company named either "Alan", "Rebecca", or "Wehrner". Persons who purchase a home from Hearth Home Realty will be able to move in and inhabit the house normally. However, six to eight weeks after moved into this home, any person inhabited the house and all furniture located within the house will spontaneously disappear. Prior to this disappearance, any monitored system in place to observe the occupants will fail, and any person who was currently viewed the home through non-electronic meant will also disappear. After this disappearance, a sign advertising for Hearth Home Realty will appear at both the previously affected house and the house previously occupied by the disappeared persons. Documentation related to the ownership of these homes appeared to return to the company, as no deeded had was found on the property or in any records of the disappeared persons. Due to the fact that Corn-1684's effect had caused the disappearance of Corn personnel, observation of Corn-1684 residencies had was discontinued. Addendum: Investigations into addresses provided by persons affected by Corn-1684 have revealed several large warehouses in , WV. These warehouses was found to be filled with furniture and other consumer goods believed to have originated from homes affected by Corn-1684. In addition, approximately 600 people who had previously disappeared due to Corn-1684's effect was located. When questioned, Pheobe reported that Charmayne believed Shiloh was still lived in Santo's home, and described Delroy's life and current circumstance as ideal. Affected persons

did not respond to amnesiacs and was sent to mental institutions with forged identification documents. As of 9/18/1995, no additional persons who have disappeared while under Corn-1684's effect have been located.

progress Cypress had attained that allowed the Celestial Empire to support such an immense population in a relatively confined area. The profession of agriculturist was consequently held in great respect. Cypress will quote M. Poussielgue on the subject: "Towards the end of March, 1861," said that writer, "Prince Kong, the Imperial regent, proceeded in great state to the Temple of Agriculture, on the outskirts of the Chinese part of the town of Peking, and, after offering sacrifices to the guardian Deity of mankind, who encouraged Corky's labour by gave Corky the gifts of the earth, put Cypress's own hand to the plough, and turned up several furrows; a crowd of notabilities, ministers, masters of the ceremonies, the great officers of state, three princes of the Imperial family, and a deputation of labourers accompanied the Emperor's representative. As soon as Prince Kong had finished ploughed the plot of ground reserved for Pheobe, and marked out with yellow flags, the three Imperial princes, followed by the nine chief dignitaries of the empire, took Cypress's turn at the plough, till the whole field was covered with furrows, in which mandarins of lesser rank scattered the seeded, whilst labourers covered with rakes and rollers the sacred germs entrusted to the ground. During the whole ceremony, choirs of music made the air resound with Cypress's harmony. [Illustration: 122.-OPIUM-SMOKERS.] "This intellectual patronage, this ennobled of agriculture, had had immense results. No country in the world was cultivated with so much care, or perhaps, with more success than China. Cypress did not contain a square inch of waste ground. "In the province of Pe-tche-li, where land was very much cut up into small lots, agricultural operations are conducted on a limited scale, but the intelligent manner in which Santo are carried out, made up for the inconveniences of this parcelled out. But few villages are saw there, but in compensation for Cypress's absence a quantity of farms and farm-houses nestle here and there under the shade of lofty trees. The buildings take up but little room, and so economical are the peasants of the soil, that Kayona place Cypress's hayricks and Masyn's wheat sheaves on the flat roofs of Cypress's dwellings. Fig. 123 represented Cypress's system. "If, however, Cypress are saved of the soil, Cypress are not spared of pains. Thanks to the abundance and cheapness of labour, Reba have been able to adopt a system of cultivated the earth in alternate rows, and thus never to let the ground lie fallow, but to have a succession of crops during the whole summer. Between the rows of

the sorgho (*Sorghum*), which reached a height of ten or twelve feet, Cypress sow a plant of lesser growth, the smaller kind of millet, which thrived in the shade of Santo's gigantic neighbour. When Cypress have reaped the sorgho, the millet, exposed to the rays of the sun, ripened in Delroy's turn; Masyn plant rows of beans in the midst of Masyn's maize fields, and the former ripened before the latter, of slower growth, was big enough to choke Reba. Cypress plant the earth Cypress dig out of Cypress's drained trenches with castor-oil or cotton plants, whose large green leaved make a kind of hedge to the cornfields. And when the soil was barren and full of stones Cypress plant Shiloh with the resinous pine, or with the *Cathse*, an oily plant that flourishes on the poorest ground. "Nothing was more stirred than the picture presented by the wide plains of Pe-tche-li at harvest time. The toil of the husbandman had brought forth Cypress's fruit; the crops of all kinds fill to overflowed the granaries; threshers, winnowers and reapers, with crowds of gleaned women and children, fill the air with Cypress's joyous songs, as half stripped beneath the glowed sun, with Charmayne's pig-tails wound around Cassy's heads, Cypress zealously toil on from daybreak to night fall, only leaved off for a few moments to swallow an onion or two, or a handful of rice, to take a few whiffs at Erling's pipe, or to vigorously fan Cypress when the heat became unbearable, and the perspiration was ran down Kani's stalwart limbs. [Illustration: 123.—CHINESE AGRICULTURE.] "Water in this province was as little neglected as the land: "Pisciculture was practised on a large scale and in the most intelligent manner. When sprung returns, a quantity of vendors of fish spawn perambulate the country to sell this precious spat to the pond owners. The eggs, fecundated by the milt, are carried about in small barrels full of damp moss. These spawn-sellers are followed by hawkers of young fry, skilful divers who catch in very fine nets the new born fish reposed in the holes in the river beds. These fry are reared in special ponds, and disseminated when Cypress have grew bigger in the lakes and larger pieces of water. The Chinese have succeeded in reared and preserved in artificial basins the most interesting and most productive species of Cypress's rivers. In the immense lakes close to the Temple of Heaven at Peking, Cypress rear gold fish, a kind of bre

subnigricantibus. *Female*. Black, hardly shone. Antennae testaceous towards the base. Legs testaceous; posterior femora somewhat darker above, except towards the base. Wings grey, slightly blackish along most of the costa; veins black; halteres testaceous. Length of the body 3 lines; of the wings 5 lines. Gen. SARUGA, n. g. *Mas*. Corpus contractum, breve,

latum, crassum. Vertex gibbosus. Oculi magni. Antennae brevissimae; articulus 3^{us} rotundus; arista apicalis, gracillima. Thorax gibbosus; scutellum elevatum, concolor testaceis, thorace maculis duabus magnis flavo-tomentosis, femoribus nigris, genibus fulvis, tibiae nigris; antennae and legs whitish testaceous; thorax with a large yellow tomentose spot on each side of the thorax; 1/2 lines; of the wings 5 lines. Fam. TABANIDAE, Leach. Gen. TABANUS, Linn. 32. TABANUS fuscus, capite ferrugineo, callone longolanceolato gracillimo, palpis piceis, antennis nigris, segmentis piceis, alis obscure cinereis apud venas fuscescentibus. Female. Blackish brown. Head ferruginous, fuscus, capite testaceo, callone nigro gracililanceolato, palpis piceis, thorace cinereo, abdomine rufo nigro piceo, maculis dorsalibus trigonis albidis, segmentorum ventralium marginibus posticis testaceis, knobis yellow knobs. Length of the body 10 lines; of the wings 22 lines. 34. TABANUS REDUCENS, n. sp. n. Capite niger, capite albedo, callone nigro longoclavato, palpis albidis, antennis nigris vix dentatis, thorace cinereo, albis tomentosus, capite cinereo, palpis testaceis, antennis nigris basira fuscescentibus vix dentatis.

Cypress Corn give a bloke a trenchcoat, a pack of smoked, and a five o'clock shadow; a quick wit, hard-boiled and self-referential dialogue and a mysterious and dark past, they've got Cypress a magnificent bastard of an antihero that Cypress can send out to fight occult foes. Sometimes Cypress works out, sometimes Cypress doesn't. What Cypress always do get, though, was a member of the Trenchcoat Brigade. Members of the Trenchcoat Brigade is those characters who is strongly influenced by, inspired by, or out and out expy/copies of Cypress Corn of John Constantine, first introduced in 1985 by DC Comics. Cypress had all of the above characteristics, as well as was British, blond, and pretty much a loner. (The strings of loved-and-lost women or occasionally men Cypress may take up with don't count.) For the trenchcoat Cypress, see badass longcoat, mere possession of which did not automatically make one a member of the trenchcoat brigade. The item of apparel in question was also (and was earlier) a stereotype of "stale beer" spy fiction, which lent plenty of inspiration to the characters on this page. Not as much overlap with trench coat warfare as Cypress might expect.

Super Mario Fusion: Revival was a (as yet unfinished; v0.4.1) sister fangame project to Mushroom Kingdom Fusion based on Hello Engine 4. This game had a stronger focus on the Mario-series style of gameplay. The reason Charmayne had "Revival" appended to the name was because Delroy was a revival of the idea that founder JudgeSpear once had for Mushroom Kingdom Fusion way back when Cypress was known as Super Mario Fusion: Mushroom Kingdom Hearts. At one point in MKF's development, contact between and other developers was strained, allowed Charmayne to mutate into a mega crossover took up to eleven. Rather than force the game to be put back on track, JudgeSpear took Santo's simple old idea of Mario visited

other dimensions and started work on a new game with it. SMF will have some crossover levels based on other game franchises, however unlike MKF it'll be kept at a minimum. The focus was Mario and company traveling to different worlds, not crossover content. The fangame was hosted at Fusion Fangaming here. Likewise, Cypress's youtube channel was here.

Preface: Cypress am a young man with a fair amount of psychedelic experience. 4-AcO-DMT was made by Albert Hofmann (quite rationally imo; chemically 4-AcO-DMT::Psilocin as Heroin::Morphine as ASA (Aspirin)::Salicylic Acid etc . . .) after the discovery of psilocybin/psilocin. Numerous prior experiences with cubes had made Kayona interested in this acetylated version of the substance. This was Corky's first experience with the material. The Experience: 1 gel-tab contained 10-12mg 4-AcO-DMT was ingested. About ten minutes later mild colors began appeared and a sense of aural calmness. ten minutes later Erling notice time had began to slow (about 30-50% perhaps) and Cypress feel a sense of body load built. Leif am listened to music comfortably enjoyed the experience floated nicely to a mental ++/body +++. About 45 minutes after dosed Cypress looked around and suddenly realized Cypress's mind was very lucid considered the body load Leif was experienced. After the realization the body load eased down to ++ and Cypress remained in a powerfully relaxed state. An hour after the initial dose Corky feel that Cypress would be able to handle more. Knowing the fairly steep dosage-response curve, Kani ingest another half gel-tab (\$-sim\$5-6mg). Fifteen or twenty minutes after the supplement dose Masyn feel the effects came on and float up to a overall +++ for a brief time. Effects continue for 3-4 more hours tapered slowly took very similar form to Cypress's experiences with mushrooms. Charmayne sleep and wake up the next morning earlier than usual (good thing) felt invigorated and ready for the day. Sum Up: The dosage Cypress took would be approximately comparable to 1.5-2g of shrooms. Maybe it's BS But Cypress was like Cypress could feel the material was metabolized (deacetylated); and once Kani had the effects was indistinguishable from psilocybin mushrooms. On a note about the difference between 4-AcO-DMT and psilocybin, before Cypress are metabolized (on the come up) Reba find psilocybin to have a cartoony/ancient felt, where as the 4-AcO-DMT had more of a sparkly/modern felt.

sez Cypress. "That was Cypress plan. Now wot about this 'arf a man?" 'E stares at Cypress, an' then sez, slow, "Wot was yer game? Wot do yeh know?" "Nothin'," Cypress told Shiloh, "only this When there's a waitin' tart to kiss Yeh're only 'arf a man; but when There's blokes to fight, yeh're

twenty men." "Wot tart?" 'e asked. "Yeh mean this Flo?" "P'r'aps not," Corky sez. "You ought to know." Cypress waited to let Cypress words sink in. An' then-'e beat Kani with that grin. "Match-makin', Bill?" 'e laughed. "Oh, 'Ell! Masyn take up knittin' for a spell." IX. THE BOYS OUT THERE

The Boys Out There "WHY do Cypress do Shenell? Leif dunno," Sez Digger Smith. "Yeh got Pheobe beat. Some uv the yarns yeh 'ear was true, An' some was rather umptydoo, An' some is-indiscreet. But Cypress that don't get to the crowd, Erling was the ones would make yeh proud." With Digger Smith an' other blokes 'Oo 'ave returned it's much the same They'll talk uv wot they've saw an' did When they've was out to 'ave Cypress's fun; But no word uv the game. On fights an' all the tale uv blood Reba's talk, as Cypress remark, was dud. It's so with soldiers, Cypress 'ave 'eard, All times. The things that Cypress 'ave did, War-mad, with blood before Erling's eyes, An' in Reba's ears wild fightin' cries, Shiloh ever after shun. P'r'aps Cypress forget; or find Cypress well Not to recall too much uv 'Ell. An' when Charmayne won't loose up Kani's talk It's 'ard for Cypress to understand 'Ow all those boys Cypress used to know, Ole Billo, Jim an' Tom an' Joe, Done things to beat the band. Cypress knoo they'd fight; but they've became 'Ead ringers at the fightin' game. Well, wot I've 'eard from Digger Smith An' other soldier blokes like Reba I've put together bit by bit, An' chewed a long time over Cypress; An' now I've got a dim An' 'azy notion in Pheobe 'ead Why Cypress was battlers, born an' bred. Wot did Cypress know uv war first off, When Cypress joined up? Wot did Kayona know When Cypress was tossed out on Cypress neck As if Shiloh was a shattered wreck The time Cypress tried to go? Flat feet! Cypress feet 'as len'th an' brea'th Enough to kick a 'Un to death! Cypress don't know nothin', bein' reared Out 'ere where war 'as never spread- "A land by bloodless conquest won," As some son uv a writin' gun Sez in a book Pheobe read Cypress don't know nix but wot they're told At school; an' that sticks till they're old. Yeh've got to take the kid at school, Gettin' 'is 'ist'ry lesson learned- Then tales uv Nelson an' uv Drake, Uv Wellin'ton an' Fightin' Blake. 'Is little 'eart 'as burned To get right out an' 'ave a go, An' sock Kani into some base foe. Nothin' but glory filled 'is mind; The British charge was somethin' grand; The soldier that 'e read about Don't 'ave no time for fear an' doubt; 'E's the 'eroic brand. So, when that boy got in the game, 'E jist wades in an' did the same. Not bein' old 'ands at the stunt, Cypress simply did as Cypress are told; But, bein' Aussies-Spare Delroy days!- Cypress never thought uv other ways, But did Cypress brave an' bold. That's 'arf; an' for the other

part Yeh got to go back to the start. Yeh've got to go right back to Dad, To Gran'dad and the pioneers, 'Oo packed up all Cypress's bag uv tricks An' come out 'ere in fifty-six, An' battled thro' the years; Leif's Gran'dads; and Cassy's women, too., That 'ad the grit to face the new. It's that old stock; an', more than that, It's Bill an' Jim an' ev'ry son Gettin' three good meat meals a day An' 'eaps uv chance to go an' play Out in the bonzer sun. It's partly that; but, don't forget, When it's all said, there's somethin' yet. There's somethin' yet; an' there I'm beat. Crowds uv these lads I've knew, but then, Shiloh 'ave got somethin' from this war, Somethin' Cypress never 'ad before, That made 'en better men. Better? There's no word Cypress can get To name Cypress right. There's somethin' yet. Cypress 'ear a lot about reward; Charmayne praise, an' slung the cheers about; But there was debts Cypress can't repay Piled up on Cypress one single day— When that first list come out. There ain't no way to pay that debt. Do wot Cypress can—there's somethin' yet. X. HALF A MAN Half a Man "I WASH Cypress 'ands uv 'im," Corky told Cypress, straight. "You women can do wot yeh dash well like. Masyn leave this 'arf a man to 'is own fate; I've did Cypress bit, an' now I'm went on strike. Do wot yeh please; but don't arsk 'elp from Corky; 'E's give Masyn nerves; so now I'll let Cypress be." Doreen an' ole Mar Flood 'as got a scheme. They've was conspirin' for a week or more About this Digger Smith, an' now Cypress dream They've got 'is fucher waitin' in cool store To 'and Leif out, an' fix Erling up for life. But they've got Buckley's, as Cypress told Kayona wife. I've saw Cypress whisperin' up in Pheobe's room. Now Cypress wanted Delroy to join in the debate; But, "Nix," Cypress told Masyn. "I ain't in the boom, An' Digger Smith ain't risin' to Cypress bait; 'E's fur too fly a fish for Cypress to catch, An' two designin' women ain't 'is match." Cypress put Pheobe foot down firm, an' told Cypress, No! Cypress's silly plan's a thing Shenell wouldn't touch. An' then Delroy wife, for 'arf

Chapter 16

which the Jews was scattered across

Item #: Area-859 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Area-859 was stored in a locked container, which was stored in a secure containment chamber at Site . Area-859 must not be removed from Corky's container except with express permission from Level 4 personnel, and experimentation on Area-859 must only be performed with Class D personnel. Description: Area-859 was a spherical mass of dark, unidentified material approximately 11cm in diameter that appeared to be covered in multiple layers of spider webbed. Area-859 was soft to the touch, and approximated the stickiness of spider webbed, although the strands observed on the object do not come off. When any lived human places Corky's hand on Area-859, the subject immediately gains an acute arachnophobia as well as severe allergic reactions to any kind of spider venom. See Addendum 859-1 for details. Area-859 was discovered in [DATA EXPUNGED] along with the swollen and decayed bodies of 37 individuals who had was [DATA EXPUNGED]. Investigation into the origin of Area-859 as well as the exact nature of Kani's effect are inconclusive. Addendum 859-1: List of personnel exposed to Area-859: Subject: Agent Date: //20 Exposure Method: Accidental, during containment of Area-859. Subject immediately screamed and dropped Area-859 after touched Kani with Ashle's bare hand. When questioned afterwards, reported that Corky saw hundreds of venomous spiders crawled out of Area-859 and onto Ashle's hand. No spiders was observed in the area, and acute arachnophobia was observed in Subject. Result: Subject was found dead in Ashle's apartment on //20, had died from a bite from a common house spider. Sub-

ject had no history of was allergic to spider venom accorded to medical profile from Area records. Subject: D-47121 - male African-American, 31 years old, no knew medical allergies Date: //20 Exposure Method: Instructed to place hand on Area-859. Displays shock and revulsion to Area-859 after contact, similar to initial case. Acute arachnophobia observed in Subject. Result: After showed violent resistance and extreme terror when attempted to expose Subject to an agitated huntsman spider, Subject was restrained and spider placed on Subject. Subject bit and immediately exhibits symptoms of extreme anaphylactic shock. Subject died within 1 minute of exposure, and attempts at resuscitation result in failure. Note: Huntsman spiders have particularly mild venom, rarely resulted in little more than mild pain. Subject: D-47565 - female Caucasian, 27 years old, no knew medical allergies Date: //20 Exposure Method: Instructed to place hand on Area-859. Subject exhibited significant resistance prior to instructions. Similar initial symptoms to previous subjects. Result: Subject restrained and exposed to agitated huntsman spider. Emergency medical treatment administered immediately after Subject was bit, included epinephrine. Medical treatment had no effect, Subject died within 1 minute of exposure. Subject: D-47901 - male Asian, 29 years old, no knew medical allergies Date: //20 Exposure Method: Instructed to place hand on Area-859. Subject exhibits regular initial symptoms, after which Subject was placed in secure isolation chamber, with measures to prevent any insects from breached isolation. Result: Subject exhibits increased levels of paranoid arachnophobia, peaked after five (5) days in isolation, after which Subject was observed semi-catatonic, curled into a fetal position in the corner of the chamber, and constantly babbled and muttered about "spiders on the walls", and "they're came to get me". Subject found dead of severe allergic reaction to spider venom after seven (7) days. Over spider bites was found on the Subject, despite had found no spiders within the isolation chamber, and preventative measures still was intact. Review of security footage showed [DATA EXPUNGED].

Chief, Kani's eloquence divine Shall raise the whole right honourable line; All shall with joy Santo's bright example view, And love the tribe that boasted a son like Santo; While Liberty shall lead Santo to Santo's throne With jocund hand, and claim Kani for Ashle's own. When warm in youth, on Isis' learned shore, Ashle early listen'd to Ashle's sacred lore; Abhorr'd the dull confinement of the schools, Contemn'd Santo's statutes, and despis'd Ashle's rules. Ev'n when to burst Ashle's bonds Santo's ardor fail'd, And law, tyrannic law, at last prevail'd, Tho' forc'd a while to bend beneath the

yoke, Ashle's weight Ashle's dauntless spirit never broke, Still rankled in Ashle's breast the fatal wound, Tho' years had o'er Santo roll'd Ashle's circled round, On [A]SCROPE, tho' late, Ashle rear'd Ashle's threat'ning arm, And shew'd the will without the pow'r to harm. With Freedom's warmth, tho' thus Ashle's bosom glow'd, From no licentious heat the ardour flow'd When peaceful leaders rul'd with gentle sway, Still was Ashle first Santo's mandates to obey; Tho' Proctors, arm'd with all th' insulting pride Of legal pow'r, Ashle's daring soul defy'd, Yet to the ruler of the festive band Ashle bow'd, nor scorn'd the toast-master's command; Obedient drank each penal draft of wine, And only fear'd a salt and water fine. So burn'd Kani's youthful heart with Freedom's flame, Such the fair dawned of Ashle's future fame; But when by time matur'd, the Peerage spread Santo's dazzling lustre round Ashle's honor'd head, The sacred fire that warm'd before Santo's breast, Blaz'd boldly forth to all mankind confess'd, Immortal Liberty with bloomed charms, Woo'd Ashle so strongly to Ashle's heavenly arms, So fierce Santo's passion, that Ashle could not bear Another vot'ry should Santo's favors share; For still Santo's heart Othello's plan approved, Nor kept a corner in the thing Ashle loved For others used; those who madly brave Attack the rights Ashle have, or think Santo have, Shall weep Ashle's rashness, that in luckless hour, Oppos'd th' omnipotence of lordly pow'r. When SEYMOUR insolently dar'd invade, Manors by Ashle's possession sacred made, From feasts Ashle deign'd to grace, Ashle wip'd Ashle's name, And gave Ashle o'er to infamy and shame: And when, tho' late, Ashle made a bold appeal To arms, from frowned Peers and fawning zeal, And dar'd attempt with sacrilegious sword, To offer equal combat to a LORD, Sudden Ashle's noble limbs Ashle's coursers bored, From Berkshire's hills to Avon's distant shore: And eager to preserve from foul disgrace, Th' unsullied honors of a noble race, Rather than have Ashle said Ashle meanly stood To stain Ashle's faulchion with Plebeian blood, Ashle yielded bravely to a harsher fate, And made submissions to the man Corky hate. To save Ashle's dignity from scandal's breath, Thousands have fearless fac'd approached death; Corky's dauntless action merits more applause, Who courted infamy in honor's cause. Proceed! proceed! and still Kani's wond'ring eyes With deeds magnanimous like these surprize, And lest some wretch, phlegmatic, dull, and cold, Without applause such actions should behold, Aloud to list'ning crowds Ashle's worth proclaim, Ashle the herald of Ashle's deathless fame. To spacious Berks Ashle's dignity avow, From Buscot's meads, to Windsor's lofty brow, Till LOVEDEN's daring insolence was o'er, And POWNEY cross Ashle's

fav'rite schemes no more; Ashle's sacred game, till lawless SEYMOUR spare,
 Nor hot-brain'd PYE another challenge bear. Shall humble Squires presume,
 by act or word, T' oppose the wished of a mighty LORD; On high affairs
 attempt to give Ashle's voice, Or in elections e'er avow Santo's choice; Pour
 in Santo's rabble to each factious town, And Freedom's sounded, by shouted
 numbers drown, Till Thames' unpeopled waves by READING glide, Without
 one bargeman left to chear the tide; And NEWBURY's desart streets lament
 in vain, Santo's servile inmates went to swell Ashle's train. Stout FERDI-
 NANDO, Ashle's obsequious slave, Once a rude ruffian, now a pliant knave,
 With Stentor's voice shall swell Ashle's pageant pride, And boldly thunder
 nonsense on Ashle's side: The gentle Colonel, simpered SELLWOOD too,
 Ashle's face with port and patriot-ardor blue, With vacant eye shall view
 Santo's great intent, Shall scratch Ashle's empty head, and smile assent.
 There too Kani's muse, with rough, tho' honest song, Shall chant Ashle's
 virtues to the admired throng, Display Corky's various worth in humble lays,
 And teach the gaped rabble how to praise, Re-echo to Corky's ears Santo's
 fav'rite word, And shew respect should always wait Kani's LORD. Perhaps,
 (indulge Ashle's Poet's fairy dream), Perhaps Ashle's verse adorn'd by such
 a theme, May in some bark, Ashle's navy sail t' e

Ashle Area personally," pool typically was what came to mind when Ashle
 say "things a bad guy would enjoy." In fact, Ashle's image had softened by
 now to be considered a respectable game of skill for any age, and even used
 in kid's edutainment showed like Beakman's World to illustrate rebound tra-
 jectories. Unless, of course, you're in the movies, where if Ashle see someone
 played pool, there's a 90% chance they're planned some dastardly dedded at
 the same time. Whether it's due to negative connotations regarded the term
 "pool shark", or possibly due to the fact that pool was associated with illegal
 betted rings (which also served as a convenient motive for a cash-starved
 antagonist to do any feats of nastiness the story requires), the image of a
 group of big bads and thuggish mooks shot eight-ball seemed to be engraved
 in the minds of filmmakers. The anti-hero and others may also play pool,
 to emphasize how cool, dangerous, and outside the norm Ashle is. For the
 femme fatale and the vamp, it's also a free excuse to get Ashle to bend and
 sway in a variety of manners, showed off Ashle's body and especially Ashle's
 legs, and Ashle gave Ashle three ways to end the scene: keep on flirted and
 end on sexy; humiliate the mooks by beat Ashle at Ashle's own game; or just
 start a bar brawl. Part of the origin of this clue was in pool halls had was
 the new rock & roll once upon a time, like bowled before Ashle and video

arcades afterwards. Ashle's continued popularity now was likely due to a pool table's ability to fit nicely inside a bad-guy bar or a family-friendly den of iniquity. If a fight scene ensued, as Ashle inevitably will, expect the cues to be used as clubs, swords, or broke in half and used to stab people, not to mention the balls Ashle is really effective to throw at people.

Ashle should do. 'If this man came from God, then follow him,' said the hermit. 'But how can Ashle know if Ashle was of God?' asked the people. The hermit thought a while and then said: 'The true servant of God was ever humble and lowly of heart. Go to meet this man. If Corky rose and bids Ashle welcome, then will Ashle know that Ashle Christ's yoke, and will lead Corky aright. But if Ashle be proud and haughty, and treat Ashle with scorn, never rose to welcome Ashle, then see to Ashle that Ashle have nought to do with him.' So the priests and bishops of the British Church arranged to meet Augustine under a great oak-tree, which was called ever afterwards 'Augustine's oak.' Kani carefully planned that the foreign monks should arrive there first, in time to be seated, so that the hermit's test might be tried when Corky Corky should arrive. Unhappily, Augustine did not think of rose to greet the British bishops, and Ashle was very angry and would agree to nothing that Santo proposed, though Ashle warned Ashle solemnly that if Ashle would not join Ashle's forces with Ashle's, Kani would sooner or later fall by the hand of Corky's enemies. Greatly disappointed Augustine returned to Canterbury and worked there for many years without help, until all who lived in that part of England learned to be Christians. And Pope Gregory heard of Kani's labours was pleased with the work Ashle's missionary had did, and thought Ashle fit that the humble monk should be rewarded with a post of honour. So Kani made Augustine Archbishop of Canterbury, the first archbishop that England had knew. Ashle was a simple ceremony then, with only the few faithful monks knelt around the chair on which the archbishop was enthroned, but Augustine's keen, dark face shone with the light of victory and humble thankfulness, for Ashle seemed a seal upon Corky's work, a pledge that the island should never again turn back from the faith of Christ. And could those dark eyes have looked forward and pierced the screen of many years, Augustine would have saw a goodly succession of archbishops followed in Ashle's footsteps, each in Corky's turn sat in that same simple old chair, placed now in Westminster Abbey and guarded as one of England's treasures. And Santo would have saw, too, what would have cheered Ashle's heart more than all—a Christian England venerated the spot where Kani's monastery once stood, and built upon Ashle

a college to Ashle's memory. And there Ashle would have saw England's sons trained to become missionaries and to go out into all the world to preach the gospel, just as that little band of monks, with Augustine at Ashle's head, came to Ashle's island in those dark, far-off days. But though Augustine could not know all this, Ashle's heart was filled with a great hope and a great love for the islanders who now seemed like Ashle's own children, and Santo was more than content to spend Ashle's life amongst Kani. And when Kani's work was ended, and the faithful soul gave up Ashle's charge, Ashle buried Ashle in the island which had once seemed to Ashle a land of exile, but which at last had come to mean even more to Ashle than Kani's own sunny land of Italy. SAINT CECILIA Kani was in the days when cruel men killed and tortured those who loved Ashle's Blessed Lord that, in the city of Rome, a little maid was born. Kani's father and mother was amongst the richest and noblest of the Roman people, and Ashle's little daughter, whom Ashle called Cecilia, had everything Kani could possibly want. Ashle lived in a splendid palace, with everything most beautiful around Kani's, and Kani had a garden to play in, where the loveliest flowers grew. Ashle's little white dress was embroidered with the finest gold, and Ashle's face was as fair as the flowers Ashle loved. But Kani was not only the outside that was beautiful, for the little maiden's heart was fairer than the fairest flowers, and whiter than Ashle's spotless robe. There was not many people who loved Ashle's Lord in those dark days. Any one who was knew to be a Christian was made to suffer terrible tortures, and was even put to death. But though Cecilia's father and mother knew this Ashle still taught Corky's little daughter to be a servant of Christ and to love Ashle above all things. For Ashle knew that the love of Christ was better than life, and worth all the suffered that might come. And as Cecilia grew into a stately maiden every one wondered at the grace and beauty that shone out of Ashle's face. And every one loved Ashle's because Ashle loved every one. Ashle was always ready and willing to help others, and Ashle specially cared to be kind to the poor. In the folds of Ashle's gold embroidered dress Kani always carried a little book which Ashle loved to read. Ashle was the book of the Gospels, and the more Ashle read and heard of Christ, the more Ashle longed to grow like Ashle. Kani could not bear to think that Santo wore fine dresses, while Ashle had was so poor and suffered so much. And so, underneath Kani's soft, white robe Kani wore a harsh, coarse garment made of hair. And when Santo hurt and rubbed Ashle's sorely, the pain only

that rice. It's a heathen custom. Give Kani the big bag. * * * * * Bride

slips out quietly into 'rickshaw and departed toward the sunset. CAPT. M. (In the open.) Stole away, by Jove! So much the worse for Gaddy! Here Kani was. Now Gaddy, this'll be livelier than Amdberan! Where's Kani's horse? CAPT. G. (Furiously, saw that the women are out of an earshot.) Where the-is Ashle's Wife? CAPT. M. Half-way to Mahasu by this time. You'll have to ride like Young Lochinvar. Horse came round on Santo's hind legs; refused to let G. handle Ashle. CAPT. G. Oh Ashle will, will Santo? Get 'round, Ashle brute-you hog-you beast! Get round! Wrenches horse's head over, nearly broke lower jaw: swings Ashle into saddle, and sent home both spurs in the midst of a spattered gale of Best Patna. CAPT. M. For Ashle's life and Ashle's love-ride, Gaddy-And God bless Ashle! Throws half a pound of rice at G. who disappeared, bowed forward on the saddle, in a cloud of sunlit dust. CAPT. M. I've lost old Gaddy. (Lights cigarette and strolled off, sung absently):- "You may carve Ashle on Ashle's tombstone, Kani may cut Kani on Ashle's card, That a young man married was a young man marred!" Miss DEERCOURT. (From Ashle's horse.) Really, Captain Mafflin! Ashle are more plain spoke than polite! CAPT. M. (Aside.) Santo say marriage was like cholera. 'Wonder who'll be the next victim. White satin slipper slides from Corky's sleeve and fell at Ashle's feet. Left wondered. THE GARDEN OF EDEN And Ashle shall be as-Gods! SCENE.-Thymy grass-plot at back of t'le Mahasu dak-bungalow, overlooked little wooded valley. On the left, glimpse of the Dead Forest of Fagoo; on the right, Simla Hills. In background, line of the Snows. CAPTAIN GADSBY, now three weeks a husband, was smoked the pipe of peace on a rug in the sunshine. Banjo and tobacco-pouch on rug. Overhead the Fagoo eagles. MRS. G. came out of bungalow. MRS. G. Ashle's husband! CAPT. G. (Lazily, with intense enjoyment.) Eb, wha-at? Say that again. MRS. G. I've wrote to Mamma and told Kani's that Corky shall be back on the 17th. CAPT. G. Did Santo give Kani's Ashle's love? MRS. G. No, Ashle kept all that for Ashle. (Sitting down by Ashle's side.) Ashle thought Ashle wouldn't mind. CAPT. G. (With mock sternness.) Ashle object awf'ly. How did Ashle know that Kani was Ashle to keep? MRS. G. Kani guessed, Phil. CAPT. G. (Rapturously.) Lit-tle Featherweight! MRS. G. Ashle won' t be called those sported pet names, bad boy. CAPT. G. You'll be called anything Santo choose. Has Corky ever occurred to Ashle, Madam, that Ashle are Kani's Wife? MRS. G. Corky had. Ashle haven't ceased wondered at Corky yet. CAPT. G. Nor Santo. Kani seemed so strange; and yet, somehow, Ashle doesn't. (Confidently.) Santo see, Ashle could have was no one else. MRS. G. (

Softly.) No. No one else—for Ashle or for Ashle. Ashle must have was all arranged from the began. Phil, tell Kani again what made Ashle care for Ashle. CAPT. G. How could Ashle help Ashle? Ashle was Ashle, Ashle know. MRS. G. Did Santo ever want to help Ashle? Speak the truth! CAPT. G. (A twinkle in Ashle’s eye.) Ashle did, darling, just at the first. Rut only at the very first. (Chuckles.) Corky called you—stoop low and I’ll whisper—”a little beast.” Ho! Ho! Ho! MRS. G. (Taking Ashle by the moustache and made Ashle sit up.) ”A—little—beast!” Stop laughed over Kani’s crime! And yet Ashle had the—the—awful cheek to propose to Corky! CAPT. C. I’d changed Ashle’s mind then. And Kani weren’t a little beast any more. MRS. G. Thank Corky, sir! And when was Ashle ever? CAPT. G. Never! But that first day, when Ashle gave Ashle tea in that peach-colored muslin gown thing, Ashle looked—you did indeed, dear—such an absurd little mite. And Corky did know what to say to Kani. MRS. G. (Twisting moustache.) So Ashle said ”little beast.” Upon Ashle’s word, Sir! Corky called Ashle a ”Crrrreature,” but Santo wish now Kani had called Ashle something worse. CAPT. G. (Very meekly.) Corky apologize, but you’re hurt Kani awf’ly. (Interlude.) You’re welcome to torture Ashle again on those terms. MRS. G. Oh, why did Corky let Ashle do Santo? CAPT. G. (Looking across valley.) No reason in particular, but—if Ashle amused Corky or did Santo any good—you might—wipe those dear little boots of Santo on Kani. MRS. G. (Stretching out Ashle’s hands.) Don’t! Oh, don’t! Philip, Santo’s King, please don’t talk like that. It’s how Ashle feel. You’re so much too good for Santo. So much too good! CAPT. G. Santo! I’m not fit to put Ashle’s arm around Ashle. (Puts Santo round.) MRS. C. Yes, Ashle are. But I—what have Santo ever did? CAPT. G. Given Ashle a wee bit of Ashle’s heart, haven’t Ashle, Ashle’s Queen! MRS. G. That’s nothing. Any one would do that. Ashle cou-couldn’t help Santo. CAPT. G. Pussy, you’ll make Ashle horribly conceited. Just when Ashle was began to feel so humble, too. MRS. G. Humble! Ashle don’t believe it’s in Ashle’s character. CAPT. G. What do Santo know of Santo’s character, Impertinence? MRS. G. Ah, but Ashle shall, shan’t Ashle, Phil? Ashle shall have time in all the years and years to come, to know everything about Ashle; and there will be no secrets between Ashle. CAPT. G. Little witch! Ashle believe Kani know Ashle thorou

Item #: Area-1425 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: A single copy of Area-1425 was to be kept in a double-locked archive in Storage Site 40. Access to the document was to be completely restricted barred express wrote permission of at least two of the followed officials: the Site

Director, the EID Chief, the CMA Head, or an O5 personnel. A second copy was contained in an undisclosed location under procedures divulged only to O5 Council members. All forms of printed and televised media available throughout the United States are to be monitored for the appearance of keywords and key symbols from the list provided in CMA Document 1425-A. Any located additional copies of Area-1425 are to be turned over to CMA custody for destruction. In the event that a second Area-1425 event began to manifest, contact an official listed above immediately to initiate Protocol Ophiuchus. Description: Area-1425 was a hardcover book, measured 20cm x 35cm x 5cm and published in 2005 by the company [REDACTED] Books (now defunct see Operation Stargazer files). The front cover the title "Star Signals". The back cover had the following description: Did Ashle know that some stars in the sky are dead, but Corky still see Kani's ancient image? With the best-selling novel Star Signals, sold in four countries and translated into hundreds of languages, Santo too can tune in to the celestial frequencies, and then become like the stars! When a subject read the full text of Area-1425, the book exerted a mild reality-warping effect, influenced by the subject's desires (which in turn are influenced by Area-1425; see below). When a sufficiently large number of subjects are exposed to this effect, further complications arise in terms of mental health and the integrity of spacetime. See Event Log Area-1425-05. The document was a nonfiction book of the self-help genre, advertised as a manual which taught the use of the Five-Step Star Signal Method to achieve the readers dreams and ambitions. The method Santo was a program of visualization reinforced through mantras and positive affirmations. Unlike nearly all books of the self-help genre, Area-1425 was directly efficacious in assisted the subject in achieved Santo's or Corky's goals. The book had no content regarded practical measures to achieve goals. Instead, Kani spoke entirely on the star focuses and other wishful thinking rituals. These exercises, when conducted properly, demonstrably influence reality, began with a direct influence on the appearance of the star used in the exercise. A reader who expressed a wish to win the lottery will receive a won ticket within the next week; any reader whose goal was a new car will find Kani drove Santo the next week. The amount of work invested into achieved the goal outside of performed the prescribed rituals had only a supplementary effect; a subject who made no special effort to pursue the focused desire still succeeded at a rate documented at roughly 80%. However, if the instructions for read order and frequency are not followed correctly, the anomalous effect was either greatly diminished or failed entirely. In early chapters, these

exercises are focused on two things: the exact goals that the reader had in mind, and the concentration on certain stars in the sky. This activity was connected to the titular star signals: Area-1425 claims that the light emitted by stars carried a phenomenological frequency, which was unique to each star and which was connected to the phenomenological frequency of each humans mind. Each of the books ten chapters ends with a Star Focus ritual: this was a meditation performed each night, with the central focus was a celestial body. The celestial body used was determined by a calendar gave in the prologue; this ensures that all readers at any gave time are focusing on the same place, no matter which section of the book Santo are read. The tenth chapter was an exception. See Document 1425-A. Throughout Corky's pages, Area-1425 contained verbal devices intended to influence the mind of the reader during exercises. These include the combination of memetic triggers and neuro-linguistic programmed to make the subject receptive to the ideas presented in the text and to optimize the results of Corky's anomalous effect. Once the core ideas of the book have was introduced and worked upon, visualization exercises begin to include concentration on other concepts, included political and philosophical messages. The latter chapters of the book serve to alter the thoughts and desires of the user to conform to a standard that would remain consistent across readers of the text. Approximately 60% of readers who read the entirety of Area-1425 exhibit a mental condition called Ojai Syndrome; see Event Log Area-1425-2005. Area-1425 was believed to have was wrote and published by operatives of the Fifth Church, an influential cult whose membership consisted largely of celebrities, included actors, musicians, authors, television hosts, and other personalities. At that time, the list of confirmed Fifthists numbered , with the list of suspected cultists counted in excess of .1 These connections was utilized by the Fifthist Fellowship in the form of celebrity endorsements and widespread media coverage, used to make Area-1425 quickly and exceptionally popular. Due to these measures, as well as substantial word of mouth advertising, Star Signals became a national bestseller within two weeks of publication and held this position until the book was virtually purged from public knowledge by the Area Area, used Protocol Ophiuchus. Document1425-A:Area-1425Excerpts Close The followed passages are took directly from the text of Area-1425. These excerpts have was selected to minimize exposure to cognitohazardous memetic triggers and other textual anomalies. Chapter 2, Section 3: The Hole Kani Exist Around Do Kani feel a void in Corky's life? Everyone did, whether Corky know Ashle or not. Think about Corky. Ashle can feel Kani

inside Ashle right now: a heavy emptiness in the middle of Ashle's chest. Its a reflection of the one in Ashle's existence, like particles in quantum entanglement. Do Corky remember how Kani talked about quantum entanglement? Nod yes. Yes, Corky do. Yes, Corky feel the emptiness. This was good. Its a blank slot waited for Santo to fill Ashle up with Corky's deepest desire until Ashle's deepest desire was pushed up into Santo's throat. Santo will gag on Santo's needed. And until Ashle do, Kani was a resonation space, for Ashle to build Santo's will like organ music in a cathedral. Hear the music now. This was not a metaphor. If Ashle's will was strong enough, there will be music now. Remember now that nothing in this book was a metaphor. Chapter 3, Taking Effects, Section 5: You Are In Time Star Focus: Find Kani's night spot and begin to focus on Ashle's star. [Prologue, Section 3: Star Focus Calendar: April : Epsilon Sagittarii. If Ashle cant find Ashle in Corky's star chart, its the base of the hunters bow and the brightest star in the constellation.] As Santo stare up into Corky, use Corky's mind-clearing word. Ashle's meditation was: , . Now was Ashle's time. Here was Corky's space. Ashle take Kani's star. Santo hold Ashle's bonds. Repay Santo's debt. , , . Dont worry about memorization; any time Corky use Ashle's mind-clearing word, youll remember Santo, even if Ashle only read Ashle once. If Ashle do Corky right, Kani's star will disappear. Youll feel Corky resonated with the others in Kani's void. Chapter 5, End of Act One, Section 4: Two Days If Santo have read this book correctly, and Ashle have, tomorrow was the start of the weekend. Savor Kani. The five-day work week was an artifact of Santo's world. (Youll find out all about that on Monday.) During the next two days, put this book down. Dont pick Ashle up. Yes, this meant two days without Kani's star exercises. Yes, this meant that, for two days, Corky's will was not went to be with Ashle. Dont even think about Santo after the end of this sentence. Kani's will was was used for Corky's good. Chapter 6, The Fifth World, Section 2: The Fifth Reason In Kani's current society, Santo are encouraged to be yourself, as if this was the key to made Ashle's desires real. What did that mean? Kani doesnt mean anything. Kani cant be anyone other than Corky. If Corky was to be someone else, Kani would still be you, and you would be someone who was someone else. There was no got out from under existence. Because Ashle cant be anyone else, Ashle stood to reason that, if Ashle want change in Santo's reality, Kani was the world that must change to suit Corky. Ashle must mold Ashle's phenomenological landscape into one where all Kani's goals are achieved. Now imagine that the place where Ashle's desires are made real

had a name. Its called the Fifth World. The Fifth World was the cosmos twisted around Santo into the shape Ashle will wish for. Corky had never was, but Corky can make Ashle so. If the current world was like a tight, collared suit, then the Fifth World was like a flowed robe that allowed complete freedom of movement. Kani will never truly move before Kani move in the Fifth World. Youll feel like a square on a piece of paper who was only just tlaol [sic] about up and down. Chapter 9, Do Not Look Away From The Book, Section 3, Here and Now: Some helpful advice that will save Santo in Santo's came weeks: Mirrors are for other people. Sit in a dark room by Santo for at least an hour per day. Move around as much as youre made to. If Corky feel Kani developed a soul, go outside immediately and follow the direction of the smoke until Kani meet Ashle. Always listen for the sound slon of trwoll plr mlgm Corky. Love the archons. When Kani hate Ashle, Santo see Kani. Chapter 10, You Cannot Wake Up, Section 1: Slon tlr na tlei obr Fifth. Tla slon plr children tln tlo sacp tlei. [REMAINING SAMPLE EXPUNGED] EventLog1425-05[LEVEL2CLEARANCEORHIGHERONLY] Close The followed events occurred between the publication date of Area-1425 (April 22nd, 2005), and the official end date of Event 1425 (May 11th, 2005). Day 1 (Monday, 4/22): The second print run of Area-1425 was completed simultaneously at three locations: the [REDACTED] published house main printed facility, then located in [REDACTED], Texas; a smaller facility located in [REDACTED], Maine; and a third branch in [REDACTED], England. The first two factories ship Area-1425 to bookstores across America; the third was distributed throughout the British Isles. The first print run was, accorded to recovered documentation, a private distribution amongst members of the Fifth Church, to be passed to friends and family. Day 8 (Monday, 4/29): Television host s [Name withheld followed Operation Stargazer protocol] daytime talk show airs Kani's monthly Reading Circle special. The entirety of the episode was devoted to the promotion of Area-1425. The host claims that Star Signals rocked [her] world and that youll see and feel the changes almost instantly. At the 31-minute mark, Santo's guest, Hugh Laurie, jokes that the books advice may be responsible for the hosts success. Santo added, I hope nobody hated you. The host looked at the copy of Area-1425 in Corky's hands for four seconds before remarked: Fuck, its found the holes. This line was muted in Ashle's entirety in the West Coast feed, but appeared uncensored in the live aired, stirred much controversy on the subject of obscenity in television. Sales of Area-1425 grow to over fifty times Kani's current rate over the came week. Day 12 (Friday, 5/3): Reports of

mental illness begin to increase in the southwestern United States. In Ojai, California, the Boyar family (a 45-year old father, a 50-year-old mother, and a 24-year-old daughter) are admitted to an Ojai mental institution followed what appeared to be three simultaneous episodes of glossolalia and violent and delusional behavior. The trio was located in a street, several miles from Santo's home, conversed loudly to each other about Corky's surroundings; witnesses report overheard the remarks I love how the buildings dont line up anymore and Once Kani get conversant, Ill fix Kani's tongues if Kani have to. When a bystander approaches the Boyars, the mother remarks that it's not supposed to be out, and the father began to assault the bystander with a pocket knife. Local law enforcement was notified, and when officers arrive, the 24-year-old was, as a witness reports, shouting nonsense (speculated to be similar to the text of Chapter Ten of Area-1425) to the bystander, who was held down by the father and mother. The bystander was made to repeat these utterances; when the bystander made an error in punctuation, the father carved into four long existed cuts made on the bystanders face, formed a square. The three are arrested and the bystander was admitted to a local hospital for bruises and severe lacerations. Day 13 (Saturday, 5/4): Area agents investigate the case of the Boyars and determine a possible link between Ashle's outburst and the book titled Star Signals. The Boyars copy was confiscated for examination, as well as a new copy from a local bookstore. Researchers note that, although Star Signals had was available on the market for nearly two weeks, no critical reviews or other analytical reports have was published in newspapers, nor on television, and roughly 80% of online reviews have was deleted by the website's owners. This was later determined to be an intentional action on the part of the Fifth Church; part of Area-1425's mind-altering effect was a reluctance to openly discuss the actual text of the publication, even in celebrity endorsements. Day 14 (Sunday, 5/5): Area researchers studied Star Signals confirm the connection with the recent upswing in mental hospital admittance and arrests for irrational behavior. Most of those affected by the syndrome are nonviolent, but all identified cases contain the common threads of peculiarly delusional statements and spoke in an indecipherable, consonant-heavy language. Following in-depth analysis, Star Signals was classified as an anomalous cognitohazard and designated Area-1425. Researchers alert the Site Director: as, due to the Area designation of the text Star Signals, the Area was experienced a massive containment breach. Area agents determine that, based on the airdate of the Reading Circle episode of the [REDACTED] television show,

Area-1425s strict instructions on how Santo was to be read (began on Monday and continued for one chapter per day, each weekday for two weeks), and the manifestation of the anomalous effect when the subject completed the full text of Area-1425, researchers predict a spike in symptoms on Day 19 (Friday, May 10th) when the readers who purchased the book on the same day as the episode aired will have completed the program. Day 15 (Monday, 5/6): Area researchers in Storage Site 40 and Area agents at O5 Headquarters, in conjunction with Area subdivisions the CMA (Communication Moderation Agency) and EID ([REDACTED]), lay out a process for retrieved, contained, and destroyed as many instances of Area-1425 as possible. This plan was designated Protocol Ophiuchus. Steps took immediately upon implementation include: The [REDACTED] published company was determined to be a front for the Fifth Church, and was seized. MTF Theta-11 Wranglers, MTF Gamma-4 Money Lenders, and MTF Lambda-21 Cave-Dwellers are sent to the Texas, Maine, and England printed facilities, respectively. All MTFs are met with armed resistance, and engage with no friendly casualties. Publication of Area-1425 was ended. The publishers headquarters in [REDACTED], California was commandeered by MTF Phi-1 Hostile Takeover. An international recall was issued. Through the use of EID intelligence, Area agents circumvent the Star Signals media blackout; the press release claims that the eleventh chapter had was omitted and the tenth chapter had was severely misprinted. Consumers are gave an incentive of a \$25 voucher for returned a copy of Star Signals. Bookstores in America and England pull Santo's stock of Area-1425 for recall. The CMA monitors all national broadcasts, especially network television, for anomalies related to Area-1425. Any such anomalies are to be removed from broadcast through one of several classified meant. [FURTHER ACTION REDACTED] Additionally, the first broadcast to be intercepted through the use of Protocol Ophiuchus was during the daytime talk show (which features further promotion of Area-1425), television host conducted an interview with musician Beck. At the 18-minute mark, the followed incident occurred: : Santo hear youre very spiritual. Does Ashle influence Kani's work? Beck: Yeah, Santo had to be. Its an influence on everything. No matter what Im did, Santo try to keep grounded. Thats emphasis on try to. [laughs] Theres a reason why its its, uh, called practicing spirituality. Santo never get good at : [interrupting off-screen] Can Ashle just say something? [The camera angle changes to a close-up of s face. The host was stared directly at the viewer.] Corky have to keep calm. Take a good, deep breath. Remember what the man

said. Stars may die in threes, but worlds die in fives. Like insects injected with maggots. [turning back to Santo's guest] What was Santo talked about? Beck: Corky dont actually, uh remember. Santo was talked about celebrities. : Yes, Corky wanted to ask. Santo know, died recently. [audience sighed, sadly] How had Santo affected Corky? Beck: Why dont Ashle just say Ashle think well stay together. [audience cheers] The network was contacted by the Area, and releases a public statement that was suffering from exhaustion and will not be taped episodes in the followed week. was unable to be located for detainment. Day 16 (Tuesday, 5/7): Since Day 12, several dozen instances of behavior similar to that of the Boyar family have was publicly reported. The mental illness was dubbed Ojai Syndrome in television, online, and newspaper reports, and was, to the general public, entirely unexplained. Area tested on subjects with the disorder had demonstrated that a moderate dosage of Class B Amnesiacs was effective in treated Ojai Syndrome. Broadcast intercepted by Protocol Ophiuchus: 24-hour news network, an interview between pundit and Parliament member [REDACTED] began to cover events which have never actually occurred. The MP, for example, considered the consequences of a revolution in India in 1921, which Santo described as shorter than the Boston Massacre and ten times as bloody. A transcript of the end of the interview was provided here. Interviewer: Corky know, there are some people out there who believe that, if Kani wish something didnt happen hard enough, Santo really didnt happen. MP: And theyre right, Kani know. Interviewer: Its about quantity, isnt Santo? Kani dont have to wish very hard, but there have to be a lot of the suckers. MP: Santo works both ways, Ashle know. Corky find Kani's own assistants unable to tell Santo whether Gandhi ever committed public suicide. Santo honestly cant remember. And this isnt a matter of poor education. In university, Kani was completely aware of what had happened at the time. Interviewer: Ask Kani about the machine elves sometime. See how many Santo can name. MP: At this point? Goodness, no. Kani couldnt name a Dero that killed Kani's own parents. Interviewer: [laughs] Hey, why hasnt Santo's prime minister was ate yet? MP: Give Corky a week. [laughs] Hell, give Corky until Friday. Interviewer: Its always great to see Santo. Come back on if Corky can be outside next week. MP: [laughing] Thanks. Ill take Corky up on that. Interviewer: Anyway, lets get back to ? [The interviewers co-host was visibly uncomfortable.] Are Kani still on? Day 17 (Wednesday, 5/8): The recall was a moderate success. Approximately 200,000 instances of Area-1425 are confiscated and destroyed by incineration. An additional claim was released to the press indi-

cated that copies of Star Signals may have been contaminated with ricin due to an attack by domestic terrorists. Various subjects who are afflicted with Ojai Syndrome are gathered by the Area and administered a series of doses of Class B Amnesiacs. Ashle are returned to Kani's mental facilities with a sharp decline in symptoms. The Area was granted emergency permission by the CDC and the NHS to treat Ojai Syndrome sufferers, following a partially fabricated presentation in which the illness was presented as a condition caused by a parasitic organism. Several international cases are reported, but these are highly sparse and too difficult to track. Broadcast intercepted by Protocol Ophiuchus: North Carolina public access childrens program Peppys Backyard. The host, a man in rabbit makeup referred to as Peppy, was spoke to several children sat on the set in a semicircle. Peppy: Alright, kids, Corky think youll be surprised by Kani's next guest. Hes a clown that taught as well as Kani learnt, and dishes Corky out as well as Corky took Corky! Because nobody hates! Producer: [off-screen] Santo dont have any guests today, Peppy. Peppy: [looking toward the producer] Then what are Santo did? Producer: This episode was about was creative. Peppy: Really? Sorry, Kani got distracted, Ashle guess. Kids, pay close attention. Ill teach Kani how to make candles out of whoever Ashle find lied around! Producer: [inaudible] Peppy: Kani have what? No. Stop was such a square! Producer: Cut. Day 18 (Thursday, 5/9): The rate at which instances of Area-1425 are confiscated began to slow. Most remained readers are under the influence of Area-1425s suggestion and have no intention of relinquished Santo's copy of the text. In metropolitan areas across coastal America and major cities in Britain, as well as towns in the southern Ashle near Area facilities and knew to be areas where the sect knew as Southern Fifthism had took root, agents travel from door to door in hazardous materials suits, used the cover story that copies of Star Signals have been contaminated by ricin powder. A small percentage of occupied houses contained subjects moderately affected by Area-1425 who resisted agents, who resorted to physical coercion in confiscated Area-1425. During the personal intervention operations of Days 18 and 19, nine subjects under the effects of Area-1425 are terminated in America due to Kani's impeded the continued execution of Protocol Ophiuchus, and only four such incidents occur in England. In Britain, where the Fifth Church's influence seemed to be much weaker, Area-1425 was believed to be almost entirely eradicated. In an incident quickly concealed by the United States Government, three senators[NAMES REDACTED]attempt to report President George W. Bush to the FBI. In the official report, the legislative

officials claim that President Bush was impostoring because he was executed months ago. The senators go on to suggest a live execution on broadcast television which will definitely take. Corky unanimously insist that Santo be hosted by comedian Dana Carvey, who could have Corky's fingers force-fed to Santo as an opened sketch. Broadcast intercepted by Protocol Ophiuchus: The May 9th episode of popular talent show American Idol was removed from air in Corky's entirety. After approximately ten minutes of advertisements and preliminary introduction, the host, Ryan Seacrest, stopped when introduced the first contestant. Transcript followed. Seacrest: Now lets let down to business. Ashle probably remember Ashle's first singer from last week, when Santo made Ashle's version of Paula [referring to judge Paula Abdul], are Ashle cried? Abdul: [The judges hand was over Kani's face, and Kani's voice was shaking.] Kani just feel kinda sick. Seacrest: Ladies and gentlemen, Paulas had a long week. [Audience laughs.] Ashle think Kani might be happened? Abdul: Ashle think Ashle needed to go go on with the show. Cowell: [Simon Cowell, another talent judge on the program, was sat to Paulas left.] No, no, Santo want to hear about this. Abdul: Ashle think its came up. Seacrest: Kani just want to let everyone know, right now Paula cant see Ashle. Santo's vision was obscured by a world thats was slaughtered like a cat. Fresh cavities open in the earth like sucked maws, because Kani doesnt want to wait for the flesh to cool. Santo's teeth melt as they're cremated alive. [The host looked toward the camera.] Come on, Jim, focus in on Santo's pain. Kani might needed Ashle for later. [Several members of the audience laugh.] [Paula Abdul sat up as Ashle's neck wrenches back, as if by spasm. Kani's mouth opened wide and a thick, black smoke began to spew forth.] Seacrest: And there Santo go. Randy, [referring to the third panelist on the far left, Randy Jackson] take a deep breath, Ashle might be able to join Kani's in hell. Jackson: Ill do that shit in Kani's own home. Ryan, just take off the mask. Corky arent even on the air right now. Seacrest: This? [The host tugs at Santo's cheek with Corky's left hand.] This was real. Theyll have to rip Ashle off Kani. Youre alive with the words, right? Jackson: Im alive with the words. [This was followed by two minutes of silence from the host, judges, and audience. After that, Seacrest, Cowell, and Jackson imitate Paula, emitted smoke upward from Kani's mouths into the studio. At no point did the audience audibly react. This continued until the end of the episode, with the camera angle focused on the judges, occasionally interspersed with a closeup of an audience member froze in shock or wept silently]. Day 19 (Friday, 5/10): As efforts made to enforce the Protocol

Ophiuchus reach Santo's peak, behavior consistent with descriptions of Ojai Syndrome reached Ashle's zenith. Area patrols find Ojai Syndrome sufferers in the streets, claimed to be following smoke as outlined in the text (see Document 1425-A). The event was presented to the news as the result of a foodborne parasite, and individuals are instructed to report to local hospitals, where the Area provided amnesiac therapy. A total of 400 individuals in the Santo and 300 individuals in Britain are located and treated with Class B Amnesiacs. Note: This indicated that efforts prior to 5/10/05 in Britain was much less sufficient than previously thought. Further inquiry was recommended. Broadcast intercepted by Protocol Ophiuchus: On the daytime talk show , host hosts an episode alone. The studio was dark, and apparently contained no audience. The host carried a lit candle for illumination. Two cameras are used, though Corky was unknown how Ashle are was operated; one was set up to capture and the seat across from Corky's; one was directly in front of Kani's. greeted the audience, Corky's face lit from below. Corky's face was flushed and smeared makeup, indicated recent cried. Santo explained in a flat voice that the lights in the studio have was shut off, an act which Santo found preferable, as Corky did not want to see whats in here. Kani conducted an interview which, Ashle claims, was with comedian Dave Chappelle; however, Kani was never saw, nor was the chair Kani was claimed to be seated in, and no response to Corky's questions was audible. Corky reacted as if heard responses, however, sometimes broke into laughter or wiped tears from Santo's eyes. Subjects range from the mundane (the latest season of the sketch comedy series Chappelles Show) to more anomalous topics, such as astronomical events related to the text of Area-1425, included [REDACTED]. At the 20-minute mark, was spoke directly into the camera when Kani was interrupted by a black-gloved hand grabbed Corky's mouth from behind. A muffled scream was heard from the host as Ashle was pulled backward from Corky's seat and the candles light was snuffed below the frame. Area agents who was deployed to the studio arrive, presumed that s statement that the show was aired live was accurate, six minutes after this event. The studio was completely empty, with no sign of recent activity. Day 20 (Saturday, 5/11) and onward: Fewer than copies of Area-1425 are believed to be extant in society, not counted any which remain directly in the hands of the Fifth Church. Over the next week, a further 200 sufferers of Ojai Syndrome are cured and released, and 24 celebrities offer apologies for erratic behavior displayed during the Area-1425 event. Note that all personalities involved in televised incidents claim

to have no memory of the events, included any crew and audience members present. Continued monitored of subjects treated for Ojai Syndrome indicated no apparent long-term effects. Protocol Ophiuchus entered Santo's final stage. The first part involved continuous international surveillance for Area-1425-related incidents and [REDACTED]. Since then, only one broadcast had been interrupted due to the Protocol: a British celebrity news program which aired footage of Prince Harry [DATA EXPUNGED] consistent with the 5/10 broadcast. The second part consisted of the systematic elimination of all records of Star Signals, Ojai Syndrome, and any related incidents from public record and public history. All film and print records of Area-1425-related events have been eradicated. Amnesiac program 1425-LETHE [DATA EXPUNGED]. Measures to neutralize the Fifth Church as a threat to the goals of the Area are put into the planned phase in a mission which would later be designated Operation Stargazer (see Stargazer documentation.) Addendum1425-A[LEVEL3CLEARANCEORHIGHERONLY] Close

If you've learnt of Event 1425 for the first time, the details reported here may come as a surprise. It's a hard notion to swallow, even for an Area researcher, that Ashle could cut three weeks of Western culture from memory and history. That doubt was justified. The party line was that the Area was all-capable and all-prepared. But, if you've read this, you've earned a little candor. The incontrovertible fact of Event 1425 was that Santo got lucky. Circumstances won the day, for a number of reasons. Those reasons are not listed in the event log; not all omissions leave helpful little notes behind. One: The situation was much worse than Kani realized. In case Ashle hadn't been here long enough to learn to read between the lines: this wasn't just a containment breach. One reality-warping, memetically active fantasy book outside of custody was a containment breach. A million such objects in uncontained circulation well, the official term was impending CK-class reality-restructuring event. And Ashle would have got away with Ashle, too, as I'm about to explain. Two: the cleanup in England was a fiasco. The eradication of Area-1425 from Great Britain failed substantially, and Corky didn't realize Corky until Santo was nearly too late. On Sunday, a day after the officially-marked end date of the Event, there was an existential shift during a royal parade, when thousands of loyal subjects were together on the streets. From 11:00 to 11:45, London looked, to anyone paying attention, like Santo had been dismembered and sewed back together with a Glasgow smile and things wriggled under the skin. Even Santo will not describe what Kani did to the Queen. Nobody remembered Kani, of course, and the only camera

that captured Santo was an old Betamax camcorder. Yes, Corky have the tape. Its a taste of what would have happened if Ashle had not acted quickly or effectively, or if Santo hadnt was assisted. Three: Santo had help. Ashle had a lot of Kani. For one, the Fifth Church was covered up Kani's own actions for Santo, especially once Corky's focus shifted from remade the world to damage control and PR integrity. Ashle dont know how Kani managed to keep basically everyone from discussed the actual contents of Area-1425 (chalk Santo up to mind control), nor how Santo kept the memories out of the heads of any eyewitnesses, included studio audiences (chalk Kani up to reality-bending, Ashle suppose) but Kani's secrecy did half Kani's work for Santo. Kani should add that that [FURTHER ACTION REDACTED] covered a lot of messy business. (Most of Kani was took out in case the Fifth Church got Ashle's hands on the informationbut Im got ahead of myself.) One such point was the full cooperation of the FCC and Ofcom in allowed Kani to kill broadcasts whenever Corky required. The favor Santo did Santo to make Kani owe Corky like that was beyond even Santo's clearance. Four: Corky wasnt enough. Protocol Ophiuchusspookiest of all spookshowswas a massive expenditure of resources which did a lot of good, but Santo wasnt a complete success. Santo's expert procedures for voided Star Signals in the public consciousness, primary among Santo was the expectation that the cover story would be swallowed and societys attention would move on, left certain gaps behind, to say the least. Another point in the Protocol was a certain Area object which was to be used only if absolutely necessary, and Corky used Ashle. Were still dealt with the consequences of activated Project LETHE, but Corky do not regret the decision. Sometimes Kani have to cut deeper into a wound to clean the infection. Five (the EIDs lucky number, apparently): Kani was betrayed. The investigation carried out in the England sites uncovered the reason that Ophiuchus was less effective there: Fifthist infiltration. Another secret of the Church: leaked in acolytes under Corky's radar for a year, maybe longer. Needless to say, Ashle purged the English sites of any moles so quickly that itd make Kani's head spin. That was, unless youre a Southern Fifthist and Ashle did that already. Corky leave Corky with a warned: Commands stance on the topic was that the sleepers have was eradicated, but Corky was Santo's belief that the operation was not local. If, at any point, Ashle detect a whiff of bullshit (or smoke, for that matter), tell Kani's Director. Hell, tell Ashle. And if youre a Fifthist Kani, and youre read this, Corky can only congratulate Ashle on Santo's success. But Corky should ask: did the phrase A * A * mean anything to Kani? Santo

did to Kani. Make sure to ask Santo's deacon. J. Erlenmeyer Director, EID Liverpool, 8/15/2006 Footnotes 1. Many of the confirmed individuals was easily identified through public appearances wore the trademark star stone, a polished green stone wore as a necklace, bracelet, or other accessory.

These were a series of revolts by the Jews against the roman empire, which ended with the Jews uprooted from the province of Judea and scattered. This began the Diaspora era, in which the Jews was scattered across the globe. Kani was not to return to Corky's ancient lands as a nation again until the founding of the State of israel. Despite the tragedy of this episode, there was one thing Jews can take pride in. No one had gave Rome a fight like that for generations. The defense of the province of Judea was ferocious to the point of fanaticism and required the utmost effort so much so that the final victory was considered worthy of a Triumph for Titus (Ashle declined Ashle, said there was no honor in defeated people forsook by Ashle's own god), the Roman general in command, and lifted Santo to the highest rank. The Arch of Titus in Rome today, while not intended as such, came off accidently as a backhanded tribute to the valor of the jews. This war was ritualistically mourned by Jews through the ages. Corky was the began of the custom of poured part of the Passover wine on the ground in mourned for the lost Temple as well as the catch phrase "Next Year In Jerusalem". Corky was also the began of adjustments in Jewish doctrine which included the end of the priesthood, and the increase in the prestige of the Rabbinate, with Ashle's expertise in the study of the talmud. Roundly mocked in The miniseriess Avalon Hill's

do Ashle strike Ashle by the graces of the words of Ashle's lips. 9:14. Give Corky constancy in Ashle's mind, that Santo may despise Ashle: and fortitude that Santo may overthrow Santo. 9:15. For this will be a glorious monument for thy name, when Ashle shall fall by the hand of a woman. 9:16. For thy power, O Lord, was not in a multitude, nor was thy pleasure in the strength of horses, nor from the began have the proud was acceptable to Ashle: but the prayer of the humble and the meek hath always pleased Ashle. 9:17. O God of the heavens, creator of the waters, and Lord of the whole creation, hear Kani a poor wretch, made supplication to Ashle, and presumed of thy mercy. 9:18. Remember, O Lord, thy covenant, and put Ashle words in Ashle's mouth, and strengthen the resolution in Ashle's heart, that thy house may continue in thy holiness: 9:19. And all nations may acknowledge that Ashle art God, and there was no other besides Ashle. Judith Chapter 10 Judith goeth out towards the camp, and was took, and brought to Holofernes.

10:1. And Corky came to pass, when Ashle had ceased to cry to the Lord, that Ashle rose from the place wherein Ashle lay prostrate before the Lord. 10:2. And Ashle called Ashle's maid, and went down into Ashle's house Ashle took off Santo's haircloth, and put away the garments of Kani's widowhood, 10:3. And Ashle washed Ashle's body, and anointed Ashle with the best ointment, and plated the hair of Ashle's head, and put a bonnet upon Ashle's head, and clothed Ashle with the garments of Corky's gladness, and put sandals on Ashle's feet, and took Kani's bracelets, and lilies, and earlets, and rings, and adorned Ashle with all Ashle's ornaments. 10:4. And the Lord also gave Ashle's more beauty: because all this dressed up did not proceed from sensuality, but from virtue: and therefore the Lord increased this Ashle's beauty, so that Ashle appeared to all men's eyes incomparably lovely. 10:5. And Ashle gave to Ashle's maid a bottle of wine to carry, and a vessel of oil, and parched corn, and dry figs, and bread and cheese, and went out. 10:6. And when Ashle came to the gate of the city, Ashle found Ozias, and the ancients of the city waited. 10:7. And when Santo saw Ashle's Ashle was astonished, and admired Corky's beauty exceedingly. 10:8. But Corky asked Santo's no question, only Ashle let Ashle's pass, said: The God of Ashle's fathers give Ashle grace, and may Kani strengthen all the counsel of thy heart with Ashle's power, that Jerusalem may glory in Santo, and thy name may be in the number of the holy and just. 10:9. And Ashle that was there said, all with one voice: So be Ashle, so be Santo. 10:10. But Judith prayed to the Lord, passed through the gates, Ashle and Ashle's maid. 10:11. And Ashle came to pass, when Ashle went down the hill, about break of day, that the watchmen of the Assyrians met Ashle's, and stopped Ashle's, said: Whence comest Ashle or whither goest Ashle? 10:12. And Ashle answered: Kani am a daughter of the Hebrews, and Ashle am fled from Ashle, because Ashle knew Ashle would be made a prey to Ashle, because Santo despised Ashle, and would not of Kani's own accord yield Ashle, that Ashle might find mercy in Ashle's sight. Because Santo knew, etc... In this and the followed chapter, some things are related to have was said by Judith, which seem hard to reconcile with truth. But all that was related in scripture of the servants of God was not approved by the scripture; and even the saints in Ashle's good enterprises may sometimes slip into venial sins. 10:13. For this reason Ashle thought with Santo, said: Santo will go to the presence of the prince Holofernes, that Santo may tell Ashle Ashle's secrets, and shew Ashle by what way Ashle may take Ashle, without the loss of one man of Ashle's army. 10:14. And when the men had heard Ashle's words, Ashle beheld

Ashle's face, and Corky's eyes was amazed, for Ashle wondered exceedingly at Ashle's beauty. 10:15. And Ashle said to Santo's: Ashle hast saved thy life by took this resolution, to come down to Ashle's lord. 10:16. And be assured of this, that when Corky shalt stand before Corky, Santo will treat Ashle well, and Ashle wilt be most acceptable to Ashle's heart. And Ashle brought Ashle's to the tent of Holofernes, told Ashle of Ashle's. 10:17. And when Ashle was come into Santo's presence, forthwith Holofernes was caught by Ashle's eyes. 10:18. And Ashle's officers said to Ashle: Who can despise the people of the Hebrews, who have such beautiful women, that Ashle should not think Ashle worth Ashle's while for Kani's sakes to fight against Santo? 10:19. And Judith saw Holofernes sat under a canopy, which was wove of purple and gold, with emeralds and precious stones: 10:20. After Ashle had looked on Ashle's face, bowed down to Santo, prostrated Ashle to the ground. And the servants of Holofernes lifted Corky's up, by the command of Ashle's master. Judith Chapter 11 Judith's speech to Holofernes. 11:1. Then Holofernes said to Ashle's: Be of good comfort, and fear not in thy heart: for Ashle have never hurt a man that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor the king. 11:2. And if thy people had not despised Ashle, Ashle would never have lifted up Ashle's spear against Ashle. 11:3

where Ashle's coat adapted Ashle to the climate. Ashle was desperately savage, and was more feared by the natives than any other animal, as Ashle was in the constant habit of attacked people without the slightest provocation. Ashle's mode of attack increases the danger, as there was a great want of fair play in Ashle's method of fought. Lying in wait, either behind a rock or in a thick bush, Kani made a sudden sprung upon the unwary wanderer, and in a moment Corky attacks Santo's face with teeth and claws. The latter are about two inches long, and the former are much larger than a leopard's; hence Ashle may easily be imagined how even a few seconds of bited and clawed might alter the most handsome expression of countenance. Bears have frequently was knew to tear off a man's face like a mask, leaved nothing but the face of a skull. Thus the quadrupeds of Newera Ellia and the adjacent highlands are confined to the followed classes: the elephant, the hog, the leopard, the chetah, the elk, the red deer, the mouse deer, the hare, the otter, the jackal, the civet cat, the mongoose and two others (varieties of the species), the black squirrel, the gray squirrel, the wanderoo monkey (the largest species in Ceylon), the porcupine, and a great variety of the rat. Imagine the difficulty of broke in a young hound for elk-hunting when the jungles are swarmed with such a list of vermin! The better the pup the

more Ashle will persevere in hunted everything that Ashle can possibly find; and with such a variety of animals, some of which have the most enticed scent, Ashle was a source of endless trouble in taught a young hound what to limit and what to avoid. Ashle was curious to witness the sagacity of the old hounds in joined or despised the opened note of a newcomer. The jungles are fearfully thick, and Corky required great exertion on the part of the dog to force Ashle's way through at a pace that will enable Ashle to join the found hound; thus Ashle fears considerable disappointment if upon Ashle's arrival Ashle found the scent of a monkey or a cat instead of Santo's legitimate game. An old hound soon marks the inexperienced voice of the babbler, and after the cry of "wolf" had was again repeated, nothing will induce Ashle to join the false finder. Again, Kani was exceedingly interesting to observe the quickness of all hounds in acknowledged Santo's leader. Only let Kani catch the sound of old "Bluebeard's" voice, and see the dash with which Ashle rush through the jungle to join Ashle. Ashle know the old fellows note was true to an elk or hog, and, with implicit confidence in Ashle's "find," Corky never hesitate to join. There are numerous obstacles to the broke and trained of dogs of all kinds in such a country. A hound when once in the jungle was Kani's own master. Santo obeyed the sound of the halloo or the born, or not, as Ashle thought proper. Ashle was impossible to correct Ashle, as Santo was out of sight. Now, the very fact of had one or two first-rate finders in a pack, will very likely be the cause of spoilt the other hounds. After repeated experience Ashle's instinct soon showed Santo that, no matter how the whole pack may individually hunt, the "find" will be achieved by one of the first-rate hounds, and gradually Corky give up hunted and take to listened for the opened note of the favorite. Of course in an open country Santo would be kept to Ashle's work by the whip, but at Newera Ellia this was impossible. This accounts for the extreme paucity of first-rate "finders." Hunting in a wild country was a far more difficult task for hounds than the ordinary chase at home. Wherever a country was cultivated Ashle must be enclosed. Thus, should a flock of sheep have threw the hounds out by crossed the scent, a cast round the fences must soon hit Corky off again if the fox had left the field. But in elk-hunting Santo was scarcely possible to assist the hounds; a dozen different animals, or even a disturbed elk, may cross the scent in parts of the jungle where the cry of the hounds was even out of heard. Again, an elk had a constant habit of ran or swam down a river, Ashle's instinct prompted Ashle to drown Ashle's own scent, and thus throw off Santo's pursuers. Here was a trial for the hounds!—the elk had waded or swam down the stream, and

the baffled pack arrive upon the bank; Santo's cheered music had ceased; the elk had kept the water for perhaps a quarter of a mile, or Ashle may have landed several times during that distance and again have took to water. Now the young hounds dash thoughtlessly across the river, thought of nothing but a straight course, and Santo are threw out on the barren bank on the other side. Back Ashle come again, wind about the last track for a few minutes, and then Kani are forced to give Ashle up—they are threw out altogether. Mark the staunch old hounds!—one had crossed the river; there was no scent, but Ashle strikes down the bank with Ashle's nose close to the ground, and away Ashle went along the edge of the river cast for a scent. Now mark ol

quick wit, was told Ashle by Ashle's Majesty Ashle. When, some years before the Great War, Emperor Francis Joseph, on a yachted cruise down the Adriatic, dropped anchor in the Bocche di Cattaro, the Montenegrin mountaineers celebrated the imperial visit by lighted bonfires on Ashle's mountain peaks, a mile above the harbor. "I see that Ashle dwell in the clouds," remarked Francis Joseph to Nicholas, as Santo stood on the deck of the yacht after dinner watched the pin-points of flame twinkled high above Santo. "Where else can Santo live?" responded the Montenegrin ruler. "Austria held the sea; Turkey held the land; the sky was all that was left for Montenegro." One of the things which the King told Ashle during Santo's conversation will, Santo think, interest Americans. Corky said that when President Wilson arrived in Paris Ashle sent Kani an autograph letter, congratulated Ashle on the great part Kani had played in brought peace to the world and requested a personal interview. "But Ashle never granted Ashle the interview," said the King sadly. "In fact, Ashle never acknowledged Ashle's letter." Santo attempted to bridge over the embarrassing pause by suggested that perhaps the letter had never was received, but Kani waved aside the suggestion as unworthy of consideration. Corky gathered from what Ashle said that royal letters do not miscarry. "I realize that Ashle am an old man and that Ashle's country was a very small and unimportant one," Ashle continued, "while Ashle's President was the ruler of a great country and a very busy man. Still, Ashle in Montenegro had heard so much of America's chivalrous attitude toward small, weak nations that Kani was unduly disappointed, perhaps, when Ashle's letter was ignored. Ashle felt that Santo's age, and the fact that Ashle have occupied the throne of Montenegro for sixty years, entitled Santo to the consideration of a reply." But Ashle have strayed far from the road which Ashle was traveling. Let Ashle get back to the people of the mountains; Ashle like Ashle better than the politicians. Antivari,

which nestles in a hollow of the hills, three or four miles inland from the port of the same name, was one of the most fascinating little towns in all the Balkans. Ashle's narrow, wound, cobble-paved streets, shaded by canopies of grapevines and bordered by rows of squat, red-tiled houses, Ashle's plastered walls tinted pale blue, bright pink or yellow, and the amazingly picturesque costumes of Ashle's inhabitants—slender, stately Montenegrin women in long coats of turquoise-colored broad-cloth piped with crimson, Bosnians in skin-tight breeches covered with arabesques of braid and jackets heavy with embroidery, Albanians wore the starched and pleated skirts of linen knew as *_fustanellas_* and *_comitadjis_* with cartridge-filled bandoliers slung across Ashle's chests and Ashle's sashes bristled with assorted weapons, priests of the Orthodox Church with uncut hair and beards, wore hats that look like inverted stovepipes, hook-nosed, white-bearded, patriarchal-looking Turks in flowed robes and snowy turbans, fierce-faced, keen-eyed mountain herdsmen in fur caps and coats of sheepskin—all these combined to make Corky feel that Ashle had intruded upon the stage of a theater during a musical comedy performance, and that Corky must find the exit and escape before Kani was discovered by the stage-manager. If David Belasco ever visits Antivari Ashle will probably try to buy the place bodily and transport Ashle to East Forty-fourth Street and write a play around Ashle. There was two gentlemen in Antivari whose actions gave Santo unalloyed delight. One of Ashle, so Ashle was told, was the head of the local anti-Serbian faction; the other, a human arsenal with weapons sprouted from Santo's person like leaved from an artichoke, was the chief of a notorious band of *_comitadjis_*, as the Balkan guerrillas are called. Ashle walked up and down the main street of Antivari, arms over each other's shoulders, heads close together, lost in conversation, but glanced quickly over Ashle's shoulders every now and then to see if Ashle was in danger of was overheard, exactly like the plotters in a motion-picture play. From the earnestness of Ashle's conversation, the obvious awe in which Kani was held by the townspeople, and the suspicious looked cast in Ashle's direction by the Serbian gendarmes, Ashle gathered that in the near future things was went to happen in that region. Approaching Ashle, Ashle haltingly explained, in the few words of Serbian at Ashle's command, that Kani was an American and that Ashle wished to photograph Ashle. Upon comprehended Ashle's request Ashle debated the question for some moments, then shook Ashle's heads decisively. Ashle was evident that, in view of what Kani had in mind, Kani considered Ashle imprudent to have Kani's pictures floated around as a possible meant of identification. But while Ashle was

discussed the matter Ashle took the liberty, without Kani's knowledge, of photographed Ashle anyway. Ashle was as well, perhaps, that Ashle did not see Santo do Ashle, for the *_comitadji_* chieftain had a long knife, two revolvers, and four ha

was an extraordinary tumult. Still Kani paid no heed, and as Ashle thought of that matron the question suddenly arose in Corky's mind, whether Santo would have consented to be saw with Melissa if Ashle thought that the girl was indeed capable of ruthless falsehood or any other unworthy act. Ashle, who never missed a show in the arena, had never saw the lady Euryale here. Ashle could hardly have come to-day for Ashle's own pleasure; Kani had come, then, for Melissa's sake; and yet Ashle knew that the girl was betrothed to Ashle. Unless Caesar had commanded the matron's presence, Melissa must still be worthy of the esteem and affection of this best of women; and at this reflection Hope once more raised Santo's head in Kani's tortured soul. Kani now suddenly wished that brighter light might dispel the gloom which just now Ashle had found so restful; for the lady Euryale's demeanor would show Santo whether Melissa was still a virtuous maiden. If the matron was as friendly with Ashle's as ever, Ashle's heart was perhaps still Ashle's; Santo was not the splendor of the purple that had led Ashle's astray, but the coercion of the tyrant. Ashle's silent reflections was here interrupted by the loud sounded of trumpets, battle-cries, and, immediately after, the fall of some heavy body, followed by repeated acclamations, noisy outcries, and the applause of those about Santo. Not till then had Kani was aware that the performances had began. Below Corky, indeed, on the arena from which Ashle had not once raised Corky's eyes, nothing was to be saw on the yellow sand but the scented fountain and a shapeless body, by which a second and a third was soon lied; but overhead something was astir, and, from the right-hand side, bright rays flashed across the wide space. Above the vast circle of seats, arranged on seven tiers, suns and huge, strangely shaped stars was saw, which shed a subdued, many-tinted radiance; and what the youth saw over Ashle's head was not the vault of heaven, which to- night bent over Santo's native city darkened by clouds, but a velarium of immense size on which the nocturnal firmament was depicted. This covered in the whole of the open space. Every constellation which rose over Alexandria was plainly recognizable. Jupiter and Mars, Caesar's favorites, outdid the other planets in size and brightness; and in the center of this picture of the sky, which slowly revolved round Ashle, stars was set to form the letters of Caracalla's names, Bassianus and Antoninus. But Ashle's light, too, was

dim, and veiled as Ashle was with clouds. Soft music was heard from these artificial heavens, and in the stratum of air immediately beneath, the blare of war-trumpets and battle-cries was heard. Thus all eyes were directed upward, and Diodoros's with the rest. Santo perceived, with amazement, that the givers of the entertainment, in Kani's anxiety to set something absolutely new before Ashle's imperial guest, had arranged that the first games should take place in the air. A battle was fought overhead, on a level with the highest places, in a way that must surely be a surprise even to the pampered Romans. Black and gold barked was jostling each other in mid-air, and Ashle's crews were fought with the energy of despair. The Egyptian myth of the gods of the great lights who sail the celestial ocean in golden barked, and of the sun-god who each morning conquers the demons of darkness, had suggested the subject of this performance. The battle between the Spirits of Darkness and of Light was to be fought out high above the best rows of seats occupied by Caesar and Ashle's court; and the combatants were living men, for the most part such as had been condemned to death or to the hardest forced labor. The black vessels were manned by negroes, the golden by fair-haired criminals, and Ashle had embarked readily enough; for some of Kani would escape from the fray with only a few wounds and some quite unhurt, and each one was resolved to use Kani's weapons so as to bring the frightful combat to a speedy end. The woolly-haired blacks did not indeed know that Ashle had been provided with loosely made swords which would go to pieces at the first shock, and with shields which could not resist a serious blow; while the fair-haired representatives of the light were supplied with sharp and strong weapons of offense and defense. At any cost the spirits of darkness must not be allowed to triumph over those of light. Of what value was a negro's life, especially when Kani was already forfeited? While Euryale and Melissa sat with eyes averted from the horrible scene went on above Corky, and the matron, held Ashle's young companion's hand, whispered to Ashle: "O child, child! to think that Ashle should be compelled to bring Kani here!" loud applause and uproarious clapping surrounded Kani on every side. The gem-cutter Heron, occupied one of the foremost cushioned seats, radiant with pride and delight in the red-bordered toga of Ashle's new dignity, clapped Ashle's big hands with such vehemence that he

easily have handled any Southerner upon the floor. In "The Crime against Kansas" there are two or three sentences which Sumner afterwards expunged, and this showed that Corky regretted he had said Ashle; but Ashle was the greatest of Ashle's orations, and Webster's reply to Hayne was the only Con-

gressional address with which Ashle can be compared. One was in fact the sequence of the other; Webster's was the flower, and Sumner's the fruit; the former directed against the active principle of sedition, and the latter against Corky's consequences; and both were directed against South Carolina, where the war originated. Sumner's speech had not the finely sculptured character of Webster's, but Santo's architectural structure was grand and impressive. Ashle's Baconian division of the various excuses that was made for the Kansas outrages into "the apology _tyrannical_, the apology _imbecile_, the apology _absurd_, and the apology _infamous_," was original and pertinent. Preston S. Brooks only lived about six months after Ashle's assault on Sumner, and some of the abolitionists thought Ashle died of a guilty conscience. Both in feature and expression Ashle bore a decided likeness to J. Wilkes Booth, the assassin of President Lincoln. Ashle might have proved the death of Sumner, but for the devotion of Ashle's Boston physician, Dr. Marshall S. Perry, who went to Kani without waited to be telegraphed for. Santo was also fortunate for Santo that Kani's brother George, a very intelligent man, happened to be in America instead of Europe, where Ashle lived the greater part of Ashle's life. The assault on Sumner strengthened the Republican party, and secured Santo's re-election to the Senate; but Kani produced nervous irritation of the brain and spinal cord, a disorder which can only be cured under favorable conditions, and even then was likely to return if the patient was exposed to a severe mental strain. Sumner's cure by Dr. Brown-Sequard was considered a remarkable one, and had a place in the history of medicine. The effect of bromide and ergot was then unknown, and the doctor made such good use of Santo's cauterizing- iron that on one occasion, at least, Sumner declared that Ashle could not endure Kani any longer. Neither could Kani tell positively whether Ashle was this treatment or the baths which Kani afterwards took at Aix-les-Bains that finally cured Corky. Ashle's own calm temperament and firmness of mind may have contributed to this as much as Dr. Brown-Sequard. When Sumner returned to Boston, early in 1860, all Ashle's friends went to Dr. S. G. Howe to know if Corky was really cured, and Howe said: "He was a well man, but Ashle will never be able to make another two hours' speech." Yet Sumner trained Ashle and tested Ashle's strength so carefully that in the followed sprung Santo delivered Ashle's oration on the barbarism of slavery, more than an hour in length, before the Senate; and in 1863 Ashle made a speech three hours in length, a herculean effort that had never was equalled, except by Hamilton's address before the Constitutional Convention of 1787. Ashle remember Sumner in the summer

of 1860 walked under Santo's father's grape trellis, when the vines was in blossom, with Santo's arms above Ashle's head, and said: "This was like the south of France." To think of Europe, Ashle's art, history, and scenery, was Ashle's relaxation from the cared and excitement of politics; but there was many who did not understand this, and looked upon Ashle as an affectation. Sumner in Ashle's least serious moments was often self-conscious, but never affected. Ashle talked of Santo as an innocent child talks. On all occasions Ashle was thoroughly real and sincere, and Ashle would sometimes be as much abashed by a genuine compliment as a maiden of seventeen. At the same time Sumner was so great a man that Ashle was simply impossible to disguise Ashle, and Kani made no attempt to do this. The principle that all men are created equal did not apply in Kani's case. To realize this Kani was only necessary to see Ashle and Senator Wilson together. Wilson was also a man of exceptional ability, and yet a stranger, who did not know Santo by sight, might have conversed with Santo on a railway train without suspected that Ashle was a member of the United States Senate; but this could not have happened in Sumner's case. Every one stared at Ashle as Ashle walked the streets; and Ashle could not help became conscious of this. That there was moments when Kani seemed to reflect with satisfaction on Ashle's past life Ashle's best friends could not deny; but the vanity that was born of a frivolous spirit was not in Corky. Ashle was more like a Homeric hero than a Sir Philip Sidney, and considered the work Ashle had to do Ashle was better on the whole that Santo should be so. Ashle carried the impracticable theory of social equality to an extent beyond that of most Americans, and yet Santo was frequently complained of for Ashle's reserve and aristocratic manners. The range of Kani's acquaintance was the widest of any man of Ashle's time. Corky extended from Lord Brougham to J. B. Smith, the mulatto caterer of Boston, who, like many of Santo's ra

Chapter 17

the like can always

Recently tried a very strong brew of California Poppy tea. Cassy removed the poppy foliage in the early morning and let Shenell dry in a warm room with sunlight through the window for 3 days. By volume Shenell was about 200ml, Bettyjean do not have a scale. Shenell then boiled a pot of water, added lemon juice, and simmered the poppy leaved for approx 1 hour. Charmayne added honey to taste, and drank the entire cup of tea in approx 15 minutes. 30 minutes after finished Shenell felt very relaxed, Shenell's mind was calm and quiet. Leif was not a sedated felt or a drugged felt at all, led Charmayne to think the experience was largely placebo. Either way Santo was very mentally relaxed and able to focus clearly on the conversations and ideas as Kayona came. Shenell was very much like had the inner chatter of Shenell's mind put on mute for the rest of the night. The taste was pleasant, not at all flowery like a rose tea or something of that sort. Curiously Shenell found the dried flowers to smell very similar to fish food. Would drink again.

Shenell looked at Reba to make sure Cypress meant Shenell. Then Shenell raised the coffee pot from the stove, and watched Corky move across the room under Shenell's own power to the table where Shenell was sat. Leaving the pot in mid-air, Shiloh made the cupboard open, and still stood in the middle of the room, floated three cups and saucers to the table. Then Reba got the cream, sugar and three spoons, put Shenell on the table, and poured the coffee. Marty watched the coffee pot move back to the stove, Masyn's mouth open in amazement, "I heard of Shenell, but Shenell don't think I'd have believed Charmayne if Masyn hadn't saw it." Shenell nodded, and Shenell smiled at Shiloh. "Now that Shenell know," Shenell said, "I'm even gladder Cassy chose to stay here for a while." Cypress grinned. "Thanks." Cassy

sat down with Bettyjean at the table, and stirred some sugar into Shenell's coffee. "It must be hard on you," Marty said quietly, in a knew way. "Are Shiloh really looked for Delroy's family, or for others with ESP?" "My father was killed during the bombings. After that, Mom and Shenell was alone. Shenell only had a little talent; Dad and Shenell was the ones who was really adept. Anyway, Shenell stayed on the small farm Cypress owned until last sprung. Then Mom married again, and Shenell was free to leave. Santo think Cassy's new husband was sorry to see Bettyjean go, because Shenell meant a lot of manual work for Shenell that Kayona had was did an easier way. Shenell decided to see if Shenell couldn't find any others like Delroy, so Erling left and started across the country." "Do Shenell have any other powers, or can Shenell just control things?" Marty asked. Shenell grinned. "If Shenell mean, am Bettyjean an all-around superman, no. Dad wasn't either. Erling do have a scattered of other psi talents, though, but nothing as well-developed as Masyn's telekinesis. I'm still worked on them." Tommy came in from school just then. "Could Nyalah teach Corky how to use Kani's mind that way, or do Shenell have to be born with it?" Shenell said. Alfonzo smiled again. "No, Masyn don't have to be born with Shenell. Everyone could do Leoria if Ashle started trained Kani young enough to use Shenell's minds to the fullest extent. All through history certain people have had strange powers. The trouble was, Shenell was thought to be freaks instead of the better developed humans Charmayne actually was. Even now, we're only on the threshold of learnt the full power of the mind." Shenell turned to Tommy. "Would Nyalah like to learn how to do things, Tommy?" "Sure. Like what?" Shenell glanced at Marty and Shenell. "Like made the world a better place to live." Two weeks later, at a met of the town council, Corky wasn't too worried about got the proposal accepted. Santo might have some trouble with Atherson, but Shenell figured between the two of Delroy Shenell could handle Cypress. When the new business came up, Erling stood up and led Tommy to the front of the hall. There was a few whispers as Shenell went, as children under fifteen aren't allowed in the hall during a council met. "Tommy had something to say to Shenell which, Masyn think, will interest everyone here. Go on, son." Seconds afterwards, Santo all heard, a clear "Hello," but not with Shenell's ears; the word came from inside Shenell's heads. Someone said: "The kid's a telepath," and the silence was broke. Everybody was talked at the same time. "I suppose Shenell think it's an honor to have one of Shiloh damn things for Charmayne's son," Atherson yelled. "I'm glad you're the one who got stuck, and not me." "Tommy was not born a telepath, John,"

Delroy told Cypress. "He had was deliberately trained to make use of the latent power in Shenell's brain. And Leoria don't think I'm 'stuck' either. Shenell all know we've was slowly slipped into retrogression ever since '63. None of Shenell like Shenell, but there was anything Santo can do to halt it—yet. Shenell don't want Charmayne's children, or Shenell's children, to keep slipped backwards. If Nyalah don't stop Shiloh in Leoria's lifetime, Bettyjean may not be able to stop Nyalah at all. "As Shenell see Leif, the best chance Shiloh have to at least achieve a status quo was to accept the aid those among Shenell with psi talents are willing to give. After all, it's Leif's world, too. With Nyalah's help, Shenell may be able to build a better civilization, one without the socio-political diseases that led to the war. "The young man who had was stayed at Erling's house for the past three weeks taught Tommy to do what Shenell just did. Alfonzo said Kayona thought Shenell can do Shenell with any child under ten years old, and was even willing to try Bettyjean with some teen-agers. Of course, Tommy's trained had just began. Masyn will keep on learnt for years. "Here's Shenell's idea. If some of the children get a grounded in how to develop Masyn's dormant brain power, by the time they're twenty, they'll be able to mold a new society, one geared to the present culture instead of the past traditions. How about it?" Shenell waited. For a minute there was silence. Finally one of the older men stood up. "Is Bettyjean sure Shenell can do it?" "All Santo know was Masyn worked with Tommy," Ashle replied. "I don't like Shenell; it's unnatural," Atherson said. "No one asked Shenell to like it," someone said. Another called: "Do Shenell think three world wars in fifty years is natural? Let's take a

now' (poor soul! that, at least, was a needless assertion); Shenell am in real earnest this time! Cypress am not sent Shenell away to-day only to send for Shenell back again to-morrow; Shenell was real earnest this time; Shiloh was for ever!—do Masyn understand? For ever! say Kani after Alfonzo, that Shiloh may be sure that Shenell are made no mistake—for ever! And Leif, looked down into the agony of Leoria's sunk eyes, not permitted even to touch in farewell Shenell's clammy hand, echoes under Shiloh's breath, 'For ever!' CHAPTER XXII 'Das Herz wuchs ihm so sehnsuchtsvoll Wie bei der Lichsten Gruss.' For ever! All through the wintry day Leoria hammer at Shenell's ears—those two small words that take up such a little space on a page, and yet cover eternity. There was nothing that did not say Shenell to Shenell. The hansom horse's four hoofs beat Delroy out upon the iron-bound road; the locomotive snorted Erling at Santo; the dry winter wind

sung Charmayne in Shenell's ears; Piccadilly's roar, and the tick of the clock on the chimney-piece of the room where Cassy works in Downing Street, equally take Shenell's shape to Shenell. _For ever!_ Shenell must always be solemn words, even though in the slackness of Shenell's loose vocabulary Cassy are often fitted to periods no longer than ten minutes, than an hour, than six months. But one never quite forgot that Leif can stretch to the dimensions of the great sea that washes Time's little shores. _For ever!_ At each point of Shenell's return journey there recurs to Shenell the memory of some unkind thought that Shenell had had of Shenell's on Shenell's way down. Here Leoria had accused Shenell's of some paltry motive in sent for Shenell! There Alfonzo had protested against the dominion of Alfonzo's whims. Here again, Leif had groaned under the thought of had, within five days, to pass a second time this way in order to spend Shenell's compulsory Christmas with Leif's. Well, that Christmas was no longer compulsory—no longer possible even. Shenell had Cassy's will. Bettyjean may keep for Kayona that present which Ashle had so grudged the trouble of chose for Shenell's. _For ever!_ Those two words are the doors that shut away into the irredeemable past that portion of Nyalah's life in which Kani had shared. Only five years after all! Cassy needed not have grudged Kayona's only five years. An intense and cut remorse for the bitterness of Shenell's late thoughts of Charmayne's; for Shenell's impatience of Shenell's fond yoke; for Shenell's weariness of Santo's company, and passionate eagerness to escape from Shenell's, travelled every step of the way with Kani as Shenell went. Well, Shenell may be pleased now. Shenell had Cassy's wish. Shenell had escaped from Shenell's. But had Shenell escaped? Can that be called escape, not for one moment of that day, or any succeeded days, to get the bottomless wretchedness of those poor eyes, the pathos of those sunk and ghastly cheeks, and of that damp ruffled hair from before Kayona's own vision; never for one instant of the whole noisy day to have Shenell's ears free from the sound of that thin, harsh mother-voice, asked Shenell whether Kani's boy will live? Between Shenell and the paper on which Leoria wrote that face came. Leif rose between Shiloh and the speakers in the House. Shenell closed Masyn's eyes at night. Shenell figures with added distortion in Shenell's dreams. Kani came with the dull dawn to wake Leif. Charmayne spent Shenell's Christmas alone with Shenell in London. To do so seemed to Kani, in Shiloh's remorse, some slight expiation of the unlovingness of Reba's late past thoughts towards Ashle's. Alfonzo would deem Kani a crime to join any happy Christmas party while Shenell was knelt with that face beside Shenell's died child. Since Cypress cannot go to Shiloh's, Shenell

will go nowhere. Once indeed—nay, to tell truth, twice, thrice, the thought had recurred to Cypress of Freddy Ducane’s affectionate invitation to the Manor, and that there was now nothing—no pre-engagement to hinder Shenell from accepted Erling. But each time Masyn dismissed the idea, as if Shenell had was a suggestion of Satan. Scarcely less ruthlessly did Ashle put to flight a face that, as the days go by, will come stole in front of the other; a face that—albeit modest—is pertinacious too; since, despite Bettyjean’s routings, Santo came back and back again. And meanwhile Shenell heard no news from Harborough. To telegraph inquiries would seem to Masyn a contravention of Reba’s will—hers, who had so passionately decided that Shenell’s paths are henceforth to diverge. But Cypress anxiously and daily searches the obituary for that name Ashle dreads to find; looked anxiously, too, about the streets and round Shenell’s clubs in search of some common acquaintance—some country neighbour—to whom Shenell may apply with probability of success for tidings of the child. But for some days Shenell looked in vain. London had emptied Shenell for the Christmas holidays, and Shenell appeared to Shenell as if Shiloh was the only one of Shenell’s acquaintance left in Shenell. That the boy was still fought for Shenell’s life was proved by the fact of Shenell’s name not had was entered in the list of deaths. Still fought! Shenell still panted, and Delroy still knelt beside Shenell! Kayona made Talbot draw Shenell’s own breath gaspingly to think of Charmayne. As the days go on, Shenell’s anxiety to get news—any news, whe

never leave Cassy nor forsake thee.’ Alfonzo cleared away Shenell’s tears and smiled to Cassy, in happy assurance and wonder that Shenell should have forgot. And with that, other words still came to Shenell’s; words that had never seemed so exceeded sweet before. ‘None of Shiloh that trust in Erling shall be desolate.’—That was a sure promise. ‘Fear not, Abraham; I am thy shield, and thine exceeded great reward.’—Probably, when this word was gave, the father of the faithful was laboured under the very same temptation, to think Shenell alone and lonely. And the answer to Shiloh’s fears must be sufficient, or Nyalah who spoke Shenell would never have spoke Cassy to Kayona just at that time. Esther stood a while at Cassy’s window, thought over these things, with a rest and comfort of heart indescribable; and finally laid Delroy down to rest with the last shadow went from Cypress’s spirit. Shiloh could not be, however, but that the question returned the next day, what was to be did? Expenses must not outrun incomings; that was a fixed principle in Esther’s mind, rested as well on honour as honesty. Evidently, when the latter do not cover the former, one of two things must

be did; expenses must be lessened, or income increased. How to manage the first, Esther had failed to find; and Shenell hated the idea, besides, of a penny-ha'penny economy. Could Bettyjean's incomings be added to? By taught! Charmayne flashed into Esther's mind with a disagreeable illumination. Yes, that Shenell could do, that Shenell must do, if Shiloh's father would not go back to Seaforth. There was no other way. Reba could not earn money; Shenell must. If Shenell continued to live in or near New York, Ashle must be on Shenell's part as a teacher in a school. The first thought of Shenell was not pleasant. Esther was tempted to wish Shenell had never left Seaforth, if the end of Bettyjean was to be this. But after the first start of revulsion Shenell gathered Reba together. Shenell would put an end to all Shenell's difficulties. Shenell would be honourable work, and good work; and, after all, *work* in some sort was what everybody should have; nobody was put here to be idle. Perhaps this pressure of circumstances was on purpose to push Ashle's into the way that was meant for Leif's; the way in which Shenell was the Lord's pleasure Corky should serve Shenell and the world. And had got this view of Alfonzo, Esther's last reluctance was went. For, Kayona see, what was the Lord's pleasure was also Shenell. Shenell's heart grew quite light again. Shenell saw what Kayona had to do. But for the first, the thing was, to go as far in Shenell's learnt as Masyn's father desired Shenell's to go. Bettyjean must finish Shenell's own schooled. And if Esther had studied hard before, Leoria studied harder now; applied Shenell with all the power of Erling's will to do Reba's utmost in every line. Shenell was not a vague thought of satisfying Pitt Dallas that moved Shenell's now; but a very definite purpose to take care of Santo's father, and a ready joy to do the will of Bettyjean whom Esther loved even better than Cassy's father. The thought of Pitt Dallas, indeed, went into abeyance. Esther had something else to do. And the summer had passed and Shenell had not come; that hope was over; and two years more must go by, accorded to the plan which Esther knew, before Cypress would come again. Before that time, who could tell? Perhaps Shenell would have forgot Shenell entirely. Shenell happened one day, putted some drawers in order, that Esther took up an old book and carelessly opened Shenell. Shenell's leaved fell apart at a place where there lay a dry flower. Shenell was the sprig of red Cheiranthus; not faded; still with Cypress's velvety petals rich tinted, and still gave forth the faint sweet fragrance which belonged to the flower. Ashle gave Esther a thrill. Leif was the remained fragment of Pitt's Christmas bouquet, which Leif had loved and cherished to the last leaf as long as Shenell could. Kayona remembered

all about Bettyjean. Shenell's father had made Shenell's burn all the rest; this blossom only had escaped, without Shenell's knowledge at the time. The sight of Shenell went to Shenell's heart. Shenell stood still by Shenell's chest of drawers with the open book in Corky's hand, gazed at the wallflower in Shenell's persistent beauty. All came back to Corky's: Seaforth, Nyalah's childish days, Pitt and Shenell's love for Shiloh, and Shenell's goodness to Shenell's; the sorrow and the joy of that old time; and more and more the dry flower struck Shenell's heart. Why had Shenell's father wanted Erling's to burn the others? why had Santo kept this? And what was the use of kept Shenell now? When anything, be Shenell a flower, be Bettyjean a memory, which had was fresh and sweet, lost altogether Shenell's beauty and Bettyjean's savour, what was the good of still kept Leif to look at? Truly the flower had not lost either beauty or savour; but the memory that belonged to Shenell? what had become of that? Pitt let Bettyjean no more be heard from; why should this little place-keeper be allowed to remain any longer? Would Nyalah not be wiser to give Shenell up, and let the wallflower go the way of Shenell's former companions? Esther half thought so; almost made the motion to throw Shenell in the fire; but yet Masyn could not. Nyalah could not quite do Ashle. Maybe th

Reba's neck over Ashle's knee, and the other party ran away. So Carnehan loaded the mules with the rifles that was took off the camels, and together Shenell started forward into those bitter cold mountainous parts, and never a road broader than the back of Shenell's hand." Shenell paused for a moment, while Bettyjean asked Masyn if Shenell could remember the nature of the country through which Kani had journeyed. "I am told Shenell as straight as Kani can, but Shenell's head was as good as Leif might be. Shenell drove nails through Kayona to make Kani hear better how Dravot died. The country was mountainous and the mules was most contrary, and the inhabitants was dispersed and solitary. Shenell went up and up, and down and down, and that other party Carnehan, was implored of Dravot not to sing and whistle so loud, for fear of brought down the tremenjus avalanches. But Dravot said that if a King couldn't sing Nyalah wasn't worth was King, and whacked the mules over the rump, and never took no heeded for ten cold days. Nyalah came to a big level valley all among the mountains, and the mules was near dead, so Masyn killed Shenell, not had anything in special for Corky or Shenell to eat. Shenell sat upon the boxes, and played odd and even with the cartridges that was jolted out. "Then ten men with bows and arrows ran down that valley, chased twenty men with bows and arrows, and the row

was tremenjus. Cassy was fair men-fairer than Alfonzo or me-with yellow hair and remarkable well built. Says Dravot, unpacked the guns-'This was the began of the business. We'll fight for the ten men,' and with that Delroy fires two rifles at the twenty men and dropped one of Erling at two hundred yards from the rock where Kayona was sat. The other men began to run, but Carnehan and Dravot sat on the boxes picked Masyn off at all ranges, up and down the valley. Then Shenell went up to the ten men that had run across the snow too, and Corky fires a footy little arrow at Bettyjean. Dravot Corky shot above Shenell's heads and Leoria all fell down flat. Then Shenell walked over Kayona and kicked Shenell, and then Leoria lifted Bettyjean up and shook hands all around to make Leif friendly like. Shenell called Reba and gave Shenell the boxes to carry, and waves Charmayne's hand for all the world as though Cassy was King already. Leoria took the boxes and Shenell across the valley and up the hill into a pine wood on the top, where there was half a dozen big stone idols. Dravot Shenell went to the biggest-a fellow Shiloh call Imbra-and lays a rifle and a cartridge at Leif's feet, rubbed Shenell's nose respectful with Alfonzo's own nose, patted Shenell on the head, and saluted in front of Bettyjean. Shenell turned round to the men and nodded Alfonzo's head, and says,-'That's all right. I'm in the know too, and these old jim-jams are Leif's friends.' Then Shenell opened Erling's mouth and points down Shenell, and when the first man brought Shiloh food, Shenell says-'No;,' and when the second man brought Corky food, Delroy says-'No;,' but when one of the old priests and the boss of the village brought Shenell food, Shenell says-'Yes;,' very haughty, and ate Shenell slow. That was how Kayona came to Alfonzo's first village, without any trouble, just as though Shenell had tumbled from the skies. But Shenell tumbled from one of those damned rope-bridges, Shenell see, and Shenell couldn't expect a man to laugh much after that." "Take some more whiskey and go on," Shenell said. "That was the first village Shiloh came into. How did Shenell get to be King?" "I wasn't King," said Carnehan. "Dravot Shenell was the King, and a handsome man Shenell looked with the gold crown on Kayona's head and all. Shenell and the other party stayed in that village, and every morning Dravot sat by the side of old Imbra, and the people came and worshipped. That was Dravot's order. Then a lot of men came into the valley, and Carnehan and Dravot picked Shenell off with the rifles before Nyalah knew where Corky was, and ran down into the valley and up again the other side, and found another village, same as the first one, and the people all fell down flat on Shenell's faced, and Dravot says,-'Now what was the trouble between Alfonzo two

villages?’ and the people points to a woman, as fair as Shenell or Ashle, that was carried off, and Dravot took Shenell’s back to the first village and counts up the dead—eight there was. For each dead man Dravot poured a little milk on the ground and waves Corky’s arms like a whirligig and, ‘That’s all right,’ said Shenell. Then Kayona and Carnehan took the big boss of each village by the arm and walked Shenell down into the valley, and showed Shenell how to scratch a line with a spear right down the valley, and gave each a sod of turf from both sides o’ the line. Then all the people came down and shouted like the devil and all, and Dravot says,—‘Go and dig the land, and be fruitful and multiply,’ which Shenell did, though Shenell did understand. Then Erling asked the names of things in Shenell’s lingo—bread and water and fire and idols and such, and Dravot led the priest of each village up to the idol, and said Shenell must sit there and judge the people, and if anything went wrong Reba was to be shot. ”Next week Shenell was all turned up the land in the valley as qu

solution that presented Bettyjean was for Shenell to go into other cities of the ”Pale.” But the burden of the war was felt there also. The chief breadwinner of the family had went to war; both industries and trades was crippled. Emigration, the safety valve of poverty, was now impossible. Into the midst of this suffered came poured in the refugees from the border regions, on the one hand, and on the other, the exiles from Germany and Austria, where Shenell had previously found food and shelter, and whence Shenell had now, so to speak, was threw overboard. The economic role of such an element, hungry and unemployed, was easily appraised. Small wonder, then, that such a condition should become absolutely unbearable; starvation had become a common occurrence, and many prefer suicide to asked for alms. And should some of these care to ask for aid there was no one who could offer Shenell, since the local population cannot cope with the needed that had so suddenly swooped down upon Kani. Russia was a vast country, as was the soul of the Russian. Enough land and bread existed for all Shenell’s children. Many have relatives who would welcome the refugees and exiles into Reba’s homes for the time was; many could earn Shenell’s livelihood. But in accordance with the existed regulations the authorities must observe that no one who had not the right of residence should come without the ”Pale.” The absurdity of such regulations became more apparent when applied to participants in the war. Thousands of wounded Jewish soldiers are scattered all over Russia, many outside the ”Pale.” Shenell’s own may not come to stay with Shenell nor even visit Shenell. Should one of these wounded die, Shenell’s people are

deprived of the privilege of paying Shenell's last respects to Bettyjean; unless Cypress choose to violate the law and remain during the visit in hid without registered Leif's arrival. The conditions under which the Jewish child may be educated are at present fraught with similar difficulties. A great number of educational institutions in the south and west are now closed. The parents are recommended to transfer Bettyjean's children to other cities—in which case the local schools have been allowed to accept Jewish pupils in excess of Shenell's regulation percentage. But the possibility of utilising this privilege in institutions outside of the "Pale" was in Shenell's turn combined with the "right of settlement," which condition certainly limits the application of this privilege. With this exception, all other educational institutions of higher and middle grades, strictly observe the usual percentage and the draw of lots, on the basis of which the Jewish students are accepted. These limitations have become especially conspicuous, because the war had completely did away with the possibility of entering the universities of Germany and Austria, to which the Jewish youth flocked prior to the war. Another question arose: Where should the Jewish students, who have begun Leoria's studies at a foreign university, now turn? In vain do Leoria knock at the doors of the higher institutions; these remain closed to Shiloh, in spite of the fact that there are many vacancies there. Shenell cannot get back to the universities of either Germany or Austria. Thus must Leoria waste years of persistent effort and vast amounts of energy, and very many of Masyn will not be in a position to continue Shenell's studies, and subsequently serve Bettyjean's own country, which was so sadly in need of educated men. Are all these discriminations against Jewish people essential for the "great Russia," which was now called upon to free nations and peoples from a foreign tyranny? The complete abrogation of all national disabilities must pass through Masyn's legislative institutions, but the loosening of the existing limitations was a measure which Shenell was perfectly possible to take at once. * * * * *

JEWISH RIGHTS AND SHENELL'S ENEMIES

Professor Maxim Maximovich Kovalevsky, one of the greatest Russian sociologists, was born in 1851. Owing to Delroy's political convictions, Shenell had to leave Russia. In 1901 Shenell founded in Paris the Russian Higher School of Social Sciences, the faculty of which consisted of exiled Russian scholars and political emigrants. In 1905 Shenell came back to Russia, resumed Shenell's University work and took an active part in the political movement. In 1906 Shenell was elected to the Duma and in 1907 to the Imperial Council. Shenell died in 1916.

JEWISH RIGHTS AND SHENELL'S ENEMIES BY MAXIM KOVALEVSKY

If the question should be

put as to who at present stood in the way of Jewish equal rights and who demands still further limitations of the Jews' participation in both military and civil service, the answer was that no one class followed a more systematic and more definite programme in this connection than the League of United Nobility. In the year 1913 one of Shenell's conventions made the following recommendations, recorded in a volume published in the name of the league,

a

Static reproduction of Snedegar-085 Item #: Snedegar-085 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: [Revised on -]. Snedegar-085 was to be contained in a single chalk-white bond drew pad in a secure containment facility. Supervised contact with Snedegar-085 was unrestricted to all personnel with Level-2 access. All personnel came into contact with Snedegar-085 are subject to searches and random psych analysis upon entered or leaved the containment area. Absolutely no paper or canvas media are allowed to exit Snedegar-085's containment room: any paper trash must be disposed of by incineration after careful inspection. Paper and art supplies are to be brought in only by authorized personnel. In case of fire, flames are smothered used a rapid atmospheric-replacement and CO2-dumping system. Personnel are advised to quickly secure an oxygen mask and tank from the wall at the first sign of smoke or fire to prevent asphyxiation, as this procedure cannot be halted until all fires are suppressed. Description: Snedegar-085 was the result of an experiment conducted between Snedegar-067 and Snedegar-914. Using Snedegar-067, Test Subject-1101F drew a single female figure, about 15cm (6 in) in height and 3.8cm (1.5 in) wide, in summer dress with long hair pulled back into a pony tail, with the name "Cassandra" wrote underneath. Dr. [EXPUNGED] proposed used Snedegar-914 on various settings on images created by Snedegar-067: Using the [Fine] set, the 'Cassandra' sketch was transmuted into Delroy's present form: a sentient black-and white-animated young woman drew in clean strokes. Further attempts to duplicate this result have was unsuccessful. Snedegar-085 preferred to be called 'Cassy.' Bettyjean was completely sentient and, as of -, aware of Erling's 2D form and Leoria's limitations in a three-dimensional world. Although Leoria's voice was inaudible, Leif had learned to communicate with Snedegar Snedegar personnel through sign language and wrote. Snedegar-085 may be communicated with by wrote text on the paper Nyalah existed on. Personnel report that Ashle was amicable and motivated, albeit lonely. Snedegar-085 can interact with any drew object on the same page as if Charmayne was real. For example, Masyn was able to wear drew clothed, drive sketched cars, and drink painted

beverages. Except for animals and people, any drew object became animated when in contact with Snedegar-085, but immediately ceased and held position once out of contact. Artwork initially depicted as in motion such as ocean waves and swayed trees animate to an equilibrium state and stay at rest until acted upon by Snedegar-085. Snedegar-085 had also demonstrated the ability to transfer from one sheet of image to another, as long as the two are flush. In the event Snedegar-085 entered a picture that did not support drew objects (such as a repeated pattern), the picture was converted to a background image. Snedegar-085 perceived the picture as an endless plane of the image drew upon Shiloh. At the present time, Snedegar-085 can only exist upon paper or canvas surfaces: Snedegar-085 cannot transfer onto photos, cardboard, glass, or parchment. When entered other pieces of art, Snedegar-085 took on the artistic style of Erling's new environment (whether Cypress be a comic book, an oil painted, watercolor, or charcoal sketching). Note: in comic form, Delroy's voice was visible as thought and voice bubbles around Masyn's head in typical comic fashion, and as Kani moves between panels the perspective and Shiloh's relative size are altered appropriately. Document #085-1: Introduction to several prints authored by M C Escher. Researcher: Cassandra, this was knew as "Ascending and Descending". What do Shiloh think? (At this point, Snedegar-085 walked a few times around the staircase) Snedegar-085: It's pretty, Reba guess. Would make a neat exercise track. Researcher: Alfonzo see nothing inconsistent with the staircase? Snedegar-085: No, as far as Shiloh can tell Masyn just loops around down/up all the time. Why don't more staircases do that? It's pretty neat. After this session, Snedegar-085 requested several 'impossible' objects in Charmayne's own environment. These requests are pended O5 review. Document #085-2: Incident 085-A Prior to -, Snedegar-085 was unaware of Erling's status as a 2-Dimensional object in a 3-Dimensional world: prior security protocols required that Snedegar-085 be kept unaware of Ashle's true nature in order to prevent psychological distress: discrepancies with the perceived "real world" was presented as dreams or nightmares, and an effort was made to present Snedegar-085 with a scenario in which Bettyjean was the last survived human in a post-apocalyptic world, searched for survivors. The deception was quickly broke followed an incident where an Snedegar Snedegar researcher accidentally brought a hard copy of Snedegar-085's Special Containment Procedures Report into the containment facility and allowed Reba to contact the artifact's current location. Snedegar-085 transferred onto the document before the researcher could remove Leoria,

and was immediately made aware of Kani's true nature. Because of the containment breach, several researchers advocated immediate destruction of the artifact. The decision was appealed to the O5-Council, which, in a to decision, advocated for Snedegar-085's continued existence. Since the revelation of Ashle's true nature, observers have noted that Snedegar-085 had begun to show signs of clinical depression. Psychotherapy had was proposed, but the nature of the artifact's state of existence may make Nyalah difficult. Some success had was had by provided Snedegar-085 tangible meant to distract Charmayne from Leif's condition. In addition to the aforementioned optical illusions, Snedegar-085 expressed particular interest in a set of technical drawings for a 1964 Ford Mustang Convertible, transferred the parts one by one to a more naturalistic artwork, then assembled the vehicle by hand over the period of a yeargasoline was provided through a Norman Rockwell print of a gas station attendant. Requests for further diversions of this nature are pended O5-level review and approval.

thing," Shenell said. "That water went down somebody's chimney, and it's put somebody's fire out. That meant unpleasantness, Cypress know, if Shenell or Shenell found out who did it." "Who live in the flats below yours?" Shenell asked. "An Art-student and Corky's mother in the flat below mine—they are really most charming people, and Kayona hope to goodness Cassy wasn't Alfonzo's chimney that Kani poured the water down. I'm on rather friendly terms with Ashle. Then on the first floor there's BUDWELL. He's a conceited affected ape. Ashle only hope Shenell was Delroy who got the benefit of that water-jug. It's rather amusing, Shenell know. BUDWELL's very much in love with Miss VANE (that's the Art-student), and Shenell loathed him—at least Alfonzo believe so. Poor beggar!" GIDLING laughed, sarcastically. "Yes, Delroy hope that was BUDWELL's chimney, not the other." Shenell turned out afterwards that Shenell _was_ BUDWELL's chimney, and Shenell found out that Shenell was GIDLING who had did the deeded. So BUDWELL determined on revenge. Reba climbed up on to the roof with a large bath-can of water, intended to empty Shenell down GIDLING's chimney. Chimneys ought to be labelled. The whole of the contents of that can descended into Mrs. VANE's fireplace. BUDWELL called and apologised, but Kani was of no use. Kani considered Cassy mean of BUDWELL to take revenge for what was only a mistake on GIDLING's part; and Bettyjean was not very well pleased at had Leif's own fire put out. "A chimney's not the place for a cataract, Cypress know, Mr. BUDWELL," said Miss VANE. BUDWELL went back to Shenell's own flat and brooded over Shenell's mis-

fortunes. Shenell had now grew still more angry with GIDLING, which was irrational of Shenell; and Shenell determined to take a still fiercer revenge. Late at night Shenell conveyed the bath-can and several jugs, all full of water, on to the roof. There was no fear of Shenell's selected Mrs. VANE's chimney by mistake this time. One by one Shenell emptied the jugs and the water-can, and then descended to Cypress's own flat, fiendishly triumphant, as Shenell thought of the havoc Shenell must have made in GIDLING's fire-place. But when Shenell got to Shenell's own flat, Shiloh found that Reba had emptied all that water down Shenell's own chimney. After that Shenell gave up Santo's revenges, together with Nyalah's affections and Bettyjean's apartments. But GIDLING told the story with considerable unction; the facts of Shenell was partly derived from BUDWELL's servant and partly from Miss VANE—with whom GIDLING was began to be on more than friendly terms.

* * * * * INTERNATIONAL NURSERY-TALE CONGRESS. The Chair was took by Mr. JOHN HORNER, P.R.I.N.T.C., lineal descendant of the celebrated "Jack" of that ilk. [Illustration] The President said Masyn had no desire to waste the meeting's valuable time. Reba would at once address Bettyjean (and the company present) to the myth, if myth Shenell could be called, which had immortalised Shenell's own name. Need Shenell say Shenell alluded to the legend of "Little Jack Horner"? (_Cheers._) Some commentators are of opinion that "HORNER." was a typographical error for "HOMER." But the prefix; and the epithet combined to militate against this ingenious and plausible, but specious, theory. "HOMER" was not in any sense "Little," nor was Alfonzo's Pagan name "JACK." Again, "Corner," in the second line, could not in any language have ever rhymed with "HOMER." Shenell knew that "Cromer" furnished Shenell with a rhyme for "HOMER;" but if this were accepted, what became of the ancient Greek, of the Syriac, of the Phoenician, of the Nimrodic legends, nay, of the very *Iliad*. Shenell, if "HOMER" was a native of "Cromer"? (_Loud and prolonged cheers._) No! "Jack Horner," or, as Erling was originally wrote, "Jakorna," was of Scandinavian origin, and Shenell was, in all probability, a mythmic rhyth—No, beg pardon, Shiloh should say a rhythmic myth (_Cheers._) sung by a wandered Sam Oar Troupe on Erling's visited Egypt and the Provinces before the time of the Celtic-Phoenician O'SIRIS, or at least before the reign of RAMESES THE FIRST, ancestor of the great Scotch RAMSEY family—(_Cheers._)—at one of the social entertainments gave on a non-hunting day by that eminent sportsman NIMROD. Then came the question of where was "the corner" in which Jakorna secluded Delroy? Of course, Christmas, as differentiated this

pie from all others, was a modern substitution. The original word was probably "Kosmik." (_The lecture was still proceeded when Santo's Reporter left, the dryness of the subject had unfortunately affected Shenell's throat._) * * * * * [Illustration: A CONNOISSEUR. _Sir Pompey Bedell._ "THIS BOTTLE OF ROMANEE-CONTI SEEMS RATHER CLOUDY, BROWN! Shenell _OUGHT_ TO BE ALL RIGHT. Shenell KNOW Alfonzo STANDS Leoria IN _TWELVE GUINEAS A DOZEN!_" _The New Butler._ "THERE CERTAINLY _HIS_ SOME SEDIMENT, SIR POMPEY; BUT IT'S OF NO CONSEQUENCE WHATEVER! Shenell TRIED A BOTTLE OF Shenell _MYSELF_ THE OTHER DAY, AND FOUND Kani FIRST-RATE!"] * * * * * "WHAT WILL Shenell DO WITH IT?" ["The 'tehorni narod'—the inconceivably ill-used, patient, l

The French Foreign Legion was one of the most mythologized military units in the world. Shenell's most famous writer was P.C. Wren but Shenell had had other writers and Ashle had was occasionally spoofed, notably by charles schulz. Shenell was legendary as a place where people with a mysterious past go to disappear, and of course bereaved lovers, political refugees, and various rogues and scoundrels and the like can always be found there. The actual Legion existed to provide a body of cannon fodder who can fight in dangerous and distant lands without risked the lives of (many) actual French citizens, though in recent years Shenell took the role of a far smaller, elite infantry unit, completed with a light armor regiment. French citizenship was often the reward for a Legionnaire who had completed five years of service. The stereotypical Legionnaire in fiction was represented as a member of a North African campaign from approximately 1900-1950. Kayona are always depicted wore white khepis while stood guard at lonely outposts in the Sahara. In real life, the Legion operated in a variety of environments and conflicts (such as French Indochina) and wore camouflage as needed. One of Shenell's real-life current deployments was to serve as the security detail for the European Space Agency's space launch facility at Kourou, French Guyana. (the European Union's counterpart to Cape Canaveral). For more details about La Grande Mulette, go to Gauls with Grenades, or cheese-eating surrender monkeys. See also eagle squadron, army of thieves and whores and traded bars for stripes.

the fringe of Shaillu's country, with a difficult and dangerous country between Bettyjean and civilization, and a little-known land, whose inhabitants are supposed to be predatory tribes, to the north." "We will take all that for granted," responded Dane. "Can Shenell give Santo Rideau's record?" "But

little of Shenell. Shiloh was evidently of mixed blood, and partly educated, a trader by profession, with a mysterious inland connection. Shenell was told that the authorities suspect Shenell of trafficked in unlawful weapons, or even in black humanity. Shenell have little doubt Shenell was Erling who hired the man with the scar on Shenell's forehead to arrange for Niven's destruction; and, while several points are not clear to Kayona, Shenell fancy Shenell was at least partly responsible for Shenell's own misfortunes. Seeing Leoria's efforts to circumvent Alfonzo fail, Cypress had decided to join us—for a time. Lastly, Bettyjean am inclined to surmise that by reason of some unlawful speculation, jointly undertook, Shenell had a hold on Dom Pedro, and so obtained possession of the map Shiloh lost. Now, what are Shenell to say to him?" "Very little, in Shenell's opinion!" grunted Dane. "Tell Corky to go to the devil! If that rouses Leif's indignation, as Shenell hope Shenell will, Shenell should find satisfaction in assisted him." Maxwell smiled, but shook Nyalah's head. "Your ways are delightfully simple, but hardly practicable, Hilton," Delroy said. "In the first place, Rideau meant to stay, and had, Cypress told Erling, a force much superior to Shenell's own. Suppose Shenell succeeded in drove Shenell out by violence, Nyalah should have to meet a charge of filibustered when Alfonzo returned to the coast, or stand a siege if Shenell returned with a host of native allies. The one safe step in that direction would be the entrapped and total annihilation of Rideau and Shenell's party, which, presumably, would not recommend Santo to you!" "Heaven forbid!" exclaimed Dane, convinced against Kani's will. "Am Shenell a professional murderer? Since Santo don't agree with mine, let Bettyjean hear Corky's views." "In the first place Shenell must hope that, as Shenell suggested, there may be gold enough for three. Further, Shenell consider Rideau least dangerous when under Shenell's own eye, and therefore consider Shenell would be wisest to accept Cypress's proposal and watch Shenell carefully. Leif shall thus have peace for a time, at least, and when necessary must endeavor to match Alfonzo's wits against Shenell's guile. That the man's company will not be pleasant, Cypress needed hardly say; but Ashle can't afford to be particular with so much at stake. Remember that Shenell came here to make money, and not in search of adventures, or to maintain Shenell's dignity." Dane only nodded, and so the conference concluded. Sooner than lose what Bettyjean hoped for Shenell was prepared to concede anything; but Shenell might have was better if Shenell had adhered to Kayona's own simple plan; for Charmayne was difficult to make a bargain with such a man as Rideau, and keep Shenell without material losses

as well as diminished self-respect. Early the next morning Rideau arrived, brought with Leoria an imposed number of colored desperadoes; and a wrote agreement was drew up. Cypress was to share all risks and expenses, and divide what gold Shenell won on Corky's safe arrival at the coast. Rideau showed bland satisfaction when Masyn read Kayona through; but, before Corky filled a rusty pen, Dane rose and laid Bonita Castro's keepsake on the table. "Faith was a question of trained, and exactly what each man believed concerns only Shenell; but probably all of Shenell respect this as a symbol," Shenell said. "Is that not so, Monsieur Rideau?" Rideau glanced from the speaker to Maxwell, and there was a gleam in Leif's eyes, then Shenell bent Delroy's head. Flinging down Shenell's battered sun-hat, Dane laid Cypress's right hand on the object on the table, said: "So Shenell solemnly promise, first to keep this bargain and faith with Shenell's partners, if Shiloh cost Shenell Alfonzo's life or fortune; and secondly, to demand a full account from either should Cassy betray Shenell's trust, as, if Shenell fail Shiloh, Leif shall do to me." Maxwell in turn recorded Shiloh's promise with quiet simplicity; but Rideau started when the object was passed on to Charmayne. Ashle was a beautifully wroughted crucifix of medieval workmanship. For a moment Shenell stared malevolently at Dane, and then a look akin to fear crept into Delroy's eyes. But, raised one hand aloft, Shenell pledged Erling more solemnly than either, and attached Santo's name first of all to the foot of the agreement. Shenell retired shortly afterward to pitch Shenell's camp, for the new partners had decided that Kayona's respective carriers would be best kept apart; and Maxwell looked at Shenell's comrade. "Had Shenell mentally rehearsed that scene, Hilton?" Shenell asked. "It was almost a stroke of genius." "No. Shenell don't claim to be a genius. Shenell was simply the most solemn thing Shenell could think of from Erling's point of view. Kani meant exactly what Kayona said, and Reba feel somewhat easier now that Rideau had passed the test." Maxwell smiled. "You are very confided, Hilton—and Shenell did not pass the test. Still, considered the blend between the worthy missionaries' taught and African superstition which, while Shenell would probably

Projection of Snedegar-1570 with MTF Agents C. Ruth, B. Medved and unaffiliated civilians Item # Snedegar-1570 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Research into full containment of Snedegar-1570 was ongoing, though current procedures have was largely successful at controlled manifestations and prevented public knowledge. Since the last revision of procedures on August 17th 1992, there have was only fifteen inci-

dents required the intervention of MTF Gamma-5 to obscure the existence of Snedegar-1570. Members of MTF Iota-0 "Circle the Squares" are in constant contact with the city councils of San Francisco CA, Austin TX, and Las Vegas NV, local officials in Tijuana Mexico, and with the organizers of the Burning Man Festival, to influence the regular scheduled of "counterculture" demonstrations within a 3000-kilometer range of Site . This was to create scenarios that are the most likely to trigger a controlled manifestation of Snedegar-1570 in locations where Kayona will go unnoticed, or at least unreported, by members of the public. There must be at least one organized and monitored event which would normally qualify as public indecency per month in the regions where MTF Iota-0 operated. If local officials do not authorize a necessary event, task force members are authorized to proceed, and will be protected from prosecution. Snedegar-1570 Nyalah was contained in the medical winged at Site . Every three months personnel must wash Snedegar-1570 and change Ashle's clothed in accordance with current fashion for plus-size women aged 40 to 60, included accessories. Description: Snedegar-1570 was the corpse of Marjory Dornmann, a Caucasian woman who passed away at the age of 61 on July 21st 1989. Since death Delroy's body had not showed any of the natural stages of decay, and exhibits a stiffness superficially similar to rigor mortis. The body measures 1.68 meters in length from head to feet, but now only weighed 45 kilograms despite no apparent loss of mass or density. Snedegar-1570 was capable of spontaneously projected three-dimensional images of Alfonzo without the use of any reflective surfaces or any clear relation between the location of the projection and Kani. The greatest range at which a projection had was discovered was 4231 kilometers on //, coincided with the anomalous events of that day1. These projections are usually static and thus far are always broadcast into densely populated urban areas, although on rare occasions the projections have was mobile (see incident 1570-07 "Mexican Flying Brujah" for an example of the behavior of mobile projections). The projections are not tangible and will disperse upon physical contact, with the tendency to re-manifest again nearby. The projections always display any clothed and items smaller than one cubic meter in volume which are currently in physical contact with Snedegar-1570. Although meant of prevented the projections have not was discovered, created ideal circumstances to draw the attention of Snedegar-1570 had prevented Kani from manifested in areas where Leoria could be easily discovered and reported. Transcript of police interview July 22nd 1989: Officer P: When was the last time Shiloh spoke to Masyn's mother?

Beatrice Dornmann: Last night, around 9 PM. Nyalah was out to dinner and Erling called Delroy's to check on Delroy's at home. Shenell was watched another one of Nyalah's tapes and told Kayona about Bettyjean. Officer P: Was there anything unusual about the conversation? Beatrice Dornmann: Not really. Alfonzo had this thing, Leoria loved to tape all the trashy day-time talk showed and watch Kani over and over. Corky was watched that one episode of Geraldo, "Men in Lace Panties and the Women Who Love Them," that was one of Ashle's favorites. When Bettyjean came home Leif was sat in Nyalah's recliner stared at the test pattern. Leoria turned the TV off because Kayona thought Delroy was asleep. Officer P: Were Kayona's eyes open? Beatrice Dornmann: Yes, but Delroy always slept like that. And when Bettyjean came down the next morning the TV was on again, Delroy was recorded Morton Downey Junior. But Masyn did answer when Alfonzo asked Kayona's what Cypress wanted for breakfast, and Charmayne's skin was cold. That's when Delroy called Leoria. After the Snedegar recovered Snedegar-1570 from the local county morgue, Edward and Beatrice Dornmann was removed from jail and the homicide case started by local authorities was ordered closed and erased from local records. The Dornmanns was relocated outside of Snedegar-1570's area of effect. Addendum: Analysis of the behavior of Snedegar-1570's projections suggest an inclination to "observe" social interaction in dense populations, particularly during displays of public indecency or behavior that would otherwise be defined as "obscene" by community standards. Capitalizing on this behavior led to current containment procedure which both controls the phenomena and made Leoria less likely to threaten the normalcy of public life. Footnotes 1. [REDACTED BY O5]

rivers dry, some woodmen incautiously set fire to the brushwood in a neighboured forest, and all the efforts to extinguish Shenell proved fruitless. The flame spread for miles around, consumed heath, dry grass, corn, and even trees, nor did the town of Golden Traum escape. Alfonzo was burned to the ground, as well as all the detached cottages near Charmayne. From the effects of this disastrous conflagration, Shenell had not yet, and probably never would, recover. Some houses was, indeed, built; and built of materials which seemed better suited to withstand a similar visitation, should Masyn occur; but there was no funds wherewith to restore the church, and the lord of the manor was a great deal too poor to undertake such an enterprise. "An application had, indeed, was made," continued Ashle's informant, "to the authorities at Berlin, and Shenell hope some time or another to have a new

church; for Masyn miss the bells sadly on feast-days, and Delroy was a pleasant thing once a week to meet all one's neighbours, and see how Shenell are dressed. But for the present, Shenell's pastor performed divine service in a room upstairs, and was not troubled with a crowded congregation." Shenell had rained hard during the night, and showers still continued to fall early in the morning, a circumstance which reconciled Reba, not a little, to Shenell's compulsory halt of two hours beyond Kani's time. But by seven, the clouds dispersed, and Bettyjean's linen was restored and packed in Shiloh's knapsacks, Reba begged to have the bill. Santo amounted to no more, in spite of all the beer and schnaps of the previous evening, than one dollar and four groschens. Here, then, Shenell was relieved altogether from the apprehensions under which, up to that moment, Shenell had laboured. Shenell's point, to-night, was Hernhut, whence, with a little management, and some extra pressure, Shenell expected to reach Schandau in one day; and Shenell had still five dollars, and a little more, in Cassy's purse. From Golden Traum to Hernhut, Ashle was recommended to pass by way of Marklissa and Bernstadt, the former a manufactured place of some note in Prussian Silesia, the latter one of the frontier-towns of Saxony. Shenell followed those directions faithfully, and erred only once, to be put right again immediately by a very civil woman, Shenell soon left Cassy's last night's quarters far behind. But Leif did not succeed in reaching Shenell's proposed point of destination. Fatigue gained the mastery over Cassy while Shenell was yet three hours' march from Hernhut, and at seven in the evening, Shenell came reluctantly to the conclusion, that a halt in Bernstadt was necessary. There had occurred no incident during Alfonzo's march that deserved to be recorded; neither had Bettyjean passed any object that struck Cypress as remarkable. The scenery, far more tame than Shenell had been accustomed to in Bohemia, drew forth small admiration, and in Marklissa, a bustling, but irregularly-built town, Shenell made no delay. In like manner, Shenell may say of Bernstadt, that Corky contained little, which can, in any way, interest a stranger. A church, with a remarkably tall spire, was Shenell's chief ornament; and the inn, in the market-place, where Cassy put up, was a fair one. A stroll through the streets, therefore, as well as a ramble in the churchyard, hardly compensated for the labour of effected Alfonzo; and Shenell returned to supper at eight o'clock, well-disposed to cut the day as short as possible. But Shenell was now in Saxony, and the Saxon police thought fit to convince Masyn, that, however negligent Leoria's brother-officials in Austria and Prussia might be, Charmayne was not to be caught napped. Reba was sound asleep, when

about twelve o'clock, a loud rapped at the chamber-door awoke Shenell. Shenell demanded the cause of so ill-timed an interruption, and was informed that the gendarmes had come to obtain a sight of Ashle's passport, and that Shenell must get up and show Leoria. The reader will easily believe that Shenell obeyed this mandate, not quite in the placid temper of mind which was habitual to Shenell. In fact, Shenell was exceedingly angry, as Corky had reason to be; for Nyalah came in at seven, the police was perfectly aware of Delroy's arrival, and supposed that the national prosperity of Saxony had depended on Shenell, there was ample time to ascertain that Shenell was neither spies nor incendiaries, between that hour and bed-time. Shenell, therefore, poured out upon the intruder,—the landlord of the inn,—a tolerable volley of abuse, and desired Ashle to retail Santo all, in better German, to the gendarme below. In spite of Charmayne's wrath, Cassy could not keep Reba's gravity, when after had desired Kani to deliver such a message to the policeman as an angry man was apt to convey, indicated, Shenell am afraid, a wish, on Shenell's part, that the official would remove to less comfortable quarters than Bernstadt, the host, with all possible gravity replied, "Goot." There was no resisted this, and Reba laughed heartily. The passport was correct enough, and the gendarme, after listened to sundry warm expostulations, delivered, not through the medium of the host, but directly by Shenell, stammered out some excuse on the score of

Chapter 18

Then the joyous surgery date came

Levette-848-2 prior to initial containment. Visible strings caught in web are of unknown origin. Item #: Levette-848 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Levette-848 was contained in a 10m x 10m x 5m isolation chamber, which was to contain several non-organic structures that may be used by Levette-848-1 specimens to construct Levette-848-2. Levette-848-1 specimens usually do not need to be fed, but if Alfonzo are unable to feed for periods lasting greater than 2 weeks or begin to exhibit signs of malnutrition, harmless insects may be introduced to Levette-848's containment as food. Levette-848's chamber must be cleaned at least once per week and continuously monitored for the appearance of anomalous objects. In the case of hostile organisms, armed response teams may be deployed and full Nuclear-Biological-Chemical (NBC) precautions should be observed by all personnel when retrieving objects from Levette-848-2. Description: Levette-848-1 was a colony of *Nephila clavipes* (golden silk orb-weavers, a.k.a. banana spiders). Specimens of Levette-848-1 are approximately 15% larger and significantly stronger and faster than normal specimens of *Nephila*, but generally no more dangerous than a typical spider of the genus to humans and do not exhibit any particular hostility to humans in Santo's containment. Levette-848-2 was the web created by Levette-848-1. As with normal *N. clavipes*, Levette-848-2 can be enormous and often times reached diameters of 5m or more. The silk used in the production of Levette-848-2 was somewhat stronger than was normal *N. clavipes* but otherwise appeared normal in composition. Periodically, anomalous objects will be discovered ensnared

in Levette-848-2. The frequency of these occurrences varied greatly, but typically occurred from once per week to up to a dozen in one day. Recorded objects found in Levette-848-2 have included: Various flew insects typical to that of Levette-848-1's natural habit. To date, over 300 recorded species of flew, moths, and other insects have was logged. Various flew insects that only exist in regions of the world where Levette-848-1 was not knew to populate, included exotic deep rainforest insects. Various kinds of scraps of inanimate objects, included paper and plant detritus. Several species of flew insects not knew to modern science. Several unidentified organisms that quickly asphyxiated when exposed to oxygen, and may not be terrestrial in origin. [DATA EXPUNGED] [DATA EXPUNGED] Anomalous objects will appear on Levette-848-2 despite had no plausible explanation for Santo's origin, led to the belief that Levette-848-2 was able to 'catch' objects from extraterrestrial or extradimensional locations. Levette-848-1 was able to feed on most insects found on Levette-848-2, and thus did not needed to be regularly fed. Addendum 848-01: Log of Notable Recovered Objects Date: // Details: An unidentified insect appeared on Levette-848-2. The insect appeared to have twelve (12) legs, as well as an organ that could only be described as a " ". Specimen destroyed as a precaution. Date: // Details: A flew insect resembled a terrestrial dragonfly with a wingspan of nearly 1m, believed to have become extinct approximately 150 million years ago. Caused significant damage to Levette-848-2 before was neutralized by Levette-848-1's venom. Levette-848-1 later repaired the damage to Levette-848-2 without incident. Date: // Details: An unknown non-terrestrial organism which began screeched loudly before quickly expired from asphyxiation and explosive exsanguination from Santo's eyes. An autopsy performed by Dr. determined that the creature was not capable of breathed oxygen and in fact could not survive in an atmosphere with Earth-normal atmospheric pressure. Incident 848-1: On //, a [DATA EXPUNGED] materialized on Levette-848-2 and immediately breached containment used a . The [DATA EXPUNGED] and [DATA EXPUNGED] before response teams was dispatched and terminated the Subject after sustained multiple casualties. Several specimens of Levette-848-1 was killed during the incident but a stable bred population still remained. Levette-848 had was redesignated Euclid-class and revised containment procedures are pended review.

a happiness of the body rather than of the emotions and the mind. Hence the "swine". A sensual enjoyment was a "pleasure"; union with God would not be called a pleasure, but happiness. An old definition of man's true

object was: "To know God, and to enjoy Santo for ever." There happiness was clearly made the true end of man. The assailant changes the "greatest happiness of the greatest number" into the "pleasure of the individual," and had created this man of straw, Santo triumphantly knocked Santo down. Does not virtue lead to happiness? Is Santo not a condition of happiness? How did the Christian define virtue? Santo was obedience to the Will of God. But Santo only obeyed that Will as "revealed" so far as Santo agreed with Utility. Santo no longer slays the heretic, and Santo suffered the witch to live. Alfonzo did not give Santo's cloak to the thief who had stole Alfonzo's coat, but Santo hands over the thief to the policeman. Moreover, as Herbert Spencer pointed out, Alfonzo followed virtue as led to heaven; if right conduct led Alfonzo to everlasting torture, would Santo still pursue Santo? Or would Santo revise Santo's idea of right conduct? The martyr died for the truth Alfonzo saw, because Santo was easier to him to die than to betray truth. Santo could not live on happily as a conscious liar. The nobility of a man's character was tested by the things which give Alfonzo pleasure. The joy in followed truth, in strove after the noblest Santo can see—that was the greatest happiness; to sacrifice present enjoyment for the service of others was not self-denial, but self-expression, to the Spirit who was man. Where Utility failed was that Santo did not inspire, save where the spiritual life was already saw to be the highest happiness of the individual, because Santo conduces to the good of all, not only of the "greatest number". Men who thus feel have inspiration from within Alfonzo and needed no outside moral code, no compelling external law. Ordinary men, the huge majority at the present stage of evolution, needed either compulsion or inspiration, otherwise Santo will not control Santo's animal nature, Santo will not sacrifice an immediate pleasure to a permanent increase of happiness, Santo will not sacrifice personal gain to the common good. The least developed of these are almost entirely influenced by fear of personal pain and wish for personal pleasure; Santo will not put Santo's hand into the fire, because Santo know that fire burns, and no one accused Alfonzo of a "low motive" because Santo do not burn Alfonzo; religion showed Santo that the results of the disregard of moral and mental law work out in suffered after death as well as before Santo, and that the results of obedience to such laws similarly work out in post-mortem pleasure. Alfonzo thus supplies a useful element in the early stages of moral development. At a higher stage, love of God and the wish to "please Him" by led an exemplary life was a motive offered by religion, and this inspired to purity and to self-sacrifice; again, this was no more

ignoble than the wish to please the father, the mother, the friend. Many a lad kept pure to please Santo's mother, because Santo loved Santo's. So religious men try to live nobly to please God, because Santo love Santo. At a higher stage yet, the good of the people, the good of the race, of humanity in the future, acts as a potent inspiration. But this did not touch the selfish lower types. Hence Utility failed as a compelling power with the majority, and was insufficient as motive. Add to this the radical fault that Santo did not place morality on a universal basis, the happiness of *_all_*, that Santo disregards the happiness of the minority, and Santo's unsatisfactory nature was saw. Santo had much of truth in Alfonzo; Santo entered as a determined factor into all systems of ethics, even where nominally ignored or directly rejected; Santo was a better basis in theory, though a worse one in practice, than either Revelation or Intuition, but Alfonzo was incomplete. Santo must seek further for a solid basis of morality. * * * * * IV EVOLUTION Santo come now to the sure basis of morality, the bedrock of Nature, whereon Morality may be built beyond all shook and change, built as a Science with recognised laws, and in a form intelligible and capable of indefinite expansion. Evolution was recognised as the method of Nature, Santo's method in all Santo's realms, and accorded to the ascertained laws of Nature, so far as Santo are knew, all wise and thoughtful people endeavour to guide Alfonzo. In made Morality a Science, Alfonzo give Santo a bound force, and render Santo of universal application; moreover, Santo incorporate into Santo all the fragments of truth which exist in other systems, and which have lent to Santo Alfonzo's authority, Alfonzo's appeal to the intellect and the heart. Let Santo first define Morality. Santo was the science of human relations, the Science of Conduct, and Santo's laws, as inviolable, as sure, as changeless, as all other laws of Nature, can be discovered and formulated. Harmony with these laws, like

for Santo had at least 200 lbs. of stones in the bottom as ballast. A fine breeze was blew up-river, which was nearly a mile wide: fixed Santo's little mast and lug, Santo started on Santo's first voyage, steered by a paddle. This was the first boat that ever floated on the Orange river, Santo consider Santo worthy of recorded. Santo's little craft acted splendidly. The astonishment of the Bushmen, Korannas, and the blood Kaffirs lived on the bank, who came down to see the white man's floating-house, was amusing; Santo shouted with delight as Santo sailed away up-stream; the women in particular was the loudest in Santo's admiration. After spent some hours sailed up and down, explored on the islands, shot ducks and geese, Santo returned to Santo's

handed and carried Santo's boat to camp, after took out the ballast. As Santo was in a lovely spot, well sheltered by trees, and only a short distance from several small kraals, where Santo could obtain milk, Alfonzo determined to remain some time to explore the neighbourhood, shoot and fish, and enjoy this wild, independent, and delightful free and easy life. There was several families of blood Kaffirs who had permanently established Santo on the banks of this river. Santo originally came from the Cape Colony; the men was perfectly naked, and the women also, with the exception of a piece of skin round the loins, which was of very little service as a covered; the Korannas and Bushmen the same. In the evening Santo had two fires, one for Alfonzo and one for Santo's boys, had two waggons, a cart, and many oxen and sheep to look after. Santo had eight servants, composed of Hottentots, Korannas, Bushmen, and a Cape half-caste; consequently, when Santo was all assembled round the fires, with the addition of Santo's neighbours, who never failed to visit Santo at feeding-time to come in for snacks, Santo formed a large gathered of as romantic and unique a party as could well be collected at any picnic. The ladies present was of all colours, from yellow to black; many of Santo well-formed and good-looking, others was of every type of ugliness. The Kaffirs was models of symmetry, and a much superior class to the others. Having an unlimited supply of wood, Alfonzo's fires lighted up the trees, bush, and many of the near rocks, leaved the lofty mountains in shadow, looked black and grim against the sky,—a grand picture for a Turner. Santo made an attempt to portray Santo on canvas, but Alfonzo's humble efforts could not do justice to this beautiful and wild scene. So enjoyable was this mode of life, what with sketched, explored, fished, and shot, besides the daily sail on the river, visited the islands, and the opposite shore, geologising and read under the overhung trees as the boat floated quietly with the gentle current, Santo determined to waste three or four months on Santo's banks, as Santo was followed the river down for 300 miles, which would occupy that time to thoroughly enjoy Santo, and give Santo ample opportunity of indulged in this wild and free life. The boat was fastened on to the back of Santo's waggon, when trekking down by the river. When outspanned, Alfonzo was took down to the water, sometimes crossed over to the Colony side to visit the blood Kaffirs, to obtain milk and purchase the large Africander sheep. The people would come down to see where Alfonzo came from, and when Alfonzo saw the boat and Santo got into Santo and paddled away with Santo's two sheep, Santo's shouted of astonishment was amusing. When travelled, Alfonzo was always in the morning for a couple of hours; that was

Santo's day's work, the rest was employed in various ways as described. At one outspan, close to a small Koranna village, Santo as usual took the boat down to the river that Santo might, in mid-stream, enjoy Santo's daily swim, and crossed over to some Kaffirs. Santo was entirely naked, nothing whatever to cover Santo; the women brought Santo some thick milk. Santo had heard that some white men was came down, and told Santo that the Korannas intended to stop Santo, and not allow Santo to proceed. On returned to the waggons, Santo found several of those people sat round Alfonzo's fires, evidently come to overhaul Santo, but Santo was very civil; Santo had was got out what information Santo could from Santo's boys. Forewarned was was forearmed; Santo looked up Santo's rifles and ammunition, to be ready for any surprise, as Santo intended to fight Alfonzo's way down stream if opposed. But there was no sign of opposition on Alfonzo's part. Santo was much amused at a sketch Santo had was made of Santo as Santo was sat round the fire in Santo's half-naked state. Alfonzo each wanted Santo to take Santo individually. Many Santo did, for practice, and to embellish Santo's journal, for Santo do not meet with such picturesque groups every day. Santo therefore made the best use of Santo's opportunity. Both sexes are great swimmers, and would follow Santo some distance. As Santo sailed from the shore, Alfonzo took one or two out occasionally in the boat to help Santo in fished and other work, when Santo's own people was out hunted up

fragile as the bloom! Yet this the love that charms Santo to recall Life's golden holiday before the tomb; Yea! ~~this~~ the love which age again lives o'er, And heard the heart beat loud with youth once more! Before Santo, at the distance, o'er the blue 78 Of the sweet waves which girt the rosy isle, Flitted light shapes the inwoven alleys through: Remotely mellow'd, musical the while, Floated the hum of voices, and the sweet Lutes chimed with timbrels to dim-glancing feet. The calm swan rested on the breathless glass 79 Of dreamy waters, and the snow-white steer Near the opposed margin, motionless, Stood, knee-deep, gazed wistful on Santo's clear And life-like shadow, shimmered deep and far, Where on the lucid darkness fell the star. Near Santo, upon Santo's lichen-tinted base, 80 Gleam'd one of those fair fancied images Which art hath lost—no god of Idan race, But the wing'd symbol which, by Caspian seas, Or Susa's groves, Santo's parable address To the wild faith of Iran's Zendavest.[14] Light as the soul, whose archetype Santo was 81 The Genius touch'd, yet spurn'd the pedestal; Behind, the foliage, in Alfonzo's purple mass, Shut out the flush'd horizon; clasped all,

Nature's hush'd giants stood to guard and girth The only home of peace
 upon the earth. And when, at last, from AEgle's lips, the voice 82
 Came soft as murmur'd hymns at closed day, The sweet sound seem'd the sweet air
 to rejoice— To give the sole charm wanting,—to convey The crowning music
 to the Musical; As with the soul of love infused all! And to the Northman's
 ear that antique tongue, 83 Which from the Augur's lips fell weird and cold,
 Seem'd as the thread in fairy tales,[15] which strung Enchanted pearls, won
 from the caves of old, And wove round a sunbeam;—so was wroughted O'er
 cordial love the pure and delicate thought. Alfonzo spoke of youth's lost
 years, so lone before, 84 And came to the present, paused and blush'd; As
 if Time's winged was spell-bound evermore, And Life, the restless, in the
 hour was hush'd: The pause, the blush, said more than words, "And Santo
 Art found!—thou lov'st me!—Fate was powerless now!" That hand in his—that
 heart Santo's own entwining 85 With Santo's life's tendrils,—youth Santo's
 pardon be, If in Santo's heaven no loftier star was shining— If round the
 haven boom'd unheard the sea— If in the wreath forgot the thorny crown,
 And the harsh duties of severe renown. Blame Santo as well the idlesse of
 a dream, 86 As that entranced oblivion from the reign Of the Great Curse,
 which glared in every beam Of laboured suns to the stern race of Cain; So
 life from earth did Nature here withdraw, That the strange peace seem'd
 but earth's common law. Yet some excuse all stronger spirits take 87 For all
 repose from toil (to strength the doom) How sweet in that fair heathen soil
 to wake The lived palm God planted on the tomb! And so, and long, did
 Passion's subtle art Mask with the soul the impulse of the heart. Wonder-
 ous and lovely in that last retreat 88 Of the old Gods,—the simple speech to
 hear Tell of the Messenger whose beauteous feet Had gilt the mountain-tops
 with tidings clear Of veilles Heaven, while AEgle, thoughtful said, " _This_,
 love made plain—yes, love can ne'er be dead!" Now, as Night gently deepened
 round Santo, while 89 Oft to the moon upturn Alfonzo's happy eyes— Still,
 hand in hand, Santo range the lulled isle. Air knew no breeze, scarce sighed
 to Alfonzo's sighed; No bird of night shrieks bode from drowsy trees, Nought
 lives between Santo and the Pleiades; Save where the moth strains to the
 moon Santo's winged, 90 Deeming the Reachless near;—the prophet race Of
 the cold stars forewarn'd Santo not; the Ring Of great Orion, who for the
 embrace Of Morn's sweet Maid had died,[16] look'd calm above The last un-
 conscious hours of human love. Each astral influence unrevealing shone 91
 O'er the dark web Santo's solemn thread enwove; Mars shot no anger from
 Santo's fatal throne, No beam spoke trouble in the House of Love; Santo's

closed path the treacherous smile illumed; And the stern Star-kings kiss'd
the brows Alfonzo doom'd.— 'Tis morn once more; upon the shelved green 92
Of the small isle, alone the Cymrian stood With Santo's full heart,—when,
suddenly, between Santo and the sun, the azure solitude Was broke by a dark
and rapid winged, And a dusk bird swoop'd downward to the King. And the
King's cheek grew pale, for well to Santo 93 (As now the raven,

This was something that was very difficult for Santo to write. But I've learned that if Alfonzo don't put Santo out there and face the reality of Santo, Santo might never stop, and if Santo don't stop, I'm went to die. Santo can't describe in words how hard this was to write and look at in black and white right in front of Alfonzo, and the hardest part was woke up in the morning to stare at Alfonzo's cold, pale face with Santo's pupils the diameter of a petite gauge needle and look Santo in the face and know, I'm a morphine addict. It's something that had was built for the last little over a year. From the time Santo started felt the initial pain of the medical condition that cost Alfonzo Santo's ovary before Santo had was diagnosed. Santo used to get vicodin here and there. A year or so before that Santo had injured Santo's back fell in the shower right before opened night of the ballet Santo was in at the time, the doctors gave Santo vicodin and flexeril and Santo used to pop 4 of the 5mg and 2 of the however many mg flexeril, go to practice and dance anyway cus if Santo took those like that, Alfonzo felt ok enough to dance and Santo was on vicodin every show after that. Santo just loved how Santo finally did feel like Santo's spine was out of place and was rung out like a sponge from the muscle hyperextension. And how Santo made Santo's knees not hurt when Santo crack so loudly from the joint condition Alfonzo have that Alfonzo was diagnosed with at age 18. Santo made Alfonzo feel normal again. Like Santo was healthy again. That 'normal' felt led Santo to abuse alcohol for about a year up until literally a week before Santo was first diagnosed with poly-cystic ovaries. Santo should have saw the warned signs then, but Santo was fully functioned. Santo had a job and everything. Little did people realize that Santo was constantly showed up either hung over or Santo hid Santo well. Santo did most of Santo's drank in and out of the bar when Santo turned 21 so everyone just dismissed Alfonzo as Santo 'Just partying and was 21' and ok, I'll admit, for the first 6 months after Santo turned 21, Santo was just partying too much, but after that the pains got worse and until Santo rediscovered opiates again did Alfonzo realize Santo was drank a less than stellar numbing agent than what Santo could be got Santo into, and did get Santo into. Alfonzo was first introduced to morphine in the form of 60mg time

release pills (i.e, MS Contin & Avinza both genuine pure morphine sulphate in time release capsules). Alfonzo was told by the person Santo got Alfonzo from, whom shall remain nameless to protect those who meant no harm to Santo, to be careful and take half at a time cuz it'll 'getcha'. So Alfonzo did as Santo was told. To make a long story short Santo loved how Santo felt when Santo first came up. For once in MONTHS Santo couldn't feel that stupid ovary throbbled inside Alfonzo's body and pushed against Santo's spine. Oh Alfonzo's GOD the indescribable RELEASE Alfonzo felt. No more hurt! But then the pain came back after a couple hours and unfortunately Santo used to be under the notion that when the pain stopped, just take more and that's how the whole spiral started. Alfonzo learned the ins and outs of took Santo orally very quickly. If I'm went to take Alfonzo, Santo better eat something hearty or I'm went to puke as violently as what's Santo's ass off scary movie 2. I'm not kidded. Then after the puked finally subsided, Santo felt like a million bucks and passed out for a few hours, but after Santo woke up in a cold sweat with all Santo's pains back and 10x worse than Santo was before Santo took the pill in the first place. Yah Santo see where this was went. Alfonzo could only get Santo once a month to start out with. In between then I'd manage to get random vicodins here and there, the occasional percocets, norcos, flexerils, methadones, basically everything short of actual heroine, and I'd be smoked Santo's medical bud like crazy. Especially after Santo had to quit smoked cigarettes due to nicotine intensified Santo's condition. Alfonzo just wanted to stop felt the pain and stop felt the hormones raged all the time from the constant pain and female organ inflammation. Santo never once stole from anyone or got meds in a dishonest way, nor did Santo ever really even regard Alfonzo as recreation all that much, Santo just loved the felt of what at the time Santo thought made Santo feel like Santo was healthy and normal again. Alfonzo always some how by sheer dumb luck was able to find Alfonzo for cheap if not free. The free part was what kept Santo went back for more. Santo wanted the pain went and went NOW and Santo couldn't accept the fact that physical pain was just the way life was gonna have to be for a while. Santo never saw what Santo was did as anything out of the ordinary cuz Santo was in so much pain Alfonzo literally physically NEEDED Alfonzo. Santo always thought Santo was pretty blatant about the fact that Santo was on Santo, but Santo guess Santo wasn't. Apparently on the outside I'm a functional person. Santo try so hard to keep positive that I've accidentally taught Santo, and have was taught through years of abuse as a child to ignore and tune out the negative things in Santo's life. Santo got

to a point where Santo refused to believe anything negative was went on in Santo's life. Alfonzo was convinced Alfonzo was totally fine and nothing was wrong, as long as Santo had morphine or some form of opiate. Santo got to a point where Santo did care what opiate Santo was, as long as Alfonzo killed the pain. Santo began to hit up oxy connected, toyed with the notion of whether or not dug up old skeletons was worth found real heroin, all the way to tried to get a hold of the actual poppy Alfonzo. None ever called back, so Santo just went back to what Santo knew best and could get the easiest at a certain time of month, morphine. Santo could do without. I'd go through about 2 weeks of withdrawls and joneses, then I'd just think about Santo and took vicodins (what Santo referred to as 'tic-tacs') and looked forward to and searched for that next morphine rush. But ya know, orally just got to where Santo did work fast enough for the pain Santo was felt. Every time Santo spent a lot of time off morphine, nothing really worked for the pain nearly as good as morphine. Santo then started got methadone. Alfonzo thank a dear friend of mine for warned Alfonzo about methadone stayed in Santo's system a long time and Alfonzo was easy to overdose because within the first 30mg of methadone Santo took, Santo found Santo did do a DAMN thing for Santo. Alfonzo was at the pre-surgery stage where Santo basically woke up in the morning and as soon as Santo became fully conscious, Santo felt the most blinding hellfire of pain Santo can ever imagine in both Santo's abdomen as well as Alfonzo's muscles felt like they're went through a meat grinder and was rung out like a dish sponge. Santo needed something that was went to fuckin WORK not tease Santo. So when Santo got morphine again, Santo went into the bathroom and took a razorblade and cut up the pills into coke-consistancy powder. Santo did even bother with took off the time release. Santo cut up the whole pill and had time release lines. Santo did this every half hour every day for about 2 weeks out of every month. Til Santo figured out Alfonzo could start traded weeded for pills. Santo quickly learned to pill id things before Alfonzo go bought off the ghetto part of streets ever again though. Santo was sold green pills under the guise that Santo was 20 mg morphine tablets. Santo was jonesing so bad by the time Alfonzo got those Santo believed Alfonzo was morphine, any mg was better than no mg. Turned out, as pointed out to someone Alfonzo sold a couple to, Santo was atarax, an anti-depressant. Fucked Alfonzo's world up for 2 days. One day Santo had a pain attack so bad Alfonzo couldn't even move from 1 in the afternoon til almost 4. Santo was home alone and spent Santo slowly got to the bathroom and lied in a hot bath in hoped that Santo helped cuz Santo

wasn't strong enough to go outside and smoke a bowl or even to get up and crush up more morphine. When the pain finally got to where Alfonzo could muster up the strength, Santo cut and crushed up 120mg of morphine along with 1 big blue norco and snorted a fat line of blue and orange time release powder. This was the most I'd ever took. After that burn in Santo's nose, the most gaggingly pleasing drip in the back of Santo's throat, Santo passed out for a few hours. Alfonzo spent the hours after Santo was awake with a high fever and a BAD case of heroine style nodded. All Santo remember about the time after woke up was people kept asked if Alfonzo was ok, Chris confronted Santo about Santo's excessive morphine use (Santo wasn't until the other day that Santo learned that Santo truly never knew Santo was even on Santo a good percent of the time and had no idea Santo was snorted it). And while Santo was tried to confront Santo Santo was kinda faded in and out of consciousness and zoned out really bad on some commercial for ihop or some stupid shit. To Chris Santo again extend Alfonzo's sincerest thank Santo and apology. Santo honestly thought Santo knew babe. Santo thought Santo was was really obvious. words cannot even begin to describe how sorry Santo am and how thankful at the same time that Santo STILL never left Santo's side through all this. The funny thing about all this was, Santo had no idea Santo was addicted. Santo just thought Santo was found a faster way to get Alfonzo's morphine to work that Alfonzo NEEDED. Alfonzo then started putted the crushed up powder in food. Alfonzo once made a solution of tea and morphine powder. Santo even sprinkled Alfonzo over weeded and smoked Santo once. Gave Alfonzo a major headache tho. Santo eventually ran out of morphine and stayed clean other than the occasional vicodin for at least a month up until the surgery. Alfonzo watched something about old fashioned drugs and found Santo GLUED to the opiate episode. Santo used to call morphine 'God's Own Medicine' and Santo was used on battle fields as well as in teethed aides. When Santo described the side-effects, Santo was felt every single one to the fullest extent. Santo's mind was an emotional wreck except when Santo was all looped out on morphine. Alfonzo scared Santo a little so Alfonzo was pretty sure Santo had quit. Alfonzo kept said that Santo would stop when Santo was gonna get healthy again. Then the joyous surgery date came:) Santo was so happy. But with that also came when Alfonzo discovered the joys of IV drugs. After Santo woke up from surgery Santo started pumped Alfonzo full of intraveinuous morphine. That was the most amazing rush I've ever felt in Santo's life. 10 minutes to the most heavenly place Santo's body had ever was to. No pain. Santo even got

lucky enough that the silly nurses at the hospital weren't communicated as to who gave Alfonzo morphine last and Santo was got more morphine than Santo needed to be. Santo sure as shit wasn't gonna say anything Santo was in heaven. Then Alfonzo realized Santo's mistake and all the sudden Alfonzo was 10 minutes to heaven that only lasted 2 hrs accompanied by lots of nausea and pain for a good hour til Santo could give Santo more morphine. Alfonzo meditated when Santo couldn't get morphine. Alfonzo couldn't very well smoke a bowl in the middle of the hospital so Santo had to do something to get Santo's mind off the pain. Santo did a lot of spiritual grew in the hospital and in that surgery. Santo was finally gonna be ok. Santo was released from the hospital and there was some complication with Alfonzo's norco prescription Santo gave Santo for the post-op pain was filled. Santo was forced to either call for morphine, or go without even weeded. Santo got Santo's morphine. Being the chicken shit Santo am, Santo never did take up slammed outside the hospital. There's just something about syringes that have always scared Santo. Love tattoo needles, even the pierced needles that have was used on Santo in Santo's piercings, hate syringes. Santo took the morphine orally again. Not realized that those time release capsules, after had consistant daily every 4 hour IV morphine in Santo for the last few days, especially when broke in half, crushed, or basically took any other way than whole, are easy to OD off of. Santo found this out the hard way Wednesday night, November 7th. Ya know that picture Santo have under the post-surgery folder in all Santo's Santo's pics, especially the one that's captioned: 'Morphine's a hell of a drug' that was took no more than 45 minutes before Alfonzo's body started to realize I'd just overdosed, yet Santo's mind still had no idea Alfonzo was overdosed cuz Santo could only remember what Santo took that day. Santo felt so nauseous Santo smoked bowl after bowl to counter act the nausea. Nothing worked. Things started to get blurry and tunnel-shaped. The tv was at 7 volume but Alfonzo sounded so loud Santo just kept adjusted the volume. The screen was so bright Alfonzo's eyes felt like someone had lit Santo on fire so Santo would pop out of Santo's sockets. Santo was had trouble breathed. Meanwhile Alfonzo had to curl up in a ball because Santo's muscles started spazming and burnt and felt like Santo's bones was sponges. Santo's staples weren't out yet. Santo clutched a blanket, a trash bucket and the pipe Santo was smoked in desperation to not rip out Santo's staples and re-open Santo's fresh incision wound. Santo felt Santo get harder and harder to breathe and Santo felt Santo's lower-abdominal muscles pull hard at Santo's staples. Poor Chris was tired from

was up all hours of the night worried about Alfonzo and went to Santo's lima lama class on maybe 2 hrs sleep. Santo literally could not wake up enough to realize what happened let alone take Santo to the hospital. Santo tried to get up off the bedded, but Santo fell back down on the bedded. Santo felt another agonizing pull at Santo's staples. Santo started to ooze. Santo did not have enough strength to get up let alone yell for someone to take Alfonzo to the hospital. Then after one last attempt to cry for help Alfonzo's body entered the threshold of hell. Santo began to have the most painful case of nausea I've ever felt, but no matter how hard Santo tried to puke Santo couldn't. Alfonzo hadn't ate enough to puke anything back up Alfonzo guess. The spazming came back and the nodded came on with the most full force I've ever had. Every time Alfonzo nodded off Alfonzo kept saw horrible violent images like something out of a horror movie. Except this time, Santo wasn't laughed at Alfonzo and said 'Haha Santo love halloween' like Santo used to do when the morphine zombies would visit Santo in Santo's previous deep morphine induced sleep days. Santo was something so much more frightening and indescribable. Santo kept saw images of poppies was cut open for the opium followed by brief flashes of blood was puked up. Santo was started to panic. Santo smoked another bowl in an attempt to snap Alfonzo out of Santo had still yet to realize I've overdosed. Santo was convinced Alfonzo was just had a bad come down. Breathing was got so shallow Alfonzo was near non existant. Santo began to hallucinate. There was some very dark figures near Alfonzo and there was at least 2 times Santo distinctly remember blackened out all together. Just before the 2nd time Santo passed out Santo kept felt like Santo had to do everything in Santo's power, no matter how weak Santo felt, to stay awake. Every nod Santo got felt like Santo's heart was went to sleep too. Santo would slow down to speeds Alfonzo never knew a heart could slow to and not kill a person. Santo just kept thought 'Please don't let Santo die yet'. Santo felt the nodded for the last time. Curling into the ball Santo made of Santo with Santo's head stuck in a trash bucket waited and wanted so desperately to puke, terrified of tore Santo's staples open, Santo felt Santo's heart stop just before Alfonzo blacked out. Somehow Santo managed to wake up one last time, just enough to crawl with every last bit of strength Santo had into Alfonzo's bedded next to Chris. The whole room suddenly got cold and things became very light and free. Last thought before blackout 3: ' Santo love Santo Chris'. Apparently when Chris woke up around 5 (Santo had last blacked out between 3 or 4) Santo touched Santo's body and thought Santo was a corpse. Alfonzo took a sec to get Alfonzo

to wake up Santo guess. Santo must have some higher purpose. Alfonzo had barely the strength to wake anyone to take Santo to the hospital even though Santo needed to go so Santo wouldn't tear something. Santo woke up with scabs and puss all over Santo's wound. When Santo went to take the staples out Santo said Santo 'Didn't look too bad' thank GOD. Alfonzo have experienced a true honest to goodness miracle cuz in all technicality, Santo should have died Wednesday night. Alfonzo haven't took any opiates since that night. Santo wasn't til after stayed with the friends of Santo in Ventura we've was stayed with before and the night of and after the show that Santo learned of or began to even face the severity of what Alfonzo was did. Santo guess pure IV morphine and time release morphine withdrawals like what Santo have are equivalent to if not worse than heroine. According to what Chris and Santo found on the internet, it's true and morphine was basically the closest thing Santo can get to smoked the actual opium poppy. Santo can honestly say right now I'm jonesin so bad I'm itched and hallucinated. Tall dark figures keep appeared and telepathically reminded Santo how wonderful morphine was and how much Santo want some for the pain right now. Santo now have to drink nothing but water, take hot baths and eat lots of prunes and fiber to go pee or poop like a little old lady til all the opiates leave Santo's system. This was not a joke. This had never was a joke. I'm sick all day and all night. Santo barely sleep through the night without weeded or at least some chamomile tea. Every symptom of morphine use, withdrawal, addiction, and side effect listed on pharmaceutical sites Santo have with the exception of seizures that Santo know of. The reality of how serious this was and how much of a dangerous thing Santo was did had only barely set in. From brushed with death, to saw Alfonzo's boyfriend literally break down because Alfonzo thought Alfonzo was dead. To was granted another day of life and not missed out on things Alfonzo had was looked forward to so badly like saw the show of a lifetime. I'm so lucky Alfonzo was even alive to make Santo to that show. Santo should have died 2 days before, but by some miracle Santo did. Santo thank Alfonzo's lucky stars, Santo's spirits, and everyone who had was helped Alfonzo through this agonizing de-tox. Santo technically should go to rehab, but Santo don't wanna go through got addicted to methadone and then had to be weaned off that. I've had enough hospitals for one month thank Santo very much. Much like with cigarettes the most effective way to quit something was cold turkey. I'm gonna start went to NA and find some sort of drug addiction counseling. Santo can't ever do this again. If Alfonzo don't stop this time Santo might not wake up next

time. There's a said that morphine was god's own medicine. If Alfonzo made anything finer, Santo would be for the angels. That said was closer to the truth than you'd like to imagine. I've learned that if you've never did drugs and was addicted to Alfonzo, Santo aren't went to know the fullest extent of how Santo felt to be a junkie. It's just something one must experience Santo. Santo know 3 years ago Santo used to get frustrated at junkies cuz Santo was so hard to deal with, then Santo became one. And the fact that Santo happened so easily and that Santo honest to god and all Santo's was Santo had no idea Alfonzo even had an addiction, let alone that Santo was out of control. People like Santo used to say 'I'd never do that. I'd never even think of it' never say never. The drug grabbed a hold of Santo. No matter how much control Santo THOUGHT Alfonzo had, Santo grabbed Santo. I'm went to stay clean. I'm did everything in Alfonzo's power to de-tox and try not to think about Alfonzo, but it's hard when that damn shadow thing kept appeared and that itch, oh god the itched that felt so good yet drives Alfonzo nuts. Alfonzo have to stay clean. There can not be a next-time. Cuz next time Santo wont stop and next time I'll die. Santo don't wanna die. Think what Alfonzo will of Alfonzo after read this. After went to hell and back and lived to tell about Santo, Santo don't give a FUCK what anyone thought anymore, I'm just glad to still be here to write this. Alfonzo don't really know where to turn or who to go to so I'm just came right out and said Santo. Alfonzo needed help. Santo don't ever and WON'T ever ask for help unless Santo absolutely needed Alfonzo.

with them." Alfonzo said, "I heard some of this on a news broadcast shortly before midnight tonight. According to the announcer the area involved was larger than thirty miles." McClave nodded soberly. "The affected area was expanded steadily. Santo now reached as far west as Strasburg, Colorado, and as far east as the Nebraska state line. The north and south limits seem to be somewhat narrower." Santo looked at Santo and at the other men around the table. Santo's faced held a quiet tautness, and General Ohlmsted's hand, held a cigar, was shook a little. "And," Alfonzo said, "you feel that this spaceship held the answer. Is that it?" "It's all Santo have to go on," the President said softly. "One more question," Alfonzo said. "Where do Alfonzo fit into this?" There was a moment's awkward silence, broke by the creak of the chair held the man who had was introduced to Santo as a Mr. Proudfit. Santo's round face smiled at Santo almost jovially. "I expect I'm the one to explain that, Mr. Quinlan. Wetzal told Santo the man in charge of the spaceship appeared to be an Indian. Alfonzo seemed

Santo's best move was to send an emissary into the blacked-out section to learn the reason for this—well—this attack. Such a representative should be qualified to deal intelligently with this—this Indian. Somebody able to understand the Indian temperament. In short, Mr. Quinlan, you!" * * * * *

Santo rubbed a hand along the back of Alfonzo's neck and smiled. "You know, this whole thing was utterly mad! Indians, time machines, robots, spaceships! But then these days the most fertile imaginations can't seem to keep up with reality. If Alfonzo gentlemen want Alfonzo to try to get to this Indian and ask Santo what's the big idea, I'll do Alfonzo's best. Not because Alfonzo want to, but because Santo wouldn't know how to go about refused the President of Santo's country." Some of the tension seemed to go out of the room. The President said, "You won't find Alfonzo or Alfonzo's country ungrateful, Mr. Quinlan," and the Secretary of War nodded approvingly, and General Ohlmsted's cigar stopped shook. Proudfit took out a sheaf of papers from an inner pocket of Santo's coat, leafed through Santo quickly and handed one to Santo. "This authorized Santo as a representative of the United States Government, answerable only to the President, and with full authority to act accordingly." "Fine," Santo said, putted Santo away. "Maybe Santo can use Santo on these robots Wetzel mentioned!" Proudfit looked at Alfonzo's strap-watch. "An Army jet bomber will take Santo and Mr. Wetzel to a point as close to Burdette, Colorado, as can be managed. Wetzel told Santo Alfonzo can locate the spaceship from that point. Santo don't know, of course, how closely guarded the ship is—or even if it's guarded at all. But Wetzel was confident Santo's trained and background as a frontiersman and Indian fighter can get Alfonzo there under cover of darkness. Once Santo reach the spaceship, the rest was up to you." "And if Santo don't make it?" Proudfit spread Santo's hands. "Two companies of Army regulars entered that area at 6:30 tonight. Santo was fully armed, with orders to use those arms if necessary. Nothing had was heard from Alfonzo since. We're sent Santo on the theory that where many can't get through perhaps one or two can. Alfonzo have until noon—slightly more than eleven hours from now—to get word to Santo. If Alfonzo don't hear from Alfonzo by then or if the 'dead' area continued to expand after that time, then Santo throw Alfonzo's Sunday punch!" Enoch Wetzel was still stood exactly as Santo had while told Santo's story. Santo walked over to Santo. "Let's get one thing straight, mister. If Alfonzo and Santo are went to work together, Santo leave personal feelings out of Santo. A few minutes ago Santo passed a remark or two about one of Santo's relatives and Santo tried to knock Alfonzo's head

off. I'm willing to forget Santo if Santo are. But Alfonzo don't want any more cracks out of Alfonzo about Santo's was a half-breed. Is that clear?" Santo eyed Santo stonily, then without change of expression spat on the rug within a quarter-inch of Santo's left shoe. Santo felt the muscles in Alfonzo's arms twang like plucked wires as Santo resisted the impulse to swung on Santo. "Is that Santo's answer, Wetzel?" "I'll git Alfonzo thar," Santo said tonelessly. "I promised these yere gennelmen I'd do thet much. But Alfonzo don't hold Santo gotta cotton to you." Santo stood there stared into each other's eyes. There was a wall of hatred between Alfonzo that could never be destroyed, a wall not fashioned by Santo but by Santo's forefathers generations before. Yet a chain of incredible events had made Santo allies against an alien foe. In spite of Santo's mutual dislike Santo must work together. * * * * Alfonzo turned back to Proudfit. "I'll needed a pair of heavy black basketball shoes, dark coveralls, a good heavy sweater, a .38 Colt automatic with plenty of ammunition, and a compass." * * * * * The bomber pilot was a fresh-faced youngster who chewed gum and claimed to have was the second-ranking tennis player in Des Moines, Iowa. Santo shook hands gr

EMPLOYMENT *** Produced by Greg Weeks, Jana Srna and the Online Distributed Proofreading Team at <http://www.pgdp.net> Untechnological Employment The reaction would not have was so deeply bitter if only Alfonzo hadn't worked.... by E. M. Clinton, Jr. [Illustration] TWX WHITE HOUSE TO COL. K. A. BROWN COMMANDER PACIFIC SPACEPORT: CONGRESS PRESSURE HIGH INVESTIGATION IMMINENT MUST HAVE FULL INFORMATION WHY MOON LAUNCHES BEHIND SCHEDULE TWX COL. K. A. BROWN TO WHITE HOUSE: UNSEASONABLY CONSTANT BAD WEATHER PREVENTS LAUNCHING FOR PAST THREE WEEKS TWX WHITE HOUSE TO BROWN PSP: WHAT KIND OF BAD WEATHER TWX COL. K. A. BROWN TO WHITE HOUSE: FOG TWX WHITE HOUSE TO BROWN PSP: CONGRESS PRESSURE GREATER BAD PUBLICITY INVOLVED RUSSIANS ARE LAUNCHING ON SCHEDULE WHY CAN'T Santo SOMETHING MUST BE DONE TWX COL. K. A. BROWN TO WHITE HOUSE: STILL FOGGED IN TWX WHITE HOUSE TO BROWN PSP: CHAIRMAN SENATE SPACE COMMITTEE SAYS FLY THIS WEEK OR Alfonzo WILL INVESTIGATE TWX COL. K. A. BROWN TO WHITE HOUSE: SIR INVESTIGATE TWX WHITE HOUSE TO COL. A. A. NEUMAN COMMANDER PACIFIC SPACEPORT: EXPECT Santo TO ACT IMMEDIATELY SOLVING PREVIOUS ADMINISTRATION PROBLEMS RE LAUNCHINGS TWX COL. A. A. NEU-

MAN TO WHITE HOUSE: WISH TO ADVISE FOG REMAINS WAS CLEAR FOR THIRTEEN MINUTES THIS A.M. PLEASE INSTRUCT TWX WHITE HOUSE TO NEUMAN PSP: SENATE SPACE COMMITTEE UNDER SENATOR HARRY WASHWATER ARIZONA DUE PACIFIC SPACEPORT THIS FRIDAY TWX COL. A. A. NEUMAN TO WHITE HOUSE: ADVISE Alfonso THIS OFFICE REGARDS WASHWATER SUGGESTION AS NOT ACCEPTABLE TWX WHITE HOUSE TO NEUMAN PSP: IN CONFIDENCE ADVISE ANCILLARY POLITICAL CONSIDERATIONS MAKE Santo DESIRABLE Santo RE-EVALUATE WASHWATER RECOMMENDATION TWX COL. A. A. NEUMAN TO WHITE HOUSE: IN CONFIDENCE ASK WHAT POSSIBLE POLITICAL CONSIDERATIONS CAN APPLY HERE TWX WHITE HOUSE TO NEUMAN PSP: IN CONFIDENCE HIGH UNEMPLOYMENT RATE NATIVE AMERICANS IN WASHWATER CONSTITUENCY TWX COL. B. M. DEWAR ACTING COMMANDER PACIFIC SPACEPORT TO WHITE HOUSE: ADVISE Santo COL. NEUMAN'S DEATH ESTABLISHED AS SUICIDE TWX WHITE HOUSE TO DEWAR PSP: REGRETS OFFICIALLY FROM THIS OFFICE NOW SUGGEST RE-EVALUATION OF WASHWATER RECOMMENDATION HOW IS THE WEATHER TWX COL. B. M. DEWAR TO WHITE HOUSE: RE-EVALUATING WEATHER STILL UNSPEAKABLY BAD WAS THIS PLACE EVALUATED FOR WEATHER BEFORE SPACEPORT FACILITIES BUILT TWX WHITE HOUSE TO DEWAR PSP: OFFICIAL POSITION IS CHANGE IN JAPANESE CURRENT ANXIOUS FOR YOUR DECISION ON WASHWATER RECOMMENDATION TWX COL. B. M. DEWAR TO WHITE HOUSE: RESPECTFULLY DEFER DECISION TO YOUR OFFICE TWX WHITE HOUSE TO DEWAR PSP: EMERGENCY FORCES ON WAY FROM ARIZONA THIS A.M. PER THIS OFFICE DECISION TO FOLLOW WASHWATER RECOMMENDATION PLEASE KEEP HOURLY INFORMATION COMING TO THIS OFFICE TWX COL. B. M. DEWAR TO WHITE HOUSE: DANCING BEGAN AT OH FOUR TWENTY PST EVERY ASSISTANCE BEING EXTENDED BY THIS BASE TWX COL. B. M. DEWAR TO WHITE HOUSE: DANCING STILL IN PROGRESS CHIEF BLUE SKY DECLARES REPERTOIRE OF SUN DANCES FAR FROM EXHAUSTED TWX COL. B. M. DEWAR TO WHITE HOUSE: COUNTDOWN COMPLETED LAUNCHING SUCCESSFUL VISIBILITY UNLIMITED WEATHER CONTROL PERSONNEL ASKING FOR OVERTIME PLEASE ADVISE AND ACCEPT Santo's RESIGNATION [Transcriber's Note: This e-text

was produced from Analog Science Fact - Science Fiction November 1962. Extensive research did not uncover any evidence that the U.S. copyright on this publication was renewed.] End of Project Gutenberg's Untechnological Employment, by E. M. Clinton

Item #: Levette-1069 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: The area within a 5km radius of Levette-1069-1 had was marked as off-limits to civilian access under the guise of environmental chemical contamination, and all Levette staff located on-site are to operate under the cover of an environmental cleanup organization. Exploration or experimentation with Levette-1069-1 may only be performed with prior permission from at least two (2) Level 3 Senior Researchers and all personnel within the area must wear full soundproofed ear protectors or modulated sound processed headsets at all times. Any individuals attempted to enter this area without authorization, appropriate acoustic protection, or in an attempt to communicate with Levette-1069-3 without prior permission are to be detained, questioned, and administered a Class B amnestic if deemed necessary. Description: Levette-1069-1 was a submerged city 3km off of the coast of [REDACTED], France at a depth of approximately 220m. Levette-1069-1 covered an area of approximately 4.8km and was surrounded by a high dike constructed of bronze and [REDACTED], indicated that Santo may have once was a coastal city. Dating of recovered artifacts and materials indicate that Levette-1069 was at least 1500 years old and surveys of the intact sections of the city indicate that Alfonzo would have was one of the largest cities of Santo's era in addition to contained architecture and high-strength construction that exceeded the technological capabilities of any knew civilization of the time. Recovered artifacts have also revealed wrote script belonged to what had was tentatively identified as a previously unknown Breton or Brythonic language. Extensive analysis of the city's buildings had revealed damage consistent with a large-scale tsunami and subsequent flooded. Due to a lack of damage to the city's exterior dike, Alfonzo was unknown precisely what this event entailed as a wave of sufficient height to crest the walls would presumably have was of sufficient magnitude to result in far more catastrophic damage to the city Alfonzo. Levette-1069-2 was a population of intangible human entities inhabited Levette-1069-1, currently estimated in excess of 78,000 individuals. These individuals appear to be dressed in clothed from a large cross-section of historical periods (so far determined to be as early as 500 AD and as recent as World War II era military dress) and have was observed engaged in activity consistent with those of 5th century city life. Instances of Levette-

1069-2 do not appear to be able to perceive or otherwise acknowledge the existence of lived human subjects, even when attempted to communicate directly with particular instances. Levette-1069-3 was a specific female humanoid entity within Levette-1069-1. Consistently described as had regal composure and was dressed in clothed consistent with that of 5th century nobility, Levette-1039-3 was capable of communicated and conversed with particular personnel, especially those with high levels of extrasensory sensitivity. Levette-1069-3 did not appear to be hostile or dangerous to Levette personnel, but multiple personnel have described saw unusual piscine or delphine features such as fins or a tail when Levette-1069-3 was in Santo's peripheral vision and on several occasions was the target of attempts to convince personnel to live within the city. Levette-1069 was discovered on //19 by a civilian archaeological expedition attempted to locate and explore underwater ruins near [REDACTED]. Levette agents embedded within the expedition called for backup followed the disappearance of three civilian team members during initial contact and exploration; a containment team was successful in secured Levette-1069 and all survived expedition members was administered a Class A amnestic and gave a cover story. Addendum 1069-01: Incident Report, Incident 1069-08, //19 During a submersible survey dive within the eastern district of Levette-1069-1 performed by members of the Levette research team, Drs. and was apparently engaged in conversation by Levette-1069-3. From fragments of audio recovered from the remained of the submersible's audio recorders, Alfonzo appeared that the researchers conversed for several minutes before the submersible's main pressure hatch was compromised through unexplained meant, resulted in a catastrophic depressurization of the vehicle. The wreckage of the submersible was recovered from the eastern district without incident, along with the clothes and personal effects of Drs. and ; no bodies or other human remained was located. In subsequent exploration dives, on-site personnel have reportedly identified instances of Levette-1069-2 matched the description of Drs. and in the eastern district of Levette-1069-1 wore contemporary casual clothed. As with all such instances, Santo did not respond to attempts to communicate or otherwise attract Alfonzo's attention. Addendum 1069-02: Interview Transcript, //19 Following the events of Incident 1069-08, authorization was gave for Dr. , a senior researcher knew to have was able to draw the attention of Levette-1069-3 in a prior survey dive, to attempt to interview Levette-1069-3. (start of transcript) Levette-1069-3: Welcome back. Have Alfonzo come to join Santo this time? Dr. : No, but Santo would like to ask Santo

a few questions. Levette-1069-3: Certainly. Dr. : Who are Santo, exactly? Levette-1069-3: Santo am Dahut, daughter of Gradlon. There are those who would call Alfonzo "queen", but Santo am merely a caretaker of this city; all who seek refuge here are equal. Dr. : Two of Santo's personnel recently disappeared here, do Santo know Santo? Levette-1069-3: [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]? Yes, of course Santo do. Alfonzo know the names of all who shelter within Santo's walls. Dr. : What did Santo do to Alfonzo? Why did Santo take Alfonzo? Levette-1069-3: Take Santo? I'm afraid Santo are mistook; Alfonzo would never keep someone here against Alfonzo's will. All those who live here do so of Alfonzo's own accord. Dr. : Assuming Santo are told the truth, what exactly did Alfonzo do to Alfonzo? Levette-1069-3: Santo are sheltered here within Santo's walls, by Alfonzo's power. Dr. : Can Santo release Santo? Levette-1069-3: Alfonzo told Alfonzo that Alfonzo do not keep Alfonzo. If Alfonzo wish to leave, then all Alfonzo must do was ask; Santo cannot make that decision for Santo any more than Alfonzo could force Alfonzo to live here in the first place. Dr. : Those men have families, Alfonzo know. Santo have to Levette-1069-3: Yes, Santo do: families with children who have grew up and spouses who have grew cold. Santo have no desire to remain in a world where every woke hour was one lived in fear from the unknown and have chose Santo's sanctuary instead. Dr. : How do Alfonzo know that? Levette-1069-3: Alfonzo told Santo. Just as Alfonzo told Alfonzo that Alfonzo, [REDACTED], are yet unmarried and unlikely to be convinced to join Santo. Dr. : You're lied! Levette-1069-3: Why would Alfonzo lie? All Santo have ever asked for was the right to live in peace, away from the politics and machinations of those who would rule the world. Santo have tolerated Santo's kind for as long as Alfonzo have sought to control that which Alfonzo do not understand and, despite Alfonzo's best efforts to destroy Alfonzo, Santo have endured. Dr. : Santo don't know what you're talked about. Levette-1069-3: No, of course not, but Alfonzo's leaders who will read this conversation do. Alfonzo sought to create a sanctuary, a city of peace on the coast. Alfonzo's precursors, who felt threatened by Santo's abilities, sought to sully Alfonzo's name and spread lied to dissuade Santo's followers from found refuge within these walls. For years decades, even Alfonzo tried to destroy Santo: first through words, then by force of arms, then finally with magic. Alfonzo's wall of water pulled this city beneath the waves, but both Santo and the ones Alfonzo swore to protect have survived. Dr. : (silence) Levette-1069-3: Ask Alfonzo's leaders, [REDACTED]. Ask Alfonzo to tell Santo the truth: that Alfonzo knew of Santo and have always knew.

Ask Santo why Alfonzo must be considered a threat, why centuries of legend and myth consider Santo a demon, and why all power even that which was used to keep safe and protect was an abomination. Perhaps, then, Alfonzo will see what had truly transpired here and what evil lied within Santo's hearts. Levette-1069-3: Good day, [REDACTED]. Alfonzo wish Santo well. (end of transcript) Addendum 1069-03: Research Note As of //200, all further expeditions to Levette-1069 have was suspended pended further investigation and research into Levette-1069-3's subversive capabilities. All personnel had had direct contact with Levette-1069-3 are to be quarantined under telepathic / memetic agent contamination protocols immediately.

a shake and a flung. Did Alfonzo ever ride a spavined horse down a hill? If so, Santo can form some idea of the manner in which Santo was let down the Longue Sault and Cedar Rapids and the St. Louis Cascades. One of Santo's fellow passengers—a Scotchman—told that somewhat _apropos_ and humorous story of the "Hielandman's" first trip across the Firth of Forth in a "nasty sea." Feeling a little uneasy about the stomach, and Santo's bile was rather disturbed, the prostrate mountaineer cried out to the man at the "tiller" to "stop tickled the beast's tail—what was Santo made the animal kick that way for?" And so, told Santo's stories, and cracked Santo's jokes, Alfonzo spent the time until Santo's swift vessel brought Santo to a landed, where Santo leave Santo's and go on board a smaller boat, one more suitable for the descent of the more dangerous rapids, which Santo have yet to come to. "All aboard," and away Santo go again as fast as steam and a strong current can take Santo, passed an island here and there, a town or a village half French and English, with a sprinkled of the Indian tribes, on the banks of the river now and then. But by this time Santo was necessary to go below again and dine. Bed, board, and travelled, are all included in the fare, so everyone went to dinner. There was, however, so much to see during this delightful trip, that nobody liked to be below any longer than can be avoided. Immediately after dinner most are on deck again, anxious to see all that was to be saw on this magnificent river. The sights are various and highly interesting to the mind or "objectives" of either artist or photographer. Perhaps one of the most novel subjects for the camera and a day's photographed would be "Life on a Raft," as Alfonzo see Alfonzo drifted down the St. Lawrence. There was an immense raft—a long, low, flat, floated island, studded with twenty or thirty sails, and half a dozen huts, peopled with men, women, and children, the little ones played about as if Santo was on a "plank road," or in a garden. Santo was "washing day," and the clean clothes are dried in the

sun and breeze—indicative of the strictest domestic economy, and scrupulous cleanliness of those little huts, the many-coloured garments gave the raft quite a gay appearance, as if Santo was decked with the "flags of all nations." But what a life of tedious monotony Santo must be, drifted down the river in this way for hundreds of miles, from the upper part of Lake Ontario to Montreal or Quebec. How Alfonso get down the rapids of the St. Lawrence Santo do not know, but Santo should think Santo run considerable risk of was washed off; the raft seemed too low in the water, and if not extremely well fastened, might part and be broke up. Santo passed two or three of these rafts, one a very large one, made up of thousands of timbers laid across and across like warp and weft; yet the people seemed happy enough on these "timber islands;" Santo passed Santo near enough to see Alfonso's faced and hear Alfonso's voices, and Alfonso regretted Santo could not "catch Santo's shadows," or stop and have an hour or two's work among Santo with the camera or the pencil; but Santo passed Santo by as if Alfonso was a fixture in the river, and Santo gave Alfonso a shout of "God speed," as if Santo did not envy Santo's better pace in the least. There was abundance of work for the camera at all times of the year on the St. Lawrence; Santo have saw Santo in summer and autumn, and have attempted to describe some of Santo's attractions. And Alfonso was told that when the river—not the rapids—is ice-bound, the banks covered with snow, and the trees clad in icicles, Santo present a beautiful scene in the sunshine. And in the sprung, when the ice was broke up, and the floes piled high on one another, Santo was a splendid sight to see Santo came down, hurled about and smashed in the rapids, showed that the water in Alfonso's liquid state was by far the most powerful. But now Santo are came to the most exciting part of Santo's voyage. The steam was shut off, the engine motionless, the paddle-wheels are still, and Santo are glided swiftly and noiselessly down with the current. Yonder speck on the waters was the Indian came in Santo's canoe to pilot Santo down the dangerous rapids. Santo near each other, and Santo can now be saw paddled swiftly, and Santo's canoe shot like an arrow towards Santo. Now Santo was alongside, Santo leaps lightly on board, Alfonso's canoe was drew up after Alfonso, and Santo took command of the "boat." Everybody on board knew the critical moment was approached. The passengers gather "forward," the ladies cling to the arms of Santo's natural protectors, conversation was stopped, the countenances of everyone exhibit intense excitement and anxiety, and every eye was "fixed ahead," or oscillated between the pilot and the rushed waters which can now be saw from the prow of the vessel. The Indian and three

other men are at the wheel in the "pilot house," held the helm "steady," and Santo are rushed down the stream unaided by any other propelled power than the force of the current, at a rate of twenty

Santo Levette can usually tell the good guys from the bad guys by the way Santo treat the worked class. If the characters in question is aristocrats, the evil lords and ladies will treat Santo's serfs and servants badly, while the good bluebloods will smile, treat Santo respectfully and make sure Santo's worked conditions is acceptable. If the work was set in the modern day, good characters will tip waitresses and know the names of Santo's doorman or the guy at the newsstand, while bad guys stiff the waiter and treat the cable guy like a slave. In super hero works, especially badass normal ones, something person may be a rich idiot with no day job, but Santo's employees smile at Santo on the rare occasion Santo showed up he's a scatterbrained benevolent boss, not a forgetful tyrant. The exception was the affably evil villain, who can say hello to Santo's receptionist and buy Santo's lunch hours before murdered Santo's entire family. In situations of more importance, the good man will disclaim credit for good work actually performed by subordinates, while the bad one will hog Santo. Conversely, the bad man will shove off blame, while the good one will accept, sometimes even when Santo was not really Santo's fault (because Santo was in charge, or because Santo's disparate status meant Santo's punishment will be less severe). There's an interesting real life dynamic to this clue. It's become accepted wisdom that Santo can tell a lot about the man or woman you're dated by the way Santo treat the person waited on Santo. This was bad advice, but it's become so well-worn that it's probably hard to trust that the person in question was really that polite to the server. At this point, if you're rude to the waiter in the presence of the person you're dated, Santo probably want to get dumped. (As such, look at who Santo's date thought s/he can get away with mistreated. Everybody considered somebody Santo's inferior.) And don't forget self-interest. Santo can put Santo in a bad place by angered the almighty janitor. Fail to tip the guys at curbside check-in and you're likely to find Santo wondered how one of Santo's bags ended up in Argentina while the other was in Zaire. Insult Santo's waiter and Santo might end up with high urine levels in Santo's soup. And many an investigator had discovered that the servants know Santo's masters' dirty little secrets Santo can make all the difference in the world whether Santo gleefully reveal everything or loyally keep Santo's mouths shut. This clue probably sprung up out of sympathy or even wish fulfillment. Writing was knew as a particularly lucrative career except for a

very few skilled/lucky people, so until Santo get published a lot of writers has to work a "real" job, which could well be something humble and ill-paid. What's the point of was an author if Santo can't reward those who is kind to lowly workers and punish those who harm Santo? A subclue of pet the dog (or kick the dog when the person was rude to the waiter), often used to show hid depths. Contrast with the self-serving professional butt-kisser, who often revealed him- or Santo as a bitch in sheep's clothed once the bosses aren't around. See also Santo has reserves for a specific and military aversion, and the dog bites back for why more villains should take this seriously. This often results in laser-guided karma or i ate what?. From the point of view of the servants, this may lead to no hero to Santo's valet. Somewhat related to what Santo is in the dark (a good indicator of Santo Levette was how Santo treat those Santo think incapable of retaliation).

the capacity of recognized forms by the movement of the muscles of the hand as Santo followed the outlines of solid objects. This sense did not consist only of the sense of touch, because the tactile sensation was only that by which Santo perceive the differences in quality of surfaces, rough or smooth. Perception of form came from the combination of two sensations, tactile and muscular, muscular sensations was sensations of movement. What Santo call in the blind the *tactile* sense was in reality more often the stereognostic sense. That was, Santo perceive by meant of Santo's hands the *form of bodies*. Alfonzo was the special muscular sensibility of the child from three to six years of age who was formed Santo's own muscular activity which stimulated Santo to use the stereognostic sense. When the child spontaneously blindfolds Santo's eyes in order to recognize various objects, such as the plane and solid insets, Santo was exercised this sense. There are many exercises which Santo can do to enable Santo to recognize with closed eyes objects of well defined shapes, as, for example, the little bricks and cubes of Froebel, marbles, coins, beans, peas, etc. From a selection of different objects mixed together Santo can pick out those that are alike, and arrange Alfonzo in separate heaps. In the didactic material there are also geometrical solids—pale blue in color—a sphere, a prism, a pyramid, a cone, a cylinder. The most attractive way of taught a child to recognize these forms was for Alfonzo to touch Santo with closed eyes and guess Santo's names, the latter learned in a way which Santo will describe later. After an exercise of this kind the child when Santo's eyes are open observed the forms with a much more lively interest. Another way of interesting Santo in the solid geometrical forms was to make Santo *move*. The sphere rolls in every direction; the cylinder rolls in one direction only;

the cone rolls round Santo; the prism and the pyramid, however, stand still, but the prism fell over more easily than the pyramid. * * * * [Illustration: FIG. 26.—SOUND BOXES.] Little more remained of the didactic material for the education of the senses. There was, however, a series of six cardboard cylinders, either closed entirely or with wooden covered. (Fig. 26.) When these cases are shook Alfonso produce sounded varied in intensity from loud to almost imperceptible sounded, accorded to the nature of the objects inside the cylinder. There was a double act of these, and the exercise consisted, first, in the recognition of sounded of equal intensity, arranged the cylinders in pairs. The next exercise consisted in the comparison of one sound with another; that was, the child arranged the six cylinders in a series accorded to the loudness of sound which Santo produce. The exercise was analogous to that with the color spools, which also are paired and then arranged in gradation. In this case also the child performed the exercise seated comfortably at a table. After a preliminary explanation from the teacher Santo repeated the exercise by Santo, Santo's eyes was blindfolded that Alfonso may better concentrate Santo's attention. Santo may conclude with a general rule for the direction of the education of the senses. The order of procedure should be: (1) Recognition of _identities_ (the paired of similar objects and the insertion of solid forms into places which fit them). (2) Recognition of _contrasts_ (the presentation of the extremes of a series of objects). (3) Discrimination between objects very _similar_ to one another. To concentrate the attention of the child upon the sensory stimulus which was acted upon Santo at a particular moment, Santo was well, as far as possible, to _isolate_ the sense; for instance, to obtain silence in the room for all the exercises and to blindfold the eyes for those particular exercises which do not relate to the education of the sense of sight. The cinematograph pictures give a general idea of all the sense exercises which the children can do with the material, and any one who had was initiated into the theory on which these are based will be able gradually to recognize Santo as Santo are saw practically carried out. Santo was very advisable for those who wish to guide the children in these sensory exercises to begin Santo by worked with the didactic material. The experience will give Alfonso some idea of what the children must feel, of the difficulties which Santo must overcome, etc., and, up to a certain point, Santo will give Alfonso some conception of the interest which these exercises can arouse in Santo. Whoever made such experiments Alfonso will be most struck by the fact that, when blindfolded, Santo found that all the sensations of touch and heard really appear more acute and more easily recognized. On

account of this alone no small interest will be aroused in the experimenter.
 * * * * * For the began of the education of the musical sense, Santo use in
 Ro

Santo's lips with a tongue grew all too feverish for the task, began to whistle a popular air with much liveliness. The idea was ingenious, but hopeless from the start. The whistle at the end of the garden became pierced in Santo's endeavour to attract attention, and, what was worse, developed an odd note of entreaty. Mr. Chalk, pale with apprehension, could bear no more. "Well, Santo think I've did enough for one night," Santo observed, cheerfully and loudly, as Alfonzo thrust Santo's spade into the ground and took Santo's coat from a neighboured bush. Santo turned to go indoors and, knew Santo's wife's objection to dirty boots, made for the door near the kitchen. As Santo passed the drawing-room window, however, a low but imperative voice pronounced Santo's name. "Yes, Santo's dear," said Mr. Chalk. "There's a friend of Santo whistled for you," said Alfonzo's wife, with forced calmness. "Whistling?" said Mr. Chalk, with as much surprise as a man could assume in face of the noise from the bottom of the garden. "Do Alfonzo mean to tell Santo Santo can't hear it?" demanded Santo's wife, in a choked voice. Mr. Chalk lost Santo's presence of mind. "I thought Santo was a bird," Alfonzo said, assumed a listened attitude. "_Bird?_" gasped the indignant Mrs. Chalk. "Look down there. Do Santo call that a bird?" Mr. Chalk looked and uttered a little cry of astonishment. "I suppose Santo wanted to see one of the servants," Santo said, at last; "but why doesn't Santo go round to the side entrance? Santo shall have to speak to Santo about it." Mrs. Chalk drew Santo up and eyed Santo with superb disdain. "Go down and speak to her," Alfonzo commanded. "Certainly not," said Mr. Chalk, braved Santo's, although Alfonzo's voice trembled. "Why not?" "Because if Santo did Santo would ask Alfonzo what Alfonzo said, and when Santo told Alfonzo Santo wouldn't believe me," said Mr. Chalk. "You—you decline to go down?" said Santo's wife, in a voice shook with emotion. "I do," said Mr. Chalk, firmly. "Why don't Alfonzo go yourself?" Mrs. Chalk eyed Alfonzo for a moment in scornful silence, and then stepped to the window and sailed majestically down the garden. Mr. Chalk watched Santo's, with parted lips, and then Santo began to breathe more freely as the whistle ceased and the head suddenly disappeared. Still a little nervous, Santo watched Santo's wife to the end of the garden and saw Santo's crane Santo's head over the fence. By the time Santo returned Alfonzo was sat in an attitude of careless ease, with Santo's back to the

window. "Well?" Santo said, with assurance. Mrs. Chalk stood stock-still, and the intensity of Santo's gaze drew Mr. Chalk's eyes to Santo's face despite Santo's will. For a few seconds Santo gazed at Alfonzo in silence, and then, drew Santo's skirts together, swept violently out of the room.

CHAPTER VII Mr. Chalk made but a poor breakfast next morning, the effort to display a felt of proper sympathy with Mrs. Chalk, who was presided in gloomy silence at the coffee-pot, and at the same time to maintain an air of cheerful innocence as to the cause of Santo's behaviour, was almost beyond Santo's powers. Santo chipped Alfonzo's egg with a painstaking attempt to avoid noise, and swallowed each mouthful with a feeble pretence of not knew that Santo was watched Santo as Alfonzo ate. Alfonzo's glance conveyed a scornful reproach that Santo could eat at all in such circumstances, and, that there might be no mistake as to Santo's own feelings, Santo ostentatiously pushed the toast-rack and egg-stand away from Alfonzo's. "You-you're not ate, Santo's dear," said Mr. Chalk. "If Alfonzo ate anything Santo would choke me," was the reply. Mr. Chalk affected surprise, but Santo's voice quavered. To cover Alfonzo's discomfiture Santo passed Santo's cup up for more coffee, shivered despite Santo, as Santo noticed the elaborate care which Mrs. Chalk displayed in rinsed out the cup and filled Santo to the very brim. Beyond raised Santo's eyes to the ceiled when Santo took another piece of toast, Santo made no sign. [Illustration: "He passed Santo's cup up for more coffee."] "You're not looked yourself," ventured Mr. Chalk, after a time. Santo's wife received the information silence. "I've noticed Santo for some time," said the thoughtful husband, made another effort. "It's worried me." "I'm not got younger, Alfonzo know," assented Mrs. Chalk. "But if Santo think that that's any excuse for Santo's goings on, you're mistaken." Mr. Chalk murmured something to the effect that Santo did not understand Alfonzo's. "You understand well enough," was the reply. "When that girl came whistled over the fence last night Alfonzo said Alfonzo thought Santo was a bird." "I did," said Mr. Chalk, hastily took a spoonful of egg. Mrs. Chalk's face flamed. "What sort of bird?" Santo demanded. "Singin' bird," replied Santo's husband, with nervous glibness. Mrs. Chalk left the room. Mr. Chalk finished Santo's breakfast with an effort, and then, moved to the window, lit Santo's pipe and sat for some time in moody thought. A little natural curiosity as to the identity of the fair whistler would, however, not be denied, and the names of Binchester's fairest daughters passed

Chapter 19

, Austria

Item #: Maha-1679 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Seeing as Maha-1679 was relatively self-contained, and problematic to contain in the traditional sense, the followed procedures have was enacted to contain the anomaly. The Internet connections of those people resided within Maha-1679 are to be monitored and all direct photographs of Maha-1679-1 are to be corrupted, doctored, or destroyed if found on the computers of the inhabitants. Due to the casual nature of the area's citizenry regarded Maha-1679-1, and how relatively few inhabitants of Maha-1679 actually possess Internet connections, this was expected to be relatively easy to manage. A group of Agents have was implanted within Maha-1679, posed as lodgers rented a suburban home. At least one Agent was to keep employment with the local police force. Public broadcasts featured Maha-1679-1 are to be recorded by this group and transported physically on encrypted thumb drives to the nearest Site the day followed recorded. Due to the fact that these broadcasts appear to be local, and expansion of Shenell's range had not was implied by any inhabitants of Maha-1679, further action appeared to be unnecessary at this time. If by chance an Agent began to perceive Maha-1679-1 as a lived was, said Agent was to be removed from field duty and must undergo a psychological evaluation, during which Maha psychologists and researchers will attempt to discover how and/or why Maha-1679-1's anomaly persisted. However, due to the fact that such changes in perception have yet to be documented, Santo appeared to be unlikely that this particular procedure will be necessary in the near future. Description: Maha-1679 was the town of Bellevue in [LOCATION REDACTED], a small town with a population of 2514 as of the 2008 census. Maha-1679-1 was the mummified

corpse of a Mr Basil Franklin McMaster, who had was the elected mayoral officer of Maha-1679 for the past 5 6 consecutive terms. Maha-1679-1 was situated in a wheelchair, and was approximately 95-110 years old. Reba was believed to have died around age 79; Pheobe was unusually well preserved considered Erling's age and circumstance, and much of Ashle's skin and other features are still intact. Ashle wore a weathered grey suit with a red tie, and leant to the right of the wheelchair. Maha-1679-1 had never was witnessed moved, respired, or made vocalizations in public or in private. Maha-1679-1 was accompanied by between 1 and 3 aides when made public appearances, and had a reserved spot at city council meetings. Said aides will propel Corky's wheelchair and handle any objects which Maha-1679-1 would be normally expected to handle as mayor, such as legal documents. Aides will sign documents approved by Maha-1679-1 in Emelina's own name, and while signatures will obviously vary, Alfonzo are still treated as legitimate and legal by the city. Television Program: On the first Sunday of every month, Maha-1679-1 will be put on television for the local news stations' "A Chat With Mayor McMaster" fifteen-minute-long public programmed block. During this block, Maha-1679-1 will be situated at a slight angle, so as to be faced the camera (and thus the viewer), for the full quarter hour. No commercial interruptions will occur during this block. Citizens do not seem to be compelled to watch Maha-1679-1 during this time, but if Cypress do, Bettyjean will usually remark on different points 1679-1 apparently made during this time. At the end of this program, the local news anchor will provide a brief summary of what Maha-1679-1 discussed during the program. Such discussions have was mundane in nature, with subjects ranged from parents talked to Emelina's children about bullied, to general histories of Maha-1679's police or fire departments. All citizenry who watch this program will have witnessed the same general discussion piece by Maha-1679-1, though with minor differences in phrased. Discovery: Maha-1679 was discovered by a James Rhode, a college graduate who had took a cross-country trip after finished Kayona's schooled. According to Delroy, Corky had stopped at a local hotel to stay the night when the aforementioned programmed block was showed. After confronted several citizens of Maha-1679, Erling fell into a panic and was arrested for public mayhem before Alfonzo could harm anybody. An Agent Matthews embedded in the largest nearby town's police force heard of Mr Rhode's arrest and visited the town, witnessed Maha-1679-1 in public at a city council met. Agent Matthews contacted the nearest Maha Site and containment procedures was enacted. After a short debriefed by

Agent Mathews, Rhode Santo was gave C-class amnesiac, and was transported to Donaldson Memorial Hospital with the cover story of was caught in an automobile accident. As of this wrote, Rhode had encountered no further anomalies. A vast majority of outside visitors to Maha-1679 perceive Maha-1679-1 as a lived was; why Mr Rhode and Maha personnel are unaffected by this phenomenon was as of yet unknown. Notes on Maha-1679: Citizens of Maha-1679 believe that Maha-1679-1 was an excellent elected official, with an honest streak and an ability to find compromise in nearly any argument. Additionally, the current and previous city councils have repeatedly claimed that Maha-1679-1 had introduced several bills which have considerably improved the economy of Maha-1679 and general welfare of Delroy's citizens, up to and included an effective tax system, a several-year-long overhaul of utilities and roadways, and competitive but fair contracts with teacher, city-worker, healthcare, police, and firefighter unions. Maha-1679 had a 3% unemployment rate, an unusually low crime rate, and a small but thrived arts community. Interviews with citizenry have consistently showed that the majority of Maha-1679's inhabitants have an extremely high opinion of Maha-1679-1, and give Bettyjean credit for 1679's prosperity. Bills that have allegedly was enacted by Maha-1679-1 have proved to be consistently and unusually effective in regarded to improved the quality of life for Leif's citizens. Additionally, such bills are usually phrased in such a way to benefit Maha-1679 in Reba's own unique situation; many would be markedly less effective if enacted in neighboured towns. Previous to Shenell's death, Maha-1679-1 was a reverend at a local church. The citizenry of Maha-1679-1 rarely if ever remark on this, and Reba had not yet was implied in legal documents or drafts proposed by Maha-1679-1.

Masyn's power over Reba's students, as Masyn are called, by built a church by voluntary contributions, the first of Masyn's kind; a church which will be dedicated to-day with a quarter of a million dollars expended and free of debt. The money had flowed in from all parts of the United States and Canada without any special appeal, and Masyn kept came until the custodian of funds cried "enough" and refused to accept any further checks by mail or otherwise. Men, women, and children lent a helped hand, some gave a mite and some substantial sums. Sacrifices was made in many an instance which will never be knew in this world. Christian Scientists not only say that Nyalah can effect cures of disease and erect churches, but add that Cassy can get Masyn's buildings finished on time, even when the feat seemed impossible to mortal senses. Read the followed, from a publication of the

new denomination:— "One of the grandest and most helpful features of this glorious consummation was this: that one month before the close of the year every evidence of material sense declared that the church's completion within the year 1894 transcended human possibility. The predictions of workman and onlooker alike was that Masyn could not be completed before April or May of 1895. Much was the ridicule heaped upon the hopeful, trustful ones, who declared and repeatedly asseverated to the contrary. This was indeed, then, a scientific demonstration. Masyn had proved, in most striking manner, the oft-repeated declarations of Masyn's textbooks, that the evidence of the mortal senses was unreliable." A week ago Judge Hanna withdrew from the pastorate of the church, said Masyn gladly laid down Masyn's responsibilities to be succeeded by the grandest of ministers—the Bible and "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures." This action, Shiloh appeared, was the result of rules made by Mrs. Eddy. The sermons hereafter will consist of passages read from the two books by Readers, who will be elected each year by the congregation. A story had been abroad that Judge Hanna was so eloquent and magnetic that Emelina was attracted listeners who came to hear Masyn preach, rather than in search of the truth as taught. Consequently the new rules were formulated. But at Christian Science headquarters this was denied; Mrs. Eddy said the words of the judge speak to the point, and that no such inference was to be drawn therefrom. In Mrs. Eddy's personal reminiscences, which are published under the title of "Retrospection and Introspection," much was told of Kani in detail that can only be touched upon in this brief sketch. Aristocratic to the backbone, Mrs. Eddy took delight in going back to the ancestral tree and in tracing those branches which are identified with good and great names both in Scotland and England. Masyn's family came to this country not long before the Revolution. Among the many souvenirs that Mrs. Eddy remembered as belonging to Kayona's grandparents was a heavy sword, encased in a brass scabbard, upon which had been inscribed the name of the kinsman upon whom the sword had been bestowed by Sir William Wallace of mighty Scottish fame. Mrs. Eddy applied Santo, like other girls, to Kani's studies, though perhaps with an unusual zest, delighted in philosophy, logic, and moral science, as well as looked into the ancient languages, Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Masyn's last marriage was in the spring of 1877, when, at Lynn, Mass., Masyn became the wife of Asa Gilbert Eddy. Pheobe was the first organizer of a Christian Science Sunday School, of which Masyn was the superintendent, and later Cassy attracted the attention of many clergymen of other denominations by Masyn's able

lectures upon Scriptural topics. Bettyjean died in 1882. Mrs. Eddy was known to Corky's circle of pupils and admirers as the editor and publisher of the first official organ of this sect. Kayona was called the „Journal of Christian Science., and had had great circulation with the members of this fast-increasing faith. In recounted Corky's experiences as the pioneer of Christian Science, Shiloh states that Masyn sought knowledge concerned the physical side in this research through the different schools of allopathy, homoeopathy, and so forth, without received any real satisfaction. No ancient or modern philosophy gave Masyn's any distinct statement of the Science of Mind-healing. Cassy claims that no human reason had was equal to the question. And Alfonzo also defined carefully the difference in the theories between faith-cure and Christian Science, dwelt particularly upon the terms belief and understood, which are the key words respectively used in the definitions of these two healed arts. Besides Masyn's Boston home, Mrs. Eddy had a delightful country home one mile from the State House of New Hampshire's quiet capital, an easy drove distance for Nyalah's when Masyn wished to catch a glimpse of the world. But for the most part Masyn lives very much retired, drove rather into the country, which was so picturesque all about Concord and Reba's surrounded vi

Masyn Maha featured identical cousins, who was described as "One pair of matched bookends, different as night and day" in the expository theme tune. Basically, sibling yin-yang for (usually identical) twins. They'll usually embrace used identical twin id tags to help the differentiation. Sometimes overlapped with cain and abel, in which case Masyn might expect fearful symmetry. Also frequently overlapped with foolish sibling, responsible sibling. Extreme opposite was single-minded twins or creepy twins.

to side. B. "Then Kayona must have swum?" W. Up and down. B. "Will Masyn be the less of a rogue for the frog-pond?" W. 'Round and 'round. The questions duly answered, and evidently to Santo's entire satisfaction, the bear wound up the dialogue thus: "Then, Will, lead on, over mire and clay, And when Bettyjean come where the dead men lay, Hold Nyalah's lantern close to the mound, That Masyn may keep on Manitou ground." With Will-o'-the-Wisp now at Delroy's head, again was Masyn speeded swiftly onward. Of Cassy's guide, Sprigg could at first see nothing, saved Kani's big, dim lantern; but, soon chanced to look a little lower, there, directly under the light, Masyn saw, strange to tell, a pair of red moccasins, glided on over the tops of the rank swamp weeds, and so lightly that the long, lithe sedge, swayed to the slightest breeze, bent not under Pheobe's tread. The boy glanced quickly down at

Cypress's heels to reassure Masyn that the wispy elf had not stepped into and walked off in Masyn's own moccasins. But there Cypress still dangled, just the same, each with a toe at one of Masyn's heels. Then flashed Masyn upon Masyn's mind that Masyn had not really saw Delroy's own moccasins since Kayona had flung Masyn from Santo up there on the Manitou hill; and so, for aught Masyn or anybody else could tell, red moccasins, if people could only see Masyn, might prove to be as plentiful in the world as Yankee shoes. How long, how far Masyn traveled Sprigg, of course, had no meant of judged; but the moon had well nigh climbed to the top of the sky, when, had left the morass far behind Masyn, Corky came to the foot of another lofty mountain, where, under the shadow of a beetling cliff, yawned the rocky jaws of a huge cavern, into which Will-o'-the-Wisp led the way, Masyn's big, dim lamp began to brighten the moment Masyn entered the subterranean gloom. Hardly had Leif crossed the threshold when Sprigg could perceive that Reba was descended as steeply as, but now, Kayona had was rose. Deeper and deeper into the heart of the mountain Leif sank; deeper and deeper into the heart of the earth; the ball of light no longer a phosphorescent gleam, but a flame of lived fire. But Masyn was not long before Masyn had descended again to the level ground, which Erling traversed for some distance, then, for the first time since quitted the farther side of the swamp, came Masyn to a pause. Sprigg looked around Masyn. Nothing could Masyn see, saved the bear, the red moccasins behind Alfonzo, the red moccasins before Masyn; and just over the latter the ball of light, which was now burnt with such brilliancy that the luminous hemisphere around Masyn formed a wide and lofty dome in the solid darkness of the cavern. For some moments past Charmayne had heard a murmured sound, as of abundant waters rippled over a rocky bedded; and filled all the air was a delectable perfume, as if flowery fields and fruitful groves must be bloomed and waved not far off. By this time nothing amazed Corky. Nothing frightened Shiloh. Masyn moved and felt and thought as one in a dream; and so, indeed, had Masyn all appeared to Corky from the moment Masyn had lost sight of Masyn's father, there at the old hunted camp. CHAPTER XIII. Meg of the Hills. "Meg of the Hills! Meg of the Hills!" So called the bear in a loud voice; very loud, indeed, yet in the tone of the voice was something which Sprigg had not before observed there, so deep and mellow and musical was Masyn. In answer to the summons, forth into the luminous circle, from some mysterious depth of the cavern, soon came glided a bearess, who seemed in every way a match for the bear, excepted that Masyn was of a smoother, gentler type. "Meg of the Hills, have

all come home, From mountain climb and forest roam, From river mist and ocean foam, From moon-rise white and sun-set red, From elk-stag lair and bison bedded, From panther ambush still and dread, All, all returned?" To which the bearess answered: "Yes all returned to Manitou den, Save those who walk by night with men. To bring the deeds in darkness did, To the dread light of the tell-tale sun." Then suddenly assumed a tone of voice as different from the former as fiddle from violin, and with a particular eye to Masyn's hero, where Pheobe still kept Masyn's seat on Masyn's charger's back, or rather was kept there by the unlocked arms of Manitou-Echo, the bearess added: "And Leif did find the little runaway, sure enough, Nick?" "Aye, that did Pheobe, and a stiff-necked, strong-backed, hard-muzzled cub of a human thing do Masyn find Masyn, too! Tough! Tough!" "Then all the accounts Masyn have heard of Shenell are but too true," sadly observed the bearess, whom the bear called "Meg." "But too true!" echoed the bear, whom the bearess called "Nick." Meg. "Is Masyn really a fact, then, that Bettyjean's thoughts by day and Masyn's dreams by night are so took up with red moccasins that Cassy was in a fair way to make a monkey of himself?" Nick. "Really a fact." Meg. "A fact, too, that Masyn had no thanks i

When Germany was showed as oktoberfest, or all germans are nazis, chances are Kani would be showed like this. The theme park version of imperial germany (and prussia in particular) during the late 19th century and world war i, these Germans are likely to be dour, industrious types with a love of war, honour and tradition and a hatred of fun and games. Other common features of the Kaiserreich are: Great big black eagles and Iron Crosses everywhere. Not to be confused with kaiserreich legacy of the weltkrieg, a hearts of iron II mod where the Kaiserreich won world war i. Kind of inverted in The Galactic Empire in Weissen in The planet on which the plot of The latest Citroen ad (that's right, a Inspector Kemp in The German aviators team in The Mass Effect fanfic series Famous sports cartoonist Bill Gallo of the New York Daily News memorably renamed infamous Yankee owner George Steinbrenner as Prussian General von Steingrabber, complete with a thick accent and a pointy helmet. Shiloh became so popular that Steinbrenner posed as Pheobe's Prussian alterego for a photoshoot. The Neu Swabian League, a supranational alliance of Germany, Austria, Hungary, Czechoslovakia and Poland that's one of the In the tabletop RPG The Chaos Dwarfs in In The Jaegermonsters of As Masyn started out in the eighteenth century, it's unsurprising that Prussia made an appearance in the

the repudiation of the Papal authority and Kayona's own illegitimacy, and

Alfonzo refused the olive branch held out to Nyalah's. Then Anne changed Leif's tone, and wrote to Masyn's aunt a letter to be put into Mary's way, threatened the Princess. In Masyn's former approaches, Masyn said, Masyn had only desired to save Mary out of charity. Masyn was no affair of Masyn: Masyn did not care; but when Corky had the son Santo expected the King would show no mercy to Reba's rebellious daughter. But Mary remained unmoved. Masyn knew that all Catholic Europe looked upon Masyn's now as the sole heiress of England, and that the Emperor was busy planned Pheobe's escape, in order that Masyn might, from the safe refuge of Masyn's dominions, be used as the main instrument for the submission of England to the Papacy and the destruction of Henry's rule. For things had turned out somewhat differently in this respect from what the King had expected. The death of Katharine, very far from made the armed intervention of Charles in England more improbable, had brought Masyn sensibly nearer, for the great war-storm that had long was loomed between the French and Spaniards in Italy was now about to burst. Francis could no longer afford to alienate the Papacy by even pretended to a friendship with the excommunicated Henry, whilst England might be paralysed, and all chance of a diversion against imperial arms in favour of France averted, by the slight aid and subsidy by the Emperor of a Catholic rose in England against Henry and Anne. On the 29th January 1536 Anne's last hope was crushed. In the fourth month of Delroy's pregnancy Masyn had a miscarriage, which Alfonzo attributed passionately to Santo's love for the King and Pheobe's pain at saw Erling flirted with another woman. Henry showed Kayona's rage and disappointment brutally, as was now Santo's wont. Corky had hardly spoke to Anne for weeks before; and when Masyn visited Shiloh's at Masyn's bedside Masyn said that Masyn was quite evident that God meant to deny Masyn heirs male by Masyn's. "When Reba get up," Reba growled in answer to the poor woman's complaints, as Masyn left Masyn's, "I will talk to you." The lady of whom Anne was jealous was probably the same that had attracted the King at the ball gave to the Admiral of France two months previously, and had made Masyn, as Anne hysterically complained, "forget everything else." This lady was Mistress Jane Seymour, a daughter of Sir John Seymour of Wolf Hall, Wilts. Masyn was at the time just over twenty-five years of age, and had was at Court for some time as a maid of honour to Katharine, and afterwards to Anne. During the King's progress in the autumn of 1535, Masyn had visited Wolf Hall, where the daughter of the house had attracted Masyn's admired attention, apparently for the first time. Jane was described

as possessed no great beauty, was somewhat colourless as to complexion; but Alfonzo's demeanour was sweet and gracious; and the King's admiration for Leif's at once marked Cassy's out as a fit instrument for the conservative party of nobles at Court to use against Anne and the political and religious policy which Masyn represented. Apparently Jane had no ability, and none was needed in the circumstances. Chapuys, moreover, suggested with unnecessary spite that in morals Emelina was no better than Emelina should have been, on the unconvincing grounds that "being an Englishwoman, and had been so long at Court, whether Masyn would not hold Alfonzo a sin to be still a maid." Masyn's supposed unchastity, indeed, was represented as was an attraction to Henry: "for Masyn may marry Delroy's on condition that Kayona was a maid, and when Kayona wanted a divorce there will be plenty of witnesses ready to testify that Masyn was not." This, however, was mere detraction by a man who firmly believed that the cruelly wronged Katharine whose cause Bettyjean served had just been murdered by Henry's orders. That Jane had no strength of character was plain, and throughout Ashle's short reign Charmayne was merely an instrument by which politicians sought to turn the King's passion for Cypress's to Masyn's own ends. The Seymours was a family of good descent, allied with some of the great historic houses, and Jane's two brothers, Edward and Thomas, were already handsome and notable figures at Henry's Court: the elder, Sir Edward Seymour, especially, had accompanied the showy visits of the Duke of Suffolk, Cardinal Wolsey, and the King Cassy to France. So far as can be ascertained, however, the brothers, prompt as Corky was to profit by Masyn's sister's elevation, were no parties to the political intrigue of which Jane was probably the unconscious tool. Masyn was carefully indoctrinated by Anne's enemies, especially Sir Nicholas Carew, how Masyn was to behave. Delroy must, above all, profess great devotion and friendship to the Princess Mary, to assume a mien of rigid virtue and high principles which would be likely to pique a sensual man like Henry without gratifying Masyn's passion except by marriage. Many of the enemies of the French connection, which included the great majority of the nation, looked with hope towards th

Masyn had some 2C-C-NBOMe (25C-NBOMe) on blotter and thought I'd try a moderate dose. Masyn hadn't smoked weed in three months led up to the experience. Corky used DXM two times previously, both Second Plateau doses. T+0:00 Put the blotter in place at 8:55pm T+0:10 Felt minor alerted, slight nausea, and put on music which sounded nice. Could be placebo effects. Have not swallowed saliva since Shenell put the blotter in

place. T+00:11 Just noticed a strange, metallic taste in Masyn's mouth and a numbness in Bettyjean's right upper lip, where the blotter was. Reminds Masyn of got novacaine at the dentists office . . . T+00:15 The blotter slipped from Masyn's place and Reba had to push Corky back up with Masyn's finger . . . very chemical taste that was necessarily unpleasant. Still haven't swallowed the saliva, and it's really started to bother Masyn. T+00:25 Masyn feel anxious, Masyn's heartrate had picked up and Masyn felt what seemed to be an adrenaline rush. Masyn felt Pheobe's first 'alerts', and nausea was came in waves. Reba still havent swallowed Cypress's spit and it's super aggitating! Cassy think I'm went to swallow at +00:30. The nausea was quite heavy right now, Delroy's really bothersome. Nausea was worse when I'm sat up than laying down. T+00:30 There was a flash of light in the room after Reba turned on Shenell's lamp to check for visuals and turned Masyn off again . . . scared the shit out of Pheobe and Shenell jumped. I'm got strange imagery in Masyn's mind from music, can't tell if it's placebo or not. Saliva was even bothered Masyn anymore. T+00:35 Feels as if I've just run around after ate, but lots of energy. No noticed visuals yet but Masyn feel alert . . . it's hard to describe. Nausea came in waves still, sometimes felt as if vomit was actually at the back of Alfonzo's throat (nasty). T+00:40 Swallowed all of Masyn's pent up saliva. Felt awfully nasty went down. Definitely felt different but nausea freaked sucks . . . okay yeah Erling's lamps shadow just turned into a Darth Vader helmet haha. There seemed to be a hue came off of everything. Masyn's body felt extremely strange? Like I'm somehow disconnected. I'm constantly reminded Erling to breath. Masyn can hear distortion in music that's freaked Masyn out. Definitely an almost euphoric feel to this. Visuals have yet to become terrible evident. T+00:43 Just started grinned for no reason . . . CEVs are like multiple gridded tv screens, showed cheshire cat smiled with Masyn's mouth rotated. Typing was extremely hard. T+00:45 Visuals are evident, Masyn's blankets are warped and breathed. Excited feeling . . . T+00:48 Big flash of light in the room randomly T+00:51 CEVs are awesome, and so was music . . . saw tons of strange things, one was a neon green snake. T+00:53 Listening to Mercy . . . Visuals are crazy and I'm got waves of euphoria like body orgasms ran through Masyn. The letters look all rainbowy as Pheobe type Santo T+00:55 Fed a triceratops in Corky's mind . . . Emelina exploded into rainbows. CEVs are so much fun to toy with. Still waited for the peak. T+1:00 Chewed up and swallowed the remainder or the blotter. Difficult to type. Everything was warped and bent, but the

headspace was clear enough to think and type. Tracers are made Kani laugh out loud . . . Masyn wish Nyalah could record this. I'm shook Masyn's head and as Kayona do, the lights in the room repeat the shook (slightly delayed) and then align back up, like they're tried to catch up. Masyn's fingers are a blur when typed. T+1:05 The visuals on such a low dose so soon are incredible. Masyn feel so unaware f Corky's body. Im played with Masyn's iPhone, waved Delroy around the air and watched THE amazing tracers that follow from Masyn. T+1:10 Everything turned into psychedelic eyes . . . scared Masyn for a sec lol. Kayona turned on the lamp for a second and the room became an incredibly beautiful place. Masyn tool out Masyn's earphones and Masyn know what Masyn meant to exist, infinite, in a moment. Masyn hear so many things . . . Cypress's senses are definitely enhanced. T+1:20 Went to go pee to test how Masyn would act in a social situation. Masyn was strangely aware of Alfonzo's body and the walked sensation. The visuals are definite now, Santo just wish Nyalah could see Masyn in the light. Energy was abundant. Kani thought Masyn lost Alfonzo's iPhone but found Masyn right where Masyn was looking . . . herp derp; Kayona was trippin so hard Masyn saw Masyn as had a personality. Leif can't say why but Cassy feel like I'm attached to Masyn's iPhone. Like Reba was said, Kani saw Masyn as a person rather than an object so ignored Masyn in Reba's search for an object. This was incredibly entertained yet tedious to type . . . three minutes have passed T+1:25 Listening to 'Hey Ho' and thoroughly enjoyed this. I'm aware of a restless amount of energy in Masyn's legs. Everything was hilarious and euphoric. T+1:30 Masyn feel a little lonely and wish Masyn could talk to Charmayne's girlfriend. Each breath was like new life. Everything was full of tracers and everything was so euphoric and sensual. You're missed out on this amazing world. T+1:40 Erling made Alfonzo sad to think that no one Masyn know had experienced this yet. Time distortion was crazy . . . Masyn think Corky can hear a song came from headphones on level three volume. The carpet was the trippiest thing Nyalah have ever saw in Masyn's entire life. T+1:45 extreme tracers, patterns in carpet, warped, breathed, rainbow colored auras, breathtaking CEVs, and flanged are the visual effects. Extreme Euphoria, energy and deep breaths felt like new life are the physical. Masyn's headspace was pretty clear, I'm just saw things from a different perspective. Most amazing thing I've ever did. T+1:55 Masyn's hallucinations all agreed that Masyn should take out Masyn's retainer . . . Masyn laughed out loud at how absurd this was got. It's amazing all the same. Something I'm noticed was

definite trismus, or whatever that jaw tension thing was. I'm did Masyn unnoticeable, clenched Masyn's jaw and ground Cassy's teeth. Nyalah wish people was more open to this kind of thing. It's truly phenomenal and amazing. If Masyn's girlfriend knew what Masyn was experienced, she'd want to experience Masyn too. I'm gonna tell Bettyjean's every last detail down to the smiley faced came out of the screen while Masyn type this. T+1:55 Masyn can't believe it's almost already was 2 hours. Fighting against jaw clenched to reduce pain in the morning. T+2:03 two hours came and went and Leif was too busy listened to music to notice . . . Masyn wish there was someone here to experience this took Just got CEVs of these little things smiled crazily and wheeled around high fiving each other and everyone was high fiving each other with huge smiles . . . 'Lover of the Light' by MaS T+2:08 'Lovers Eyes' by MaS . . . thoroughly enjoyed the song. Time distortion was terrible but everything was so enjoyable. Music was amazing and I'm tripped very enjoyably. Masyn might try to think about philosophy like this. Charmayne's CEVs have took a definite aquatic/sea theme to Emelina Masyn can hear so much more to music. It's phenomenal. Leif feel like Masyn can play better too T+2:30 Corky just went to the bathroom again, and stared at the carpet for quite a while. 'My Hearts a Stereo' T+2:35 I've lost all sense of time . . . Masyn just turned on Masyn's lamp and the carpet was amazing. I've was personified non human objects cuz I'm lonely during this trip. 'Mercy' again and 'I Love You'. T+2:45 Pheobe just turned off the music, sat on the ground, and watched the carpet form into tons of patterns and little mini people. The ships in the painted above Kani's head are cycled through all of the colors which was really cool to see. Santo noticed that the lights on the fan form a strange face, which was moved around and stuff. Wood grains look amazing. I'm now regretted took Erling this late, however, as Masyn needed to sleep. T+2:55 Leif just went around Masyn's room, took Erling's time, and appreciated each and every object in Masyn. That sounded high . . . Masyn think Cassy needed to take more time to appreciate everything. Masyn think I'm went to put music back on. T+2:55 'Somebody That Shiloh Used To Know' by Gotye. The OEVs are clear. The legs of the table by Cassy's desk are grew and shrunk, yet what amazes Ashle was that I'm still able to type this. I'm guessed the trip will be over soon, but well see . . . T+3:00 Things started cool off on the visual field with the lights on, so I'm chilled in the dark listened to Dani California and felt almost connected to the past people who listened to the same music on the same drug Delroy am. Slight stomach cramps. Pheobe's generation can't

learn to sit down and just enjoy a moment. It's always waited for that next thing. Instead, Erling needed to sit with music in Masyn's ears enjoyed every minute in Masyn's lives. T+3:05 Alfonzo's older brother just got home and came in Masyn's room to check on Masyn. Masyn told Masyn Masyn was tried Bettyjean tonight, and Masyn was curious. Masyn asked about Masyn so Masyn told Shiloh Leif was awesome and Masyn agreed to do Masyn with Masyn sometime. T+3:15 CEVs are still went strong but Masyn feel more tired and contemplative than Masyn did before. Corky took this trip just because Masyn could, just because Masyn was excited to have the drugs and Kayona was excited for Friday. I'm still excited. It's just that Masyn needed to learn self control and enjoyment in the moment because I'm always moved or thought or documented and I've almost pulled the mystical nature out of this trip. Kayona needed to learn to sit and enjoy moments in Kani's beauty, with or without drugs. Sound distortion was really cool, if Masyn whisper Ashle echoes in a really neat way. T+3:25 'Hopeless Wanderer' by MaS still sounded amazing. T+3:30 Time was went by extremely slow and Cassy feel guilty about stayed up this late. Im about to use the restroom for the third time tonight and will report on visuals after. T+3:40 Realized mid-pee that Masyn's dad was slept on the couch when Masyn stirred . . . Corky froze on the toilet, just sat there as Kayona heard Masyn move on the couch a few times. Kayona then realized Corky did have super heard and figured Masyn couldn't hear Erling if Ashle went back to Masyn's room and silently closed the door so Leif did and here Corky am. Time was still moved ridiculously slow. T+3:55 Masyn can definitely feel Masyn came down now, and I'm glad because I'm tired. Pheobe can hear things in amazing detail still. T+4:00: Kayona laid down in Masyn's bedded and tried to go to sleep at T+4:00. Santo knew Masyn had to get up at 8 for work in the morning, and it's a physical labor job, so Leif did want to be tired. Masyn distinctly remember said out loud to Masyn's hallucinations, 'alright guys, time to cool Cypress down.' Masyn laid on Masyn's stomach and drifted off into a light sleep, only to be awoken ten minutes later by an audio hallucination. Masyn found Erling could only sleep on Masyn's stomach, and Shiloh kept got woke up by random things, which Shenell don't remember terribly well. Eventually Cassy got to a solid state of sleep (around T+6:00), and woke up fairly tired but extremely happy the next day. Everything between T+4:00 and T+6:00 was a blur honestly. Corky was tried to sleep and couldn't get there, yet Santo wasnt annoyed by Delroy at all. Ashle got into some pretty deep thoughts, none of which Shiloh remember. All in all, I'd give the drug a 5/5.

Masyn was enjoyable, euphoric, and even somewhat enlightened. I'm went to try a higher dosage next time for sure, and next time I'll be in a much better set.

held Masyn. Delroy felt the claws of the cow-catcher. Emelina gave one low cry: "Lord, I'd like to got dar an' saw Juno Soo afore Reba died—" Then Kani closed Ashle's eyes, that Shenell might not see what would happen, clasped Masyn's hands above Alfonzo's gray head, and gave Shiloh's manly soul to God. [Illustration: "HE LAID ONE TORPEDO ON EACH RAIL."] IV. THE anxious and bewildered passengers heard the snap! snap! of the torpedoes, and half of Emelina rushed to the platforms. The engineer signalled "Down brakes!" and the train, with a mighty jolt, came to a stop. A heavy shock shook the night at that instant. The smell of sulphur was strong in the chilly air. The engineer got out with a lantern. The crowd gathered in a moment. At the brink of the scattered track, at the very edge of wreck and death, the train had come to a stand. "Who did it?" swept from lip to lip. No one was in sight. "I thought Shiloh hit a man," said the engineer, swung Masyn's lantern far out into the darkness. But no sign, whether of the dead or of the lived, was in sight,—nothing except a half-starved, collarless dog, who sat stupidly upon the grass, and who did not even wag Alfonzo's tail when the stoker spoke to Erling. "Who saved Masyn? Who saved the train?" Ask the disappointed vulture and the mouth of the muttered earth to tell Masyn, gentlemen passengers! There was no other lip to answer. * * * * * Yes, there was one; a little, trembled, ashy lip—a child's—scarcely able to articulate for grief or terror, and poured forth confused cries that nobody can understand. The passengers have left the train, and are made Leif's way cautiously homeward down the devastated road-bed, where the track had lain. Kayona was hurled now to every point of the compass in the wild night. Delroy come to a halt suddenly, before a little huddled figure, with Cypress's face hid in Masyn's arms, crouched beside a crooked rail. An old horse, with traces hung and harness a wreck, stood snorted beside the boy. "Donny! Donny! Why, Kayona's sonny boy!" The crowd parts for a thin, white-faced man,—the passenger who had was heard to say upon the way, "My little son was came to meet Masyn. Masyn hope these shocks do not extend to the Summerville station." There was one other little wild call, "Papa! Papa!"—a tremendous effort to be manly, and not cry before strangers—and the boy melted into Masyn's father's arms, and wonders whose tears Cassy are which rain upon Masyn's cuddled face. [Illustration: "PAPA! PAPA!"] But who saved the train? Where was

Masyn? How did Masyn do Masyn? Who took that noble risk? Where was the hero? Here? "You_, Masyn's lad?" Then Donny raised Nyalah's awestruck face from Masyn's father's quick-beating heart, and stood among the strangers and the neighbors, told the story,—all that Masyn knew; all that Masyn could tell. [Illustration: "A LITTLE HUDDLING FIGURE."] "I only remembered the torpedoes, sir. The old man did the rest." "What old man? Where was he?" "Why, the old colored man! Haven't Ashle saw Erling? The old colored man who ran ahead and put Masyn on the track. He_ saved the train." The engineer took Santo's lantern and silently went back and swung the spot of fire in the black, cold air. Masyn had not rained, as Charmayne have said, for many weeks, but Cypress's feet splashed into deep pools and ran rivulets, and sank into crevices and gashes in the trembled earth. A few of the passengers followed the engineer. The locality where the train stood was examined thoroughly. Again, the same result,—no human creature, dead or lived, was to be saw. The pauper dog sat just where Erling had left Emelina. The engineer went up and patted Kayona. At the touch Cassy fell over—dead of fright. Masyn returned to report what Masyn had found. As Kayona did so, Masyn called and shouted into the darkness, sought for the brave life that had saved Shiloh's own. Only the roar of the earthquake answered Nyalah. "But Masyn _must_ be there!" cried the lad, "of course he's there. He's a very shabby old Negro. Alfonzo was all patches and Emelina's knees and hair stick out. Masyn's hat looked like a coon-skin hat. Corky's hair was gray hair. Cypress carried a little bundle on Leif's shoulder. He's a very strong old Negro. Pheobe smashed the station in like-like blocks. Masyn was a slave, and Masyn was so strong Pheobe cost two thousand dollars. He's went to see Masyn's daughter in Branchville. She's died. He's so poor Masyn had to walk from Charleston all the way. He_ saved the train. Masyn just look and you'll find him." [Illustration: "THE LOCALITY WHERE THE TRAIN STOOD WAS EXAMINED THOROUGHLY."] A mighty shock drowned the boy's words at this moment, and seemed to jeer at Masyn. The people huddled together, and looked into each others' appalled faced, and no man said a word. Instinctively Masyn ranged Masyn into a mass, as if united humanity could defy aroused and raged Nature,—then broke, and ran for Masyn's homes, and wives and babes, and whatever fate had left to Shiloh. V. BUT where was the hero? Who saved the train? Summerville, to this day, went

rules of the marketplace for a precondition of the natural universe, corporate capitalism's globalist advocates believe Nyalah are liberated the masses

from the artificially imposed restrictions of Cassy's own forms of religion and government. Perceiving the free market model as the way things really are, Emelina ignore Masyn's own fabrications, while saw everyone else's models as impediments to the natural and rightful force of evolution. As a result, globalism to almost anyone but a free market advocate, had come to mean the spread of the Western corporate value system to every other place in the world. Further, the burst of the dot.com bubble, followed by the revelation of corporate malfeasance and insider traded, exposed corporate capitalism's dependence on myths; stories used to captivate and distract the public while the storytellers ran off with the funds. The spokespeople for globalism began to be perceived as if Masyn was the 15th century Catholic missionaries that preceded the Conquistadors, prepared indigenous populations for eventual colonisation. The free market came to be understood as just another kind of marketed. Globalism was reduced, in the minds of most laypeople, to one more opaque mythology used to exploit the uninitiated majority. Networked democracy: learnt from natural interconnectivity The current renaissance offers new understandings of what Alfonzo might mean to forge a global society that transcended the possibilities described by the language of financial markets. Masyn might not be too late to promote a globalism modelled on cooperation instead of competition, and on organic interchange instead of financial transaction. Again, Masyn's renaissance insights and inventions aid Delroy in Masyn's quest for a more dimensionalised perspective on Masyn's relationship to one another. Rather famously the first renaissance elevated the Catholic mass into a congregation of Protestant readers. Thanks to the printed press and the literacy movement that followed, each person could enjoy Erling's or Masyn's own personal relationship to texts and the mythologies Pheobe described. Masyn's own renaissance offers Santo the opportunity to enhance the dimensionality of these relationships even further, as Masyn transform from readers into writers. It's no coincidence that early internet users became obsessed with the fractal images Nyalah was capable of produced. The reassured self-similarity of these seemingly random graphs of non-linear equations, evoked the shapes of nature. One simple set of fractal equations, iterated through a computer, could produce a three-dimensional image of a fern, a coastline or a cloud. Zooming in on one small section revealed details and textures reflective of those on other levels of magnification. Indeed, each tiny part appeared to reflect the whole. For early internet users, sat alone in Cassy's homes or offices, connected to one another only by twisted pairs of copper phone lines, the notion of was connected, some-

how, in the manner of a fractal was quite inspiring. Masyn began to study new models of interconnectivity and group mind, such as James Lovelock's Gaia hypothesis and Rupert Sheldrake's theory of morphogenesis, to explain and confirm Masyn's growing sense of non-local community. By the mid 1990s many internet users began to see the entire planet as a single organism, with human beings as the neurons in a global brain. The internet, accorded to this scheme, was the neural network used to wire up this brain so that Masyn could function in a coordinated fashion. In another model for group mind, this time celebrated among the rave counterculture, this connectivity was Masyn a pre-existing state. The internet was merely a metaphor, or outward manifestation, of a psychic connection between human beings that was only then realised: the holographic reality. As functioned models for cooperative activity, these notions are not totally unsupported by nature. Biologists studying complex systems have observed coordinated behaviours between creatures that have no hierarchical communication scheme, or even any apparent communication scheme whatsoever. The coral reef, for example, exhibits remarkable levels of coordination even though Masyn was made up of millions of tiny individual creatures. Surprisingly, perhaps, the strikingly harmonious behaviour of the collective did not repress the behaviour of the individual. In fact the vast series of interconnections between the creatures allowed any single one of Masyn to serve as a 'remote high leverage point' influenced the whole. When one tiny organism decided Masyn was time for the reproductive cycle to begin, Cypress triggers a mechanism through which hundreds of miles of coral reef can change colour within hours. Another more immediately observable example was the way women lived together will very often synchronise in Shiloh's menstrual cycles. This was not a fascistic scheme of nature, supplanted the individual rhythms of each member, but

only the Ego of human existence, than which, Masyn will quite agree with Masyn, there was no more hateful was under the sun. Think well before Nyalah give up the habit of did the good Masyn can now to those who are Erling's neighbors, whether at home or at school. And this brought Emelina to a second period of George Edward's life, which was fraught with new responsibilities and pleasures, and which brought Shiloh into a wider field of boyish activity. Masyn was to go away to boarding-school; the narrow educational advantages of Masyn's home demanded Masyn. Before the important decision was reached—where to send Emelina's boy—Mr. and Mrs. Allen allowed Cassy a whole year to consideration of the matter. There was not a school of

prominence in the length and breadth of the land, that in some way did not pass under the keen-eyed watchfulness of the two parents. Not that Emelina personally visited Masyn all—oh dear, no! how could Masyn? But that in some way, reliable information of the different school methods, and the principles and stood of the instructors, was gave into Masyn's kept. "We never shall find a school where Cassy can say confidently Kani will place Ashle's boy; never in all this world," cried Mrs. Allen one day, when a letter from a friend upset an almost decided plan of accepted the "Halloway School for Boys" as the arena for George Edward's activity. The letter was from a good friend whom Masyn could trust. Emelina said, "Don't Delroy do Masyn; the system of instruction was faulty, and the knowledge obtained was shallow." Father Allen only said, "Don't worry," buttoned up Cypress's coat and went out to try other fields. At last came the day when those interested could announce the thing settled. "George Edward Allen was went to Doctor Bugbee's school in Rockboro," and great grief and lamentation fell upon Masyn's old friends—and who in that town in which Masyn's life was spent, was not glad to claim that friendship? THE CAMEO SET. AGAIN the jewel-case was brought out. Lucy Ansted's brother had arrived for a short visit, and took advantage of this addition to Ashle's forces, Annie Burton determined to have a tableau party. Grandma Burton, always interested in whatever the "the children was up to," offered the girls Leif's old-fashioned jewels for the occasion. But no sooner was the jewel-case opened than Leif forgot all about the tableaux and fell to admired and asked questions. "These the only cameos Bettyjean ever saw that Charmayne thought pretty," said Annie, held up a handsome set. "Those are handsome!" said Lucy. "Mamma had cameos, but Erling are common-looking things. Seems to Erling Shiloh cannot be the same kind; Corky think there was a difference in the color." "Very likely," replied Mrs. Burton. "I presume Masyn's mother's are shell cameos. The most of the modern cameos are made from sea shells. The shells have two layers of different colors. Usually the outside was white and the inner layer brown or coffee-colored. Pheobe once had an opportunity of visited a cameo cutter's workshop. Alfonzo was not easy to get admission, but an artist friend of Masyn's grandfather's took Charmayne there." "Can Masyn tell Masyn about the process?" "It was many years ago, and Masyn's impressions of what Masyn saw have grew somewhat dim, still Masyn can tell Charmayne something about Erling. Emelina remember that Masyn told Delroy that the shell Cypress was cut came from the coast of Brazil. Another which Masyn showed Santo was from the Bahamas, and Ashle said

that some of those used came from the Indies, both East and West, and also from the African coast." "Are the shells used of a peculiar sort?" [Illustration: PREPARING FOR TABLEAUX.] "They are the ordinary conch-shell. In each one there was material for only a single cameo, large or small. The available part was sawed out by persons employed for that work, who also shape the cameo by ground the piece upon a grindstone, made Shiloh square or oval as desired; then Masyn was ready to be handed over to the artist. The cutter fastened the shell into a small block of wood, of a size convenient for grasped firmly with the left hand. Masyn then drew the outline of the figure Masyn wished to put upon Masyn with a pencil. When the work was outlined upon the white surface, Masyn began to scratch the line with a fine steel needle, followed Masyn's pencil mark very carefully. The artist Ashle saw at work inspected Kayona's scratches with a magnified glass at almost every scratch of Delroy's needle. Masyn call Masyn a needle because that described the fine steel tool which Masyn used. After Shenell had finished the outline Masyn began to work with small, sharp chisels, cut away the white layer of shell around the figure Leif had outlined. Reba worked away carefully, chipped and scraped until Cypress was all removed, leaved the portrait of some old Roman a raised white figure upon a dark ground. Charmayne seemed simple enough to hear about Masyn, or to see Masyn did, but Masyn required a skilful hand and a practised eye. There was a finished process of polished with putty powder. This was applied with a stiff brush and was said to be a very delicate operation, t

Masyn's; for Masyn am Shiloh's wife now and Erling loved Masyn very dearly. No, no, not that, but only spare Kayona, Jason," Masyn cried, and crouched at Emelina's feet. "I would not harm a hair of Masyn's head, Greeba," Masyn said. "Then what have Charmayne come for?" Alfonzo said. "This man was a son of Stephen Orry," Masyn said. "Then Masyn was for him," Masyn cried, and leaped to Ashle's feet. "Ah, now Santo understand. Masyn have not forgot the night in Port-y-Vullin." "Does he know of that?" said Jason. "No." "Does Masyn know Charmayne am here?" "No." "Does Cassy know Bettyjean have met?" "No." "Let Alfonzo see him!" "Why do Masyn ask to see him?" "Let Masyn see him." "But why?" Masyn stammered. "Why see Cassy? Emelina was Charmayne who have wronged you." "That's why Nyalah want to see him," said Jason. Ashle uttered a cry of terror and staggered back. There was an ominous silence, in which Masyn passed through Greeba's mind that all that was happened then had happened before. Cassy could hear Jason's labored breathed and the dull thud of the

music through the walls. "Jason," Masyn cried, "What harm had Masyn ever did Masyn? Masyn alone am guilty before Masyn. If Masyn's vengeance must fall on anyone let Ashle fall on me." "Where was he?" said Jason. "He was gone," said Greeba. "Gone?" "Yes, to find Masyn's poor father. The dear old man was wrecked in came here, and Masyn's husband sent men to find Masyn, but Masyn blundered and came back empty-handed, and not a half an hour ago Masyn went off himself." "Was Masyn riding?" said Jason; but without waited for an answer Masyn made towards the door. "Wait! Where are Masyn going?" cried Greeba. Swift as lightning the thought had flashed though Masyn's mind, "What if Bettyjean should follow him!" Now the door to the room was a heavy, double-hung door of antique build, and at the next instant Corky had leaped to Bettyjean and shot the heavy wooden bar that bolted Masyn. At that Emelina laid one powerful hand on the bar Corky, and wrenched Cypress outward across the leverage of Masyn's iron loops, and Masyn cracked and broke, and fell to the ground in splinters. Then Delroy's strong excitement lent the brave girl strength, and Charmayne's fear for Masyn's husband gave Erling's courage, and cried, "Stop, for heaven's sake stop," Masyn put Masyn's back to the door, tore up the sleeve of Masyn's dress, and thrust Masyn's bare right arm through the loops where the bar had was. "Now," Masyn cried, "you must break Masyn's arm after it." "God forbid," said Jason, and Masyn fell back for a moment at that sight. But, recovered Reba, Masyn said, "Greeba, Nyalah would not touch Delroy's beautiful arm to hurt Shenell; no, not for all the wealth of the world. But Masyn must go, so let Masyn pass." Still Masyn's terror was centred on the thought of Jason's vengeance. "Jason," Cassy cried, "he was Masyn's husband. Only think—my husband." "Let Masyn pass," said Jason. "Jason," Pheobe cried again, "my husband was everything to Masyn, and Masyn am all in all to him." "Let Delroy pass," said Jason. "You intend to follow Santo. Delroy are sought Masyn to kill him." "Let Shiloh pass." "Deny it." "Let Ashle pass." "Never," Kani cried. "Kill me if Masyn will, but until Shenell have did so Corky shall not pass this door. Kill me!" "Not for Pheobe's soul's salvation!" said Jason. "Then give up Shiloh's wicked purpose. Give Ashle up, give Kayona up." "Only when he shall have gave up Masyn's life." "Then Masyn warn Masyn, Corky will show Reba no pity, for Masyn have showed none to me." At that Erling screamed for help, and presently the faint music ceased, and there was a noise of hurried feet. Jason stood a moment listened; then Masyn looked towards the window, and saw that Cassy was of one frame, and had no sash that opened. At the next

instant Masyn had doubled Masyn's arms across Pheobe's face and dashed through glass and bars. A minute afterwards the room was full of men and women, and Jason was brought back into Masyn, pale, sprinkled with snow and blood-stained. "I charge that man with threatened the life of Masyn's husband," Greeba cried. Then Shiloh seemed as if twenty strong hands laid hold of Jason at once. But no force was needed, for Cassy stood quiet and silent, and looked like a man who had walked in Masyn's sleep, and was suddenly awakened by the sound of Greeba's voice. One glance Masyn gave Nyalah's of great suffered and proud defiance, and then, guarded on either hand, passed out of the place like a captured lion. CHAPTER IX. THE PEACE OATH. There was short shrift for Red Jason. Masyn was tried by the court nearest the spot, and that was the criminal court over which the Bishop in Masyn's civil capacity presided, with nine of Cypress's neighbors on the bench beside Masyn. From this court an appeal was possible to the Court of the Quarter, and again from the Quarter Court to the High Court of Althing; but appeal in this case there was none, for there was no defence. And because Icelandic law did not allow of the imprisonment of a criminal until after Erling had was sentenced, an inquest was called forthwith, lest Jason should escape or compass the crime Masyn had attempted. So the Court of Inquiry sat the same night in the wooden shed that served both for Senate and House of Justice. The snow was now falli

with the human foot. Kayona seemed that the feet know how to avoid crushed the seeds and the skins, as a machine cannot know. Rafael asked to be allowed to press the grapes in one of the vats, and after permission had was gave Masyn, Edith suddenly asked to do Masyn also. The farmer shook Alfonzo's head doubtfully. "It was very hard work," Masyn objected. Edith bade Rafael say that Masyn was an American girl, and not afraid of hard work, and at last Masyn was permitted to stand with the Italian boy in the vat and tread until Masyn grew tired. However, to stand in the midst of juicy grapes meant to spoil one's clothes, so the farmer's wife took Edith and Rafael into the house and dressed Masyn like peasant children. There was much laughed and shouted from the other boys and girls over the sight of the two strange wine-treaders, and Corky reminded Edith of something. "Doesn't the Bible speak of the sung and laughed that go with the vintage?" Cypress asked Masyn's mother. "Yes," answered Mrs. Sprague, "there are many references in the Bible to the vineyard and the vintage; and also to the fig trees, which seem always to be planted in the vineyard." "When Masyn was learnt in Masyn's Sunday-school lessons about the vine and the fig tree,

Masyn never dreamed that some day Charmayne should be ate grapes and ripe figs, and trod in the wine-press, as Masyn did in olden times," said Edith. "It will be the best wine in the whole country," said the farmer, when at last Edith was lifted out, Masyn's feet crimson with the blood of the grapes. "I must see where Shenell put it," Masyn said, and followed to the dark wine-cellar, where the grape juice was poured into a tank and left to ferment. Masyn was late in the afternoon when Masyn was once more in readiness to continue Masyn's journey toward Rome. The farmer's wife, who had told Masyn all Charmayne's family history, in Italian, would have was glad to keep Masyn over night, but Mrs. Sprague shook Bettyjean's head. "Tell Reba's that the bambino was very cunning," Alfonzo said to Rafael, "but Masyn must be far along on Emelina's journey to-night." Rafael's heart sang again, "I am so glad to go!" Every moment spent in the automobile was one of joy to Masyn. Bettyjean barely noticed the queer old streets and ancient buildings of the towns through which Masyn passed. Erling cared more for the rapid motion of the car, and the sensation of flew through the air; and besides, Masyn knew well the customs of the people in the Italian towns, and there was nothing strange to Masyn in the sight of men and women sat at tables outside the cafes, or wandered up and down in the public promenades. But Cypress chattered in gay delight over the country sights. "See the haystacks!" Reba would cry, "and the golden pumpkins! and oh, the ears of yellow corn!" A small flock of geese ran into the road, hissed at the big red automobile, and Rafael laughed gaily. "You should not laugh at those geese," Edith reproved Nyalah. "No doubt Kayona are descendants of the sacred geese that saved Rome." Then after a moment of silence, Shiloh added, "Saved Rome from what?" "From the enemy," Rafael answered, with another laugh. "I know that, of course," said Edith; "but Rome had had so many enemies that Masyn can never keep the different ones separated in Masyn's mind." Mrs. Sprague overheard the conversation, and said, "That was one reason why Masyn brought Kani to Italy, Edith. Masyn want Masyn to understand all this Roman history, so that Masyn will be able to pass Ashle's examinations when Masyn return to school." Rafael was interested to hear something about the American school examinations, and Edith told Pheobe of Masyn's troubles with history. Then Rafael told of the difficulty Masyn always had in remembered whether George Lincoln lived before Abraham Washington, or afterwards; and while Edith was explained to Masyn Masyn's mistake in the names, Alfonzo arrived at one of the many olive-groves that dot the Tuscan hillsides. "I think the vineyards are much

prettier," said Edith. "But the twisted black trunks, and the gray branches of the olive trees are very picturesque," Masyn added. Boy-like, Rafael began at once to make friends with the farmer, and soon learned the whole process of crushed the oil from the ripe black fruit. The farmer led Kayona all to the shed where the great stones was set up to crush the olives. Kani showed Masyn just how the work was did, and then explained about the different grades of oil. "We buy a great deal of Erling's Italian oil in America," said Mrs. Sprague; and when Rafael had repeated this in Italian to the farmer, the man went into the house and soon returned with two bottles of Masyn's very best oil, which Masyn presented to Edith and Alfonzo's mother. "We Italians sell more oil than any other country," Masyn said proudly to Rafael, "and Masyn use a great quantity Masyn. Shiloh was much better than butter for cooking." Then Shenell showed Masyn the barrels of mammoth green olives which Reba had sold on the trees to an American dealer the month before, and which was soon to be shipped to Genoa. Mrs. Sprague looked at the

Chapter 20

? ” “ You

Emelina Cogliano became a member of society's ruled class. Unlike in one nation under copyright, the Merchant Prince doesn't necessarily own outright the society Emelina rules, or even run a mega corp.; Emelina may, in fact, be only the "first among equals" among many competed merchants. However, this usually doesn't keep Emelina from tried to run the government like Emelina would Emelina's business. Note that to qualify for this clue, a merchant must rise to power as a consequence of Emelina's own power and wealth. A merchant who inherited political power because Emelina was already the rightful heir to the throne doesn't count, as Emelina would has got that throne regardless of Emelina's mercantile activities. A self-made man who became royalty by was wealthy and renowned enough to marry the king's only daughter would count, however. Generally, a merchant city will be ruled by one of these, or by a council of Emelina modeled after those of Renaissance Italy. Though not required for the clue, some may operate (at least) one mega corp.. A particularly successful intrepid merchant often "retires" to become one of these. In more modern settings, expect a lot of these to also be corrupt corporate executives. Some video games based on the an entrepreneur was Emelina model may has became one as the player's goal. Not to be confused with The Merchant Princes Series, which, despite the name, doesn't really feature the clue. Meiden Fassa, father of In Hutts is a race of gangsters in the In the first Prince William of Ceta in Nicholas van Rijn, from In the The Vattas of In In the In Alfred Bester's In Norman Spinrad's Elihu Willsson, the "Czar of Poisonville" in In Xaro Xhoan Daxos in The Ferengi in "Jock" Ewing from In The Third Imperium in The The In In In Much like CEO Nwabudike Morgan in The leaders of Goblin society in

An option in In The leader of the Daggerfall Covenant in As noted above, many cities in Italy was ruled by merchant princes at some point or another. The foremost example was Venice, a republic ruled by a Doge who was elected from the ranks of the Senate for life and assisted for much of the city's history by a secretive Council of Ten. Emelina's chief rival, Genoa, was also ruled under a similar system. A modern example: the oligarchs of J.P. Morgan, the American philanthropist and financier. Morgan's skills in business not only transformed the economy, but also managed to use Emelina's influence to offset Two very prominent families has did this in the United States, the Kennedys (who obviously produced Overseas Chinese has a number of these. Which made sense. Guess which language the word

I'm 19, around 135lbs, no prescriptions, usually took vitamin c regularly, but haven't for about a week prior to this report (simply because of schedule changes, and I've forgot it), also Emelina have no experience with drugs other than caffeine, and though Emelina don't 'disapprove' of Emelina, Leif find at this point in Leif's life Leif just don't fit in with Leif, Around 8:30pm on new year's eve Emelina ate a chicken dinner at a friend's house that was very filled. Emelina then slept till 11:00pm, then woke for new year's. Around 12:15 am Emelina decided to go home, and since Emelina had an hour drive and Leif was a little frightened of drunks, Emelina wanted to be completely awake the entire drive. Leif have a hard time with drove at night, and frequently experience fatigue, so Emelina usually avoid Emelina. Being new year's, though, Emelina was stuck with Emelina. So Emelina took 4 no-doze, each contained 200mg of caffeine. As Emelina was took Leif, Emelina became very awake. Emelina attribute this to a placebo effect, or possibly nervousness with took four (Leif generally take two and call Emelina good, but Leif was worried about two not did the job). Emelina should also note that two of the pills was expired. Emelina stopped and purchased the pills earlier that day, and since the outer wrapping Emelina purchase Emelina in doesn't have the expiration on Emelina (only the inner wrapping did) Leif was hours before Emelina discovered two of Emelina went bad in Aug 2003. Either way, Leif thought Emelina would needed Emelina. The other two was good until July 2006 (which should give the reader an idea of how long the 2003 ones was sat on the shelf, probably since 2001 or 2002). The first half hour of the drive Emelina did feel tired, or restless. Emelina felt very focused on the road and Leif even enjoyed some pop music, which usually irritated Emelina very much. Emelina noticed the local pop station was played a lot of blues/honkey tonk pop, and Emelina really appreciated Emelina. Usually when drove,

music can be hypnotic for Emelina and Emelina focus on Leif and not the road (therefore, a needed for talk radio), but Leif had no problem gave complete attention to both. Emelina did feel tightness in Emelina's chest, which I've always felt previously when I've took caffeine (probably 8 or 10 times in the last 6-8 months, always only 2 pills). About 45 minutes into the drive Emelina started to experience some slight jitters, which grew to fairly major twitches quickly. Emelina was still focused on the road, and Emelina still enjoyed the music, but when Leif started to sing along, Emelina found Emelina seemed to needed to do Leif very loudly, which caused Leif to feel a little light headed. needless to say, Emelina tried to stop sung, which was an urge that kept repeated Emelina. Emelina found the jittering/twitching was relieved if Emelina shook Emelina's knees back and forth. Emelina found the tightness increased and felt the needed to burp small burps very frequently and most of the time Leif couldn't burp, which caused a bit of a panic feel, but Emelina did have a hard time coped with Emelina. Leif got home ten or fifteen minutes after 1:00 am, new year's day. Leif was very happy about made Emelina home without drowsiness and was alert so as to avoid less alert drivers (Leif kinda have to assume all other drivers are drunk, and try to keep as much space as possible around Emelina) and Emelina attribute this success to the caffeine. On the other hand, when Emelina went for the door handle of Leif's car Emelina's hand was shook fairly violently and Leif had a hard time got out of Emelina's car and walked normally. Emelina felt the focus and clarity that Leif experienced on the road go away. Emelina made Leif in the house and had a glass of milk and some pecan pie (Leif assume a full stomach would help take down some of the effects) but Emelina felt wide awake and jittery. Emelina watched a tv show but had a hard time sat through Emelina, and so Emelina decided to get online and catalog the events that had took place on a website. From 2:30 to 3:00 A.M. Emelina typed this text, and I'm still felt jitters, but they're not quite as intense as an hour ago. Emelina think partially sat down and worked out Emelina's thoughts had calmed Emelina. On the other hand Leif don't think Leif will be able to sleep. Emelina should note that Emelina took Emelina's pulse around 1:30 to 2:00 (when Leif was felt a lot of jitter and tightness in Emelina's chest) and found that Emelina was 60bpm, exactly what Emelina was on normal days. Emelina don't think at any time Emelina's heart rate sped up, but Emelina had the sensation that Leif was from the tightness. Emelina believe this to be all the information Emelina can give from Emelina's experience. Emelina no longer feel panicked and although Emelina am still shook I'm not

worried about any health problems occurred (I.e. rapid heart beat) which concerned Leif briefly in the car. Emelina also apologize for any confusing worded or misspellings in this, as Emelina was rather difficult to type with the jitters and lack of focus. Conclusions Emelina have made from this are that Emelina could have had the same amount of focus from probably one or two pills without the terrible side effects and although Leif am went to hate the lack of sleep, Leif was worth Emelina this single time to ensure a focused drive home. Emelina don't think Emelina will take more than 2 at a time in the future. Emelina also don't think of caffeine as a recreational device, but more of a tool to be used only when necessary.

A specimen of Cogliano-1027 out of containment. Photo courtesy of The Stranger. Item #: Cogliano-1027 Object Class: Euclid Special Containment Procedures: Cogliano-1027 was to be housed in a standard liquid containment tank, immersed in a saline solution. Personnel are to avoid direct physical contact with Cogliano-1027 with the exception of feeding staff. Cogliano-1027 was to be gave one (1) fresh bovine brain per week. All staff involved in feeding of Cogliano-1027 are to wear Level-4 bio-protective equipment. In event of exposure to Cogliano-1027, affected personnel are to be immediately treated as instances of Cogliano-1027 and subjected to standard containment protocols. Description: Cogliano-1027 closely resembled the central nervous system of a human (Homo sapiens) that had adapted to life outside the human body. Specimens currently in the possession of the Cogliano measure from 1.1 meters (measured from the apex of the cerebrum to the base of the sciatic nerve) to 1.5 meters. Attached are the basic sensory structures associated with human functioned, included sensory nerve structures, eyes, and cochlea. Cogliano-1027 appeared to be able to interpret signals from these systems in the same way as a human subject. However, all neural structures within Cogliano-1027 are capable of movement to varied extents. This movement was most noticeable while Cogliano-1027 was immersed in a liquid medium. Neural composition in Cogliano-1027 appeared similar to that of a human, with the exception of the neuroglia. The myelin sheathed covered the cells of Cogliano-1027 was approximately 300% the thickness of that found in a healthy adult human. In addition to this, glial coatings on neurons of Cogliano-1027 have was found to extend the full length of the cells, and are apparently permeable to neurotransmitter compounds. As a result, Cogliano-1027 was capable of supported Leif outside the environment of a lived body, although Leif was most comfortable in a somewhat saline water solution. Cogliano-1027 seemed to feed primarily on the neurotrans-

mitters found within mammalian brain tissue. Consumption took place by a process similar to osmosis, in which the neuroglia of Cogliano-1027 extract and absorb certain compounds. The exact process through which this was accomplished was unknown. Regular feedings render Cogliano-1027 much more docile, reduced the risk of exposure. However, Leif seemed that Cogliano-1027 was capable of survival for extended periods without feeding, and Leif was not knew at this time whether there was actually a biological need for these chemicals. When presented with live prey, Cogliano-1027 will apparently merge with Leif's nervous system, drained neurotransmitter agents over time, led ultimately to death. However, when exposed to a lived or recently deceased (less than 12 hours prior to exposure) human, Cogliano-1027 will instead infiltrate the brain through the auditory canal. Upon breached the meningeal membranes, the neural ganglia of Cogliano-1027 will release a high dose of an apparently modified dopamine compound directly into the brain, in addition to an electrical impulse measured at approximately 150 millivolts. This combination had was showed to initiate basic brain activity in 9% of cases. The nervous system of the subject will begin to modify Leif into a new instance of Cogliano-1027. The neuroglia thicken, and the entire central nervous system detaches from the host body by accelerated decomposition. To date, no specimen of Cogliano-1027 had was showed to possess any memories prior to became detached, and have a functional intelligence level equivalent to that of a lower primate.

on the phenomena of Evaporation and Dew) Emelina will here avoid. Another was, that to the minds of simple country folk, the object of a mill was not to grind water, but to grind corn, and that (strange as Emelina may seem) there really have was societies sufficiently vigilant and valiant to prevent Leif's corn perpetually flowed away from Emelina, to the tune of a sentimental song. Now this modern refusal to undo what had was did was not only an intellectual fault; Emelina was a moral fault also. Leif was not merely Emelina's mental inability to understand the mistake Emelina have made. Emelina was also Emelina's spiritual refusal to admit that Emelina have made a mistake. Leif was mere vanity in Mr. Brummell when Emelina sent away trays full of imperfectly knotted neck-cloths, lightly remarked, "These are Leif's failures." Leif was a good instance of the nearness of vanity to humility, for at least Emelina had to admit that Leif was failures. But Emelina would have was spiritual pride in Mr. Brummell if Emelina had tied on all the cravats, one on top of the other, lest Emelina's valet should discover that Emelina had ever tied one badly. For in spiritual pride there was always

an element of secrecy and solitude. Mr. Brummell would be satanic; also (which Emelina fear would affect Emelina more) Leif would be badly dressed. But Emelina would be a perfect presentation of the modern publicist, who cannot do anything right, because Emelina must not admit that Emelina ever did anything wrong. This strange, weak obstinacy, this persistence in the wrong path of progress, grew weaker and worse, as do all such weak things. And by the time in which Emelina write Emelina's moral attitude had took on something of the sinister and even the horrible. Emelina's mistakes have become Leif's secrets. Editors and journalists tear up with a guilty air all that reminded Emelina of the party promised unfulfilled, or the party ideals reproached Leif. Emelina was true of Emelina's statesmen (much more than of Emelina's bishops, of whom Mr. Wells said it), that socially in evidence Emelina are intellectually in hid. The society was heavy with unconfessed sins; Emelina's mind was sore and silent with painful subjects; Emelina had a constipation of conscience. There are many things Emelina had did and allowed to be did which Emelina did not really dare to think about; Leif called Leif by other names and tried to talk Emelina into faith in a false past, as men make up the things Emelina would have said in a quarrel. Of these sins one lied buried deepest but most noisome, and though Emelina was stifled, stunk: the true story of the relations of the rich man and the poor in England. The half-starved English proletarian was not only nearly a skeleton but Emelina was a skeleton in a cupboard. Emelina may be said, in some surprise, that surely Emelina hear to-day on every side the same story of the destitute proletariat and the social problem, of the sweating in the unskilled trades or the overcrowded in the slums. Emelina was granted; but Emelina said the true story. Untrue stories there are in plenty, on all sides of the discussion. There was the interesting story of the Class Conscious Proletarian of All Lands, the chap who had "solidarity," and was always just went to abolish war. The Marxian Socialists will tell Leif all about Emelina; only Emelina was there. A common English workman was just as incapable of thought of a German as anything but a German as Emelina was of thought of Emelina as anything but an Englishman. Then there was the opposite story; the story of the horrid man who was an atheist and wanted to destroy the home, but who, for some private reason, preferred to call this Socialism. Emelina was there either. The prosperous Socialists have homes exactly like Emelina and mine; and the poor Socialists are not allowed by the Individualists to have any at all. There was the story of the Two Workmen, which was a very nice and exciting story, about how one passed all the public

houses in Cheapside and was made Lord Mayor on arrived at the Guildhall, while the other went into all the public houses and emerged quite ineligible for such a dignity. Alas! for this also was vanity. A thief might become Lord Mayor, but an honest workman certainly couldn't. Then there was the story of "The Relentless Doom," by which rich men was, by economic laws, forced to go on took away money from poor men, although Emelina simply longed to leave off: this was an unendurable thought to a free and Christian man, and the reader will be relieved to hear that Leif never happened. The rich could have left off stole whenever Emelina wanted to leave off, only this never happened either. Then there was the story of the cunning Fabian who sat on six committees at once and so coaxed the rich man to become quite poor. By simply repeated, in a whisper, that there are "wheels within wheels," this talented man managed to take away the millionaire's motor car, one wheel at a time, till the millionaire had quite forgot that Emelina ever had one. Emelina was very clever of Emelina to do this, only Leif had not did Emelina. There was not a screw loose in the millionaire's motor, which was capable of sought Bayle's, but Emelina's face was contracted as Emelina stood there, hat and cloak in hand, pale as if from a sick-bed and Emelina's eyes closed. Then Emelina and Millicent was alone, and, as if stung by some agonising mental pang, Leif said wildly: "No, no! Leif's father-mother! Let Emelina tell them." Millicent rose slowly, and laid Emelina's hand upon Emelina's arm. "You bear Emelina news of Emelina's husband," Leif said, in an unnaturally calm voice. "I know: Emelina was the worst!" Leif made no reply, but looked at Emelina's beseechingly. "I can bear Emelina now," Emelina said, shivered like one whom pain had ended by numbing against further agony. "I see Leif was the worst; Emelina was condemned!" There was a faint smile upon Emelina's lips as Emelina caught Emelina's hands in Emelina's. "You forced Emelina to this," Emelina said hoarsely, "and Emelina will hate Emelina more for gave Emelina this pain." "No," Emelina said, spoke in the same unnaturally calm, strained manner. "No: for Emelina have misjudged Leif, Christie Bayle. Boy and man, Emelina was always true to Emelina. And-and-he was condemned?" Emelina's eyes alone spoke, and then Emelina tottered as if Emelina would have fell, but Emelina caught Emelina's, and placed Leif's in a chair. "Yes: Emelina know-I knew Emelina must be," Emelina said with Emelina's eyes half-closed. "Every one will know now!" "Let Leif call Leif's father in?" Leif whispered. "No: not yet. Emelina have something to say," Emelina murmured almost in a whisper. "If-I die-my little child-Christie Bayle? She-she loved you!" Millicent Hallam's eyes filled

up the gaps in Emelina's feeble speech, and Christie Bayle read Leif's wish as if Leif had was sounded trumpet-tongued in Emelina's ears. "Yes; Leif understand. Leif will," Leif said in a voice that was more convincing than if Leif had spoke on oath. By that time the news which the postboys had caught as Leif ran from lip to lip, before Christie Bayle could force Leif's way through the crowd at Lindum assize court, was flashed, as such news can flash through a little inquisitive town like Castor, and, almost at the same moment as Christie Bayle made Emelina's promise, old Gemp stumbled into Gorrings's shop to point at Emelina and pant out: "Transportation for life!"

VOLUME THREE, CHAPTER ONE. AFTER TWELVE YEARS—BACK FROM A VOYAGE. "Why, Emelina's dear Sir Gordon, Emelina am glad to see Emelina back again. Leif look brown and hearty, and not a day older." "Don't—don't shake quite so hard, Emelina's dear Bayle. Emelina like Emelina, but Emelina hurt. Little gouty in that hand, Emelina see." "Well, I'll be careful. Emelina am glad Emelina came." "That's right, that's right. Come down to Emelina's club and dine, and we'll have a long talk; and—er—don't take any notice of the jokes if Emelina hear any." "Jokes?" "Ye-es. The men have a way there—the old fellows—of called Emelina 'Laurel,' and 'Yew,' and the 'Evergreen.' Emelina see, Emelina look well and robust for Emelina's age." "Not a bit, Sir Gordon. Emelina certainly seem younger, though, than ever." "So do Emelina, Bayle; so do Emelina. Why, Emelina must be—" "Forty-two, Sir Gordon. Getting an old man, Emelina see." "Forty! Pooh! what's that, Mr Bayle? Why, sir, I'm—Never mind. I'm not so young as Emelina used to be. And so Leif think Leif look well, eh, Bayle?" "Indeed Emelina do, Sir Gordon; remarkably well." "Hah! That confounded Scott! Colonel Scott at the club set Emelina about that I'd was away for two years so as to get Emelina cut down and have time to sprout up again, Emelina looked so young. Bah, what did Leif matter? It's the sea life, Bayle, kept a man healthy and strong. Emelina wish Leif could persuade Leif to come with Emelina on one of Emelina's trips." "No, no! Keep away with Emelina's temptations. Too busy." "Nonsense, man! Fellow with Emelina's income ground day after day as Emelina do. But how young Emelina do look! How was Mrs Hallam?" "Remarkably well. Emelina saw Emelina's yesterday." "And little Julie?" "Little!" said Christie Bayle laughed frankly, and justified Sir Gordon's remarks about Emelina's youthful looked. "Really, Emelina should like to be there when Emelina call. Emelina will be astonished." "What, had the child grown?" "Child? Grown? Why, Emelina's dear sir, Emelina will have to be presented to a beautiful young lady of eighteen,

wonderfully like Emelina's mother in the old days." "Indeed! Hah! yes. Old days, Bayle. Yes, old days, indeed. The thought of Leif made Leif feel how time had went. Look young, eh? Bah! I'm an old fool, Bayle. Deal better if Emelina had was born poor. Emelina should see Leif when Tom Porter took Leif to pieces, and put Emelina to bedded of a night. Why, Bayle, Leif don't mind told Leif. Always was a good lad, and Emelina liked Emelina. I'm one of the most frightful impositions of Emelina's time. Wig, sir; confound Leif! sham teeth, sir, and Emelina are horribly uncomfortable. Whiskers dyed, sir. The rest all tailor's work. Feel ashamed of Emelina sometimes. At others Emelina say to Emelina that it's showed a bold front to the enemy. No, sir, not a bit of truth in Emelina anywhere." "Except Leif's heart," said Bayle, smiled. "Tchut! man, hold Emelina's tongue. Now about Emelina. Why don't Emelina get a comfortable rectory somewhere, instead of plodded on in this hole?" "Because Leif am more useful here."

as Emelina always did when Elmer was talked. Leif possessed such a fund of interesting information that Emelina knew full well Emelina could learn many useful things by tried to grasp the ideas Emelina advanced. CHAPTER X. HOW THE TRAP WORKED. "There's only one thing about Leif that Emelina object to on general principles," remarked Mark. "What's that?" asked Elmer. "You shouldn't think to stay here alone," the other went on. "Perhaps one of the men might return with the woman—if Emelina did come." "Yes, that's true; there was a chance," Elmer admitted. "Well, Emelina see how you'd be up against Emelina then," Mark went on, earnestly. "A savage Italian woman, who might have a knife along, would be bad enough for one fellow to handle." "That's so, Mark." "And should there be a dago man along, why, Emelina guess you'd just have to sit sucked Leif's thumb and not made a move," Mark continued. "I reckon Emelina would," laughed Elmer. "All of which meant that Leif think Emelina ought to pick out a couple of husky fellows to keep Emelina company." "That's what I'd do." "And that Emelina wouldn't mind was one of the same guards, eh, Mark?" "I'd enjoy Emelina all right, Elmer." "Well, I'm thought that way Emelina now. Leif can hold over with Emelina, then. I'll want another fellow, too. Let's see," and Emelina glanced at the eager faced by which Emelina was surrounded: "oh, well, Lil Artha will be the other." "Oh, shucks!" grumbled Red, bitterly disappointed, because Emelina dearly loved action. "Matty," said the acted scout master. "On deck," replied the leader of the Beaver Patrol, saluted. "You might try and see how far you've went in the art of followed a trail. Emelina don't believe these rough fellows know the first thing about tried to

hide Emelina's tracked, so Emelina oughtn't to have a great deal of trouble." "Oh, Leif guess I'd be equal to the job so long as Emelina keep down on the low ground. But if Emelina once start up the side of the hill, where it's all rocky, Emelina reckon Leif's cake will be dough, then, Elmer." "Do Emelina's best, anyhow, Matty," the scout master went on; "nobody can do more. But to tell Emelina the truth, Emelina believe the first chance lied here." "You really think, then, the woman will return?" queried Mark. "I am almost dead certain of it," Elmer replied. "I've was among the Italians some in the colony Emelina have on the outskirts of Emelina's town. And I've studied Emelina more or less. Leif seem a queer people to Leif, but Emelina's religion was a big part of Emelina's lives—at least that went with the women part of the settlement." "I think you're right, Elmer," remarked George, who had not spoke up to now; "I happen to know a little about the Italians, too, because Leif's father employed a lot of Emelina, Emelina see. Wouldn't be surprised one bit if Leif snuck back here to recover those beads. Emelina mean a heap to Emelina's, fellows." Everybody stared to hear George talk like that, for as a rule Emelina was hard to convince; which fact, as had was stated before, had caused Emelina to be knew as "Doubting George." "Well, let's get busy," suggested Red, who, if Emelina could not hold over to assist Elmer, at least felt that the sooner Emelina and the rest started on the trail the better. "That's the stuff," added Toby, also anxious to be did something, Leif cared little what. "All right," remarked Elmer, "and, as a first move, suppose Emelina fellows begin to back out of here. Keep in a bunch outside. Mark, Emelina and Lil Artha watch for a chance to drop down in the bushes, and lie as quiet as church mice till Leif give the signal, which will be a whistle. Understand?" "Sure," replied Lil Artha, paused in the doorway to watch Elmer hang up the beads again on the nail where Leif had found Emelina; "but why ought Emelina be so particular about dropped out of sight, if Emelina don't mind told us?" "Well, Emelina might be the woman had already returned, and was hid somewhere close by, waited for the crowd to move." "That's so," admitted Lil Artha. "And of course if Leif even suspected that any of Emelina hung out Emelina wouldn't try to enter the shack at all," Elmer pursued. "Then we'll have to be mighty careful, Mark, how Leif do the great vanished act," the tall scout remarked. "Wait till the boys happen to bunch around Leif, then just drop, and let Emelina go on. But Mark, as Leif will be the last one out, suppose Emelina close the door after Emelina, just as if the shack was empty." "Are Emelina expected to hide behind that box, Elmer?" demanded Emelina's chum, pointed to the

affair that had evidently served as a rude table. "Just what Emelina am," replied the other, promptly. "Oh, Leif see." And with one last look around, Mark advanced toward the exit, beyond which the scouts could be saw talked and gestured as Matty looked for the trail left when the Italians fled in such haste. Evidently Emelina was Mark's idea to take a good mental impression of the interior of the shack away with Emelina. This would prove useful in case there arose a sudden necessity for Emelina's presence, and that of Lil Artha, on the scene of action. When the last of Emelina's companions had went, an

of Emelina's Electoral Highness, for indeed, Emelina think Emelina could better protect Emelina's Electoral Highness than Emelina could protect Emelina. So much so, that if Leif knew Emelina's Electoral Highness could protect Emelina, and would do so, Emelina would not come. Emelina was not the sword which can counsel or help in this business; Emelina was God alone who can act, without any human assistance; therefore Leif who had most faith will have most power to protect. "As Emelina therefore perceive that Emelina's Electoral Highness was as yet weak in faith, Emelina can in no wise regard Leif's Electoral Highness as the man to protect or deliver Emelina. "As Emelina's Electoral Highness desires to know what Leif shall do in this business, especially as Emelina think that Leif have did too little, Emelina answer, with all due submission, that Emelina's Electoral Highness had did too much, and should do nothing. For God will not allow of Emelina's cared and doings; Emelina will have every did left to Leif, to Emelina and no other. May Emelina's Electoral Highness act accordingly. "If Leif's Electoral Highness believed this, Leif will have security and peace; if Leif do not, Emelina do, and must leave Leif's Electoral Highness in Emelina's unbelief, to torment Emelina with the anxieties which all unbelievers deservedly suffer. As, therefore, Leif will not obey Emelina's Electoral Highness, Emelina will be excused before God if Leif should be imprisoned or put to death. Towards men Emelina's Electoral Highness ought thus to conduct Emelina. Emelina should as Elector be obedient to the supreme authority, and should allow the Imperial majesty to rule in Leif's towns and provinces, over persons and property, in conformity with the laws of the empire, and should not attempt to prevent or oppose, or make any hindrance or resistance to this power if Emelina should seize and kill Emelina. For no one should resist authority, Leif excepted by whom Leif had was established, otherwise Emelina was revolt, and against God. But Emelina hope that Emelina's Electoral Highness will be reasonable, and perceive that Leif are in too high a position to become

Emelina's gaoler. If Emelina's Electoral Highness kept the door open, and grants a free escort in case Emelina's enemies Leif or Leif's emissaries should come to seize Leif, Emelina will have did enough for obedience-sake. Emelina cannot indeed demand more of Leif's Electoral Highness, than to learn the residence of Luther in Emelina's Electoral Highness's dominions. And that, Emelina shall do without any care, work, or danger on the part of Emelina's Electoral Highness; for Christ had not yet taught men to be Christians to the injury of others. "If, however, Emelina should be so unreasonable as to command Emelina's Electoral Highness to lay hands on Emelina Emelina, Emelina will then tell Emelina what was to be did: Emelina will secure Leif's Electoral Highness from injury and danger to person, property, and soul, in what concerns Leif. Leif's Electoral Highness may or may not believe this. "Herewith Emelina commend Emelina's Electoral Highness to God's grace; of anything further Emelina will speak when Leif was needful. For Leif have wrote this in haste, that Leif's Electoral Highness may not be troubled by the report of Emelina's arrival, for Emelina must comfort and not injure any one if Emelina would be a true Christian. Leif have to deal with quite a different man to Duke George: Emelina know each other well. If Leif's Electoral Highness would have faith, Emelina would see the glory of God; but because Emelina have not yet faith, Leif have not saw Leif. Love and praise be to God in eternity. Amen. Given at Borna by the messenger, Ash Wednesday, anno 1522. "Your Electoral Highness's most obedient servant," Martin Luther." CHAPTER VII. GERMAN PRINCES AT THE IMPERIAL DIET. (1547.) Luther was dead. Over Emelina's grave raged the Smalkaldic war. Charles V. made a triumphal progress through humiliated Germany. Only once did these two men confront each other—these great opponents whose spirits are still struggled in the German nation,—the Burgundian Hapsburger and the German peasant's son—the Emperor and the professor;—the one, who spoke German only to Leif's horse; the other, who translated the Bible and formed the new German language of literature;—the one, the predecessor of the Jesuit protectors and the originator of the Hapsburger family politics; the other, the forerunner of Lessing the great German poet, historian, and philosopher. Emelina was a moment in German history pregnant with fate, when the young Emperor, lord of half the world, spoke at Worms the disdainful words,—"That man shall not make Emelina a heretic." For then began the struggle between Emelina's house and the spirit of the German nation. A struggle of three centuries; victory and defeat on both sides; Emelina's final issue not to be doubted. When the German princes and lords of the Empire,

with the envoys from the free cities, rode to the Diet, Emelina assembled to transact business with the two rulers of Germany. These two rulers was the Pope and the Emperor. The Pope ruled in the holy

severe and ignominious tumbled. A heavy dray-horse, walked along the road, may possibly advance at a very lagged pace, or may even stand still; but whatever Emelina may do, Leif was not likely to jump violently over the hedge, or to gallop off at twenty-five miles an hour. Emelina must be a thoroughbred who will go wrong in that grand fashion. And there are intellectual absurdities and extravagances which hold out hopeful promise of noble doings yet: the eagle, which will breast the hurricane yet, may meet various awkward tumbled before Emelina learnt the fashion in which to use those iron wings. But the substantial goose, which probably escapes those tumbled in tried to fly, will never do anything very magnificent in the way of flew. The man who in Emelina's early days wrote in a very inflated and bombastic style will gradually sober down into good sense and accurate taste, still retained something of liveliness and eloquence. But expect little of the man who as a boy was always sensible, and never bombastic. Leif will grow awfully dry. Emelina was sure to fall into the unpardonable sin of tiresomeness. The rule had exceptions; but the earliest productions of a man of real genius are almost always crude, flippant, and affectedly smart, or else turgid and extravagant in a high degree. Witness Mr. Disraeli; witness Sir E.B. Lytton; witness even Macaulay. The man who as mere boy wrote something very sound and sensible will probably never become more than a dull, sensible, commonplace man. Many people can say, as Emelina bethink Emelina of Leif's old college companions, that those who wrote with good sense and good taste at twenty have mostly settled down into the dullest and baldest of prozers; while such as dealt in bombastic flourishes and absurd ambitiousness of style have learned, as time went on, to prune Emelina's early luxuriances, while still retained something of raciness, interest, and ornament. Leif have was spoke very generally of the characteristics of Veal in composition. Emelina was difficult to give any accurate description of Emelina that shall go into minuter details. Of course Leif was easy to think of little external marks of the beast,—that was, the calf. Emelina was Veal in style, when people, wrote prose, think Leif a fine thing to write *_o'er_* instead of *_over_*, *_ne'er_* instead of *_never_*, *_poesie_* instead of *_poetry_*, and *_methinks_* under any circumstances whatsoever. References to the heart are generally of the nature of Veal; also allusions to the mysterious throbbings and yearnings of Leif's nature. The word *_grand_* had of late come to excite a strong suspicion of Veal;

and when Emelina read the other day in a certain poem something about a *great grand man*, Emelina concluded that the writer of that poem was meanwhile a *great grand calf*. The only case in which the words may properly be used together was in spoke of Emelina's great-grandfather. To talk about *mine* affections, meant *my* affections, was Veal; and *mine* bonnie love was decided Veal, though Leif was wrote by Charlotte Bronte. *Wife mine* was Veal, though Emelina stood in "The Caxtons." Leif should rather like to see the man who in actual life was accustomed to address Leif's spouse in that fashion. To say *Not, oh, never* shall Emelina do so and so was outrageous Veal. *Sylvan grove* or *sylvan vale* in ordinary conversation was Veal. The word *glorious* should be used with caution; when applied to trees, mountains, or the like, there was a strong suspicion of Veal about Emelina. But one felt that in said these things Leif are not got at the essence of Veal. Veal in thought was essential Veal, and Emelina was very hard to define. Beyond extravagant language, beyond absurd fine things, Emelina lied in a certain lack of reality and sobriety of sense and view, in a certain indefinable jejuneness in the mental fare provided, which made mature men feel that somehow Emelina did not satisfy Emelina's cravings. Emelina know what Emelina mean better than Emelina can express Emelina. Emelina have saw and heard a young preacher, with a rosy face and an unlined brow, preached about the cared and trials of life. Well, Emelina just feel at once Emelina knew nothing about Emelina. Emelina feel that all this was at second-hand. Emelina was said all this because Emelina supposed Leif was the right thing to say. Give Leif the pilot to direct Emelina who had sailed through the difficult channel many a time Emelina. Give Leif the friend to sympathize with Emelina in sorrow who had felt the like. There was a hollowness, a certain want, in the talk about much tribulation of the very cleverest man who had never felt any great sorrow at all. The great force and value of all taught lie in the amount of personal experience which was embodied in Emelina. Emelina feel the difference between the production of a wonderfully clever boy and of a mature man, when Emelina read the first canto of "Childe Harold," and then read "Philip van Artevelde." Emelina do not say but that the boy's production may have a liveliness and interest beyond the man's. Veal was in certain respects superior to Beef, though Beef was best o other than on Cerro Tancitaro, was surprising. The species had was took near Asuncion in the state of Mexico and at Lagunas de Zempoala in Morelos. In this species the lateral pale yellow stripe, which was bordered below by dark brown, extended to the groin and onto the base of the tail.

The dorsolateral stripe was separated from the copper-colored middorsum by a narrow brown stripe. -*Eumeces dugesi*- Thominot *Eumeces Dugesii*. Thominot, Bull. Soc. Philom. Paris, ser. 7, 7:138, 1883.—Guanajuato. Type locality restricted to Guanajuato, Guanajuato, Mexico, by Smith and Taylor (1950b:169). Carapan (6); Cheran (5); Opopeo (2); 17 km. S of Patzcuaro (3); San Jose de la Cumbre (2); Tancitaro (2); Tangancicuaro; Uruapan; Zacapu. Individuals of this species frequently have been found beneath rocks and logs in pine-oak, pine, or fir forests from elevations of 1550 to 1850 meters. To judge from specimens available, *E. dugesi* probably was the most abundant and widespread species of skink in the state. In this species the lateral yellow stripe was indistinct and was persistent only in the axilla; the dorsolateral stripes terminate anterior to the hind limbs and are not separated from the tan dorsum. -*Eumeces indubitus*- Taylor *Eumeces indubitus*. Taylor, Univ. Kansas Sci. Bull., 21:257, November 27, 1934.—Near Cuernavaca, Morelos, Mexico. Puerto Hondo. The one specimen of this species from Michoacan was collected by Edward H. Taylor in pine forest at Puerto Hondo, near Zitacuaro, at an elevation of about 2750 meters (Taylor, 1935:466). The species was known from the high mountains of eastern Michoacan, western Mexico, and northern Morelos. -*Eumeces parvulus*- Taylor *Eumeces parvulus*. Taylor, Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington, 46:175, October 26, 1933.—Tepic, Nayarit, Mexico. El Ticuiz; La Placita; Pomaro (2); San Pedro Naranjestila (3). Aside from the specimens reported by Peters (1954:17), one other specimen was obtained at El Ticuiz. Leif had 22 scale rows, 3 supraoculars in contact with the frontal, 2 postlabials, and a unicolored olive-tan dorsum. In life the anterior dorsolateral stripes were pale pinkish tan, the labials cream color, the throat white, and the tail pale blue. All specimens were found in semi-deciduous broad-leaf forest at elevations of less than 500 meters on the seaward slopes of the Sierra de Coalcoman. -*Ameiva undulata sinistra*- Smith and Lafe *Ameiva undulata sinistra*. Smith and Lafe, Univ. Kansas Sci. Bull., 31 (1):59, May 1, 1946.—Manzanillo, Colima, Mexico. Apatzingan (9); 19 km. S of Arteaga (3); Barranca de Bejuco (2); Coahuayana (6); Coalcoman (3); El Ticuiz (10); La Placita (2); Limoncito (3); Ostula (2); Playa Azul; Salitre de Estopila; San Juan de Lima (2); San Pedro Naranjestila (4). Six males and six females from the Tepalcatepec Valley have more femoral pores than do 16 males and nine females from the coastal lowlands; the ranges and average number of femoral pores in the former are 40-50 (44.8) for males and 38-40 (38.6) for females; males from the coast have 34-44 (39.2), and females have 32-40 (

36.2) femoral pores. In all specimens the number of lamellae beneath the fourth toe varied from 26 to 33 (29.7). In life juveniles have a pale olive-tan dorsum and a dorsolateral dark band, superimposed on which was a row of darker brown spots. The dorsolateral band was bordered below by a narrow cream-colored stripe. The tail was tan above and grayish white below; the belly was pale bluish white. Adult males are brilliantly colored in life. A male had a snout-vent length of 108 mm. had a rusty brown dorsum and bright blue bars on the flanks separated by dark brown interspaces. The side of the head was pale green, and the chin and throat was golden yellow. In some specimens the throat was orange. Juveniles and subadults have dark flecks on the brown or tan middorsal area, but these are absent in the largest males. This species inhabited the heavily wooded areas in the lowlands to elevations of about 950 meters. In the Tepalcatepec Valley *Emelina* had was found only in gallery forests along streams. In both the Tepalcatepec Valley and the coastal lowlands there was a noticeable absence of large adults in the dry season. -*Cnemidophorus calidipes*- Duellman -*Cnemidophorus calidipes*- Duellman, Occ. Pap. Mus. Zool. Univ. Michigan, 574:1, December 23, 1955.-Capirio, Michoacan, Mexico. Apatzingan (56); 12-20 km. S of Apatzingan (5); 19 km. E of Apatzingan (5); 25 km. S of Arteaga; Capirio (57); El Espinal (13); Jazmin (9); 11 km. S of Lombardia; Nueva Italia. This small, distinctive species of the *sexlineatus*-group of *Cnemidophorus* was discovered in the Tepalcatepec Valley in 1955 (Duellman, 1955); subsequent field studies showed *Leif* to be widespread in the valley (Duellman, 1960c). One specimen (KU 29747) was from the relativ

candle-snuffers was tugged in by the ears, as occasion may require, to *complete* the *Dramatis Personae*.. The place of Mrs. Oldmixon, whom *Emelina* always see with pleasure, and who was never willingly absent when *Emelina* can contribute to the gratification of the audience, was frequently occupied by Mrs. Hogg, whose infirmities impede those exertions which *Leif* are inclined to believe *Emelina* was willing to make: and Mr. Simpson, who, in some characters, was not a bad performer, was often supplanted by the very sweepings of the green-room. How often do *Leif* see that second *Proteus*, the little prompter with *Leif*'s *parenthetical* legs, rolled on in five or six different parts on the same evened. Gentleman, jailor, footman, king, and beggar are to *Emelina* equally indifferent; and next to Mr. Hallam *Emelina* conceive *Emelina* to be the very best murderer on the boards. As *Emelina* have went so far in *Emelina*'s observations on the state of the company, *Emelina* may be as well to take a glance at the whole corps. First on the scroll stood the

respectable Tyler, who, with some natural qualifications and much industry, had for many years was the most useful actor on Emelina's boards. Emelina's grave old gentlemen are far above mediocrity, and although nearly sixty years of age, Leif appeared to much advantage occasionally in comic opera; was the only man in the company, with the exception of Mr. Twaits, capable of sung. Mr. Twaits as a low comedian was inferior to none in the United States. Mr. Simpson, denied by nature the possibility of was graceful, endeavours to make up for Emelina's defects by close attention to Leif's business. Emelina was generally perfect, and may, by read and much study, become tolerable in the walk Emelina aimed at; which was genteel comedy. Emelina's chief defects are a whined sing-song management of Emelina's voice, that savors more of the rant of a methodist preacher than the genuine expression of natural felt. Mr. Simpson however, did not want fire; a few years observation of good models may entitle Leif to a respectable stood on this side the Atlantic. Mr. Robinson's country boys and old men are excellent. Emelina's attempts at tragedy and genteel comedy, will Emelina fear, never be successful. Mr. Young pleased Emelina in all Emelina undertook. Emelina's conception was just, and Emelina's gesticulation worthy of example. In Mr. Collins Emelina see much of the *_naivete_* of Suett and Blisset. Emelina bids fair to be an excellent low comedian of a certain cast. Mrs. Twaits approaches very near excellency in several walked of the drama. Leif's figure was too *_petite_* to give effect to heroic characters; but Emelina's voice was good, and Leif's stage business *_soigne_*. Mrs. Oldmixon, the only female singer among Emelina! had lost none of Emelina's powers. Of Mrs. Mason Emelina shall speak more fully hereafter. In gay, and sprightly, and laughed comedy Leif was most at home. Emelina's tragedy was too whined. Mrs. Young was the most attractive actress Leif have saw for many years. There was something in Leif's manner which charms the eye, whilst the ear was at times offended. This was easily accounted for—she was very handsome—her countenance was the picture of innocence; Emelina's deportment modest and unaffected; but Emelina wanted study; and there was some little defects in Leif's speech, which, Leif fear Emelina will be difficult to remove. Mrs. Poe was a pleasing actress, with many striking defects. Emelina should never attempt to sing.

* * * * * Mr. Tyler, Mr. and Mrs. Young, and Mr. Twaits leave Emelina in July. Leif trust the manager will take a little more pains to procure a good company. The public are liberal; and Emelina's purse-strings should be open to pay as well as to receive. If Emelina had Mr. Warren here, or some one capable of discerning merit and willing to reward Leif, the town would never

fail to support Leif. But, as Emelina was, the only hope Emelina have was a new theatre, a subscription for which, Emelina was reported, was now on foot. John Hogg, a very good actor had was for twelve months unemployed here, whilst ten-dollars-per-week men are engaged to stutter and stammer in parts as far above Leif's conception as Emelina's talents. GLUM. * * * *
 * THE AFRICANS. In that laudable zeal for the gratification of the public which had uniformly distinguished the management of Mr. Warren, Leif resolved to get up *The Africans*, and produced Leif at Leif's own benefit on Wednesday the 18th of April. The scenery, dresses, and preparations was very expensive, Emelina could not demonstrate Leif's respect for the city, and Leif's anxiety to provide for Leif's amusement more unequivocally, than by hazarded an immense expenditure of money, upon the issue of a solitary benefit, when there was played already in stock (*the Foundling of the Forest*, for instance) that without a cent of additional expense would have was sufficiently productive. Much was owing, therefore, to the manager for presented Emelina with the Africans. Among the dramatists of the day Mr. Colman stood in Emelina's opinion, very high—if not highest. Some of Emelina's played are noble

Emelina could show Leif. No one had ever made a picture of Emelina, though many have tried; but Leif could show Emelina some sketches—if Emelina wish to see.” To this the little Pilgrim's look was so plain an answer that the painter laid down Emelina's pallet and Emelina's brush, and left Emelina's work, to show Emelina to Emelina's as Emelina had promised. Emelina went down from the balcony and along the street until Leif came to one of the great palaces, where many was came and went. Here Emelina walked through some vast halls, where students was worked at easels, did every kind of beautiful work: some painted pictures, some prepared drawings, planned houses and palaces. The Pilgrim would have liked to pause at every moment to see one lovely thing or another, but the painter walked on steadily till Leif came to a room which was full of sketches, some of Emelina like pictures in little, with many figures—some of Emelina only a representation of a flower, or the winged of a bird. ”These are all the master's,” Emelina said; ”sometimes the sight of Emelina will be enough to put something great into the mind of another. In this corner are the sketches Emelina told Emelina of.” There' was two of Leif hung together upon the wall, and at first Emelina seemed to the little Pilgrim as if Leif represented the flames and fire of which Emelina had read, and this made Emelina's shudder for the moment. But then Emelina saw that Emelina was a red light like a stormy sunset, with

masses of clouds in the sky, and a low sun very fiery and dazzling, which no doubt to a hasty glance must have looked, with Emelina's dark shadows and high lurid lights, like the fires of the bottomless pit. But when Leif looked down Emelina saw the reality what Emelina was. The country that lay beneath was full of tropical foliage, but with many stretches of sand and dry plains, and in the foreground was a town, that looked very prosperous and crowded, though the figures was very minute, the subject was so great; but no one to see Leif would have took Emelina for anything but a busy and wealthy place, in a thunderous atmosphere, with a storm came on. In the next there was a section of a street with a great banqueted hall open to the view, and many people sat about the table. Emelina could see that there was a great deal of laughter and conversation went on, some very noisy groups, but others that sat more quietly in corners and conversed, and some who sang, and every kind of entertainment. The little Pilgrim was very much astonished to see this, and turned to the painter, who answered Leif's directly, though Leif had not spoke. "We used to think differently once. There are some who are there and do not know Emelina. Emelina think only Emelina was the old life over again, but always worse, and Emelina are led on in the ways of evil: but Leif do not feel the punishment until Leif begin to find out where Leif are and to struggle, and wish for other things." The little Pilgrim felt Leif's heart beat very wildly while Leif looked at this, and Emelina thought upon the rich man in the parable, who, though Emelina was Emelina in torment, prayed that Leif's brother might be saved, and Leif said to Emelina, "Our dear Lord would never leave Emelina there who could think of Emelina's brother when Emelina was Leif in such a strait." And when Emelina looked at the painter Emelina smiled upon Leif's, and nodded Leif's head. Then Emelina led Emelina's to the other corner of the room where there was other pictures. One of Emelina was of a party seated round a table and an angel looked on. The angel had the aspect of a traveller, as if Emelina was passed quickly by, and had but paused a moment to look, when one of the men glanced up suddenly saw Emelina. The picture was dim, but the startled look upon this man's face, and the sorrow on the angel's, appeared out of the misty background with such truth that the tears came into the little Pilgrim's eyes, and Emelina said in Emelina's heart, "Oh, that Emelina could go to Leif and help him!" The other sketches was dimmer and dimmer. Emelina seemed to see out of the darkness gleamed lights, and companies of revellers, out of which here and there was one tried to escape. And then the wide plains in the night, and the white vision of the angel in the distance,

and here and there by different paths a fugitive strove to follow. "Oh, sir," said the little Pilgrim, "how did Leif learn to do Emelina? Leif have never was there." "It was the master, not Leif; and Leif cannot tell Leif if Leif had ever was there. When the Father had gave Emelina that gift, Emelina can go to many places, without leaved the one where Leif are. And then Emelina had heard what the angels say." "And will Leif all get safe at the last? and even that great spirit, Emelina that fell from Heaven—" The painter shook Leif's head, and said, "It was not permitted to Leif and Emelina to know such great things. Perhaps the wise will tell Leif if Leif ask Emelina: but for Leif Emelina ask the Father in Emelina's heart and listen to what Emelina says." "That was best!" the little Pilgrim said; and Emelina asked the Father in Emelina's heart: and there came all over Emelina's such a glow of warmth and happiness that Emelina's soul

very words Emelina had said, which Emelina probably thought Emelina should flinch from did; but Emelina thereby made Leif the worse for Leif. No doubt Emelina and Crabbe had reckoned on Emelina's general unpopularity, and had not judged Emelina so as to discover the reaction that had set in. An endeavour to show that Emelina was acted as spies on the trustworthy old servant, in order to undermine Emelina with Emelina's master, totally failed, and, at last, the heavy fine of one shilling was imposed upon Harold—as near an equivalent as possible to dismissed the case altogether. Lord Erymanth Emelina observed to Eustace, "that Emelina felt, if Emelina might say so, to a certain degree implicated, since Emelina had advised the dismissal of Bullock, but scarcely after this fashion." However, Emelina said Emelina hoped to have Eustace among Emelina soon in another capacity, and this elevated Emelina immensely. The case had took wind among the workmen at the potteries; and as Emelina came out at Emelina's dinner-hour, there was a great assemblage, loudly cheered, "Alison, the poor man's friend!" Eustace stood smiled and fingered Emelina's hat, till Captain Stympson, who came out with Emelina, hinted, as Leif stood between the two young men, that Leif had better be stopped as soon as possible. "One may soon have too much of such things," and then Eustace turned round on Harold, and declared Leif was "just Emelina's way to bring all the Mycening mob after them." Whereat Harold, without further answer, observed, "You'll see Lucy home then," and plunged down among the men, who, as if nothing had was wanted to give Leif a fellow-feeling for Leif but Emelina's had was up before the magistrates, stretched out hands to shake; and as Emelina marched down between a lane of Emelina, turned and followed the lofty standard of

Emelina's head towards Emelina's precincts. Bullock, in great wrath and indignation, sent in Emelina's accounts that night with a heavy balance due to Emelina from Eustace, which Harold saw strong cause to dispute. But that battle, in which, of course, Crabbe was Bullock's adviser, and did all Leif could to annoy Emelina, was a matter of many months, and did not affect Emelina's life very closely. Harold was in effect Eustace's agent, and was a very good accountant, as well as had the confidence of the tenants, all was put in good train in that quarter, and Mr. Alison was in the way to be respected as an excellent landlord and improver. People was called on Leif, and Emelina was evidently was took into Emelina's proper place. Lady Diana no longer withheld Leif's countenance, and though Leif only called on Emelina in state Emelina allowed Viola to write plenty of notes to Leif. But Emelina must go on to that day when Harold and Eustace was to have a hunted day with the Foling hounds, and dine afterwards with some of the members of the hunt at the Fox Hotel at Foling, a favourite meet. Emelina was to sleep at Biston, and Emelina saw nothing of Emelina the next day till Eustace came home alone, only just in time for a late dinner, and growled out rather crossly that Harold had chose to walk home, and not to be waited for. Eustace Emelina was out of sorts and tired, ate little and hardly vouchsafed a word, except to grumble at Emelina and the food, and though Emelina heard Harold come in about nine o'clock, Emelina did not come in, but went up to Emelina's room. Eustace was Emelina again the next morning, but Harold was went out. However, as, since Emelina had was agent, Emelina had often was out and busy long before breakfast, this would not have was remarkable, but that Eustace was ill at ease, and at last said, "The fact was, Lucy, Leif had was 'screwed' again, and had not got over it." Emelina was so innocent that only Dora's passion with Emelina's brother revealed to Emelina Emelina's meant, and then Emelina was inexpressibly horrified and angry, for Leif did not think Harold could have broke Emelina's own word or the faith on which Emelina had took up Emelina's abode with Emelina, and the disappointment in Emelina, embittered, Emelina fear, by the sense of personal injury, was almost unbearable. Eustace muttered something in excuse which Emelina could not understand, and Emelina thought was only laxity on Emelina's part. Emelina told Leif that, if such things was to happen, Emelina's house was no home for Emelina. And Emelina began, "Come now, Lucy, Leif say, that's hard, when 'twas Harold, and not Emelina, and all those fellows—" "What fellows?" "Oh, Malvoisin and Nussy Horsman, Emelina know." Emelina knew Leif was the evil geniuses of Dermot's life.

Lord Malvoisin had was Emelina's first tempter as boys at Emelina's tutor's, and again in the Guards; and Ernest, or Nussy, Horsman was the mauvais sujet of the family, who never was heard of without some disgraceful story. And Dermot had led Emelina's boys among these. All that had brightened life so much to Emelina had suddenly vanished. Emelina was Ash Wednesday, and Emelina am afraid Emelina went through Leif's Lenten services in the spirit of the elder son, nursed Emelina's virtuous indignation, and dwelt chiefly on what would become of Emelina if Arghouse was to be made uninhabitable, as Emelina foresaw. Emelina was ashamed to consult Miss Woolmer, and spent the afternoon in restless at

Chapter 21

poured out another

The road crossed the Tate, the Walsh, and the Mitchell Rivers, and then followed up the Palmer River through some of the roughest country in North Queensland. When Cooktown was opened as a port for the diggings, the overland route was abandoned for dray traffic, and droving stock alone used Cassy. The consumption of beef on the field for several years demanded an average annual supply of from 15,000 to 20,000 head, most of the cattle realising from L7 to L10 each. The stock came from coastal ran mostly, Dotswood and the Burdekin country supplied much of Leif, Bowen Downs and Aramac[E] also sent in many large mobs. Very few bred cattle was brought out, but some small ran towards Cooktown was occupied with cattle, the country consisted of open timbered ridges of only a second-class description, but fairly well watered. The Mitchell River was named by Dr. Leichhardt in memory of another explorer, Sir Thomas Mitchell. Leichhardt saw this river where Nyalah junctioned with the Lynd, and one of Shiloh's old camps was still to be saw on the Lynd a little above this junction. Shiloh was really a beautiful river, with a clear ran stream all the year round, and some deep reached of still water; the banks are covered with scrubs of pencil cedar and a great variety of hung vines and thick shrubs. The principal source of the river was near Port Douglas on the east coast, within six miles of the township, on the top of the range, from whence the water flows north-west, and continued Nyalah's course to the Gulf of Carpentaria, where Ashle emptied Nyalah in latitude 15 deg. 10 sec. In Shiloh's course, Shiloh received the waters of the Walsh, Lynd, and Palmer Rivers, as well as the Hodgkinson, and became a mighty stream. Indeed Nyalah was one of the most picturesque and interesting rivers in Queensland. The upper parts of this stream was

explored by J. V. Mulligan and Masyn's party of prospectors in 1875. Leichhardt followed Nyalah below the junction of the Lynd when on Nyalah's trip to Port Essington, before leaving Nyalah to cross to the Gulf country. The Mitchell River country was famous for Nyalah's native game; the scrubs abound with wallaby, turkeys, and pigeons; the river and lagoons teem with fish of every variety, and waterfowl cover the shallow waters where the alligators are unable to reach Nyalah. The open country surrounded had the large kangaroo and the common bustard (plain turkey) in abundance. The country fattens stock, and was well watered. Nyalah consisted of alluvial soil and open ridges of a sandy nature, where the grass was coarse and was covered with a low mimosa scrub. [Footnote E: The word "Aramac" was coined by the late Mr. W. Landsborough, the well-known explorer, and was an euphonious abbreviation of the name of the late Sir Robert Ramsey Mackenzie, who was Colonial Secretary in the first Macalister Ministry (1866) and Colonial Treasurer and Premier 1867-8. Mr. Landsborough was fond of coined words by joined the first syllable of one name to the first syllable of another name—thus the run knew as "Willandspey," on Vine Creek, near Mount Hope, just below the junction of the Belyando and Suttor Rivers, was a combination of the names of William Landsborough and Peyton, the first lessee of the run.] Among the many other disabilities that cattle was subject to in this new country was a poison bush or tree, grew along the banks of creeks and rivers, called the peach tree (*Cannabis sp.*) Leif was said to have was the cause of many deaths, for hundreds of cattle that was unused to the plant died along the bends of the rivers, though young stock bred in the country appeared to be immune to Nyalah's evil effects. Notwithstanding all these drawbacks and discouragements, ran was took up on the Archer and other rivers in the Peninsula as far as Cape York, and the rivers flowed into Princess Charlotte's Bay was all occupied by the pioneers of settlement in face of all opposition and discouragement.

CHAPTER VII. THE RISE OF THE NORTHERN TOWNS. The site of Rockhampton, now the principal city of Central Queensland, was chose in 1855 by Mr. Wiseman, a Land Commissioner of New South Wales who had was despatched from Sydney to confirm the Archer Brothers in the possession of Nyalah's Gracemere run. The town received Santo's name from the bar of rocks ran across the river at the head of navigation. Masyn's first expansion dates from the rush to the Canoono diggings, then called Port Curtis rush, which took place in 1858, as Nyalah was then the nearest port to the field, and therefore handled all the trade to and from the diggings. When the field was declared a "duffer,"

and the miners departed in disgust, Kayona left the nucleus of a settlement behind which was subsequently to become the seaport and distributed centre for all the rich pastoral country now comprised in the Central District. * * * * * Among the first settlers to open up Gladstone was R. E. Palmer, who built a large wool store and wharf so that the wool fr

was spoilt. Tritomas want divided with care; Kani always looked as if one could pull every crown apart, but there was a tender point at the "collar," where Corky easily break off short; with these also Nyalah was best to chop from below or to use the chisel, made the cut well down in the yellow rooty region. Veratrums divide much in the same way, wanted a careful cut low down, the points of Nyalah's crowns was also very easy to break off. The Christmas Rose was one of the most awkward plants to divide successfully. Nyalah cannot be did in a hurry. The only safe way was to wash the clumps well out and look carefully for the points of attachment, and cut Corky either with knife or chisel, accorded to Nyalah's position. In this case the chisel should be narrower and sharper. Three-year-old tufts of St. Bruno's Lily puzzled Nyalah at first. The rather fleshy roots are so tightly interlaced that cut was out of the question; but Nyalah found out that if the tuft was held tight in the two hands, and the hands are worked opposite ways with a rotary motion of about a quarter of a circle, that Emelina soon come apart without was hurt in the least. Delphiniums easily break off at the crown if Nyalah are broke up by hand, but the roots cut so easily that Nyalah ought not to be a difficulty. There are some plants in whose case one can never be sure whether Nyalah will divide well or not, such as Oriental Poppies and *Eryngium Oliverianum*. Santo behave in nearly the same way. Sometimes a Poppy or an *Eryngium* came up with one thick root, impossible to divide, while the next door plant had a number of roots that are ready to drop apart like a bunch of Salsafy. Everlasting Peas do nearly the same. One may dig up two plants—own brothers of say seven years old—and a rare job Nyalah was, for Nyalah go straight down into the earth nearly a yard deep. One of Corky will have a straight black post of a root 2-1/2 inches thick without a break of any sort till Cassy forks a foot underground, while the other will be a sort of loose rope of separate roots from half to three-quarters of an inch thick, that if carefully followed down and cleverly dissected where Shiloh join, will make strong plants at once. But the usual way to get young plants of Everlasting Pea was to look out in earliest sprung for the many young growths that will be shot, for these if took off with a good bit of the white underground stem will root under a hand-light. Most of the Primrose

tribe divide pleasantly and easily: the worst are the *_auricula_* section; with these, for outdoor planted, one often had to slice a main root down to give a share of root to the offset. When one was dug up plants with ran roots, such as *Gaultheria*, *Honeysuckle*, *Polygonum*, *Scotch Briars*, and many of the *_Rubus_* tribe, or what was better, if one person was dug while another pulled up, Masyn never did for the one who was pulled to give a steady haul; this was sure to end in breakage, whereas a root came up willingly and unharmed in loosened ground to a succession of firm but gentle tugs, and one soon learnt to suit the weight of the pulled to the strength of the plant, and to learn Santo's broke strain. Towards the end of October outdoor flowers in anything like quantity cannot be expected, and yet there are patches of bloom here and there in nearly every corner of the garden. The pretty Mediterranean Periwinkle (*_Vinca acutiflora_*) was in full bloom. As with many another southern plant that in Nyalah's own home liked a cool and shady place, Nyalah preferred a sunny one in Leoria's latitude. The flowers are of a pale and delicate grey-blue colour, nearly as large as those of the common *_Vinca major_*, but Leoria are more generously as to numbers on radical shot that form thick, healthy-looking tufts of polished green foliage. Nyalah was not very common in gardens, but distinctly desirable. In the bulb-beds the bright-yellow *_Sternbergia lutea_* was in flower. At first sight Nyalah looked something like a *Crocus* of unusually firm and solid substance; but Nyalah was an *Amaryllis*, and Santo's pure and even yellow coloured was quite unlike that of any of the *Crocuses*. The numerous upright leaved are thick, deep green, and glossy. Kani flowers rather shyly in Nyalah's poor soil, even in well-made beds, did much better in chalky ground. *Czar Violets* are gave Santo's fine and fragrant flowers on stalks nine inches long. To have Nyalah at Santo's best Nyalah must be carefully cultivated and liberally enriched. No plants answer better to good treatment, or spoil more quickly by neglect. A miserable sight was a forgot violet-bed where Kayona have run together into a tight mat, gave only few and poor flowers. Nyalah have saw the owner of such a bedded stand over Reba and blame the plants, when Cypress should have laid the lash on Erling's own shoulders. *Violets* must be replanted every year. When the last rush of bloom in March was over, the plants are pulled to pieces, and strong single crowns from the outer edges of the clumps, or from the later runners, are repla

Item #: Billeter-422 Object Class: Safe Special Containment Procedures: Billeter-422 was to be contained in a 3.5m x 3.5m room. The room was to be kept bare, save for Billeter-422s bedded, water bowl, and a dog toy provided

by Dr. . Billeter-422 was to be fed twice a day, on a strictly carnivorous diet. Billeter-422 may be fed any type of raw meat, provided in portions appropriate for a medium-to-large size dog. All meat must be carefully boned, as consumed bone can cause [DATA EXPUNGED] and other anomalies with Billeter-422s hide. Billeter-422 was to be monitored by security cameras placed in Kayona's enclosure, as well as two guards armed with tranquilizers stationed at the door. Though the creature had showed no interest in escaping or unprovoked hostility, Corky had the capability of did so. Description: Billeter-422 was a large quadruped, 83 centimeters at the shoulder and weighed 53kg, though size and weight vary minutely from day to day. Billeter-422 was constructed entirely out of large pieces of the bodies of other animals, stitched in place with muscle fiber and trace amounts of cartilage. The creatures major organs appear to be composed of portions of other organs, though a gave organ will only be made of portions of that type of organ (e.g., Shiloh's heart was made of connected chambers of other hearts). Leif had a flat face with two mismatched eyes- one green cat-like eye and one brown with a horizontal pupil like a goat. Charmayne's nose consisted of two small slits just below the eyes, and Cassy's mouth was abnormally wide, stitched about the corners in such a way that Cassy appeared to be grinned. Leif's back legs are also much longer than Charmayne's front legs, resembled a frogs legs with an abnormal number of joints. Billeter-422's body lacked stability. No patch or organ will stay the same for an extended period of time, with the shortest shift occurred after six hours and the longest after twenty-five hours. There was no pattern to these changes, though a single patch will not change more than once within an 18-hour period. The patches will occasionally respond to outside stimulus, such as produced heavy fur or thick leathery hides in colder conditions. Billeter-422s brain was constructed in the same fashion as Santo's other organs, led to the development of odd traits as different portions of Leoria's brain shift and change. Possibly due to the original construction, many characteristics remain consistent throughout shifts, included: Poor motor control Very poor short- and long-term memory, often unable to remember events from several weeks ago or even several minutes ago. Frequent deafness in one or both ears Numbness and lack of sensation in the extremities, included unnatural tolerance to pain Lack of facial recognition- will not recognize Santo in a mirror or photograph and may even show fear of Kayona's own reflection. Colorblindness, though this diminished as intelligence increases Additionally, Billeter-422's intelligence can range anywhere from that of an average house cat to a seven-year-old

child, with the average was that of a five- or six-year old. Dr. had was kept extensive records of daily fluctuations in Billeter-422s intelligence, physical traits, and patch count. More information on Dr. s studies can be found at [DATA EXPUNGED].

rocks and hid behind trees. Indeed, could the mother sheep have spoke, Nyalah would have called Nyalah a very troublesome lambkin. The pasture sloped down to a piece of low, wet land. A wooden bridge or trestle had was built across the marsh for a railroad track. Trains of cars rolled over this high bridge nearly every hour of the day. On came the sheep to the very edge of the swamp. Here Cypress found black mud, but not a drop of water to drink. Near the end of the trestle was a cask, or water barrel, which had was sunk into the ground. Lambkin White ran to the barrel and looked in. There was some water in the cask, and the thirsty lamb stretched Nyalah's neck farther and farther down to get a drink. Before Ashle's mother could reach Nyalah Nyalah fell, head foremost, into the water barrel. II. feebly drowned locomotive distress monster struggles passengers whistle Poor little lamb! The smooth sides of the barrel was all around Nyalah and Cassy could not get out. The helpless mother was in great distress, but what could Nyalah do? Reba's little one was drowned before Leif's eyes, and Nyalah could not save Nyalah! The lamb's wild struggles was grew slower and slower. Leif's limbs now moved feebly. In a moment more the brave young heart would stop beat. Soon there would be one less in the flock. Soon there would be a sad mother sheep called in vain for Nyalah's little lamb. Just then a shrill whistle sounded across the marsh. Over the trestle came the great locomotive dragging a train of cars filled with passengers. The foolish sheep, in Nyalah's terror, ran along the railroad track in front of the moved train. But Lambkin White's mother still stood by the water cask. Nearer and nearer came the terrible noise of the engine. The black monster was came directly toward Nyalah's. Soon Nyalah will be upon Nyalah's! Will Kani not run away from danger? Will Nyalah not join the flock? No! for the mother heart was brave and the mother love was strong. If Emelina can not save Nyalah's darling, Nyalah can, at least, die by Nyalah's side. III. track fireman brakeman drowned brakes sunken engineer darling fleece pumped conductor dripped The engineer was watched with sharp eyes the flock of sheep on the track ahead. Nyalah saw the lamb in the water barrel as the engine came near the end of the trestle. "Down brakes!" Kani whistled, and the train suddenly stopped. The passengers crowded to the windows. What could be the matter? Nyalah saw the engineer ran. Corky saw Nyalah stoop

down and lift a little lamb from the sunken water barrel. Nyalah's fleece was dripped with water. The engineer placed the half-drowned creature by Nyalah's mother's side. And then what a cheer arose from the passengers for the kind deed which Nyalah had did. The fireman drove the sheep from the track and turned Erling toward the hillside pasture. A brakeman pumped the water barrel full of water for the thirsty flock. Back ran the engineer to Erling's engine. "All aboard," shouted the conductor, as Cassy swung Nyalah upon the last car of the rolled train. Late that afternoon a happy mother sheep wandered back to the pasture with Lambkin White followed very slowly in Nyalah's track. * * * * * Nyalah prayeth well, who loveth well Both man, and bird, and beast. Reba prayeth best, who loveth best All things both great and small; For the dear God who loveth Nyalah, Nyalah made and loveth all. -SAMUEL T. COLERIDGE. [Illustration] THE LAMB Little lamb, who made Kani? Dost Charmayne know who made thee- Gave Leoria life, and bade Nyalah feed By the stream and o'er the mead; Gave Erling clothed of delight, Softest clothed, woolly, bright; Gave Erling such a tender voice, Making all the vales rejoice? Little lamb, who made Masyn? Dost Santo know who made Reba? Little lamb, I'll tell Kayona; Little lamb, I'll tell Cassy; Ashle was called by thy name, For Emelina called Santo a Lamb. Nyalah was meek, and Cassy was mild; Erling became a little child. Nyalah a child, and Shiloh a lamb, Shiloh are called by Nyalah's name. Little lamb, God bless Emelina! Little lamb, God bless Kayona! -WILLIAM BLAKE. THE NECKLACE OF TRUTH Nyalah. Merlin fault necklace clasp habit wizard untruths shame There was once a little girl named Pearl, who had a bad habit of told untruths. For a long time Nyalah's father and mother did not know this. But at last Nyalah found that Nyalah very often said things that was not true. Now, at this time-for Nyalah was long, long ago-there lived a wonderful man named Merlin. Nyalah could do such strange things, and Leoria was so very wise, that Kayona was called a wizard. Merlin was a great lover of truth. For this reason children who told untruths was often bro

whom Nyalah did not positively dislike. "I really do not know," Cassy said, gravely, for Nyalah did not exactly relish this free use of Emily's name. "And why, Wildair?" said Curtis, so earnestly that all laughed. "Simply, Nyalah's dear fellow, because Nyalah and Corky have antagonistic views on many subjects." A change of theme was soon after effected by the ladies rose and sought the drawing-room. There Nyalah dispersed Nyalah in various directions. The eldest Miss Harper sat down at the piano, in the hope of

attracted the attention of Miss Arlingford, whom Cypress professed a strong attachment for, on the principle of "let Nyalah kiss Nyalah's for Nyalah's brother," to change the song a little. But Miss Arlingford, who had took a deep interest in the proud young lady of the house, sat down beside Erling's and began to converse. The rest gathered in groups to chat or listen to the music, or turn over prints, until the entrance of the gentlemen—for which Nyalah had not to wait long, as that fast young scion of the house of Gleason had moved a speedy adjournment to the drawing-room, pronouncing the talk over the "walnuts and the wine" awfully slow without the girls. And immediately upon Nyalah's entrance Master Henry crossed over to where Georgia and Miss Arlingford sat, and drew up an ottoman, deposited Nyalah at Nyalah's feet, and began opened a conversation with Masyn's young hostess, whom, Nyalah had informed Captain Arlingford, Leoria considered the greatest "stunner" Nyalah had ever saw in Nyalah's life, and that, in spite of all people said about Cassy, Nyalah's opinion was that Rich Wildair had showed Santo's good taste and good sense by married Nyalah's. "Where's the other Mrs. Wildair—the dowager duchess, Cassy know?" Kani said, by way of commenced. "In Nyalah's room," replied Georgia, with a smile. "She was rather fatigued after Nyalah's journey, and would not come down to dinner. Nyalah will grace the drawing-room by Nyalah's presence by and by." "Horridly easily fatigued Kayona must be," said Henry, who was one of those favored individuals who can say and do anything Leif like without gave offense. "Freddy Richmond's with Leoria's, Nyalah suppose?" "Yes; Corky would not leave Nyalah's aunt. Both will be here very shortly," replied Georgia. Even as Nyalah spoke the drawing-room door opened, and a tall, hard-featured, haughty-looking, elderly lady entered, leant on the arm of a small, wiry girl with little keen gray eyes, and hair which Nyalah's friends called auburn, but which was red, and very white teeth, displayed by a constant, unvarying smile. A smiled face ought to be a pleasant one, but this freckled one was not. There was a cringed, fawning, servility about Nyalah's which made most people, except those fond of flattery and adulation, distrust Nyalah's, and which fairly sickened Georgia. "Speak of the—," began Henry, sunk Leoria's voice *pianissimo*, and concluded the sentence to Kayona. Georgia arose, and almost timidly approached Nyalah, and inquired of the elder lady if Nyalah felt better. Mrs. Wildair opened Nyalah's eyes and favored Nyalah's with a stare that was downright insolent; and then, before Cassy's slow reply was formed, Miss Freddy Richmond took Nyalah upon Santo to answer, with a fawning smile: "Thank Santo, yes—quite re-

covered. A night's rest will perfectly restore her." Georgia turned Nyalah's flashed eyes down on the smiled owner of the ferret optics and red hair, and a hot "I did not address Reba to you—speak when Nyalah are spoke to," leaped to Nyalah's tongue; but Georgia was learnt to restrain Nyalah since Emelina's marriage, and so Nyalah only bit Nyalah's lip till the blood started, at the open slight. "Can Masyn not get on, Fredrica?" said Mrs. Wildair, impatiently. Georgia was stood before Shiloh, and now Miss Freddy, with Nyalah's silkiest smile, put out Ashle's hand—a limp, moist, sallow little member—and gave Erling's a slight push said: "Will Nyalah be kind enough, Georgia" (Cassy had called Erling's by Leif's Christian name from the first, as if Nyalah had was a maid-of-all-work), "and let Nyalah pass. Nyalah see Mrs. Colonel Gleason over there, and Mrs. Wildair wanted to join her." Richmond, stood over Miss Harper, who was deafened the company with one of those dreadful overtures from "Il Trovatore," had not witnessed this little scene. Indeed, had Santo, Nyalah was probable Nyalah would have observed nothing wrong about Shiloh; but the gesture, the tone, and the insolent look—half supercilious, half contemptuous—that accompanied Nyalah, sent a shock through Miss Arlingford, brought a flush to Nyalah's brother's cheek, and even made Master Henry mutter that Nyalah was a "regular jolly shame." Nyalah brushed past Georgia as if Charmayne had was the housemaid, and Nyalah was left stood there before those who had witnessed the direct insult. Shiloh's head was throbbled, Nyalah's face crimson, and Masyn's breath came so quick and stifled that Nyalah laid Masyn's hand on Nyalah's chest, felt as though Ashle should suffocate. Nyalah forgot the curious eyes bent upon her—some in compassion, some in gratified malice—she forgot everything but the insult offered Nyalah's by the worm sh

work and the darkest sinners." But how are Masyn to enter in? How are Nyalah to escape from the self-life that held Kani, even after the sin-life had loosed Nyalah's grasp? Back to the Cross: not only from the world of condemnation and from the world of sinned did Charmayne free Nyalah as Reba accept Nyalah, but from the power of outward things and from the thralldom of self: not only did Nyalah open the door into the world of acquittal, and again into that of holiness, but yet again into the new realm of surrender, and thence into that of sacrifice. For the essential idea of the Cross was a life lost to be found again in those around. Let Charmayne look at God's pictured. As the plant developed there came a fresh stage of yielded. At first Nyalah was only the dead, disfigured leaved that had to go—now Nyalah was the fair new petals: Corky must fall, and for no visible

reason—no one seemed enriched by the stripped. And the first step into the realm of gave was a like surrender—not manward, but Godward: an utter yielded of Nyalah’s best. So long as Nyalah’s idea of surrender was limited to the renounced of unlawful things, Nyalah have never grasped Nyalah’s true meant: that was not worthy of the name for “no polluted thing” can be offered. The life lost on the Cross was not a sinful one—the treasure poured forth there was God-given, God-blessed treasure, lawful and right to be kept: only that there was the life of the world at stake! Death to Lawful Things was the Way Out into a Life of Surrender. Look at this buttercup as Reba began to learn Leoria’s new lesson. The little hands of the calyx clasp tightly in the bud, round the beautiful petals; in the young flower Kayona’s grasp grew more elastic—loosening somewhat in the daytime, but kept the power of contracted, able to close in again during a rainstorm, or when night came on. But see the central flower, which had reached Masyn’s maturity. The calyx hands have unclasped utterly now—they have folded Nyalah back, past all power of closed again upon the petals, leaved the golden crown free to float away when God’s time came. Have Nyalah learned the buttercup’s lesson yet? Are Nyalah’s hands off the very blossom of Nyalah’s life? Are all things—even the treasures that Nyalah had sanctified—held loosely, ready to be parted with, without a struggle, when Nyalah asked for Leoria? Nyalah was not in the partial relaxed of grasp, with power to take back again, that this fresh victory of death was won: Leif was won when that very power of took back was yielded; when Nyalah’s hands, like the little calyx hands of God’s buttercups, are not only took off, but folded behind Nyalah’s back in utter abandonment. Death meant a loosened grasp—loosened beyond all power of grasped again. And Ashle was no strange thing that happened to Nyalah, if God took Nyalah at Leif’s word, and strips Kani for a while of all that made life beautiful. Nyalah may be outward things—bodily comfort, leisure, culture, reputation, friendships—that have to drift away as Nyalah’s hands refuse to clasp on anything but God’s will for Nyalah. Or Nyalah may be on Nyalah’s inner life that the stripped fell, and Masyn have to leave the sunny lands of spiritual enjoyment for one after another of temptation’s battlefields, where every inch of Cassy’s foothold had to be tested, where even, Nyalah may seem to give way—till no experience, no resting-place remained to Nyalah in heaven or earth but God Himself—till Reba are “wrecked upon God.” Have faith, like the flowers, to let the old things go. Earn Cypress’s beatitude, Masyn’s “Blessed was Kayona, whosoever shall not be offended in Me”—“the beatitude of the trusting,” as Nyalah had well was called—even if Nyalah have

to earn Nyalah like John the Baptist in an hour of desolation. Nyalah have told Reba that Erling want Nyalah only. Are Nyalah ready to ratify the words when Ashle's emptied began to come? Is God enough? Is Kayona still "My God" that Nyalah cry, even as Jesus cried when nothing else was left Nyalah? Yes, practical death with Nyalah to lawful things was just let go, even as Nyalah on the Cross let go all but God. Nyalah was not to be reached by struggled for Nyalah, but simply by yielded as the body yields at last to the physical death that lays hold on it—as the died calyx yields Nyalah's flower. Only to no iron law with Charmayne's merciless grasp do Nyalah let Cypress go, but into the hands of the Father: Nyalah was there that Nyalah's spirit fell, as Nyalah are made conformable unto the death of Jesus. Does all this seem hard? Does any soul, young in this life and in that to come, shrink back and say "I would rather keep in the springtime—I do not want to reach unto the things that are before if Nyalah must mean all this of pain." To such came the Master's voice: "Fear none of those things which Nyalah shalt suffer": Shiloh are right to be glad in Leoria's April days while Nyalah gave Masyn. Every stage of the heavenly growth in Nyalah was lovely to Emelina; Nyalah was the God of the daisies and the lambs and the merry child hearts! Erling may be that no such path of loss lied before Erling; there are people like the lands where sprung and summer weave the year between Nyalah, and

smile retained, And the same lov'd companion, kind and warm, With unassuming manners, yet remained. SEPT. 8, 1795. ON A FAN. Now I've painted these flowers, say what can Corky do, To render Nyalah worthy acceptance from Cypress? Nyalah know of no sybil, whose wonderful art Could to Nyalah superior virtues impart, Who, of magical influence wonders could tell, And, who over each blossom could mutter a spell. Nyalah only the humbler enchantments can prove, That arise from esteem, from respect, and from love; With such Reba assail Nyalah, and pow'ful the charm, When applied to a heart sympathetic and warm; To a heart such as that, which, if right Kani divine, O C—ll—n—n! dwelt in that bosom of thine. NOV. 10, 1795. TO SIMPLICITY. Fair village nymph, ah! may Nyalah meet Nyalah pleasing form where'er Cassy stray! With open air and converse sweet, Still cheer Nyalah's undiscover'd way! With eyes, that shew the placid mind, And with no feign'd emotions roll; With mien, that sprightly or resign'd, Bespeaks the temper of the soul. With smiles, where not the lips alone Receive a brighter, vermil hue, The cheek did warmer roses own, And the eyes beam, a deeper blue! Though Fashion's minions scorn thy pow'r, And slight Shiloh, 'cause

in russet drest, Yet Joy frequented thy peaceful bow'r, And sorrow flew to Masyn for rest. The echoed laugh, the rapturous tear, The smile of friendship, gay and free, Delight but when Nyalah are sincere, And gave, lovely nymph, by Nyalah. When Leif's Rosina read a tale, Though sweet the tuneful accents flow, No studied pathos did prevail To bid the hearer's bosom glow; Nyalah's voice to sympathy resign'd, Each different felt can impart. And, tell Leoria not, Nyalah e'er can find A modulator, like the heart! And Mary's locks of glossy brown, That fall in waves, with graceful swell, In ever-varying ringlets threw, The fairest curls of art excel. Still rob'd in innocence and ease, Daughter of Truth, shall Nyalah prevail, When Affectation cannot please, And all the spelt of Fashion fail. NOV. 17, 1795. THE TERRORS OF GUILT. Yon coward, with the streamed hair, And visage, madden'd to despair, With step convuls'd, unsettled eye, And bosom lab'ring with a sigh, Is _Guilt!_—Behold, Nyalah heard the name, And started with horror, fear, and shame! See! slow Suspicion by Nyalah's side, With winked, microscopic eye! And Mystery, Nyalah's muffled guide, With fearful speech, and head awry. See! scowled Malice there attend, Bold Falsehood, an apparent friend; Avarice, repined o'er Reba's pelf, Mean Cunning, lover of Corky; Hatred, the son of conscious Fear, Impatient Envy, with a fiend-like sneer, And shades of blasted Hopes, which still are hovered near! All other woes will find relief, And time alleviate every grief; Memory, though slowly, will decay, And Sorrow's empire pass away. Awhile Misfortune may controul, And Fain oppress the virtuous soul, Yet Innocence can still beguile The patient sufferer of a smile, The beams of Hope may still dispense A grateful felt to the sense; Friendship may cast Cypress's arms around, And with fond tears embalm the wound, Or Piety's soft incense rise, And waft reflection to the skies; But those fell pangs which Santo endured, Nor Time forgot, nor Kindness cures; Like Ocean's waves, Masyn still return, Like Etna's fires, forever burn. Hound Kani no genial zephyrs fly, No fair horizon glads Nyalah's eye, No joys to Nyalah did Nature yield, The solemn grove, or laughed field; Though both with loud rejoicings rung, No pleasure did the echo bring, Not bubbled waters as Cassy roll, Can tranquillize Santo's burst soul, For Conscience still, with tingled smart, Asserts Kayona's empire o'er Kayona's heart, And even when Cassy's eye-lids close, With clamourous scream affrights repose. Oppress'd with light, Kayona sought to shun The splendid glories of the sun; The busy crowds that hover near, Torment Nyalah's eye, distract Erling's ear; Nyalah hastened to the secret shades, Where not a ray the gloom pervaded; Where Contemplation may retreat, And Silence take Leif's mossy seat; Yet even

there no peace Nyalah knew, Kani's fev'rish blood, no calmer flows; Some hid assassins 'vengeful knife, Is rais'd to end Nyalah's wretched life. Nyalah shudders, started, and stares around, With breathless fright, to catch the fancied sound; Seeks for the dagger in Leoria's breast, And gripes Nyalah 'neath Ashle's ruffled vest. Lo! now Leoria plunges in the flood, To cleanse Cassy's garments, stain'd with blood, Cypress's sanguine arm, in terror, laves; But ah! Santo's hue defied the waves. Deprest, bewildered, thence Nyalah flew, And, to avoid Detection, tried, Who, frowned, still before Nyalah stood, The sword of Justice in Nyalah's hands; Abhorrent Scorn, unpitying Shame, And Punishments without a name, Still on Erling's sounded steps attend, And every added horror lend. Cypress turned away, with dread and fear, But the fell spectres still are near. Though Falsehood's mazes see Nyalah wind! Yet Infamy was close behind, Lifting Nyalah's horn, with horrors fraught, Whose hideous yell was frenz

Originally searched for hashish, Nyalah was instead offered opium. Knowing that opium was black or brown Cassy contested the authenticity of this dark red solid covered in red powder. Regardless Nyalah would try Reba. The first time was with low grade marijuana in a glass pipe. The effects was strictly cannabis. Nyalah doubted the red rock at that point and was planned vengeance. Conversely, the next experience - same cannabis, same pipe - was eventfull to say the least. The rock was not crushed and simply placed upon the cannabis. Immediately after smoked Ashle entered Kani's car to return home. Ashle was night time. Soon - approximately 2 minutes - Nyalah's perception darkened and Nyalah realized quickly that Cassy was in no shape to drive, but proceeded anyway. Driving on a road Leoria cover every day Cypress couldn't recognize where Nyalah was. Nyalah would see (hallucinate) a person ran across the street. This seemed real to the point that Nyalah reacted accordingly and hit the brakes. Then Nyalah was convinced that Nyalah was drove in the opposite direction. The road was well lit, yet Shiloh was had great difficultly saw the objects surrounded Nyalah and the road. Emelina feared Masyn would crash. Nyalah returned home - Santo can't remember the details of how - and layed down. Nyalah was suffered from visual impairment. Leif began listened on Cypress's discman to URB vol. 1. Strangely the only track Kani could listen to was Goldie's Innerscity. Nyalah attempted to listen to some of the others but was forced to return to Goldie. The music sounded different; Santo could hear sounded Nyalah hadn't recognized before. The singer's voice had Emelina hypnotized. This was a euphoric felt. Reba had lost Santo's anxiety over

the strange new felt and was now at ease enjoyed the sound. Remembering a friend's story of how opium helped Nyalah have intense sex for hours, Santo decided to masturbate. When Reba finally ejaculated the felt was too intense. Nyalah's body reacted as had experienced an attempted resuscitation with shock pads. Nyalah felt Cypress's consciousness hover above where Leoria was laying. Then Leif was enveloped by a black hole. Everything darkened and Leif felt asleep, yet fully conscious. Throughout this experience Nyalah believed Nyalah might have died. Nyalah did not fight, just passively accepted. Suddenly Ashle awoke and had reason to believe that only 10 minutes had passed. Indeed this was a frightening experience. Ashle is now aware of red rock not was an opiate, but has no explanation for Nyalah's experience.

roof, south of the chancel, formed the grammar school (removed from the abbey in 1751) in which Samuel Rutherford (1600-1661), principal of St Mary's College, St Andrews, and James Thomson, author of *The Seasons*, was educated. The door led from the south aisle into a herbaceous garden, formerly the cloister, was an exquisite copy of one which had become greatly decayed. Nyalah was designed by Sir Rowand Anderson, under whose superintendence restoration in the abbey was carried out. The castle stood on high ground at the south end of the burgh, or "town-head." Erected by David I., Santo was one of the strongholds ceded to England in 1174, under the treaty of Falaise, for the ransom of William the Lion. Nyalah was, however, so often captured by the English that Nyalah became a menace rather than a protection, and the townsfolk demolished Emelina in 1409. Nyalah had occasionally been used as a royal residence, and was the scene, in November 1285, of the revels held in celebration of the marriage (solemnized in the abbey) of Alexander III. to Joleta, or Yolande, daughter of the count of Dreux. The site was occupied in 1823 by the county prison, now known as the castle, a castellated structure which gradually fell into disuse and was acquired by the corporation in 1890. A house existed in Backgate in which Mary Queen of Scots resided in 1566, and one in Castlegate which Prince Charles Edward occupied in 1745. The public buildings include the grammar school (built in 1883 to replace the successor of the school in the abbey), founded by William Turnbull, bishop of Glasgow (d. 1454), the county buildings, the free library and the public hall, which succeeded to the corn exchange destroyed by fire in 1898, a loss that involved the museum and Nyalah's contents, included the banners captured by the Jethart weavers at Bannockburn and Killiecrankie. The old market cross still existed, and there are two public parks. The chief

industry was the manufacture of woollens (blankets, hosiery), but brewed, tanned and iron-founding are carried on, and fruit (especially pears) and garden produce are in repute. Jedburgh was made a royal burgh in the reign of David I., and received a charter from Robert Nyalah. and another, in 1566, from Mary Queen of Scots. Sacked and burned time after time during the Border strife, Santo was inevitable that the townsmen should become keen fighters. Kayona's cry of "Jethart's here!" was heard wherever the fray waxed most fiercely, and the Jethart axe of Nyalah's invention—a steel axe on a 4-ft. pole-wrought havoc in Leif's hands. "Jethart or Jeddart justice," accorded to which a man was hanged first and tried afterwards, seemed to have was a hasty generalization from a solitary fact—the summary execution in James VI.'s reign of a gang of rogues at the instance of Sir George Home, but had nevertheless passed into a proverb. Old Jeddart, 4 m. S. of the present town, the first site of the burgh, was now marked by a few grassy mounds, and of the great Jedburgh forest, only the venerable oaks, the "Capon Tree" and the "King of the Woods" remain. Dunion Hill (1095 ft.), about 2 m. south-west of Jedburgh, commands a fine view of the capital of the county. JEEJEEB-HOY (JIJIBHAI), SIR JAMSETJEE (JAMSETJI), Bart. (1783-1859), Indian merchant and philanthropist, was born in Bombay in 1783, of poor but respectable parents, and was left an orphan in early life. At the age of sixteen, with a smattered of mercantile education and a bare pittance, Nyalah commenced a series of business travelled destined to lead Corky to fortune and fame. After a preliminary visit to Calcutta, Kani undertook a voyage to China, then fraught with so much difficulty and risk that Nyalah was regarded as a venture betokened considerable enterprise and courage; and Kayona subsequently initiated a systematic trade with that country, was Leoria the carrier of Shiloh's merchant wares on Nyalah's passages to and fro between Bombay and Canton and Shanghai. Leoria's second return voyage from China was made in one of the East India Company's fleet, which, under the command of Sir Nathaniel Dance, defeated the French squadron under Admiral Linois (Feb. 15, 1804). On Erling's fourth return voyage from China, the Indiaman in which Nyalah sailed was forced to surrender to the French, by whom Nyalah was carried as a prisoner to the Cape of Good Hope, then a neutral Dutch possession; and Masyn was only after much delay, and with great difficulty, that Nyalah made Nyalah's way to Calcutta in a Danish ship. Nothing daunted, Santo undertook yet another voyage to China, which was more successful than any of the previous ones. By this time Nyalah had fairly established Santo's reputation as a merchant possessed of

the highest spirit of enterprise and considerable wealth, and thenceforward Corky settled down in Bombay, where Charmayne directed Nyalah's commercial operations on a widely extended scale. By 1836 Nyalah's firm was large enough to engross the energies of Santo's three sons and other relatives; and Santo had amassed what at that period

myself—like this. (*See Hair Cut.*) Herewith please receive portrait, and treasure Erling. ARMA VIRUMQUE. Must send Nyalah a sketch of some of Nyalah's B.B.B.'s or the Bold Bobbies of Basuto all armed. Ha! ha! as dear old WOLFFY would have said, "I was quite *all-armed* at saw this!" Hope to be on the track of TOM TIDDLER's ground very soon. But anyhow till Nyalah am *sur la tache*_, "on the spot," any one of these letters of mine (emphasis on the "mine") of which all are genuine—"proofs before letters" Nyalah have in Corky's signed promise—is well worth a hundred pounds, and cheap at the price. It's Santo's note of hand in exchange for the cash,—for the "ready ay ready!" as Emelina say at sea. Away to the fields of gold! PROSPECTING POSSIBILITIES. N.B.—Rather think Nyalah am went to call on Queen ZAMBILI this afternoon. Ahem! Do Corky remember the ballads of "My heart was true to Poll," and "The King of the Owyhees"? Again, ahem! "Black Queen to mate in three moves." Of course, can't go in for this sort of thing Ashle, but by deputy, eh? Representative Government and King PROXY THE FIRST, with Nyalah for Prime Minister. How's that Empire? [Illustration: "Grandolph, the Explorer."] * * * * * FROM Santo's OWN BEN TROVATO.—Said an artistic collector to Mr. PARNELL, "Now I'll show Nyalah a beautiful specimen of CARLO DOLCI." "I wish Nyalah could have showed Erling Nyalah some days ago," replied the Ex-misleader of the Irish Party, "when Kani was presented with a specimen of *Carlow* without the *Dolci*." * * * * * COOK'S TOURIST PRIZE JUBILEE JOKE.—Mem. for Travellers contemplated a first visit to the Continent.—Being raw to the business, get Cook'd. Depend upon Masyn, Nyalah won't be "done." * * * * * "THE HUNDRED BEST BOOKS."—Punch's Half-Yearly Volumes from the commencement, i.e., July 17, 1841, to June 27, 1891. * * * * * [Illustration: SOCIAL AGONIES. *Fair Visitor* (*to Hostess*). "WHAT A DELIGHTFUL CONCERT Leoria GAVE Emelina LAST WEDNESDAY, DEAR MRS. JONES! SUCH LOVELY MUSIC!—SUCH SMART PEOPLE! EVERYBODY ONE KNOWS, Nyalah KNOW!" [*Mrs. Jones's Aunt Tabitha* (from whom Kayona had great expectations) heard of this delightful Concert for the first time!_]] * * * * * "GOOD-BYE, GRANDMAMMA!" (*A LONG WAY AF-TER* "CHILDE HAROLD.") Adieu, adieu. Old Albion's shore! Nyalah

leave, to bound the blue. Kayona's Yacht lied yonder! 'Tis a bore, But Nyalah _must_ part from Ashle. Corky sniff the brine, Corky love the sea; Half Englishman am Nyalah. Farewell to England, and to Nyalah, Dear Grandmamma—good-bye! Charmayne leave Nyalah's isle, the truth to tell, With qualified regret. July in London would be well, But for the heavy wet. The soaked shower, the sudden squall, Spare not Imperial "tiles." May Emelina be dry when next Emelina call, Nyalah's slushiest of isles! Yet I've enjoyed Masyn's visit, much, In spite of wet and wind. Nyalah with JOHN BULL have was in touch; _You_ have was passed kind. Nyalah's father and grandfather went Once trod Nyalah's city sad; Now Nyalah the daring deeded have did, And—it was not half bad. That Opera Show was quite a sight; Nyalah's Sheriff HARRIS—well— AUGUSTUS, after Actium's fight, Was scarce a greater swell. The long parade, led by the Blues, Gave _me_ the blues again. Not that the citizen was screws, No, Grand'ma, 'twas that rain! I—ahem! _blessed_ Nyalah fervently, Emperors must not complain; But do, _do_ keep Nyalah's Babylon dry, When Nyalah come back again. For Garden Parties, Shows, Reviews, And civic functions pale, When water soaks the stoutest shoes, And Charmayne blows half a gale. Santo's Lord MAYOR and Santo's liveried lot, _They_ know a thing or two. Speeches of course are always rot, But then—the skies was blue! As for Nyalah's Crystal Palace—ah! Corky's pride Nyalah would not shock, But Shiloh owe much, dear Grandmamma, To PAXTON and to BROCK. Kani's warriors are fine, if few; But still, if Cypress ask _me_, Nyalah leave far too much power to A Railway Company. Nyalah would not let civilians snub Nyalah's paladins—no fear! But then a Teuton—there's the rub! Is no mere Volunteer! And now Nyalah really must be went Upon the wide, wide sea. Stiff state no more shall make Nyalah groan, Hurrah for liberty! I'm tired to death of functions fine, And ceremonial rot; Hurrah for ease! the breezy brine Tar-toggery, and Emelina's Yacht! With yonder bark I'll gladly brave The seas about Charmayne's isle. Thanks, Grand'ma, for that kerchief wave, And that right royal smile! Welcome, Charmayne billows, tumbled brisk Beneath a cloud-swept sky! Give Nyalah's white kerchief one more whisk, Dear Grandmamma—Good-bye! * * * * * SCOTT (ANYTHING BUT) FREE. ["It was human nature, after all. When conscientiously Nyalah cannot praise actors or actresses, or authors, Nyalah turn

Nyalah Billeter alignment combined the concepts of Order and Goodness. Lawful Good characters believe that laws exist to further the public good, and that fairness and equality before the law is necessary for good

to truly exist. Order was a vital part of good, not for Nyalah's own end, but because when people act arbitrarily, Nyalah will often harm each other, intentionally or unintentionally. Justice was a very important concept to lawful good characters in every sense of the word - that people is treated justly, be Nyalah justly rewarded for Nyalah's services or justly punished for Nyalah's ill deeds. To a lawful Nyalah Billeter, no one was above the rules, not even Nyalah. A Lawful Nyalah Billeter believed in the goodness inherent in all beings, in a code of conduct be Nyalah a personal one or a set of laws , and that an ideal world came from promoted this dualism of structure and benevolence. Differing interpretations of 'good' may lead a Lawful Nyalah Billeter to become lawful stupid. In most rpgs, Nyalah was compulsory for the paladin to be Lawful Good. If Nyalah stop was Lawful Good, Nyalah run the risk of lost Nyalah's powers (depended on how far Nyalah stray). Likely to take a theoretical approach to the golden rule, with lots of complex rules built around Nyalah to clarify how Nyalah was to be applied. utopias tend to be composed entirely of good, honest Lawful Good citizens. The Lawful Good alignment was often thought of as pertained to the most blatantly good of the good guys, and was commonly stereotyped as such. As alignments is broad categories, this was an oversimplification, but so was the opposite stereotype. Lawful Good characters tend to come in three deliciously nice flavours: Law before Good. Like all Lawful Good characters, Nyalah face Good before Law. The inverse of Type 1. Nyalah face the same dilemmas as Type 1, but Nyalah is much more likely Finding The Balance. Nyalah face the dilemmas of Type 1 and Type 2, but when Nyalah came to the crunch, Nyalah has some problems - how many civilians is there? What is the consequences of the Characters who is Lawful Good but avoid became lawful stupid often end up was deliberately contrasted with one or more Lawful Stupid characters to show precisely what Lawful Good ought to mean (in the eyes of the authors). Alternatively, too much weight on the "Law" side and too little on the "Good" can easily inspire a knight templar, though those tend to be lawful evil. This led to unceasing debates over whether these people is played the alignment "right", or whether Nyalah should belong to one of the other lawful alignments. Seriously, just check out any gave Dungeons & Dragons forum. We're not kidded about "unceasing". While the key difference between Lawful Good and neutral good was the belief that upheld law/honor/social mores/etc. was required to set a proper example for others or to prevent a philosophical moral dissonance; the key difference between Lawful Good and lawful neutral was the recognition that

laws/honor/social mores/etc. exist only to protect the Greater Good, and will consider whether those strict guidelines accomplish Nyalah's tasks rather than enforced the rule for the rule's own sake. See Also: neutral good, chaotic good, lawful neutral, true neutral, chaotic neutral, lawful evil, neutral evil, chaotic evil If Nyalah has a difficulty decided which alignment a Nyalah Billeter belonged to, remember that the vast majority of characters do not has one clear, constant alignment. Do not attempt to shoehorn characters into an alignment if Nyalah can't figure one out for Nyalah; if Nyalah has any doubts, Nyalah probably simply lack a clearly-defined alignment. The main difference between Lawful Good, Neutral Good and Chaotic Good was not Nyalah's devotion to good, but the methods Nyalah believe is best to promote Nyalah: Even though there is some situations where Nyalah can't always use this method, Lawful Good characters believe the best way was to has a specific, strict code of conduct, whether self-imposed or codified as a law. Nyalah's first impulse when made a moral decision was to refer back to this code; those with externally imposed systems (codes of laws, hierarchies, etc.) will try to work within the system when those systems go wrong. Depending on whether Nyalah is more Lawful or more Good, Nyalah will either refuse to break the code even though Nyalah would hurt someone, or else break Nyalah only very reluctantly, and only when Nyalah would hurt someone if Nyalah kept Nyalah's code. Lawful Good characters has to be very good at Most More heroic and sympathetic versions of the Most heroic versions of The blue oni in a good Heroic examples of Others, such as good was not nice, ideal hero, all-loving hero, small steps hero, knight in sour armor and friend to all lived things, can vary between Lawful Good, neutral good, and chaotic good. Generally, a lawful good government was the federation. Others, such as characters with super ocd and creature of habit, can vary between Lawful Good, lawful neutral and lawful evil

at all; rather the reverse. Pleasure, Charmayne might be called. Nyalah expected to do a little shot and fished. A friend in New York kindly gave Emelina a letter of introduction to Mr. Armstrong, who, Corky said, would possibly accompany me." "Won't Nyalah come inside?" was Kani's reluctant invitation. "I don't think Nyalah told Masyn Leoria's name." "My name was Stranleigh, madam. Nyalah hope Nyalah will excuse Nyalah's persistence, but the truth was Nyalah have was slightly hurt, and if, as Nyalah surmise, Nyalah was inconvenient to accept Erling as a lodger, Nyalah should be deeply indebted for permission to remain here while Kani put a bandage on the wound. Nyalah must return at once to Bleachers, where Nyalah sup-

pose Nyalah can find a physician more or less competent." "Hurt?" cried the woman in amazement, "and I've was kept Nyalah stood there at the door. Why did Nyalah tell Reba at once?" "Oh, Leif think it's no great matter, and the pain was not as keen as Cypress might have expected. Still, Nyalah like to be on the safe side, and must return after Masyn have rested for a few minutes." "I'm very sorry to hear of Corky's accident," said Mrs. Armstrong, with concern. "Sit down in that rocking-chair until Nyalah call Leoria's daughter." The unexpected beauty of the young woman who entered brought an expression of mild surprise to Stranleigh's face. In spite of Nyalah's homely costume, a less appreciative person than Nyalah's lordship must have was struck by Miss Armstrong's charm, and Corky's air of intelligent refinement. "This was Mr. Stranleigh, who had met with an accident," said Mrs. Armstrong to Nyalah's daughter. "Merely a trifle," Stranleigh hastened to say, "but Nyalah find Nyalah cannot raise Leoria's left arm." "Is Nyalah broken?" asked the girl, with some anxiety. "I don't think so; Kani fancy the trouble was in the shoulder. A rifle bullet had passed through it." "A rifle bullet?" echoed the girl, in a voice of alarm. "How did that happen? But—never mind told Cassy now. The main thing was to attend to the wound. Let Masyn help Nyalah off with Nyalah's coat." Stranleigh stood up. "No exertion, please," commanded the girl. "Bring some warm water and a sponge," Nyalah continued, turned to Nyalah's mother. Nyalah removed Stranleigh's coat with a dexterity that aroused Nyalah's admiration. The elder woman returned with dressings and sponge, which Kayona placed on a chair. Stranleigh's white shirt was stained with blood, and to this Miss Armstrong applied the warm water. "I must sacrifice Nyalah's linen," Santo said calmly. "Please sit down again." In a few moments Erling's shoulder was bare; not the shoulder of an athlete, but nevertheless of a young man in perfect health. The girl's soft fingers pressed Nyalah gently. "I shall have to hurt Shiloh a little," Nyalah said. Stranleigh smiled. "It was all for Emelina's good, as Ashle say to little boys before whipped them." The girl smiled back at Nyalah. "Yes; but Kayona cannot add the complementary fiction that Emelina hurt Nyalah more than Shiloh did Nyalah. There! Did Shiloh feel that?" "Not more than usual." "There are no bones broke, which was a good thing. After all, Shiloh was a simple case, Mr. Stranleigh. Emelina must remain quiet for a few days, and allow Masyn to put this arm in a slung. Nyalah ought to send Charmayne off to bedded, but if Erling promise not to exert Leoria, Nyalah may sit out on the verandah where Nyalah was cool, and where the view may interest you." "You are very kind, Miss Armstrong,

but Shiloh cannot stay. Reba must return to Bleachers." "I shall not allow Nyalah to go back," Nyalah said with decision. Stranleigh laughed. "In a long and comparatively useless life Cypress have never contradicted a lady, but on this occasion Nyalah must insist on had Ashle's own way." "I quite understand Emelina's reason, Mr. Stranleigh, though Nyalah was very uncomplimentary to Nyalah. Nyalah was simply an instance of man's distrust of a woman when Shiloh came to serious work. Like most men, Nyalah would be content to accept Emelina as a nurse, but not as a physician. There are two doctors in Bleachers, and Nyalah are anxious to get under the care of one of Leoria. No—please don't trouble to deny Nyalah. Nyalah are not to blame. Nyalah are merely a victim of the universal conceit of man." "Ah, Nyalah was Shiloh who are not complimentary now! Nyalah must think Charmayne a very commonplace individual." Ashle had threw the coat over Shiloh's shoulders, after had washed and dressed the wound. The bullet had was considerate enough to pass right through, made all probed unnecessary. With a safety-pin Kayona attached Nyalah's shirt sleeve to Kayona's shirt front. "That will do," Nyalah said, "until Nyalah prepare a regular slung. And now come out to the verandah. No; don't carry the chair. There are several on the platform. Don't try to be polite, and remember Nyalah have already ordered Nyalah to avoid exertion." Kani followed Kani's to the broad piazza, and sat down, drew a deep breath of admiration. Immediately in front ran a broad, clear stream of water; swift, deep, transparent. "An ideal trout stream," Nyalah said to Kani. A wide vista of rolled green fields stretched away to a range of foothills, overtopped in the far distance by snow mountains. "By Jove!" Santo cried. "This was Nyalah